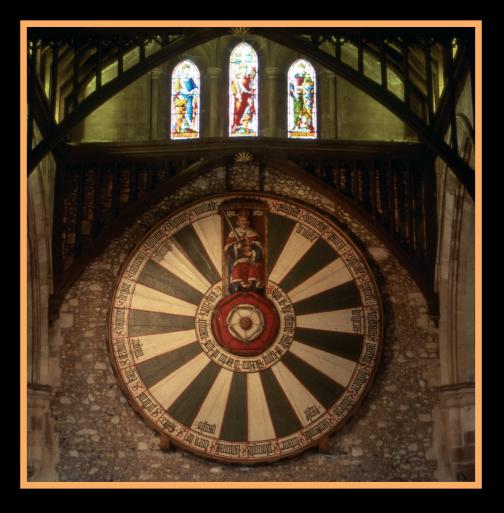
# WINCHESTER An Archaeological Assessment



St Swithun's 'City of Happiness and Good Fortune'

Patrick Ottaway

## WINCHESTER

ST SWITHUN'S 'CITY OF HAPPINESS AND GOOD FORTUNE'

## WINCHESTER

## St Swithun's 'City of Happiness And Good Fortune'

#### AN ARCHAEOLOGICAL ASSESSMENT

By

Patrick Ottaway

Incorporating contributions from

Tracy Matthews, Ken Qualmann, Steven Teague and Richard Whinney

Foreword by

Martin Biddle

with additional contributions by

Martin Biddle, Beatrice Clayre, John Collis, Tom Beaumont James, Francis Morris, Helen Rees, Graham Scobie and Keith Wilkinson



Published in the United Kingdom in 2017 by OXBOW BOOKS The Old Music Hall, 106–108 Cowley Road, Oxford, OX4 1JE

and in the United States by OXBOW BOOKS 1950 Lawrence Road, Havertown, PA 19083

© Historic England. Historic England thanks Oxbow Books for publishing this volume on their behalf.

Hardback Edition: ISBN 978-1-78570-449-9 Digital Edition: ISBN 978-1-78570-450-5 (epub)

A CIP record for this book is available from the British Library

Library of Congress Cataloging-in-Publication Data

Names: Ottaway, Patrick, author.

Title: Winchester : St. Swithun's "city of happiness and good fortune" : an archaeological assessment / by Patrick Ottaway ; incorporating contributions from Tracy Matthews, Ken Qualmann, Stephen Teague and Richard Whinney.
Description: Oxford : Oxbow Books, 2017. | Includes bibliographical references and index.
Identifiers: LCCN 2017000880 (print) | LCCN 2017001946 (ebook) | ISBN 9781785704499 (hardback) | ISBN 9781785704505 (epub) | ISBN 9781785704512 (mobi) | ISBN 9781785704529 (pdf)
Subjects: LCSH: Winchester (England)–Antiquities. | Excavations (Archaeology)–England–Winchester. | Winchester (England)–History.
Classification: LCC DA690.W67 O88 2017 (print) | LCC DA690.W67 (ebook) | DDC 942.2/735–dc23
LC record available at https://lccn.loc.gov/2017000880

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without permission from the publisher in writing.

Printed in the United Kingdom by Short Run Press Typeset in India by Lapiz Digital Services, Chennai

For a complete list of Oxbow titles, please contact:

UNITED KINGDOM Oxbow Books Telephone (01865) 241249, Fax (01865) 794449 Email: oxbow@oxbowbooks.com www.oxbowbooks.com

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA Oxbow Books Telephone (800) 791-9354, Fax (610) 853-9146 Email: queries@casemateacademic.com www.casemateacademic.com/oxbow

Oxbow Books is part of the Casemate Group

This volume has been funded by Historic England (formerly English Heritage)



*Front cover:* The Winchester Round Table on the wall of the Castle Great Hall *Back cover:* Winchester cathedral looking north-west

## Contents

Foreword by Martin Biddle	VII
List of Contributors	iX
List of Illustrations	xi
List of Tables	xvii
Abbreviations	xix
Acknowledgements	xxi
Summary	XXIII
Résumé	xxiv
Zusammenfassung	XXV
PART 1: INTRODUCTION	1
Chapter 1: An urban archaeological assessment for Winchester	3
PART 2: ANALYSIS AND SYNTHESIS OF THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF THE STUDY AREA	39
Chapter 2: Winchester in Prehistory	41
Chapter 3: Winchester in the Roman period (c AD 43-c 410)	75
Chapter 4: Early and Middle Anglo-Saxon Winchester (c 410-c 860)	184
Chapter 5: Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester (c 860–1066)	205
Chapter 6: Medieval Winchester (1066–c 1350)	265
Chapter 7: Late medieval Winchester (c 1350–c 1600)	355
Chapter 8: Post-medieval Winchester (c 1600-c 1837)	388
Chapter 9: Winchester in the Victorian and modern periods (c 1837-2014)	411
PART 3: AN OVERVIEW OF WINCHESTER'S ARCHAEOLOGY	425
Chapter 10: Winchester through the ages	427
Appendix 1: Gazetteer of sites referred to in the text	445
Appendix 2a: UAD Monument gazetteer	451
Appendix 2b: UAD Event/Site gazetteer	499
Bibliography	533
Index	545

#### Foreword

The discovery of Roman and Saxon antiquities "including a brick pavement of tesselated work" found in digging the foundations of The King's House for Charles II in 1683 is the first known record in the archaeology of Winchester. The end of the next century saw medieval discoveries at Hyde Abbey in 1788 and at the castle in 1797, and the first investigation the same year of the mortuary chests containing the remains of the Anglo-Saxon and Danish kings and bishops in the cathedral. In 1845 both the [Royal] Archaeological Institute and the [British] Archaeological Association held their (separate) second annual meetings in Winchester, publishing volumes which marked in several ways the beginning of archaeological enquiry in the city. During the rest of the 19th century newspapers often carried notices of the discovery of Roman mosaics and tessellated pavements, but it was only in 1926 that Sydney Ward-Evans took on the self-imposed duties of Winchester's "Honorary Archaeologist" beginning nearly two decades of watching hundreds of building sites and making up at his own expense "information boards" to which he attached pottery and other items for display in the new premises. The Hampshire Chronicle noted on his death in 1943 that "he left no successor".

Winchester's museum, founded in 1846, had several homes and had been run by a succession of honorary curators. It was stagnating by 1947 when the City Council created the full-time post of curator, appointing Frank Cottrill. Apart from totally reorganising the museum and its displays, he drew on his experience excavating in London and Leicester and with "dogged persistence" carried out salvage investigations throughout the fifties. He also began the practice of bringing in younger archaeologists to run the first proper archaeological excavations in the city.

This was the context in which the city decided in 1961 that the site of a new hotel north of the cathedral should be extensively excavated. The following year the Winchester Excavations Committee was founded to undertake excavations, both in advance of building projects, and on sites not so threatened, aimed at studying the development of Winchester as a town from its earliest origins to the establishment of the modern city. The centre of interest is the city itself, not any one period of its past, nor any one part of its remains.

This was the beginning of "urban archaeology". Ten seasons of excavation followed, from 1962 to 1971, on a scale never before attempted, carried out by volunteers from across the world working under experienced supervisors on sites throughout the city. In 1968, the Winchester Research Unit was set up, on a model developed for Polish towns, to study and present the results in a series of *Winchester Studies* published by Oxford University Press.

With the end of the Committee's large excavations, the City established the post of Rescue Archaeologist, initially within the Research Unit but from 1977 within the City Museum. This important initiative led eventually led to the development of the Winchester Museum Archaeological Service. Most excavations on development sites within the city (and after 1974 in Winchester District), some on a large scale, as at The Brooks in 1987–8, were carried out by the Service until 2000, since when archaeological excavation and recording has been carried out by archaeological contractors funded under planning policy by developers. Today their operation is carried out under the eye of Tracy Matthews, Archaeological Officer of the City Council.

The work carried out under these different arrangements over the last 70 years forms the rich material upon which this Urban Archaeology Assessment is based. The extraordinary wealth of archaeological information recovered over these years is surveyed in detail in this comprehensive assessment. It might perhaps seem that we know an enormous amount about the origin and development of Winchester over the last two thousand years, so much indeed that there is very little need to go on digging, year by year, as each and every development site comes on stream.

Nothing could be further from the truth. At last we now have a base on which to ask questions which could not even have been posed 60 years ago. And some of these questions have only been clearly defined by the work of preparing this assessment.

Why was there a very large Iron Age enclosure on the western slopes of the present city covering an area of some 20 hectares and defended by a line of bank and ditch over 1.5km in length, representing a huge physical effort? What was its function and why was it abandoned sometime before 100 BC?

Why was the Roman town, *Venta Belgarum*, perhaps meaning something like "The market of the Belgic people", provided with a substantial gated defence in the late 1st century AD, its interior laid out with a grid pattern of streets? And why were those defences reinforced at the end of the 2nd century, and again in the second half of the 3rd? And then in the 4th century apparently reinforced yet again by projecting stone bastions designed to carry catapults firing along the face of the wall from tower to tower? Was *Venta* at this time the base or one of the bases of the late Roman field army, the storehouse to which the tax in kind whether in sacks or on the hoof had to be delivered?

And then, how, when, and why did the whole sophisticated urban polity collapse and within a century become a ruin field? A ruin field which nevertheless was so significant to the incoming English that the surrounding countryside became covered with the farms of the new Germanic inhabitants – the English – whose traces are evident in the remarkable clustering of pagan Anglo-Saxon cemeteries in the valleys outside the ruined city?

Something was happening by the 650s when the new church, later to be called "Old Minster", the origin of the present cathedral, was built within the walls. But what was it? A royal centre? We simply do not know.

By about 900 Winchester was again in some sort an urban place. In 860 or thereabout St Swithun built a stone bridge over the Itchen outside the East Gate. Why? The answer must that be that by 902, and perhaps well before, the part of High Street inside East Gate, what we now call "Broadway", was called *ceap strat*, "market street": Cheapside in London today. We know at present nothing, precisely nothing, about the archaeology of this area where in the near future large new development will take place to the north of Broadway.

About a century later *ceap strat* became the axis around which, probably in the reign of Alfred, the rectilinear streetplan of present-day Winchester was laid out. This must be a key moment in the development of English town planning. We know quite a lot about it now in Winchester as the result of repeated small-scale archaeological investigations, mainly in advance of development, but we don't yet know its date and can only just begin to see the arrangements for property layout along the new streets which have lasted down to the present day.

It would be easy to go on. The true lesson of this fine Urban Archaeology Assessment is that we can now at least begin to see what questions – one might even say, what real questions – we should be asking. The Assessment provides the base on which to build an enduring policy for the conduct of archaeology in Winchester, a policy which needs to be drawn up and implemented to guide the archaeological conduct of future development throughout the city and its suburbs.

> Professor Martin Biddle Director, Winchester Research Unit

## List of Contributors

Tom Beaumont James	Professor Emeritus, University of Winchester	Ken Qualmann	Former Head of Winchester Museums
Martin Biddle	Emeritus Fellow, Hertford College, Oxford & Director Winchester Research Unit	Helen Rees	Curator of Archaeology, Hampshire Cultural Trust (formerly Finds Officer, Winchester
John Collis	Emeritus Professor, Sheffield University	Carles Section	Museums)
Beatrice Clayre	Winchester Research Unit	Graham Scobie	Former Heritage Information Officer, Winchester Museums
Tracy Matthews	Archaeology Officer, City of Winchester	Stephen Teague	Oxford Archaeology; Former Projects Manager,
Francis Morris	Winchester Research Unit		Winchester Museums
Patrick Ottaway	Archaeological Consultant, PJO Archaeology and sometime Assistant City Archaeologist,	Richard Whinney	Former Principal Archaeologist, Winchester Museums
	Winchester Museums	Keith Wilkinson	Reader in Environmental Archaeology & ARCA Director, University of Winchester

## List of Illustrations

1.1	Winchester in its geographical and topographical setting.	5
1.2	Modern street plan of Winchester.	6
1.3	Aerial view of Winchester in the early 21st century.	7
1.4	The Winchester Urban Archaeological Assessment	
	study area.	8
1.5	Winchester Castle: the excavation of Tower 2 in 1873.	11
1.6	Sidney Ward-Evans examining remains of	
	Winchester Castle in 1930.	12
1.7	Excavations in progress at Kingdon's Workshop in 1956.	13
1.8	Aerial view of Winchester Cathedral and excavations in	
	progress on Cathedral Green, 1966.	14
1.9	Excavations in progress at The Brooks, 1987.	17
1.10	Archaeological interventions in the study area	10
	before 1926 and 1926–46.	18
1.11	Archaeological interventions in the study area 1946–60.	19
1.12	Archaeological interventions in the study area 1961–71.	20
1.13	Archaeological interventions in the study area 1972–2012.	21
1.14	Winchester city walls at the south-east corner of	22
1 1 5	the defences.	22
1.15	The Itchen valley near Winchester.	23
1.16	The chalk downs near Winchester.	24 25
1.17 1.18	Solid geology of the study area.	25 26
1.10	Quaternary geology of the study area. Cross-section across the Itchen Valley at	20
1.19	Winchester showing the geological structure.	27
1.20	Predicted level of natural deposits based on deposit	21
1.20	model data points.	31
1.21	Predicted level of the top of Roman ground surface	51
1.21	based on deposit model data points.	32
1.22	Predicted level of the top of medieval ground surface	51
1.22	based on deposit model data points.	33
1.23	Predicted level of the top of post-medieval ground	
	surface based on deposit model data points.	34
1.24	Predicted level of modern ground surface based on	
	deposit model data points.	35
1.25	Predicted thickness of archaeological deposits (all periods)	
	based on deposit model data points.	36
2.1	Archaeological sites in the Winnall and Easton Lane area.	43
2.2	Oxidised Early/Middle Iron Age pottery sherds from	
	St George's Street.	45
2.3	Middle Iron Age vessel in the Saucepan Pot tradition from	
	Oram's Arbour.	46
2.4	Distribution plan of finds of Palaeolithic and Mesolithic	
	date in the study area.	49
2.5	Distribution plan of finds and sites of Neolithic date in	
	the study area.	50
2.6	Winnall Down: plan of the Neolithic ring-ditch.	51
2.7	Easton Lane: plan and profiles of Phase 2 Late	
	Neolithic structure.	51
2.8	Easton Lane: section of Phase 2 Late Neolithic pit	_
	and plan of burial.	52

2.9	Late Neolithic or Bronze Age maceheads from St Giles's Hill.	53
2.10	Distribution plan of finds and sites of Early and Middle	55
2.10	Bronze Age date.	53
2.11	Beaker vessels from burials found at Mews Lane in 1892.	54
2.12	Easton Lane: distribution plan of Early Bronze Age	01
	(Phase 3) and Middle Bronze Age (Phase 4) structures,	
	other features and pottery.	55
2.13	Winnall Allotments (1990–1): plan of the	00
2.15	Middle Bronze Age settlement.	56
2.14	Distribution plan of finds and sites of Late Bronze Age	50
2.1 1	and Early Iron Age date in the study area.	57
2.15	Winnall Down: plan of Bronze Age features belonging to	51
2.15	Phase 2.	58
2.16	Winnall Down: plan of Early Iron Age D-shaped enclosure	50
2.10	and features belonging to Phase 3.	59
2.17	Aerial view of two Early Iron Age D-shaped enclosures	57
2.17	and other cropmarks at Winnall Down.	60
2.18	Distribution plan of finds and sites of Middle and	00
2.10	Late Iron Age date in the study area.	61
2.19	Site plan of St Catherine's Hill.	62
2.20	The Oram's Arbour Iron Age enclosure: archaeological	02
2.20	sites and finds.	63
2.21	Cross-section through the Oram's Arbour enclosure ditch	05
2.21	at New Road (1975).	64
2.22	Coin of Ptolemy II Philadelphus (285–246 BC).	66
2.23	Winnall Down: plan of the (Phase 4) Middle Iron Age	00
2.2.5	settlement.	67
2.24	Aerial view of Iron Age and Roman earthworks at	07
2.21	Teg Down.	69
2.25	Sites at Bereweeke Field, Andover Road: plan of	07
2.25	principal Late Iron Age and Roman features.	71
3.1	Map of the Winchester region in the Roman period	/ 1
5.1	showing principal roads and places referred to in the text.	76
3.2	Map of the Winchester study area showing location of the	70
5.2	principal Roman sites referred to in text.	83
3.3	Plan of the Brooks area in the mid-1st century.	86
3.4	Plan showing location of sites in the St George's Street	00
5.1	area (1955–62) and evidence for Iron Age and Early	
	Roman activity.	89
3.5	Irregular coin issues of Emperors Gaius (37–41) and	07
0.0	Claudius (41–54) from Victoria Road East.	90
3.6	Mid to late 1st-century Roman cremation burial at	20
0.0	Victoria Road East.	91
3.7	Plan of Roman Winchester showing the defences, and	
	recorded and conjectured Roman streets.	92
3.8	Plans of the South Gate area showing recorded evidence	
	for the Roman gates and conjectured sequence of gates.	93
3.9	Plan of sites in the Jewry Street and North Walls area	
	showing evidence for Roman streets, walls and defences.	96
3.10		100

3.11 3.12	Latest Roman street surface at 118 High Street. Plan showing recorded remains of the Roman forum	101
3.13	and surrounding streets. Lower Brook Street: plan showing the temple,	103
3.14	"workshop" and street. The Brooks: summary plan showing the site in the mid-2nd century.	104
3.15	The Brooks: summary plan showing the site in the early 3rd century.	105 106
3.16	The Brooks: summary plan showing the site in the mid-4th century.	100
3.17	The Brooks: reconstruction illustration of Building XXIII.3.	108
3.18	Plan of Roman building in the south-east corner of Insula VIII.	110
3.19	27 Jewry Street (Trench 1): plan showing the Roman street, ditch and building of the late 1st or early 2nd century.	113
3.20	Plan of Roman building remains found at Henly's Garage, St Swithun Street.	114
3.21	Painting of Roman "dolphin" mosaic.	115
3.22	Wolvesey: plan of late 1st-century Roman timber phase of Building 2.	116
3.23	Wolvesey: view to the north showing Roman street, stone building and tessellated floor.	117
3.24 3.25	Wolvesey: plan of 2nd- to 3rd-century Roman buildings. Plan of Roman burials, finds and sites in the	118
5.25	northern suburb.	121
3.26	Victoria Road East: plan showing the Cirencester road, roadside path and ditch, and Phase 1 burials in the	
3.27	Roman cemetery. Victoria Road East: the Cirencester road and its roadside	122
	ditch and path.	123
3.28	Victoria Road East: late 1st-century cremation burial.	124
3.29	Victoria Road East: plan of remains of early 4th-century Building 1.	125
3.30	Victoria Road East: plan of remains of early 4th-century Building 2.	126
3.31	Victoria Road West: south-east facing section of 4th-centur	v
	pit which may originally have held a wooden post.	127
3.32	Victoria Road West: plan of Burial Phase 1.	128
3.33	Eagle Hotel, Andover Road (1998) view of the Roman cemetery.	129
3.34	Lankhills: plan of the Roman cemetery showing the	
3.35	graves and boundary features. The western suburb: plan of archaeological sites in the	130
	Sussex Street area on and adjacent to the Oram's Arbour enclosure ditch.	131
3.36	Plan of Roman burials, finds and sites in the western and southern suburbs.	133
3.37	Carfax (1985): plan showing the Iron Age enclosure ditch and Late Roman graves.	134
3.38	Eastern suburb: plan showing location of archaeological sites on Chester Road, St John's Street, and Water Lane.	136
3.39	Plan of Roman burials, finds and sites in the eastern suburb.	139
3.40	Chester Road (Trench III): plan showing location of Late Roman burials.	141
3.41	The Brooks (Trench 1): view south-west into Room 8 in west wing of Building VIII.9b.	142
3.42	Victoria Road West: plan of Burial Phase 2.	146
3.43	Victoria Road West: plan of Burial Phase 2. Victoria Road West: plan of Burial Phase 3.	147
3.44	St Martin's Close, Winnall: 4th-century lead coffin at the base of grave shaft.	148
	are sube or grave smatt.	110

3.45	Staple Gardens, Northgate House: remains of collapsed	
	wall of timber building with charred posts and wattles.	151
3.46	The Brooks: floral mosaic from Building XXIII.1.	152
3.47	The Brooks: hypocaust from Building XXIII.3.	153
3.48	The Brooks: oven against a wall in corridor of	
2 40	Building XXIII.1.	154
3.49	Crowder Terrace: Roman boneworking waste.	158
3.50	2nd-century greyware jar from the Alice Holt kilns.	160
3.51	<i>Terra nigra</i> vessels.	161
3.52	Victoria Road East: 2nd-century cremation burial with	1(0
2.52	two amphorae.	162
3.53	New Forest colour-coated ware vessels from Lankhills	1.(2)
2 5 4	cemetery.	163
3.54	Lankhills cemetery (2000–5): 4th-century glass tettine.	164
3.55	Victoria Road East: Roman steelyard and weights.	165
3.56	Left eye from a monumental relief or statue found at	1
0.57	Cathedral Green.	166
3.57	Altar to the <i>matres</i> dedicated by Antonius Lucretianus.	167
3.58	Lower Brook Street: wooden statue of a native goddess.	168
3.59	Victoria Road East: mid-2nd-century horse burial.	169
3.60	Victoria Road East: ritual objects.	170
3.61	Victoria Road East: two 2nd-century cremation burials.	170
3.62	Plan and cross-section of late 1st-century cremation	
	burial from Grange Road.	172
3.63	Copper alloy jug from late 1st-century burial at	
	Grange Road.	173
3.64	Victoria Road West: 4th-century step-sided	
	inhumation grave.	175
3.65	Lankhills (2000–5) 4th-century grave goods including	
	copper alloy spurs.	176
3.66	Roman bone combs from Victoria Road West and	
	Hyde Street 1979.	177
4.1	Plan showing location of Early and Middle	
	Anglo-Saxon sites mentioned in text.	188
4.2	South Gate (1971): view showing post-pits of the	
	mid-1st-century Roman timber gate, base of the second	
	Roman rampart, the Roman town wall and Anglo-Saxon	
	blocking ditch.	190
4.3	South Gate (1971): simplified plans showing the	
	gate in the 7th and 8th centuries, and medieval period.	191
4.4	Old Minster: Middle Anglo-Saxon structural	
	development.	192
4.5	Anglo-Saxon organic-tempered pottery from Lower	
	Brook Street and sherd of Anglo-Saxon stamped pottery	
	from Chester Road.	194
4.6	Lower Brook Street: plan of cemetery, structures and	
	other features of the 8th to 9th centuries.	195
4.7	Lower Brook Street: 9th-century stone building.	196
4.8	St Martin's Close, Winnall: location of the trenches at	
	the northern end of the 1986 excavation and of the	
	Anglo-Saxon buildings.	197
4.9	St Martin's Close, Winnall: plan of the	
	Anglo-Saxon buildings.	198
4.10	Plan of Anglo-Saxon buildings and other features at	
	Francis Gardens, Abbotts Barton.	199
4.11	Winnall I Anglo-Saxon cemetery: shield bosses.	200
4.12	Plan of Winnall II Anglo-Saxon cemetery.	201
4.13	Middle Anglo-Saxon window glass from Winchester.	202
5.1	Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester in the late 10th to early	
	11th century.	208
5.2	Silver penny of King Cnut (1016–35).	209
5.3	Map showing Late Anglo-Saxon sites and places in	
	Winchester referred to in the text.	212

5.4	Plan of the north-western corner of the city defences in	
	the Late Anglo-Saxon period.	214
5.5	Sussex Street 1976: view west of Late Anglo-Saxon pits	
	cut into a build-up of chalk and clay upcast thought to	045
5 4	be from the city ditch.	215
5.6	The Late Anglo-Saxon street plan, as originally set	
	out, showing streets known from written sources and	24.6
	archaeological observations.	216
5.7	Staple Gardens, Northgate House: the latest recorded	017
5.0	surface of Anglo-Saxon Brudene Street.	217
5.8	Assize Courts South: cross-sections through Gar Street	210
5.0	and Late Anglo-Saxon houses.	218
5.9	Outline plan of the three Minsters of Late Anglo-Saxon	220
E 10	Winchester, <i>c</i> 963–1065.	220 221
5.10 5.11	Old Minster: Late Anglo-Saxon structural development.	223
5.11	Reconstructed structural development of Old Minster. Reconstruction drawing of Old and New Minsters in the	223
5.12	late 10th century.	223
5.13	Old Minster: apse of double-apsed building erected	445
5.15	around the site of St Swithun's original grave in 971–5	224
5.14	New Minster precinct: chalk foundations of the Late	227
5.14	Anglo-Saxon chapel at Cathedral Car Park.	226
5.15	Wolvesey: plan of Late Anglo-Saxon chapel and	220
5.15	field ditches.	227
5.16	St Mary in Tanner Street: the Late Anglo-Saxon and	
5.10	medieval structural sequence.	228
5.17	View of St Mary in Tanner Street in the 11th century.	229
5.18	St Pancras church: the Late Anglo-Saxon and medieval	
0.10	structural sequence.	230
5.19	Staple Gardens 1984–5 and 1989: plan showing location	
	of the Late Anglo-Saxon to early medieval cemetery.	231
5.20	Old Dairy Cottage: site plan of Late Anglo-Saxon burials.	233
5.21	Old Dairy Cottage: decapitated skeleton.	234
5.22	Lower Brook Street (Brook Street 1965–71): simplified	
	plan of site layout in the 10th to early 11th centuries.	235
5.23	The Brooks: reconstruction of a mid-9th-century	
	glassworking workshop.	236
5.24	The Brooks: mid-9th-century burial in the top of an	
	earlier rubbish pit.	237
5.25	28-9 Staple Gardens: plans of Late Anglo-Saxon buildings	. 238
5.26	Staple Gardens (Northgate House and Discovery Centre):	
	plan of all features in Phase 4.2 (c 950-1050).	239
5.27	Cross-sections of typical Late Anglo-Saxon pits from	
	Sussex Street 1976.	241
5.28	Carfax (1985 and 1990) plan of Late Anglo-Saxon	
	buildings, and pits and other features.	242
5.29	Cathedral Green, Old Minster: 10th-century	a (=
5.00	bell-casting pit.	247
5.30	Late Anglo-Saxon chalk-tempered ware cooking pot	240
F 24	from Cathedral Green.	249
5.31	Pitcher in Winchester Ware.	249
5.32 5.33	Late Anglo-Saxon glazed tile from Victoria Road East. The Brooks: mid-9th-century glass cullet.	250 250
5.34	, 0	250 251
5.35	The Brooks: Late Anglo-Saxon tanning pit.	
5.55	Bone spindle (1670), L 70mm, and spindle whorls (1659–6 from Anglo-Saxon contexts and (1664–9) from medieval	3)
	contexts from sites in the suburbs.	252
5.36	Silver pennies of the Winchester mint.	252 254
5.37	9th-century painted stone block from the	<i>_</i> Ј Т
0.01	foundations of the New Minster church, L 586mm.	255
5.38	The Late Anglo-Saxon burse reliquary found at	
	Sussex Street 1976, H 175mm.	255
5.39	Late Anglo-Saxon relief decorated strap-ends	
	and belt mount.	256
5.40	The "Winchester Ivory".	257
	•	

$\begin{array}{c} 6.17\\ 6.18\\ 6.19\\ 6.20\\ 6.21\\ 6.22\\ 6.23\\ 6.24\\ 6.25\\ 6.26\\ 6.27\\ 6.28\\ 6.29\\ 6.30\\ 6.31\\ 6.32\\ 6.33\end{array}$	Reconstruction illustration of Winchester Castle at the time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the structural sequence. Winchester Cathedral: burial in the south aisle. Cathedral Green: site plan showing St Swithun's chapel and burials. The Norman north transept of Winchester Cathedral. Winchester Cathedral: the retrochoir in the 1920s. Cathedral Close: "roof of Pilgrims" Hall. St Mary in the Cemetery in the Cathedral Visitor Centre excavation, 1990–2. St Mary's Abbey precinct in the medieval period. Plan of part of the nave of St Mary's Abbey church. Abbey View Gardens (1981–3): view of part of the nave of St Mary's Abbey church. Head of the staff of office from a burial in	292 293 294 295 296 297 298 299 300 301 302 303 304 305 306 307 308
<ul> <li>6.18</li> <li>6.19</li> <li>6.20</li> <li>6.21</li> <li>6.22</li> <li>6.23</li> <li>6.24</li> <li>6.25</li> <li>6.26</li> <li>6.27</li> <li>6.28</li> <li>6.29</li> <li>6.30</li> <li>6.31</li> </ul>	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the structural sequence. Winchester Cathedral: burial in the south aisle. Cathedral Green: site plan showing St Swithun's chapel and burials. The Norman north transept of Winchester Cathedral. Winchester Cathedral: the Norman crypt. Winchester Cathedral: the retrochoir in the 1920s. Cathedral Close: "roof of Pilgrims" Hall. St Mary in the Cemetery in the Cathedral Visitor Centre excavation, 1990–2. St Mary's Abbey precinct in the medieval period. Plan of part of the nave of St Mary's Abbey church.	293 294 295 296 297 298 299 300 301 302 303 304 305 306
<ul> <li>6.18</li> <li>6.19</li> <li>6.20</li> <li>6.21</li> <li>6.22</li> <li>6.23</li> <li>6.24</li> <li>6.25</li> <li>6.26</li> <li>6.27</li> <li>6.28</li> <li>6.29</li> <li>6.30</li> </ul>	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the structural sequence. Winchester Cathedral: burial in the south aisle. Cathedral Green: site plan showing St Swithun's chapel and burials. The Norman north transept of Winchester Cathedral. Winchester Cathedral: the retrochoir in the 1920s. Cathedral Close: "roof of Pilgrims" Hall. St Mary in the Cemetery in the Cathedral Visitor Centre excavation, 1990–2. St Mary's Abbey precinct in the medieval period.	293 294 295 296 297 298 299 300 301 302 303 304 305 306
<ul> <li>6.18</li> <li>6.19</li> <li>6.20</li> <li>6.21</li> <li>6.22</li> <li>6.23</li> <li>6.24</li> <li>6.25</li> <li>6.26</li> <li>6.27</li> <li>6.28</li> <li>6.29</li> </ul>	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the structural sequence. Winchester Cathedral: burial in the south aisle. Cathedral Green: site plan showing St Swithun's chapel and burials. The Norman north transept of Winchester Cathedral. Winchester Cathedral: the retrochoir in the 1920s. Cathedral Close: "roof of Pilgrims" Hall. St Mary in the Cemetery in the Cathedral Visitor Centre excavation, 1990–2.	<ul> <li>293</li> <li>294</li> <li>295</li> <li>296</li> <li>297</li> <li>298</li> <li>299</li> <li>300</li> <li>301</li> <li>302</li> <li>303</li> <li>304</li> <li>305</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>6.18</li> <li>6.19</li> <li>6.20</li> <li>6.21</li> <li>6.22</li> <li>6.23</li> <li>6.24</li> <li>6.25</li> <li>6.26</li> <li>6.27</li> <li>6.28</li> </ul>	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the structural sequence. Winchester Cathedral: burial in the south aisle. Cathedral Green: site plan showing St Swithun's chapel and burials. The Norman north transept of Winchester Cathedral. Winchester Cathedral: the Norman crypt. Winchester Cathedral: the retrochoir in the 1920s. Cathedral Close: "roof of Pilgrims" Hall. St Mary in the Cemetery in the Cathedral Visitor Centre	<ul> <li>293</li> <li>294</li> <li>295</li> <li>296</li> <li>297</li> <li>298</li> <li>299</li> <li>300</li> <li>301</li> <li>302</li> <li>303</li> <li>304</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>6.18</li> <li>6.19</li> <li>6.20</li> <li>6.21</li> <li>6.22</li> <li>6.23</li> <li>6.24</li> <li>6.25</li> <li>6.26</li> <li>6.27</li> <li>6.28</li> </ul>	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the structural sequence. Winchester Cathedral: burial in the south aisle. Cathedral Green: site plan showing St Swithun's chapel and burials. The Norman north transept of Winchester Cathedral. Winchester Cathedral: the Norman crypt. Winchester Cathedral: the retrochoir in the 1920s. Cathedral Close: "roof of Pilgrims" Hall.	<ul> <li>293</li> <li>294</li> <li>295</li> <li>296</li> <li>297</li> <li>298</li> <li>299</li> <li>300</li> <li>301</li> <li>302</li> <li>303</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>6.18</li> <li>6.19</li> <li>6.20</li> <li>6.21</li> <li>6.22</li> <li>6.23</li> <li>6.24</li> <li>6.25</li> <li>6.26</li> <li>6.27</li> </ul>	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the structural sequence. Winchester Cathedral: burial in the south aisle. Cathedral Green: site plan showing St Swithun's chapel and burials. The Norman north transept of Winchester Cathedral. Winchester Cathedral: the Norman crypt. Winchester Cathedral: the retrochoir in the 1920s.	<ul> <li>293</li> <li>294</li> <li>295</li> <li>296</li> <li>297</li> <li>298</li> <li>299</li> <li>300</li> <li>301</li> <li>302</li> <li>303</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>6.18</li> <li>6.19</li> <li>6.20</li> <li>6.21</li> <li>6.22</li> <li>6.23</li> <li>6.24</li> <li>6.25</li> <li>6.26</li> </ul>	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the structural sequence. Winchester Cathedral: burial in the south aisle. Cathedral Green: site plan showing St Swithun's chapel and burials. The Norman north transept of Winchester Cathedral. Winchester Cathedral: the Norman crypt.	<ul> <li>293</li> <li>294</li> <li>295</li> <li>296</li> <li>297</li> <li>298</li> <li>299</li> <li>300</li> <li>301</li> <li>302</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>6.18</li> <li>6.19</li> <li>6.20</li> <li>6.21</li> <li>6.22</li> <li>6.23</li> <li>6.24</li> <li>6.25</li> </ul>	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the structural sequence. Winchester Cathedral: burial in the south aisle. Cathedral Green: site plan showing St Swithun's chapel and burials. The Norman north transept of Winchester Cathedral.	<ul> <li>293</li> <li>294</li> <li>295</li> <li>296</li> <li>297</li> <li>298</li> <li>299</li> <li>300</li> <li>301</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>6.18</li> <li>6.19</li> <li>6.20</li> <li>6.21</li> <li>6.22</li> <li>6.23</li> <li>6.24</li> </ul>	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the structural sequence. Winchester Cathedral: burial in the south aisle. Cathedral Green: site plan showing St Swithun's chapel and burials.	<ul> <li>293</li> <li>294</li> <li>295</li> <li>296</li> <li>297</li> <li>298</li> <li>299</li> <li>300</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>6.18</li> <li>6.19</li> <li>6.20</li> <li>6.21</li> <li>6.22</li> <li>6.23</li> </ul>	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the structural sequence. Winchester Cathedral: burial in the south aisle. Cathedral Green: site plan showing St Swithun's	<ol> <li>293</li> <li>294</li> <li>295</li> <li>296</li> <li>297</li> <li>298</li> <li>299</li> </ol>
<ul> <li>6.18</li> <li>6.19</li> <li>6.20</li> <li>6.21</li> <li>6.22</li> <li>6.23</li> </ul>	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the structural sequence. Winchester Cathedral: burial in the south aisle.	<ul> <li>293</li> <li>294</li> <li>295</li> <li>296</li> <li>297</li> <li>298</li> </ul>
<ul><li>6.18</li><li>6.19</li><li>6.20</li><li>6.21</li><li>6.22</li></ul>	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the structural sequence.	<ul> <li>293</li> <li>294</li> <li>295</li> <li>296</li> <li>297</li> <li>298</li> </ul>
<ul><li>6.18</li><li>6.19</li><li>6.20</li><li>6.21</li></ul>	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the	293 294 295 296 297
<ul><li>6.18</li><li>6.19</li><li>6.20</li><li>6.21</li></ul>	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in its urban setting.	293 294 295 296
6.18 6.19 6.20	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct in	293 294 295 296
6.18 6.19 6.20	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall.	293 294 295
6.18 6.19	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of	293 294 295
6.18 6.19	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle.	293 294
6.18	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct.	293 294
	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view of Tower 5 at	293
	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct.	
6.17	time of Henry III. Castle Yard 1969: the round tower (Tower 1) at the	
617	time of Henry III.	292
		202
0.10	Reconstruction illustration of Winchester Castle at the	
6.16		<u></u>
0.15	tower built under Henry I.	291
6.15	Castle Yard 1968: remains of the early 12th-century	
	Norman chapel in the castle.	290
6.14	Castle Yard 1971: The nave of the early	
	known and areas of excavation.	289
	(1216-72) showing location of principal structures	
6.13	Plan of Winchester Castle at the time of Henry III	
	Gate and associated bridge over the city ditch.	284
6.12	Plan and simplified section of medieval North	
6.11	West Gate: the east (inner) face.	283
6.10	Flint courses in the medieval walls east of King's Gate.	282
6.9	Interior face of the medieval walls at Wolvesey.	281
6.8	Plan of the north-western corner of the city defences.	279
	1964.	277
6.7	The city wall west of King's Gate before redevelopment in	
	cathedral by the Revd Robert Willis (1845).	276
6.6	West elevation of the south transept of Winchester	07.5
	in the text.	274
6.5	Map of medieval sites in Winchester referred to	07 (
< F	of the Kings of Britain.	271
6.4	Sketch of Winchester in Geoffrey of Monmouth's History	
6.3	Coin of Henry I (1100–35).	270
	location of extramural churches.	267
	the extent of the City Liberty and Soke Liberty, and	
6.2	Winchester's urban area in the medieval period showing	
	cathedral close.	266
6.1	Aerial view of Winchester cathedral and the	
	bed of charcoal.	262
5.46	Staple Gardens cemetery: Late Anglo-Saxon burial on	262
5.45 5.46		201
5 15	Staple Gardens cemetery: Late Anglo-Saxon lead coffin.	260 261
5.44	Cathedral Green: Late Anglo-Saxon grave cover and foot stonefor "Gunni, the earl's companion".	260
E 44	H 695mm.	259
	relief thought to show a scene from the Volsunga Saga,	250
5.43	Cathedral Green, Old Minster: stone block carved in	
		239
5.41 5.42	Cathedral Green: late 10th-century ivory corpus. Late Anglo-Saxon bone and ivory spoons, L 52 and 59mm.	258 259
E 41	Cather last Carrier late 10th and term income an annual	250

6.34	The ruins of Wolvesey Palace.	309
6.35	Plan of Wolvesey Palace showing the structural	
	sequence and areas of excavation.	310
6.36	Reconstruction view of Wolvesey Palace.	311
6.37	Plan of Hyde Abbey and the northern suburb.	313
6.38	Hyde Abbey: the east end of the church.	314
6.39	Painted female head found in excavation at	
	Hyde Abbey Gate House.	315
6.40	Outline plan of Winchester in <i>c</i> 1300 showing the parish	
	churches, religious houses and location of St Giles's Fair	
	(Nova Villa).	316
6.41	Plan of the Augustinian Friary, St Cross Road.	319
6.42	St Mary Magdalen Leprosy Hospital: the medieval hospital	
	(mid-12th to 14th century).	320
6.43	Oliver's Battery: part of a Late Anglo-Saxon or Norman	
	burial with shackled individuals.	322
6.44	Lower Brook Street: sequence of simplified plans showing	
	principal structures.	323
6.45	Lower Brook Street, late 12th to early 13th century: view	202
6.46	west of Tenement XI with the site of tenting frames.	323
6.46	Lower Brook Street: Tenements IX/X showing a probable	204
( 17	dye house of the 14th century.	324
6.47	Lower Brook Street Tenement XI: remains of 14th-century	
6.48	cottages lining St Pancras Lane.	325
0.40	The Brooks: plan of structures on Upper Brook Street,	325
6.49	12th- to 13th-century phase. The Brooks: plan of structures in John de Tytyng's	525
0.49	tenement on Upper Brook Street, <i>c</i> 1300.	326
6.50	The Brooks: view south of the John de Tytyng tenement.	326
6.51	The Brooks: reconstruction of John de Tytyng's tenement	520
0.51	on Upper Brook Street, <i>c</i> 1300.	326
6.52	The Brooks: plan of structures in a tenement on	520
0.52	Middle Brook Street.	327
6.53	The Brooks: view north of the undercroft on Middle	541
0.55	Brook Street.	327
6.54	Plan showing principal archaeological sites in	521
0.01	The Brooks area and, in summary form, all	
	recorded medieval buildings.	328
6.55	Staple Gardens (Northgate House, 2002–5, and	
	Discovery Centre, 2005–7): simplified site plan of	
	Phase 5 (1050–1225).	329
6.56	Staple Gardens (Northgate House): the latrine or well	
	house in the Archdeacon of Winchester's property.	329
6.57	Sussex Street 1979 with 13th-century undercroft.	331
6.58	Carfax (1985 and 1990) plans of 12th-century timber	
	structures.	332
6.59	Mews Lane (1995): plan showing the graves in the medieva	1
	Jewish cemetery.	334
6.60	Victoria Road East: plan showing the site in the late	
	13th and early 14th century.	335
6.61	Victoria Road East: corner of cellar of a medieval	
	building.	335
6.62	St Peter Chesil, west end looking south.	336
6.63	Plan of St Giles's Fair showing archaeological sites and	
	conjectured location of streets.	337
6.64	The 15th-century Butter Cross and mid-14th-century	
	timber-framed building at 42 High Street.	339
6.65	Lower Brook Street: 12th-century house in	
	Tenement XII.	339
6.66	Iron hasps and stapled hasps from medieval contexts.	340
6.67	14th-century glazed face jug.	343
6.68	Cathedral Green: plan and sections of two 12th-century	
	bell casting pits.	343

6.69	The Winchester moot horn.	344
6.70	Purbeck Marble mortars from medieval contexts.	346
6.71	Enamelled and gilded copper figurine from a	
	casket reliquary.	347
6.72	The Brooks: 13th-century Saintonge ware vessels.	348
6.73	St Mary Magdalen Leper Hospital: detail of medieval bur	ial
	with pilgrim badge of St James of Compostella.	350
6.74	Mid-13th-century monument for Bishop Aymer de	
	Lusignan (Ethelmar) in a sketch dated 1909.	351
7.1	The Blue Boar, Blue Boar Hill, of c1380	
	after restoration.	356
7.2	Map of late medieval sites in Winchester referred	
	to in the text.	359
7.3	West Gate: exterior (west) face.	360
7.4	King's Gate: inner (north) face.	361
7.5	The Pentice.	362
7.6	Cathedral priory: a reconstruction drawing of <i>c</i> 1500	502
7.0	looking north-east.	364
7.7	Winchester Cathedral: the west front of $c$ 1390.	365
7.8	Cathedral Close: late medieval stables block.	366
7.9	Hyde Abbey Gate House.	367
7.10	Hyde Abbey (King Alfred Place 1988–9): late medieval	277
=	burial in a chalk block cist.	367
7.11	Hyde Abbey: drawings of late medieval stained glass	
	fragments from Evans Halshaw Garage.	368
7.12	Hyde Abbey: late medieval stained glass fragment with	
	human face from Evans Halshaw Garage.	369
7.13	St John's Hospital: plan of the south wing in the	
	15th century and in its current form.	370
7.14	Plan of St Cross Hospital showing the structural	
	sequence.	371
7.15	View north from the Quadrangle of St Cross Hospital	
	showing the gatehouse and Bretheren's Hall.	372
7.16	Plan of Winchester College by John H Harvey and	
	Donald W Insall, 1954.	374
7.17	View of Winchester College Chamber Court.	375
7.18	Reconstructed view of timber framing at 33-4	
	High Street.	376
7.19	1 Chesil Street of the mid-15th century.	377
7.20	The Brooks: plan of structures on Upper Brook Street, la	ite
	14th-century phase.	378
7.21	The Brooks: late medieval jet cross.	379
7.22	Jewry Street, Crown Hotel (1984) plans of late medieval	
		380
7 23	buildings.	380 381
7.23 7.24	buildings. 16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.	380 381
7.23 7.24	buildings. 16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view. 16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked	381
7.24	buildings. 16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view. 16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.	381 382
7.24 7.25	buildings. 16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view. 16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth. The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.	381
7.24	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with</li> </ul>	381 382 384
7.24 7.25 7.26	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with image of St Catherine.</li> </ul>	381 382
7.24 7.25	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with image of St Catherine.</li> <li>Victoria Road East: late medieval buckles and</li> </ul>	381 382 384 385
7.24 7.25 7.26 7.27	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with image of St Catherine.</li> <li>Victoria Road East: late medieval buckles and buckle plates, 1453: L 78mm.</li> </ul>	381 382 384 385 386
7.24 7.25 7.26 7.27 8.1	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with image of St Catherine.</li> <li>Victoria Road East: late medieval buckles and buckle plates, 1453: L 78mm.</li> <li>John Speed's map of Winchester of 1611.</li> </ul>	381 382 384 385
7.24 7.25 7.26 7.27	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with image of St Catherine.</li> <li>Victoria Road East: late medieval buckles and buckle plates, 1453: L 78mm.</li> <li>John Speed's map of Winchester of 1611.</li> <li>William Schellink's view of Winchester, from the east,</li> </ul>	381 382 384 385 386 390
7.24 7.25 7.26 7.27 8.1 8.2	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with image of St Catherine.</li> <li>Victoria Road East: late medieval buckles and buckle plates, 1453: L 78mm.</li> <li>John Speed's map of Winchester of 1611.</li> <li>William Schellink's view of Winchester, from the east, of 1662.</li> </ul>	381 382 384 385 386
7.24 7.25 7.26 7.27 8.1	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with image of St Catherine.</li> <li>Victoria Road East: late medieval buckles and buckle plates, 1453: L 78mm.</li> <li>John Speed's map of Winchester of 1611.</li> <li>William Schellink's view of Winchester, from the east, of 1662.</li> <li>Wren's vision: a conjectural view of the planned</li> </ul>	381 382 384 385 386 390
7.24 7.25 7.26 7.27 8.1 8.2	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with image of St Catherine.</li> <li>Victoria Road East: late medieval buckles and buckle plates, 1453: L 78mm.</li> <li>John Speed's map of Winchester of 1611.</li> <li>William Schellink's view of Winchester, from the east, of 1662.</li> <li>Wren's vision: a conjectural view of the planned development of Winchester, showing the grand avenue</li> </ul>	381 382 384 385 386 390
7.24 7.25 7.26 7.27 8.1 8.2	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with image of St Catherine.</li> <li>Victoria Road East: late medieval buckles and buckle plates, 1453: L 78mm.</li> <li>John Speed's map of Winchester of 1611.</li> <li>William Schellink's view of Winchester, from the east, of 1662.</li> <li>Wren's vision: a conjectural view of the planned development of Winchester, showing the grand avenue connecting the palace with the cathedral.</li> </ul>	381 382 384 385 386 390
7.24 7.25 7.26 7.27 8.1 8.2	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with image of St Catherine.</li> <li>Victoria Road East: late medieval buckles and buckle plates, 1453: L 78mm.</li> <li>John Speed's map of Winchester of 1611.</li> <li>William Schellink's view of Winchester, from the east, of 1662.</li> <li>Wren's vision: a conjectural view of the planned development of Winchester, showing the grand avenue connecting the place with the cathedral.</li> <li>Sir Christopher Wren's unrealised design for the</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>381</li> <li>382</li> <li>384</li> <li>385</li> <li>386</li> <li>390</li> <li>392</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>7.24</li> <li>7.25</li> <li>7.26</li> <li>7.27</li> <li>8.1</li> <li>8.2</li> <li>8.3</li> <li>8.4</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with image of St Catherine.</li> <li>Victoria Road East: late medieval buckles and buckle plates, 1453: L 78mm.</li> <li>John Speed's map of Winchester of 1611.</li> <li>William Schellink's view of Winchester, from the east, of 1662.</li> <li>Wren's vision: a conjectural view of the planned development of Winchester, showing the grand avenue connecting the place with the cathedral.</li> <li>Sir Christopher Wren's unrealised design for the façade of the King's House.</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>381</li> <li>382</li> <li>384</li> <li>385</li> <li>386</li> <li>390</li> <li>392</li> </ul>
7.24 7.25 7.26 7.27 8.1 8.2 8.3	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with image of St Catherine.</li> <li>Victoria Road East: late medieval buckles and buckle plates, 1453: L 78mm.</li> <li>John Speed's map of Winchester of 1611.</li> <li>William Schellink's view of Winchester, from the east, of 1662.</li> <li>Wren's vision: a conjectural view of the planned development of Winchester, showing the grand avenue connecting the place with the cathedral.</li> <li>Sir Christopher Wren's unrealised design for the</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>381</li> <li>382</li> <li>384</li> <li>385</li> <li>386</li> <li>390</li> <li>392</li> <li>392</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>7.24</li> <li>7.25</li> <li>7.26</li> <li>7.27</li> <li>8.1</li> <li>8.2</li> <li>8.3</li> <li>8.4</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with image of St Catherine.</li> <li>Victoria Road East: late medieval buckles and buckle plates, 1453: L 78mm.</li> <li>John Speed's map of Winchester of 1611.</li> <li>William Schellink's view of Winchester, from the east, of 1662.</li> <li>Wren's vision: a conjectural view of the planned development of Winchester, showing the grand avenue connecting the place with the cathedral.</li> <li>Sir Christopher Wren's unrealised design for the façade of the King's House.</li> <li>Nicholas Hawksmoor's unrealised design for the King's House.</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>381</li> <li>382</li> <li>384</li> <li>385</li> <li>386</li> <li>390</li> <li>392</li> <li>392</li> </ul>
<ul> <li>7.24</li> <li>7.25</li> <li>7.26</li> <li>7.27</li> <li>8.1</li> <li>8.2</li> <li>8.3</li> <li>8.4</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>buildings.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); site view.</li> <li>16–19 St John's Street (1976); late medieval stacked tile hearth.</li> <li>The Brooks: 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel.</li> <li>Lower Brook Street: late medieval strap-end with image of St Catherine.</li> <li>Victoria Road East: late medieval buckles and buckle plates, 1453: L 78mm.</li> <li>John Speed's map of Winchester of 1611.</li> <li>William Schellink's view of Winchester, from the east, of 1662.</li> <li>Wren's vision: a conjectural view of the planned development of Winchester, showing the grand avenue connecting the place with the cathedral.</li> <li>Sir Christopher Wren's unrealised design for the façade of the King's House.</li> <li>Nicholas Hawksmoor's unrealised design for the</li> </ul>	<ul> <li>381</li> <li>382</li> <li>384</li> <li>385</li> <li>386</li> <li>390</li> <li>392</li> <li>392</li> <li>392</li> <li>393</li> </ul>

#### xiv

8.7	William Godson's map of Winchester in 1750.	396
8.8	Plan of the east end of High Street before Thomas	
	Weld's alterations of $c$ 1798 (top) and afterwards (1818).	397
8.9	Map of post-medieval, Victorian and modern sites and	
	buildings in Winchester referred to in the text.	400
8.10	View from City Road of the Folly, constructed 1824-40,	
	on Hermit's Tower Mound.	401
8.11	Capital from the King's House.	402
8.12	Plan of the King's House (based on Lamley's plan of	
	1794) showing structural remains found in archaeological	
	excavations and watching briefs.	403
8.13	Photograph of the King's House after the alterations of	
	the Napoleonic Wars.	404
8.14	Dome Alley in c 1950.	405
8.15	The Woolstaplers' Warehouse from the bus station.	406
8.16	Middle Brook Street in 1813 by Samuel Prout.	407
8.17	Plan of the City of Winchester showing the Hessian	
	Camp by F W Baur, 1756.	409
8.18	The Brooks (1987–8): 18th-century pottery vessels	
	and glass bottles.	410
8.19	A selection of 17th- and 18th-century clay pipes from	
	The Brooks.	410
9.1	First edition OS map of Winchester city centre at	
	1:2500, surveyed in 1871.	412

9.2	First edition OS map of the southern part of the city at 1:2500, surveyed in 1870.	413
9.3	View of Castle Avenue, constructed 1895–6, looking	715
9.5	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	415
0.4	west towards the Castle Great Hall.	415
9.4	The castle and barracks area in the late 19th century as	
	shown on the 1st edition OS map.	416
9.5	Winchester Barracks: The Long Block, constructed	
	1899–1902.	417
9.6	The unveiling celebrations in 1901 in Broadway for	
	the statue of King Alfred by Hamo Thorneycroft.	418
9.7	Victorian chalk block-lined cess pit at	
	Victoria Road East.	419
9.8	Winnall housing estate and industrial estate in 1960.	421
9.9	Clay pipes recovered from the kiln site in	
	St John's Street (1981, Trench II).	422
9.10	Plan of the World War II air raid shelters behind the	
	Discovery Centre (former Corn Exchange).	423
9.11	Graffito of Adolf Hitler on the wall of a World War II	
	air raid shelter at the Corn Exchange.	424
9.12	World War II Royal Observer Corps Headquarters,	
2.12	Abbott's Road.	424
40.4		424
10.1	0 1	
	excavations at the Bowling Green, St Cross in 2013.	444

XV

## List of Tables

- 1 Nos of bone fragments of main meat-yielding species from Early and Middle Iron Age contexts at Winnall Down and Easton Lane.
- 2 Nos of bone fragments of main meat-yielding animals from selected Roman assemblages.
- 3 Numbers of cremation and inhumation burials fully or partially excavated on sites in Winchester.
- 4 Late Anglo-Saxon items of Byzantine origin.

- 5 Names of principal streets medieval and modern.
- 6 No of fragments of cattle, sheep/goat and pig bones for selected groups in the medieval suburbs.
- 7 Numbers of bone fragments from the three main meat-yielding animals in late medieval and early post-medieval groups from Victoria Road East and 16–19 St John's Street.

#### Abbreviations

HCC	Hamps	hire (	Count	y (	Council
				-	

- HCT Hampshire Cultural Trust
- HER Historic Environment Record
- HRO Hampshire Record Office
- MHARP Magdalene Hill Archaeological Research Project
- PCA Pre-Construct Archaeology
- PRO Public Record Office (now National Archives)
- RRA Regional Research Agenda
- UAD Urban Archaeological Database
- WARG Winchester Archaeological Research Group
- WEC Winchester Excavations Committee
- WMS Winchester Museums Service
- WRU Winchester Research Unit

### Acknowledgements

This volume has had a lengthy gestation period. Many different people have contributed to its preparation over that time and thanks are due to everyone involved. In its early stages the work was overseen first by Ken Qualmann and then by Richard Whinney, both of Winchester City Archaeology Office. The first draft of the volume was the work of Stephen Teague with contributions from Tracy Matthews, Ken Qualmann, and Richard Whinney. Their work has provided an invaluable basis for the subsequent completion of the volume. Graham Scobie also made contributions at an early stage. Latterly Tracy Matthews, Archaeology Officer for the City of Winchester has managed the project, providing assistance, encouragement and unfailing support throughout. Thanks are also due to her former line manager, Alison Davidson, who oversaw and facilitated the project for the City Council. In addition, Ken Qualmann has answered questions on specific points throughout the project's latter stages. Helen Rees (Hampshire Cultural Trust) assisted with many individual site queries and in sourcing information from the Winchester Museums archives. She also commented on the section "managing the resource" in Chapter 10.

Specialists in their fields who have kindly looked at sections of the text and commented on them include: Katherine Barclay, Beatrice Clayre and Francis Morris (all Winchester Research Unit), Professor John Collis (Sheffield University), and Professors Tom Beaumont James and Keith Wilkinson (University of Winchester), and Professor Michael Fulford (University of Reading). In addition, Keith Wilkinson, along with colleagues Richard Payne and Phil Stastney (ARCA, University of Winchester), provided Figures 1.19-1.25. In their role as academic reviewers thanks are due to Professor Sir Barry Cunliffe (University of Oxford) and Professor Martin Biddle, Director of the Winchester Research Unit (WRU). In addition, Martin Biddle, whose knowledge of the archaeology of Winchester is comprehensive and exhaustive, has also been most generous in giving his time to assist the project in its latter stages by making available material from the WRU archives in advance of publication and by reading through and commenting on the completed draft text.

Archaeological contractors working in the Winchester area have kindly supplied information on their projects. In particular thanks are due to Pippa Bradley (Trust for Wessex Archaeology) and Paul McCulloch (Pre-Construct Archaeology). Information on non-development-led projects has been supplied by Simon Roffey (University of Winchester / MHARP) and John Crook (Winchester Cathedral Archaeologist).

For their help in locating and supplying images particular thanks are due to Sam Butcher, Helen Rees and Ross Turle of the Hampshire Cultural Trust, and to Katherine Barclay and Francis Morris of the Winchester Research Unit. Each image is individually credited, but for permission to use illustrations a general acknowledgement may be made here to AOC Archaeology Group, Bill Hoade, British Library, Stephen Conlin, Stephen Cosh (ASPROM), John Crook, Hampshire County Council, Hampshire Cultural Trust, Hampshire GIS Consortium, Hampshire Record Office, Historic England, Österreichische Nationalbibliotek, Oxford Archaeology, Simon Roffey and the University of Winchester, Southampton City Council, Trust for Wessex Archaeology, Winchester Archaeological Research Group (WARG), Winchester Research Unit, City of Winchester, and The Warden and Fellows of Winchester College.

Lesley Collett (formerly of York Archaeological Trust) has been responsible for most of the line drawings. They have been produced to her usual high standard and I am grateful to her for bringing to my attention many details which I might have otherwise overlooked.

The project has been generously funded by Historic England and Winchester City Council. Roger M Thomas of Historic England has provided invaluable guidance, support and encouragement throughout the life of the project.

Finally, the opportunity should be taken here to thank the vast number of people, both professionals and volunteers, who are too numerous to mention individually, without whose work on excavations, surveys and post-excavation work in the city, the production of this volume would not have been possible.

Patrick Ottaway (St Swithun's Day, 15 July 2015)

#### Summary

This volume is a critical assessment of the archaeology of the historic city of Winchester and its immediate environs from earliest times to the present day. Understanding of the archaeology of the area studied is based on information gathered since the 17th century, but the pace of investigation gathered momentum after World War II. Between 1961 and 1971 a programme of major excavations by the Winchester Excavations Committee revolutionised knowledge of Winchester's past and laid the foundations for urban archaeology in Britain as a whole. Subsequently, the Museums Service and, latterly, other organisations have continued, largely in advance of development, to excavate in almost all parts of the study area.

There is evidence for activity and occupation in the Winchester area from the Palaeolithic period onwards, but in the Middle Iron Age population rose sharply and settlement was focused on two major defended enclosures at St Catherine's Hill and, subsequently, Oram's Arbour, now in the city centre. Winchester became a Roman "civitas" capital in the late 1st century AD and the typical infrastructure of public buildings, streets and defences was created. Following a period of near desertion in the Early Anglo-Saxon period, Winchester became a significant place again with the foundation of a minster church in the mid-7th century. In the Late Anglo-Saxon period Winchester became urban again and the pre-eminent royal centre for the Kingdom of Wessex. The Norman kings recognised Winchester's importance and under their rule the city acquired a castle, cathedral and bishop's palace, all of the highest rank. From the late 12th century onwards Winchester's status began to decline to that of a regional market town, albeit one retaining a distinctive role in local government and in ecclesiastical and military affairs.

The archaeological resource for Winchester in all periods of its past is a very rich one in terms of published work, the archives of its excavations (many unpublished) and what remains in the ground. It is a resource of national and, for the Anglo-Saxon and Norman periods, of international importance. This volume is intended to bring the potential for further research into Winchester's archaeology to the attention of the academic community and the general public alike.

#### Résumé

Ce volume est une évaluation critique de l'archéologie de la cité historique de Winchester et de ses environs immédiats depuis les temps anciens jusqu'à nos jours. La compréhension de l'archéologie de la zone étudiée repose sur des renseignements rassemblés depuis le XVIIe siècle, mais le rythme des recherches a pris de l'ampleur après la seconde guerre mondiale. Entre 1961 et 1971 un programme de fouilles majeures par le Comité des Fouilles de Winchester a révolutionné la connaissance du passé de Winchester et a posé les fondations de l'archéologie urbaine dans l'ensemble de la Grande-Bretagne. Par la suite le service des musées, et plus récemment d'autres organisations ont continué, le plus souvent en prévision de travaux de construction, à fouiller dans presque toutes les parties de la zone étudiée.

On trouve des témoignages d'activité et d'occupation dans la zone de Winchester à partir de la période paléolithique, mais à l'âge du fer moyen la population augmenta nettement et l'occupation se concentra sur deux enclos fortifiés majeurs à Ste Catherine Hill et, par la suite, à Oram's Arbour, maintenant au centre de la cité. Winchester devint une capitale "Civitas" romaine vers la fin du Ier siècle ap.J.-C. et c'est alors que fut mise en place l'infrastructure typique de bâtiments publics, rues et fortifications. Après une période de quasi désertion au début de la période anglo-saxonne, Winchester redevint une place importante avec la fondation d'une église abbatiale au milieu du VIIe siècle. Vers la fin de la période anglo-saxonne Winchester s'urbanisa à nouveau et devint un centre royal proéminent du royaume de Wessex. Les rois normands reconnurent l'importance de Winchester et sous leur règne la ville acquit un château, une cathédrale et un palais épiscopal, le tout de plus haut rang. A partir de la fin du XIIe siècle le statut de Winchester commença à décliner à celui de bourg régional, bien qu'il conserva un rôle particulier en matière de gouvernement local et pour les affaires ecclésiastiques et militaires.

Les ressources archéologiques pour Winchester à toutes les périodes de son passé sont très riches en terme d'ouvrages publiés, d'archives de fouilles (nombreuses inédites) et ce qui reste sous terre. C'est une ressource d'importance nationale, et internationale pour les périodes anglo-saxonne et romaine. Ce volume a pour but de porter le potentiel qu'offre l'archéologie de Winchester pour de nouvelles recherches à l'attention de la communauté scientifique des chercheurs ainsi qu'au public en général.

Traduction: Annie Pritchard

### Zusammenfassung

Mit diesem Band wird die kritische Auswertung der archäologischen Quellen zur historischen Stadt Winchester und ihrer unmittelbaren Umgebung von den frühsten Anfängen bis heute vorgelegt. Die Kenntnis zur Archäologie des Untersuchungsgebiets basiert auf seit dem 17. Jahrhundert gesammelten Informationen, die Untersuchungen sind jedoch erst nach dem 2. Weltkrieg richtig in Schwung gekommen. Ein zwischen 1961 und 1971 vom Winchester Excavations Committee durchgeführtes Programm bedeutender Ausgrabungen hat die Kenntnis über Winchesters Vergangenheit revolutioniert und die Grundlagen der Stadtarchäologie im gesamten Vereinigten Königreich gelegt. In der Folge sind der Museumsdienst und, in letzter Zeit, andere Organisationen damit fortgefahren, in nahezu allen Bereichen des Untersuchungsgebiets, vor allem im Vorlauf von Bauvorhaben, archäologische Ausgrabungen durchzuführen. Es gibt Anzeichen für Aktivitäten und Besiedlung im Raum Winchester seit der Altsteinzeit, aber in der mittleren Eisenzeit nahm die Bevölkerung rasch zu und die Besiedlung konzentrierte sich auf zwei bedeutende befestigte Anlagen am St Catherine's Hill und, in der Folge, im jetzt im Stadtzentrum gelegenen Oram's Arbour. Im späten 1. Jahrhundert n. Chr. wurde Winchester römischer Civitashauptort, einschließlich der Errichtung der typischen Infrastruktur mit öffentlichen Bauten, Straßen und Verteidigungsanlagen. Nach einer Phase, in der die Stadt während der frühen angelsächsischen Zeit nahezu vollkommen verlassen war, wurde Winchester mit der Gründung eines Münsters im mittleren 7. Jahrhundert wieder ein bedeutender Ort. In der späten angelsächsischen Zeit war der Charakter Winchesters wieder urban, und es war das wichtigste königliche Zentrum des Königreichs Wessex. Die normannischen Könige erkannten Winchesters Bedeutung, und unter ihrer Herrschaft erhielt die Stadt eine Burg, eine Kathedrale und einen Bischofspalast, die alle von höchstem Rang waren. Ab dem späten 12. Jahrhundert begann Winchesters Abstieg zum Status eines regionalen Marktortes, es behielt aber eine bedeutende Rolle in der lokalen Verwaltung sowie in kirchlichen und militärischen Angelegenheiten.

In Bezug auf bereits publizierte Arbeiten, Grabungsdokumentationen (davon viele unpubliziert) und noch im Boden vorhandene Quellen ist das archäologische Material für alle Perioden von Winchesters Vergangenheit außerordentlich reichhaltig. Es ist eine Ressource von nationaler, und für die angelsächsische und normannische Zeit, von internationaler Bedeutung. Dieser Band soll der akademischen Gemeinschaft wie auch der breiten Öffentlichkeit das Forschungspotenzial vor Augen führen, dass das Quellenmaterial für zukünftige Untersuchungen zur Archäologie Winchesters bietet.

> Übersetzung: Jörn Schuster (ARCHÆOLOGICALsmallFINDS)

## PART 1: INTRODUCTION

### Chapter 1: An urban archaeological assessment for Winchester

In an Anglo-Saxon poem entitled Unum beati Swithuni miraculum written about the miracles of Bishop Swithun, Winchester's patron saint, the city is described as "Felix urbs Winthonia" (BM Royal MS 15 c.vii, fol 125v), loosely translated for the title of this volume as St Swithun's City of Happiness and Good Fortune. When one considers the history of Winchester, at times dramatic, but largely free from the more distressing and challenging events which have afflicted many other parts of England over the centuries, when one considers its setting nestled in the pretty valley of the River Itchen with its temperate climate and surrounded by the gentle slopes of the chalk downs, one can surely agree that Winchester has indeed been given many blessings. In its archaeology also Winchester has been fortunate, firstly to have such rich surviving remains of its past; secondly, in the dedicated archaeologists who have investigated that past and given us such a fascinating story; and thirdly, in a supportive local authority and local public.

A critically important key to unlocking the door to Winchester's history is the Historic Environment Record (HER) curated by the City Council. This volume is an assessment of what that record contains and of the resources for Winchester's past to which it gives access for all who are interested in the city before, during and after the time of St Swithun.

This volume comprises the second part of an archaeological assessment project, sponsored by Historic England (formerly English Heritage), and carried out by the Archaeology Section of Winchester Museums and, latterly, the Historic Environment Team at Winchester City Council. The Winchester assessment forms part of a long-term programme launched by English Heritage in 1992 under the title *Managing the Urban Archaeological Resource*. One part of the programme has been to carry out detailed studies of 35 selected major historic towns and cities in England. From the start, the project in each case was envisaged as having three stages comprising:

- the compilation of a detailed Urban Archaeological Database (UAD), linked to computerised mapping, of archaeological excavations and discoveries;
- the assessment and synthesis of the information in that database (leading to the production of volumes comparable to this one); and
- the preparation of a strategy for future conservation and management of the archaeological resource.

Other assessment volumes include those for Bath (La Trobe-Bateman and Niblett 2015), Cirencester (Darvill and Gerrard 1994), Colchester (Gascoyne and Radford 2013), Lincoln (Jones, Stocker and Vince 2003), Newcastle upon Tyne (Graves and Heslop 2013) and St Albans (Niblett and Thompson 2005).

#### The study area

Winchester is a city in the county of Hampshire in central southern England. It is about 100km south-west of London and 18km north of the port of Southampton (Figs 1.1 to 1.3). From a historical point of view, Winchester is probably best known as the principal urban centre in Late Anglo-Saxon Wessex and as one of Britain's foremost medieval cities with one of its greatest cathedrals. The pre-Roman and Roman periods in the city's past are, perhaps, rather less well known, although there is now a substantial body of archaeological information to illuminate them. Winchester was gradually reduced to the status of a regional market town after the withdrawal of royal patronage in the 12th and 13th centuries, but the archaeology of the city since that time has much of interest to offer including insights into its late medieval urban decline and subsequent post-medieval revival.

The study area for the project is defined by the historic city boundary as it existed before local government reorganisation which became effective in 1974 (Fig 1.4). However, the development of Winchester as an urban place has, for the most part, taken place within the circuit of defences created in the Roman period: the historic core. The Late Anglo-Saxon and subsequent medieval and later cities each developed in a more or less continuous sequence directly above the remains of their immediate predecessor. In extramural areas suburbs emerged in the Roman period and then in later periods, although the course of their development did not always march in step with that of the walled city. Since the mid-19th century the suburbs have expanded to reach as far as the city boundary in many places and to occupy land formerly belonging to rural settlements in Winchester's hinterland.

#### The archaeological database

The first stage of the project, the compilation of the Urban Archaeological Database (UAD), ran from 1993 to 1995. Following agreement with English Heritage (now Historic England) on the range and nature of archaeological information to be recorded, the UAD was compiled using a number of different methods. Previously Winchester Museums had a computerised Sites and Monuments Record, now known as the Historic Environment Record (HER). It was based on information recovered from the archaeological investigations which had taken place in the city since the late 1940s. The records were felt to be fairly comprehensive, but they were checked again and re-ordered into a new data structure of "site recognition events" or "events" (usually excavations, watching briefs or surveys) and "monuments" (usually buildings or other structures, some of which are still standing, such as the Great Hall of the Castle, whilst others may be no longer visible, such as the Roman forum). Each item was individually numbered, mapped and reassessed to gauge the accuracy and reliability of the record. Additionally, all available details relating to depth, date and state of preservation of buried deposits, both archaeological and natural, were recorded.

The events were used to define and record the monuments. Each monument therefore has at least one supporting event, and in many cases, a monument may be recorded in many events. Conversely, a single event, perhaps a large archaeological excavation like The Brooks (in 1987–8), may have led to the identification and recording of a number of monuments. This approach makes it possible to critically assess the way in which archaeological interpretations have been built up over time from numerous observations and interventions.

From the outset, the number of monument records in the UAD was restricted to only the most significant. In addition, artefacts were not generally recorded in the UAD unless they were thought to be of unusual significance such as, for example, Palaeolithic material or Greek coins thought to be accompaniments to Iron Age trade. Individual medieval tenements were not included in the UAD unless archaeological evidence was available for them. This meant the exclusion of the extensive documentary material for these tenements, which covers the whole of the city, compiled by Derek Keene (1985). Furthermore, little use has been made of the analytical parts of the Keene's survey, although it was felt that it would complement the UAD. Cross-references to the survey were, however, made in the UAD for tenements which were recorded archaeologically. Finally, there was a general cut-off date for the records at AD 1700.

In 2004 the UAD was migrated to Exegesis, a new management system which retains a distinction between "archaeological events" (rather than "recognition events") and

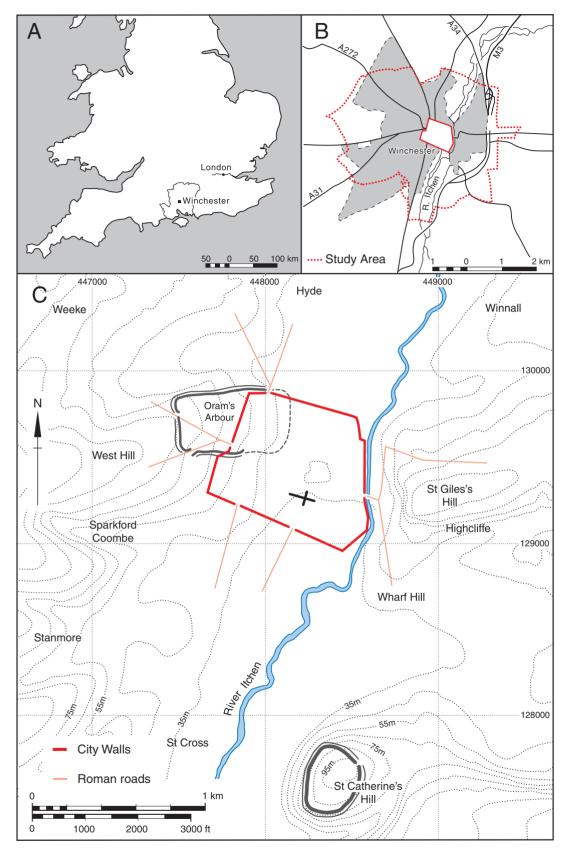


Figure 1.1. Winchester in its geographical and topographical setting showing areas of the modern city referred to in the text (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

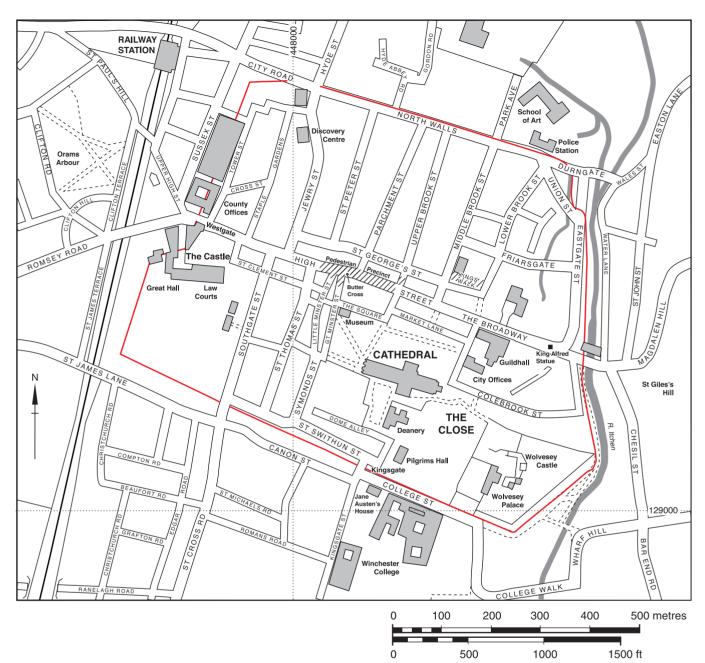
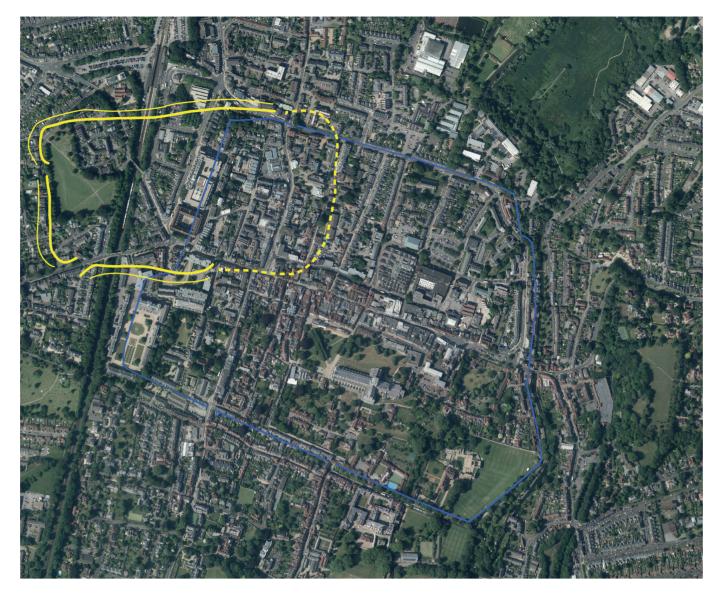


Figure 1.2. Modern street plan of Winchester (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531). "monuments". In addition, since that year the UAD has been expanded to include both a greater time depth (including post-1700 monuments) and records of artefactual material (either as findspots in their own right or resulting from archaeological investigations). The structure of the existing database now allows the recording of more details of archaeological remains and the interpretation of hierarchies of monuments, thus retaining the essential structure of the UAD, but allowing the recording of material not included in the original scope. At the time of writing (2015), 790 monuments are detailed in the UAD, and 3,431 event records. The numbers of events and monuments in the record will, however, constantly increase as the results of archaeological investigations are added and new monuments defined.

### Access to information in the UAD and HER in this volume

Access to information in the UAD and HER for the archaeological events/sites referred to in this volume may be gained by means



of the site name (usually a street address or geographical location) supplemented by the date of investigation where a site with a particular name was investigated on more than one occasion (*eg* Tower Street 1960 and Tower Street 1964). In three cases it has made sense to refer to a group of two or more contiguous sites under a generic name (see note at the head of Appendix 1). For certain individual finds (largely of the prehistoric period), for which the location of discovery is uncertain, the UAD number is quoted in **bold**.

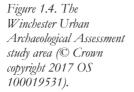
For all sites referred to in the text (but not necessarily in the figure captions), the names, codes (relating to the archive of the finds and records), date(s) of investigation and UAD No or Event No are listed in the Appendix 1. Site names rendered in italics in the text will have an entry in this list.

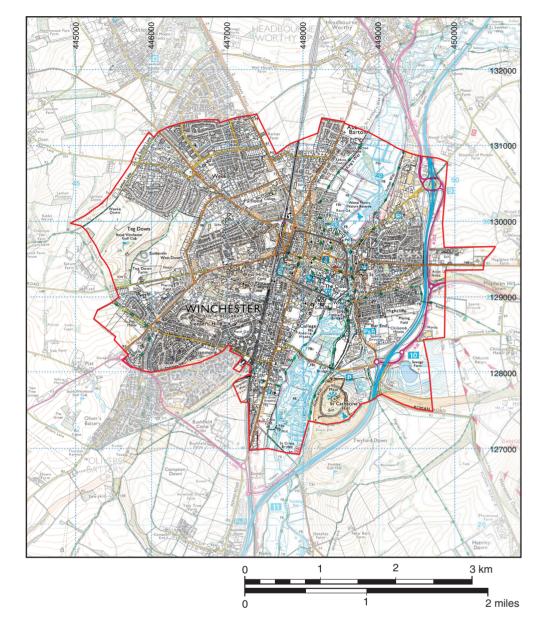
Full lists of archaeological events and monuments from the study area in the HER and UAD appear in Appendices 2a–b.

The locations of the principal events/sites and monuments referred to in Chapters 3–8 (Roman to post-medieval) in Part 2 are shown on a plan at the beginning of that chapter. Those in Chapter 9 (Victorian and modern) are shown on the plan in Chapter 8.

#### The archaeological assessment

The second stage of the project has been a rigorous assessment of our knowledge and understanding of the archaeology of Figure 1.3. Aerial view of Winchester in the early 21st century (north at the top). The blue line is the city walls and the yellow lines define the Oram's Arbour Iron Age enclosure (reproduced by permission of the Hampshire GIS Consortium).





Winchester with a view to producing a new account of the development of the town from earliest times to the modern era.

The principal sources for this account are as follows:

- The records of archaeological sites and finds, and historic buildings and monuments in the City of Winchester Historic Environment Record (HER) and Urban Archaeological Database (UAD);
- Published work on the archaeology of Winchester and related topics;
- Unpublished archaeological reports ("grey literature") in the HER;

- Archives and draft publication reports for excavations 1961 to 1971 curated by the Winchester Excavations Committee;
- Archives and draft publication reports for excavations 1971 to 1986 formerly curated by Winchester Museums and now by Hampshire Cultural Trust.

It has not been possible, within the resources available for the project, to exhaustively review all the available material under any of these headings. What follows should, none the less, be a fairly comprehensive "snapshot" of the city's archaeology in the middle of the second decade of the 21st century. As further publications appear, especially those of the 1961 to 1971 excavations in the series *Winchester Studies* (of which eight volumes have been published), and new fieldwork is undertaken, many of the conclusions made here will probably require revision. However, the process of revision is integral to the conduct of academic enquiry and it is hoped that this volume will make a useful contribution to the future course of that enquiry by, at the very least, bringing to public attention the extensive and valuable archive which exists for Winchester's archaeology.

Since, firstly, the circumstances in which archaeological excavation has taken place in Winchester over the years have varied considerably and, secondly, the process of analysis and publication of excavated material in Winchester is not complete, the quality of the data available for the assessment is inevitably somewhat uneven. There are detailed published, or forthcoming, reports in the series Winchester Studies which represent the highest standards of scholarly analysis of all excavated materials. In addition, there are published reports in the series Winchester Museums Excavations 1971-86 and two Oxford Archaeology Monographs (Booth et al 2010; Ford and Teague 2011). There are reports which, although of good quality in their time, were published in the early days of research into the archaeology of Winchester. For The Brooks excavation of 1987-8, one of the city's largest archaeological investigations since 1971, there is an outline account of the site published by Scobie et al (1991) and a more detailed account of the Roman sequence by Zant (1993). For other sites of the late 1980s and early 1990s summary reports in the WMS Newsletter are the principal source. For development-led projects of subsequent date, there are unpublished "assessment" and "evaluation" reports which, in many cases, present little more than an account of the stratigraphic sequence, often imprecisely dated, and brief summaries of the archive of finds and environmental material.

Resources have not permitted the architectural history of standing buildings of the medieval and later periods to be considered in any great detail in the assessment. However, there are some historic buildings, such as Winchester cathedral, which require description and comment, firstly because their history relates to below ground archaeology and, secondly, because they have made an important contribution to the history of the city as a whole. A description of many of the historic buildings in Winchester revised by John Crook (2010a), and of the parish churches by Rodney Hubbuck (2010), appears in *Hampshire: Winchester and the North*, in the *Buildings of England* series by Bullen *et al* (2010).

This volume is in three parts. Part I (this part) describes the background to the project, briefly reviews past work on the city's archaeology, describes the geography, geology and environment of the study area, and concludes with an assessment of the depth and character of the archaeological deposits.

Part 2 is a synthesis and analysis of the archaeological information contained in the database, and a summary of current ideas and theories based upon it. The chapters in Part 2 are arranged in chronological order, beginning with the prehistoric period (Chapter 2) and ending with the Victorian and modern periods (Chapter 9). Each chapter (except Chapter 9) is structured as follows:

- an introduction and brief summary of the wider historical framework within which the archaeology of the study area will be discussed;
- a brief account of past archaeological work relating to the period in question, noting projects of particular interest;
- a description and synthesis of the evidence with references to current interpretations;
- a summary of the current state of knowledge and understanding;
- an assessment of the importance and potential of the evidence for future archaeological research. Where appropriate, reference is made to the English Heritage sponsored regional research agenda (RRA) for the Solent–Thames region (Hey and Hind 2014).

Part 3 provides a brief overview of the archaeology of the town, a discussion of the limitations of the evidence currently available, and an outline of future research priorities based on the major gaps in our current understanding. The volume concludes with a brief assessment of the importance of the archaeology of Winchester in a wider context than the city itself and an outline of a future management strategy.

#### The archaeological strategy

The third and final phase of the project will be the development and production of strategies to assist and guide local and national bodies in the conservation and management of Winchester's archaeological resource, and in developing research projects based on that resource. These strategies, which will be separately published, will draw on the information in the database and in this volume.

# Past work and the nature of the evidence

For the location of the principal sites referred to in this section see Figure 3.2 (Chapter 3). In addition, by way of an accompaniment to the following section, the gathering pace of archaeological investigations of one sort or another in the Winchester study area since the 1920s is mapped on Figures 1.10 to 1.13.

#### Early records

It may, perhaps, be claimed that Winchester's first local historian was John Trussell (died c 1648) who settled in Winchester in the early 17th century. He was deeply involved in local politics and was mayor in 1624 and 1633. Trussell sought to make use of original documents but had poor skills as a palaeographer and his mistranslations of medieval documents produced a number of mistakes which remained a persistent feature of Winchester's history (Carpenter Turner 1980, 215). As far as archaeological finds are concerned, the earliest recorded is probably a Roman tessellated pavement observed in 1693, during the construction of Sir Christopher Wren's palace for Charles II (see p 393). Shortly afterwards, in 1715, Samuel Gale published the first printed historical work for the city: The History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church of Winchester which had been begun by Henry Hyde, 2nd Earl of Clarendon (d 1709).

In 1798–9 John Milner (1752–1826), a Catholic priest and Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries of London, published the first of three editions of his book entitled *The History, Civil and Ecclesiastical, and Survey of Antiquities of Winchester.* Subsequent editions appeared in 1809 and 1839. Throughout the later 18th and 19th centuries most archaeological discoveries consisted of chance finds and observations that were, for the most part, reported in the

local newspapers and, on occasions, in national publications such as *The Gentleman's Magazine*. Discoveries included remains of buildings, mosaic pavements, burials and numerous stray finds, primarily of the Roman period.

In September 1845 the Archaeological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland (soon to be the Royal Archaeological Institute) met for its second annual conference in Winchester (Archaeological Journal 1846, 299–324). A highlight was a paper from Professor the Revd Robert Willis on the history and architecture of Winchester cathedral and there were also papers relating to other aspects of the city's antiquities and historic buildings. The Willis paper includes a reference to Owen Carter's excavation of the foundations of the Norman west end of the cathedral. What might otherwise, perhaps, be regarded as the first reported archaeological excavation was carried out on the site of Winchester Castle in 1873 when one of its towers was exposed (Tower 2, Fig 1.5; Wyatt 1874, 162). In 1886 Dean G W Kitchin (unwittingly) revealed part of the New Minster on Cathedral Green whilst searching for St Swithun's grave (Biddle 1964, 206 and see Fig 6.24). Research into the archaeology of Winchester was one of many subjects which were sponsored by the Hampshire Field Club and Archaeological Society founded in 1888 and the Hampshire Record Society in 1889. Published in 1900, the first volume of the Victoria County History of Hampshire includes a review of Roman discoveries in Winchester by Francis Haverfield. Volume 5 (VCH5) published in 1912 includes an account of the post-Roman history of Winchester and descriptions of the principal buildings and monuments.

In the early 20th century archaeological finds continued to be made in Winchester on an ad hoc basis. For example, between 1905 and 1912 the underpinning of the cathedral led to the recording and recovery of, amongst other things, a Roman mosaic and a missing part of the medieval tomb monument of Bishop Aylmer de Valence (Henderson and Crook 1984, 109–11). In 1923 the Ordnance Survey published a map of "Celtic" and Roman Winchester (at a scale of 12 inches to the mile) which conjectured the Roman street plan and showed where buildings, burials and various artefacts had been found. In the following year, nearly eighty years after its first meeting in the city, the Royal Archaeological Institute returned to Winchester. The proceedings, in Volume 81 of the *Archaeological Journal* (1924), contain papers on Roman Winchester, from the time it "...absorbed the rude huts of Caer Gwent and now lies buried some eight to ten feet below medieval Winchester", and on medieval Winchester itself. There are also reports on visits to St Catherine's Hill, the cathedral, Wolvesey, Hyde Abbey, the castle and the parish churches of St John and St Peter Chesil.

Between 1925 and 1928 the first excavation within the study area to adopt anything like modern standards was led by Christopher Hawkes, Noel Myres and C G Stevens at the Iron Age hill-fort on St Catherine's Hill (Fig 2.19; Hawkes *et al* 1930; Hawkes 1976). The entrance on the north-east side of the fort was excavated, as was the site of the 12thcentury chapel of St Catherine. The resulting publication not only summarised the findings in great detail, but put the site in context in terms of its position in the prehistory of the county and the origins of Winchester.

#### Sidney Ward-Evans

In the late 1920s and 1930s Winchester's archaeology was dominated by a single figure, Sydney Ward-Evans. He was well known to most Wintonians for his prolific contributions to the local papers, for his daily presence at the side of any trench or excavation likely to disturb what he referred to as the "soil of centuries" and for the information boards he placed, at his own expense, at numerous locations in the city.

Ward-Evans had settled in Winchester in 1926 at the age of 43 and almost immediately took on the self-imposed duties of "Honorary Archaeologist" to the city (Parker 1993; Qualmann 1993, 66–7). Despite long spells of illness and increasing poverty, he observed and recorded information on hundreds of building sites in Winchester. Ward-Evans never directed a controlled excavation, but he was formally commissioned by the County Council to maintain to a full-time watching brief during construction of the Castle Avenue offices in 1930–1 (Fig 1.6; Ward-Evans 1931).

Of key importance to Ward-Evans was the pre-Roman origin of urban settlement at Winchester. He speculated (correctly) that the Oram's Arbour earthworks to the west of the



Roman and later defences were likely to be of Iron Age origin. He was also passionate in his advocacy of the existence of intensive pre-Roman occupation immediately below the Roman town which he saw as its direct successor. Ward-Evans' observations led to the identification of six Roman burial grounds. His surviving records are most detailed, and of greatest use today, when they describe the funerary remains identified at sites like Hyde Church Lane to the north of the town and St Martin's Close to the east.

Ward-Evans died in poverty in 1943 and was buried in a common grave. His loss to Winchester was greatly mourned, especially as, in the words of an obituary, he "left no successor" to his archaeological work (*Hampshire Chronicle* 17.7.43).

#### After World War II: a new beginning

A more coherent approach to the archaeology of Winchester began in 1947, when Winchester City Council employed its first full-time museum curator, Frank Cottrill. His appointment ensured that a systematic watch for archaeological evidence was kept on redevelopment work and other undertakings such as the laying of water mains and telephone cables. In his attempt to keep pace with development works, with very slender resources, he initiated excavations in the city, and encouraged young, and, in due course, highly renowned, archaeologists, such as Barry Cunliffe and John Collis, to direct the work. In 2011 Collis published a summary account of the development and achievements of Winchester's archaeology from 1947 to the

Figure 1.5. Winchester Castle: the excavation of Tower 2 in 1873 (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



Figure 1.6. Sidney Ward-Evans examining remains of Winchester Castle in 1930. View to west, the doorway behind him is the old entrance to the barracks from Castle Yard. Ward-Evans is standing on the chapel of Henry III (see Fig 6.13) and pointing to the (lower) interior face of the city/ castle wall that bounds the castle on the north. Part of this wall was preserved in the basement of the new County Council Offices (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

early 1970s which may be read alongside what follows in this and the next two sections.

In 1949 Cottrill dug some trenches with the Winchester College Archaeological Society on land between Tower Street and Staple Gardens in the north-west corner of the city (Cunliffe 1964, 163). In 1951 the first sections were cut through the city defences at Colebrook Street on the east side of the circuit (Fig 3.2, 59; Cunliffe 1962, 66-9). In 1951 also Cottrill and the society undertook exploratory excavations at the site of the new County Council Offices (Queen Elizabeth II Court; Fig 3.2, 28) near West Gate which revealed Iron Age occupation below remains of the city's Roman defences. In 1955 more extensive excavations on the site were undertaken by the newly formed Winchester Archaeological Society (Cunliffe 1962, 57-8; 1964, 7-15; Collis 1978). In the town centre a long-term redevelopment scheme for a large area north of High Street gave unprecedented opportunities for investigation. In advance of

#### PART 1: INTRODUCTION

the widening of St George's Street a Roman house was excavated on the corner of Middle Brook Street in 1953 (henceforward *Middle Brook Street*; Fig 3.2, 36; Bennet-Clark 1954) and again at 8–9 St George's Street in 1954 and the *Slaughter House* (St George's Street) in 1957 (Butcher 1955; Collis in prep). Further excavations took place near the junction with Jewry Street between 1955 and 1962 at sites including *George Hotel*, *102 High Street* and *Kingdon's Workshop* (Figs 1.7; 3.2, 32; 3.4; Cunliffe 1964). Further work on the defences took place in a series of trenches on North Walls (*North Walls 1959*; Fig 3.2, 15), *Tower Street 1960* (Fig 3.2, 18) and *Wohesey Castle* (Fig 3.2, 68) (Cunliffe 1962, 71).

Publication of work on the city defences by Barry Cunliffe appeared in *Proceedings of the Hampshire Field Club* in 1962 and of work in the town centre in the 1950s and 1960s in the series *Winchester Excavations 1949–60* (Cunliffe 1964). Subsequently, in the same series, a volume titled *Excavations in the Suburbs and Western Parts of the Town* was published by John Collis in 1978. A further volume in the series, by Collis, is in preparation and will be primarily concerned with sites in the High Street area which revealed Roman and medieval buildings and water channels in the Brooks area.

### Winchester Excavations Committee (1961–71) and the birth of urban archaeology in Britain

The proposal to build the Wessex Hotel on the Cathedral Car Park in 1960 proved to be the key to unlocking a new approach to archaeology in Winchester. Collaboration between Trust Houses Ltd, the Ministry of Works and the City Council led to a systematic excavation of the site under the direction of Martin Biddle. The initiative which led to this was the work of Roger Quirk who had researched the likely position of the Anglo-Saxon predecessors to the Norman Cathedral (Quirk 1957; 1961). In the event, the excavation revealed the enormous archaeological potential for the study of the evolution of Winchester as an urban community. A major public building, probably the forum, a street, and a large town house of the Roman period were found, overlain by an extensive complex of buildings relating to the New Minster (Biddle and Quirk 1964).

The *Cathedral Car Park* excavation (Fig 3.2, 55) prompted the initiation, by Martin Biddle,



of a broader plan of urban research and in 1962 the Winchester Excavations Committee (WEC) was formed on his suggestion. From the start, its objectives and approaches were clearly defined, being to undertake a programme of large-scale excavations, both on sites threatened by new development and on sites which may not have been under threat, but were important for research purposes. The former included the new Assize Courts, adjacent to the Castle Great Hall (Fig 3.2, 44-5), the Hampshire County Council offices extension on the line of the western city wall (Castle Yard, Fig 3.2, 43) and 11.75ha in Lower Brook Street (Fig 3.2, 31). The others included the sites of the Old and New Minsters on Cathedral Green (Figs 1.8 and 3.2, 53) and the site of the bishop's palace at Wolvesey (Fig 3.2, 62).

The Committee aimed to study the development of Winchester as an urban place from its earliest origins to the establishment

# of the modern city. As Martin Biddle put it (1964, 188):

The centre of interest is the city itself, not any one period of its past, nor any one part of its remains. But we can hope that this approach will in particular throw light upon the end of the Roman city and on the establishment and development of the Saxon town, problems as vital to our understanding of urban development in this country, as they are difficult to solve. Further, it is essential to this approach that the study and interpretation of the documentary evidence should go hand in hand with archaeological research ...

The achievements of the WEC excavations in 1961–71 have been summarised by Martin Biddle (1983, 97–8) as follows:

During those years the Iron Age enclosure was defined and dated. The Roman defences were investigated in detail at five points, areas of the Roman town were thoroughly examined for the first time, including several streets, part of the forum, a temple, five town houses and a number of other buildings. The Anglo-Saxon Cathedral (then Old Minster) was fully excavated apart from the part underlying the Figure 1.7. Excavations in progress at Kingdon's Workshop in 1956 (see Fig 3.4), looking east towards St Peter Street, with the corner of a Roman building top left (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

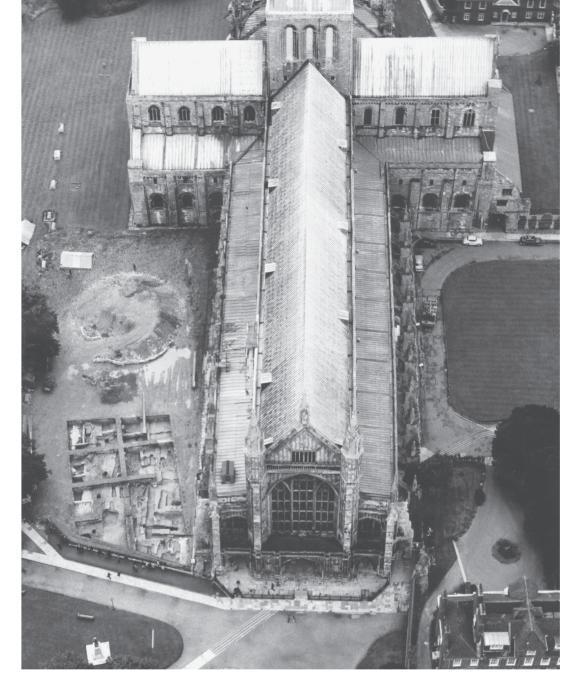


Figure 1.8. Aerial view looking east of Winchester Cathedral and (left) excavations in progress in 1966 on Cathedral Green (© Winchester Excavations Committee).

> present Cathedral. The New Minster was identified and its later buildings explored. The royal castle was excavated at its northern end, and the Bishop's Palace completely explored. In addition, two parish churches, three chapels and twelve medieval houses were uncovered. More important perhaps was the demonstration that the street plan of medieval and modern Winchester derived from a deliberate act of urban refoundation in the later 9th century. All told 19 sites were investigated over eleven years at a total cost of  $\pounds$ 149,811 with the help of 3000 volunteers from 24 countries.

In light of these achievements it was no surprise to find *The Times*, in its Millennium Edition in 2000, describing the excavations at Winchester as amongst the greatest anywhere in the world in the 20th century.

In 1968 the Winchester Research Unit (WRU) was set up to study the mass of highly detailed information that was already appearing from the excavations. A full-time professional team (the first in Britain) worked on analysis of the discoveries with a view to publication. The Unit proposed to publish a series, to be known as *Winchester Studies* (*WS*), of 11 substantial volumes in 17 parts, of which eight volumes have appeared at the time of publication of this volume. The full list of *Winchester Studies* appears in the Bibliography on p 533 below.

The excavations undertaken by the Winchester Excavations Committee were on an unprecedented scale and scope in Britain and, at the time, there was little of comparable character anywhere else in Europe. Hitherto, there had been archaeology in the towns of England which largely addressed problems of the Roman period at, for example, Canterbury, Colchester, London and St Albans (Biddle 1968a). Post-Roman urban history had been largely the preserve of documentary historians and the existence of towns in the Anglo-Saxon period was hardly acknowledged, and even denied, in the absence of written evidence. Excavations had taken place on Anglo-Saxon and medieval sites in Oxford, Southampton and Thetford, as well as in Winchester itself and a few other places in the 1940s and 1950s. However, the complementary contribution that archaeology had to offer to the study of England's very rich archive of historic documents was rarely appreciated and not taken advantage of in a systematic way until the work at Winchester. The excavations of 1961 to 1971 took British archaeology in a new direction; instead of archaeology in towns there would now be the archaeology of towns, based on all relevant sources, archaeological and otherwise. On Cathedral Green, Lower Brook Street and other sites the discipline of "urban archaeology" was born. The excavations at Winchester would influence not only its development elsewhere in England, notably in London, Lincoln and York, but also in France where Henri Galinié, who had worked in Winchester, was guided by what he learnt when undertaking his own excavations at Tours.

The WEC excavations led to major methodological developments both in field methods and approaches to post-excavation and research (Collis 2011). As far as field methods are concerned, one may note the use of open areas, instead of small trenches divided up by substantial baulks ("Wheeler boxes", named after Sir Mortimer Wheeler whose methods had hitherto dominated British archaeology), the use of the metric system, of planning grids, of colour on plans and of innovative methods for recording the stratigraphic complexity of robber trenches, graves, pits and other cut features (Biddle 1965, 245; Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1969). Procedures for finds recording were adapted and refined from those originally devised by Sir Mortimer Wheeler and they continue to represent best practice (Biddle (ed) 1990, 9-14). Sampling of deposits for recovering remains of plants, insects and micro-organisms was pioneered at Winchester following the demonstration of the potential in waterlogged material at Cathedral Car Park (Biddle and Renfrew in prep, WS10). Initially, deposits were not systematically sampled, but on an opportunistic basis when they looked promising, notably when waterlogged. Later in the programme, when feedback from examination of samples was available, new protocols for a more systematic approach were put in place which were then adopted on the subsequent Winchester Museum Service excavations (Gomersall et al 2009, 7).

In post-excavation a new rigour was introduced to stratigraphic analysis with a system of phasing linked to further assessment of the finds (Biddle (ed) 1990, 14–21). Winchester excavations also pioneered techniques of finds conservation and scientific examination of materials such as glass, iron and the organic matter preserved as mineralised material or in waterlogged deposits. An extensive programme of radiocarbon dating produced 111 dates for the sequence at *Lower Brook Street* (Jordan *et al* 1994) and 44 dates for Cathedral Green to be published in *WS4i*.

# Archaeological excavations and research since 1972

In 1972, with the WEC's programme of major excavations complete, the City Council, on the advice of Martin Biddle, appointed a City Rescue Archaeologist to take charge of all future archaeology in the city. Although initially seconded to the Winchester Research Unit, in 1977 the post was reassigned to the Winchester City Museums Service.

During the 1970s resources were not available to respond equally to every archaeological opportunity. Watching briefs were maintained on most development sites and utility trenches, but controlled excavation was much more restricted. Between 1973 and 1980, attention was focused on sites in the northern, eastern and western suburbs of the city which were under threat from housing schemes and a three-quarters ring road. Both projects would potentially affect large swathes of archaeology. This suburban programme was important academically, firstly, to balance the work which had focused largely on key sites within the city walls, and, secondly, to explore the possibility that certain types of new information might more profitably be gained from the suburban areas. Whereas 80 per cent of the 1961 to 1971 work (in terms of area) had been undertaken within the city walls, about 90 per cent of excavation between 1974 and 1980 was carried out in the suburbs (Biddle 1983, 103). Typically, excavation in the 1970s was undertaken through a combination of funding from the Department of Environment and the local authority with considerable support from unpaid volunteers.

Beyond the suburbs, on the eastern edge of the study area, a major programme of publicly funded archaeological investigation in advance of the construction of the M3 motorway began in 1976–7 at *Winnall Down* (Fasham 1985). This continued with work at *Easton Lane* in 1982–3 (Fasham *et al* 1989). For site locations see Figure 2.1.

In the city centre the end of the 1970s and early 1980s saw the beginning of developer funding for archaeology on threatened sites. This brought a return to areas within, or adjacent to, the town defences on which some small sites like those at *Union Street* (Fig 3.2, 21; Harrison 1989), *10 Colebrook Street* (Fig 3.2, 59) and *Magdalen Almshouses* (Fig 3.2, 60) provided important information about the eastern side of the circuit. In addition, investigations within the defences were undertaken at, for example, *Henly's Garage*, near South Gate (Fig 3.2, 64).

The post-excavation and publication programme for excavations 1971 to 1986 (with a few later and related sites), supported by Historic England and its predecessor bodies, is now reaching its conclusion. The full list of volumes can be seen in the Bibliography.

The highlight of the next phase of Winchester's archaeology in the city centre came in 1987–8 with work in advance of a large development on the former Central Car Park between Middle and Upper Brook Streets. The project, popularly known as "*The Brooks*" (and used below for convenience), was funded by the developer, Winchester City Council (Figs 1.9; 3.2, 35 and 6.54; Scobie *et al* 1991; Zant 1993). The site provided an opportunity to investigate a large area in the centre of the historic city. In the formal excavation of an L-shaped area of c 3300m<sup>2</sup> a major Roman street and a number of Roman buildings were investigated. Two medieval properties, including one belonging to a wealthy merchant, John de Tytyng, were completely excavated. Although the outline plans of a further ten properties were recorded in a watching brief during construction, a third of the site was totally destroyed without record.

During the mid- to late 1980s also, a spate of redevelopment allowed several other important excavations to take place on and adjacent to High Street at, for example, 118 High Street (Fig 3.2, 37; Zant 1990a) and 4-8 Market Street (Fig 3.2, 51; Teague 1988a), and, on the western side of the town, at Staple Gardens 1984-5 and 1989 (Fig 3.2, 29; Kipling and Scobie 1990). Although notionally paid for by the developer, some of these sites were, like The Brooks, woefully underfunded and achieved only such results as they did through the support of Manpower Services Commission employment schemes and the assistance of volunteers and the local authority. Much of the work of this period remains unpublished, although WMS archive and summary reports are usually available via the HER and brief accounts may often be found in the WMS Newsletter.

The setting out of government policy on archaeology in Archaeology and Planning (Department of the Environment, Planning Policy Guidance Note 16 - PPG16) in 1990 made archaeology a material consideration in the planning system for the first time. This meant that new development proposals had to take into account their impact on archaeological remains. At Winchester this resulted in the use of less destructive foundation designs and a substantial reduction in subsurface car parks and cellars within the historic core. In addition, the introduction of PPG16, coupled with an economic recession in the early 1990s, resulted in a considerable reduction in the number of large-scale investigations. Much of the archaeological work subsequently undertaken within the study area in the 1990s consisted of small-scale evaluations and watching briefs. Since 2000 the process of evaluation in

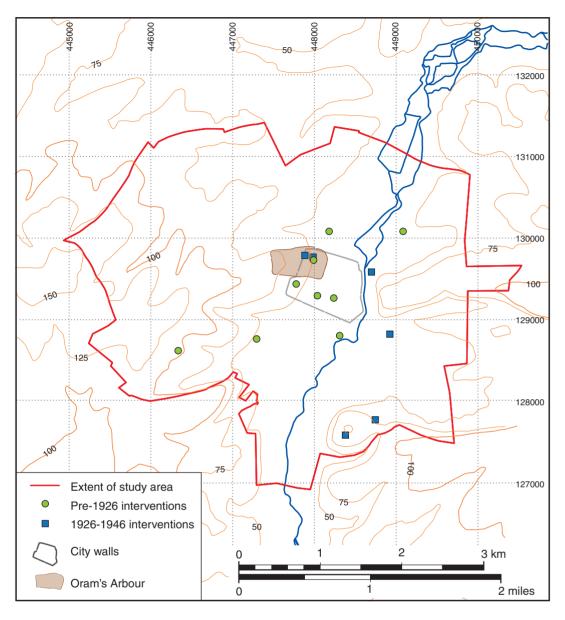


advance of development has continued apace, but there have also been two large excavations, both by Oxford Archaeology, one on Staple Gardens in the north-western part of the walled town in advance of the construction of Northgate House (2002-5) and the Discovery Centre (2005-7) (Fig 3.2, 19-20; referred to jointly below as Staple Gardens 2002-7; Ford and Teague 2011). The other excavation involved a further investigation of Lankhills Roman cemetery between 2000 and 2005 (Fig 3.2, 3; Booth et al 2010). Unpublished reports on investigations in the 1990s and early 21st century can usually be accessed via the HER. Figures 1.10-1.13 show interventions in the study area between the early 20th century and 2012.

#### The visible heritage in Winchester

Visible remains of the prehistoric period in the study area include the Iron Age hill-fort at St Catherine's Hill and, on the west side of the city, much modified parts of the western defences of the Iron Age enclosure which takes its name from Oram's Arbour, a public open space within the enclosure. In addition, on the western side of the study area there are earthworks, thought to be of the Late Iron Age and Roman period, on the Royal Winchester golf course at Teg Down (Fig 2.24). The city walls are of Roman origin and although, unsurprisingly, modified and refurbished a number of times since they were first built, they remained the boundary of the historic city until the episodes of demolition in the 18th and 19th centuries. Even today they define the historic core as can be seen on recent aerial photographs (Fig 1.3).

Today well-preserved stretches survive in the south-eastern part of the circuit, and fragments remain in North Walls, but there is no obvious Roman work to be seen (Fig 1.14). However, the line of the walls can still be traced quite clearly and is often reflected in later property boundaries. The Roman grid of streets within the walls has been lost, but outside them the lines of long-distance Roman Figure 1.9. View to the north of excavations in progress at The Brooks, 1987 (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). Figure 1.10. Archaeological interventions in the study area before 1926 and between 1926 and 1946.



routes are still followed, more or less, by many of the modern roads approaching the city.

There are no visible remains of the Anglo-Saxon period inside the city walls, but much of the street plan laid out in the late 9th century survives today (Fig 5.6). In addition, the ecclesiastical precinct established in the south-eastern part of the city between the 7th and 10th centuries can still be traced in the modern townscape.

The impact of the Norman Conquest on Winchester can be seen, first of all, in the ecclesiastical quarter around the cathedral which includes the remains of the bishop's palace at Wolvesey. The cathedral itself is of late 11th-century origin as can be seen in the transepts, crossing and crypt. Some remains of St Mary's Abbey church, exposed during excavation in 1981–3 (*Abbey View Gardens*) can be seen near the Guildhall. In the south-western part of the town, near West Gate, one gets an impression of the location and character of the medieval castle. Parts of the defences exposed in the WEC excavations are now on display. The Great Hall remains the finest example of a medieval aisled hall in the country.

The surviving stretches of town wall, notably in the south-eastern part of the circuit between the Weirs and St Swithun Street, are largely medieval. Two of the five main gates

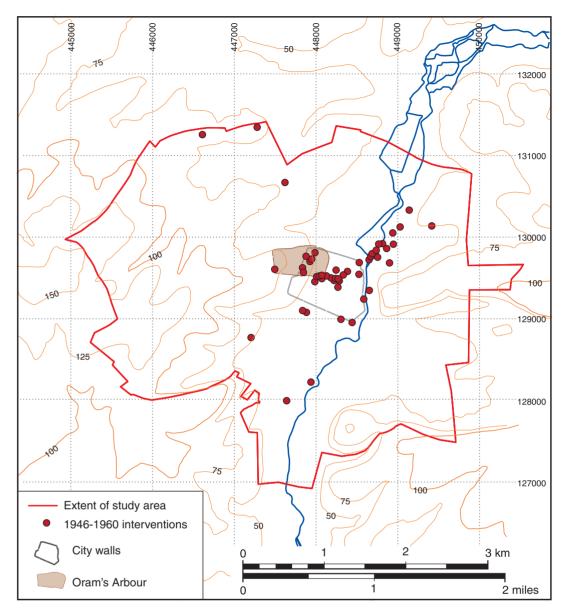
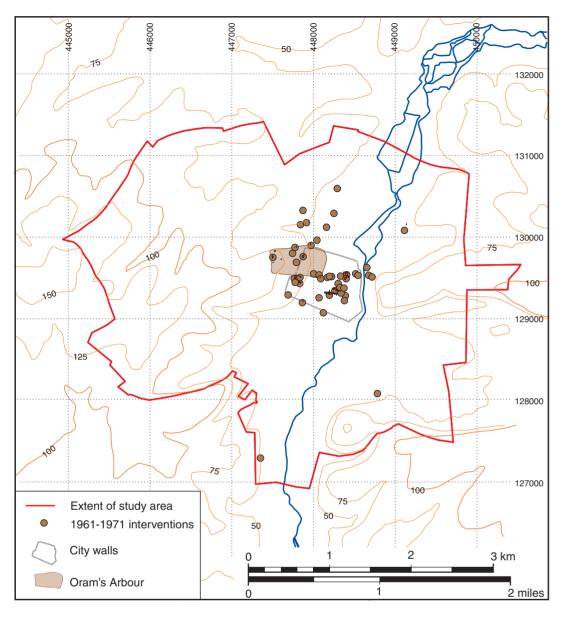


Figure 1.11. Archaeological interventions in the study area 1946 to 1960 (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

to the medieval town survive at West Gate and King's Gate, the latter surmounted by the small church of St Swithun. A number of other medieval churches, some with Anglo-Saxon or Norman origins, are still extant in the study area. They include St Lawrence in the centre of town. St Bartholomew lies in the northern suburb of Hyde whilst St John the Baptist and St Peter Chesil are in the eastern suburb and St Michael in the southern. Also surviving in the suburb of Hyde are a gatehouse and a few other remains of Hyde Abbey. The Hospital of St Cross, south of the city, is a magnificent example of a multi-period medieval church and almshouse complex. Within the core of the historic town, particularly in St Thomas Street and Little and Great Minster Streets, a number of medieval cellars and undercrofts survive beneath later buildings (Keene 1985, 165). Many of the listed buildings in Winchester have their origins in the late medieval period, especially along High Street and Broadway. Finally, the boundaries of many medieval properties identified by Keene survived into the 19th century and can still be recognised in the modern townscape. Archaeological evidence from sites such as *Lower Brook Street* and *The Brooks*, has revealed the Late Anglo-Saxon origins of these boundaries. Figure 1.12. Archaeological interventions in the study area 1961 to 1971 (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).



# Scheduled monuments

The following sites in the study area enjoy statutory protection as Scheduled Monuments.

The City Bridge The Butter Cross Hyde Abbey Gateway Hyde Close, old wall and Jacobean Monument Teg Down, Romano-British features and associated field system St Catherine's Hill King's Gate West Gate Winchester Castle Cathedral Close The city walls Wolvesey

## Museum collections

Winchester Museums contain extensive collections from all periods of the city's history (www.hctcollections.org.uk). The majority of the museum collections, from excavations undertaken since World War II, are of national, if not international, importance. This derives not only from the quality of the material, its comprehensive character and wide date range, but also because it has been documented in detail using the innovative recording methods

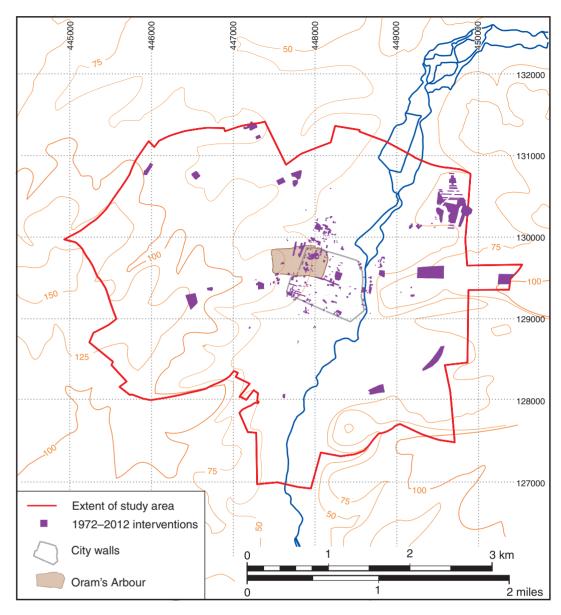


Figure 1.13. Archaeological interventions in the study area 1972 to 2012 (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

developed on Winchester excavations since the 1960s and fully published in *Winchester Studies* and other places.

The collections vividly illustrate the life of a place which has been a centre of Iron Age settlement, a Roman *civitas* capital and subsequently an Anglo-Saxon and medieval royal capital and major ecclesiastical centre. The collections represent warfare, daily life, craft and industry, religion and burial practices and also include exceptional works of art, particularly from the 9th to 12th centuries. Of Anglo-Saxon and medieval date there is a large and important collection of coinage from the Winchester mint. Later material includes numerous illustrations and early photographs of the city. The collections of Winchester Museums are continually used by researchers attracted by their extent and quality and by the opportunities which they present for the use of new scientific research techniques such as DNA and isotope analysis (see, for example, Evans *et al* 2006; Chenery *et al* 2010; Montgomery *et al* 2012).

#### **Documentary sources**

A wide range of documentary sources exists for the history of Late Anglo-Saxon and medieval Winchester, and they have been the subject of academic research over a long period. The sources, both ecclesiastical and



Figure 1.14. Winchester city walls at the southeast corner of the circuit (© Patrick Ottaway). civil, provide the scholar with a wealth of information about the institutions, economy, society, buildings and topography of the city. The most comprehensive surveys are those published in *Winchester Studies*: Vols 1 (Biddle ed 1976), 2 (Keene 1985), 4ii (Lapidge 2003) and 4iii (Rumble 2012). In addition, the Anglo-Saxon New Minster charters have been studied by Miller (2001). Further discussion of the sources can be found in Chapters 5 and 6. There is also considerable documentation for the post-medieval and modern periods in Winchester, although its review lies largely outside the scope of this volume.

Of particular value for the study of urban development in the post-medieval and later periods are a number of historic maps and views of the city. The earliest map of Winchester is that of 1611 by John Speed which shows the city streets, defences, a few of the major buildings and gives an impression of the extent of the built-up area (Fig 8.1). The next map of Winchester was made in 1750 by William Godson (Fig 8.7). This was followed by Thomas Milner's map of 1791 and George Cole and John Roper's map of 1805 which are very similar to Godson's, but have a few important additions. The first edition of the Ordnance Survey maps of the city were surveyed between 1867 and 1893 (Figs 9.1 and 9.2). These maps will all be published in the Winchester Historic Town Atlas (Biddle and Keene in press, WS11).

#### PART 1: INTRODUCTION

Early topographical views of Winchester include those of the city from St Giles's Hill to the east by Wilhelm Schellink of 1662 (Fig 8.2), by William Stukeley of 1723 and by Samuel Buck of 1736 (Fig 8.6). Many other late 18th- to 20th-century views of the city, and particular parts of it, form part of the City Museum's collections. There is also a mid-19th-century and later collection of photographs many of which can be accessed on-line (www.hctcollections.org.uk). A review of the illustrative material and numerous reproductions will be found in the *Historic Town Atlas*.

## Historical introductions

Introductory histories of Winchester include *Winchester* by Barbara Carpenter Turner (1980), but more up to date, and drawing more extensively on archaeological material, is *Winchester from Prehistory to the Present* by Tom Beaumont James (2007). A map of Winchester in *c* 1800 appeared in 2012 as a precursor to the *Historic Tomn Atlas* for the city, both published by WEC and the Historic Towns Trust.

#### Landscape and environment

#### Geomorphology

The study area comprises two main physiographic zones – the valley of the River Itchen and the surrounding Chalk Downlands (Figs 1.15 to 1.16). From the west the Downs descend gently from Teg Down (c 150m above sea level) and Compton Down (c 120m) into the valley. By contrast, on the east of the city the slopes and promontories of Magdalen Hill Down (c 125m) and Twyford Down (c 143m), separated by the lower lying Chilcomb Vale, drop more steeply towards the river.

The valley of the River Itchen bisects the downlands from north to south. Today it flows in a number of channels, both natural and man-made, at about 40m above sea level. The valley is about 900m to 1000m wide to the north of Winchester and 600m to 700m wide to the south. The city itself occupies the narrowest part of the river valley where it is 540m to 560m wide at a point where the spur of St Giles's Hill projects from the eastern Downs. This topographic location, where there is a crossing point over the River Itchen with easy access to both east–



Figure 1.15. The Itchen valley near Winchester looking north. St Catherine's Hill is on the right and St Cross Hospital can be seen on the left (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

west and north-south routes, has proved an attractive location for settlement since the early prehistoric period.

#### Solid geology

The principal solid geology of the study area is the Chalk of the Upper Cretaceous period (Fig 1.17; BGS 2002). It forms part of an east-west anticlinal structure that separates the Tertiary beds of the Hampshire Basin, 10km to the south, from those of the London Basin in northern Hampshire. The White Chalk Subgroup, with its distinctive courses of nodular flints, predominates throughout the area. It is noted for its peculiar assemblage of fossils, including sponges and hollow moulds of ammonites and gastropods. A smaller east-west anticline at Winchester has exposed further White Chalk in the Chilcomb area to the east of the city.

The Chalk Downlands are dissected by irregular and branching systems of valleys with steeply sloping sides. These valleys are in the main dry, but they have the appearance of being formed by running brooks and streams. They probably carried streams during the last cold stage of the Pleistocene (Ice Age), but, with the exception of very wet winters, a falling groundwater table has made surface water in these valleys rare today. Within the study area, an example of a dry valley once carried the Fulflood stream which ran eastwards to the Itchen through the northern suburb of the city.

#### Quaternary (drift) deposits

Overlying the Chalk, and confined mainly to the lower parts of the western slope of the Itchen valley, there are strata of Clay-with-Flints which may contain Sarsens (sandstone boulders) (Fig 1.18). These strata may be characterised as a reddish brown to orange clay containing variable quantities of unworn flints. Within the city centre, the extent of Clay-with-Flints is fairly well understood, its limit corresponding, more or less, to the western extent of the defences. Away from the centre, especially towards the south, its limits are less certain, although it generally appears to be confined to a level below 50m OD. Strata generally increase in thickness towards the valley bottom, to a maximum depth of

Figure 1.16. The Chalk Downs looking north from Cheesefoot Head, c 9km east of Winchester (© Winchester City Council).



6m. Clay-with-Flints may have once been more widespread since striations containing similar material have often been recorded on the surface of the chalk.

In Chilcomb Vale and especially on the steeper eastern valley sides, solifluction deposits have been identified (Wessex Archaeology 2010a; 2011a). They may be characterised as a thick accumulation of weathered chalk.

In the floodplain of the River Itchen evidence for the physical character of the Quaternary deposits has been derived from building contractors' borehole records, and from archaeological and geoarchaeological investigations (Fig 1.19). Over the valley bottom up to 6m of flint gravel has been recorded overlying the Chalk. There is some evidence for stratification within the gravel, the lower deposits commonly containing weathered chalk. The material, as a whole, is typical of Pleistocene valley gravels laid down within high energy riverine environments. Today it survives in the form of terraces lining the sides of the valley, terraces which, in origin, are river beds which have been uplifted and downcut. Partial mapping of the gravel terraces (and strata of Clay-with-Flints) within the study area has been undertaken as part of an assessment of the archaeological potential of

Pleistocene deposits in Hampshire (Wilkinson and Hennessy 2004).

Thick deposits of alluvial and fluvial peats, sands and silts were laid over the gravels during the early Holocene period. The presence and depth of these deposits over the valley floor is variable, being at its greatest on the western side of the floodplain between Parchment Street and Lower Brook Street. Here the Chalk is up to *c* 12m below modern level and lies below the river gravels themselves overlain with up to 4.5m of alluvium and peat. These data suggest that a palaeochannel of the river is located on the western side of the valley. Geoarchaeological analysis of the valley floor at Pilgrims' School 2005–7 identified a channel, possibly the same one, near where it passed below the line of the later city walls on the south side of the circuit (Champness et al 2012, 31; for location see Fig 6.21). The peat at Pilgrims' School has been radiocarbon dated to 6230-6050 cal. BC (OxA-17233) and in boreholes at Upper Brook Street Car Park 2012 to 7970-7680 cal. BC (GU 27838; Wilkinson and Bachelor 2012; for location see Fig 6.54).

At the surface of the alluvial deposits accumulations of tufa have been recognised in a number of places. Their extent in the area of the excavations at *The Brooks* has been

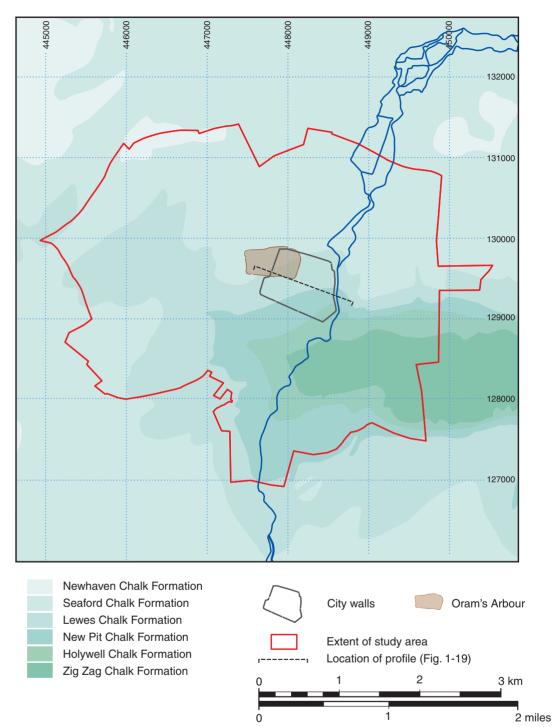
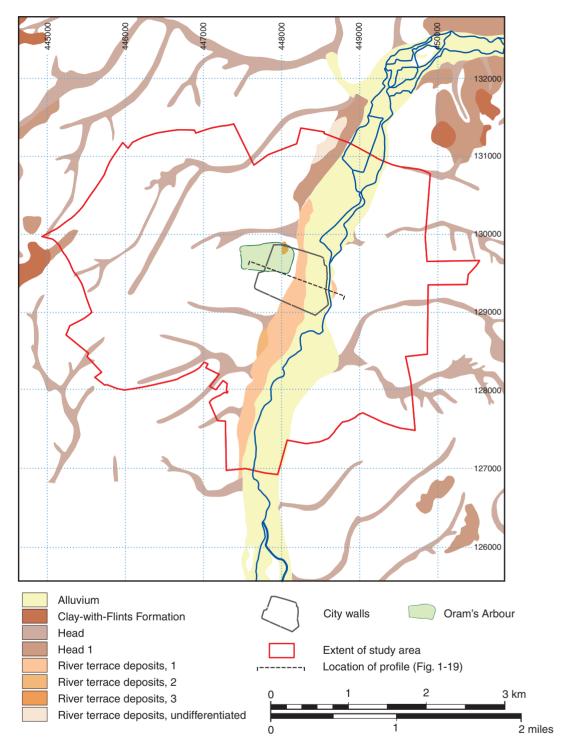


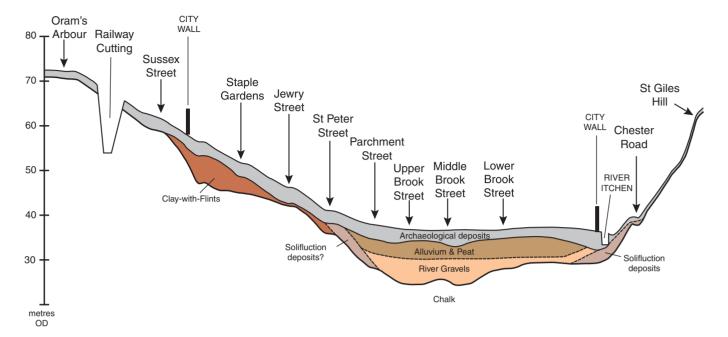
Figure 1.17. Solid geology of the study area (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

plotted by Zant (1993, fig 4), although the idea of a "tufa island" in the middle of the floodplain which would have been suitable for early settlement (*ibid*, 3; Qualmann *et al* 2012, 13) cannot now be sustained. Sometimes known as "chalk brash", tufa in Winchester appears as a loose cream-coloured granular material, locally stained orange-brown or

purplish-brown with iron oxide, containing a few small lenses of pale grey or brown clay. Tufa granules form around a core (*ie* sand grain or gravel particle) while the calcium carbonate that precipitates around them comes out of solution as a result of pressure changes. Tufa therefore forms under humid conditions in springs or, as in the case of Figure 1.18. Quaternary geology of the study area (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531.).



Winchester, shallow river channels charged by spring water. Tufa formed in southern Britain during the climatic optimum (hypsithermal) in the Mesolithic to Bronze Age (Pedley and Rogerson 2010), although the exact date of tufa deposition in Winchester remains uncertain. **Rainfall, river management and drainage** Rainfall on the Chalk percolates rapidly and accumulates in vast aquifers. There is little surface run-off and floods in the valleys are rare. The source of the River Itchen lies at Hinton Marsh, just south of Cheriton, 9km to the east of the study area, and it eventually



drains into the Solent Estuary at Southampton. Physically and chemically, the Itchen is a characteristic chalk stream, spring-fed by baserich water. Before humans began to manipulate the system, it is probable that the Itchen flowed in a number of ill-defined, unstable channels across the floodplain. Annual rainfall at Martyr Worthy Met Office climate station, the nearest to Winchester, for the years 1981–2010 was, on average, 746mm.

At Winchester management of the River Itchen, perhaps involving some canalisation, and drainage of the lower (eastern) part of the town began during the Roman period, although the impact of human activity on the riverine environment may have a much earlier origin. Combined with climatic change human intervention in the hydrology of the study area, has probably contributed to fluctuations in the water table. The summer level at The Brooks in 1987 to 1988 lay between 33.9m and 34.25m OD (c 3m below modern ground level) and in winter between 34.7m and 35.05m OD (Zant 1993, 11–13). The base of an early Roman timber-lined drain lay at a level of c 32.7m OD whilst the lowest occupation surface occurred at c 33.9m OD – a difference of 1.2m. This suggests that in Roman times the water table must usually have been somewhere between these two levels (see below p 85).

During the earlier part of the Anglo-Saxon period the Roman system of drainage may have

failed, but from the late 9th century onwards a new and more sophisticated system emerged. This involved the diversion and channelling of watercourses to provide the water-head for mills and the creation of brooks and leats intended, in particular, to serve the religious institutions in the south-eastern part of the city (see pp 219–22). The principal water supply for Hyde Abbey, in the northern suburb, and power for its mill, came from a tributary stream rising at Headbourne Worthy.

Bishop Godfrey de Lucy (1189-1204) made the Itchen navigable for barges from Southampton to Winchester, although by 1275 it was obstructed by mills (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 270-1). Throughout the medieval period the river was used primarily as a resource for mills and fisheries rather than transportation (Keene 1985, 58). From early in the 17th century much of the floodplain outside the town was transformed by the creation of water meadows. This resulted in a multiplicity of watercourses in the river valley which have remained largely unchanged to the present day. In 1665 the Itchen Navigation was authorised by Act of Parliament. This entailed the construction of a new canal, the relics of which still survive in an 18km stretch between Blackbridge Wharf, Winchester and Woodmill, Southampton. Since the commercial demise of the canal in 1869, it has become a means of giving access to the water meadows.

Figure 1.19. West (Oram's Arbour) to east (St Giles's Hill) cross-section across the Itchen Valley at Winchester showing the geological structure.

#### **Palaeoenvironmental evidence** *Climate*

Although all agents acting upon the environment are, to a greater or lesser extent, interrelated, it may be argued that the principal factors which have governed the character of the environment in the study area are climate and climatic change. Just before the end of the Ice Age there was an intense cold "snap", the Younger Dryas (c 10,800–9500 cal BC), which created a treeless tundra landscape replacing birch and pine woodland. After c 9500 cal BC temperatures rose steadily and open landscapes were replaced by the first boreal (ie birch and pine) and then by one of deciduous woodland (ie oak, elm and lime). Following rapid warming in the period c 9500–9000 cal BC, the climate continued to warm at a slower rate to reach a peak in the Late Mesolithic around 4500 cal BC. By this time temperatures were, on average, around 2–3°C warmer than at present, but that peak has been followed by a long-term cooling trend that only came to an end in the late 19th century.

#### Natural environment and human land use

Much of our knowledge and understanding of the natural environmental conditions within the study area has, in the main, to be extrapolated from general studies and accounts of the Chalk Downlands of central southern England. However, a number of detailed studies, mainly of land mollusca, undertaken in connection with archaeological investigations along the line of the M3 motorway, allow more to be added to the overall picture (Evans and Williams 1991). There is also a study of pollen from a borehole taken from peat deposits at Winnall Moors, immediately north-east of the walled city (Waton 1982). Analysis of material from the archaeological excavation at Pilgrims' School 2005-7 and borehole survey at Upper Brook Street Car Park 2012 has added to the understanding of the palaeoenvironment on the valley floor (Champness et al 2012; Wilkinson and Bachelor 2012).

The first clearances of the deciduous woodlands on the margin of the Itchen floodplain and on the local Chalk Downs began in the middle of the Neolithic (late 5th or early 4th millennium BC; Waton 1982; M J Allen 2000, 158). These clearances were probably associated with the beginnings of arable agriculture (Allen 1996, 63). Palaeoenvironmental data from *Pilgrims' School* 2005–7 suggest that in the Middle Holocene (*ie* the Neolithic), the floodplain was a network of slow-moving channels and that there were frequent flooding episodes within a wetland environment with nearby alder carr woodland (Champness *et al* 2012, 31–4).

Evidence of mollusca from Easton Lane and Twyford Down (immediately south-east of the study area) suggest that on the Downs, woodland persisted into the Bronze Age (Evans and Williams 1991; M J Allen 2000, 159). However, by the end of the Bronze Age the overall picture in the study area seems to be one of a mosaic of habitats, now probably more man-made than natural, comprising woodland, pasture and arable land. Agriculture was well established, based around small fields, with a mixed farming regime of cereal production and stock rearing (Allen 1996, 64). Woodland clearance continued in places into the Late Bronze Age or Iron Age, the land in the study area becoming predominantly open in character, exhibiting a mixture of arable and pasture, but with areas of managed woods and coppice.

#### Soils

Beneath the dense forest cover of the postglacial deciduous woodlands, there developed on the Chalk Downs an argillic brown earth soil within the loess (dust blown from the margins of glaciers) that had carpeted them during the Late Pleistocene. Following the initial woodland clearances, these soils were initially, in agricultural terms, very rich, but were highly susceptible to erosion under tillage (Allen 1996, 62). As agricultural activities gradually increased and intensified through the Bronze and Iron Ages, there was an increase in soil erosion. By the Roman Conquest, the soils on the Chalk Downs were already thin. Further erosion continued through the Roman period and on into the present day. A proportion of the eroded material has been deposited at the base of slopes and in dry valleys as areas of thick colluvium.

Outside the historic core of Winchester, recent ploughing has removed any ancient buried soils except where they remain below surviving lynchets and other earthworks. However, on the western slope of the valley, within the town defences and protected by thick urban occupation deposits, buried soils have been found to survive. They typically exist as a developed brown soil which had probably been ploughed in the Iron Age or Early Roman period (see sites published in Qualmann *et al* 2004). At *Staple Gardens* 2002–7 (Brown and Biddulph 2011, 37) the deposit was described as an "orangy-brown sandy silt with limited flint inclusions".

Immediately to the south of the urban core, on the east side of the floodplain, adjacent to the Itchen Navigation, geoarchaeological sampling at Wharf Farm, Domum Road (for location see Fig 8.9, 63) has revealed the presence of a buried land surface and overlying sediments below Pleistocene solifluction deposits (Wessex Archaeology 2010a; 2011). A radiocarbon date places the sediments in the Late Pleistocene, specifically within the Windermere Interstadial, ie the warm period immediately preceding the Younger Dryas. Waterlogged plant remains, mollusca and insect remains found within the sediments indicate good preservation of palaeoenvironmental remains above a rarely preserved land surface.

#### The depositional framework

#### Introduction

The pattern of deposition and survival of archaeological remains have a fundamental influence on what we know, or can know, about the origins and historical development of Winchester. In addition, the changing pattern of human settlement has had an important effect on the survival and visibility of archaeological remains. Like many of Britain's historic towns and cities, the various periods of occupation in Winchester more or less overlie one another. Within the core of the city, and to a lesser extent in the suburbs, there are deep accumulations of complex stratified archaeological deposits. However, as a consequence of this stratification, the remains of earlier periods can be more or less compromised by the impact of activities in later ones.

Patterns of deposition and survival also owe much to the topography of the area. In essence, on the slopes of the river valley and on the surrounding downland archaeological remains are often close to the surface and so have been prone to erosion (both humanly generated, and to lesser extent, natural). By contrast, in those parts of the study area on the lower valley slopes and in the valley bottom there has been a build-up of both natural and humanly generated strata and erosion has been much less marked. As a result there has been excellent preservation of archaeological remains which in areas near the river may be waterlogged with the contingent preservation of organic remains (wood, leather, textiles, flora, fauna, etc) that have long since decomposed in the drier upper valley and downland locations.

The quantity and quality of archaeological data available from different periods of Winchester's past are considered below in the context of a deposit model for the city.

#### A deposit model for Winchester

During the compilation of the Winchester UAD, information on the depth and the general period of archaeological deposits was recorded in the form of "deposit columns" of which there are about 600. A deposit column is defined as a single point on a site where one or more of the following can be established:

- The height of the top of Chalk bedrock, in metres above OD;
- The height of the top of Quaternary deposits, in metres above OD;
- The height of the top and bottom of each broad archaeological period, in metres above OD;
- The height of the modern surface, in metres above OD; and
- The thickness of the accumulated archaeological deposits.

#### Model construction

The amount of data available for developing a wholly reliable and predictive deposit model for Winchester remains rather smaller than ideal. Furthermore, the data are often concentrated in clusters within the city defences and its immediate suburbs. There are large areas, particularly in the south-eastern part of the walled city and the southern suburbs for which there are practically no data at all. Because of these limitations, the zone for which a deposit model can be constructed with greatest confidence is at present limited to parts of city within the walls where there have been the most archaeological excavations.

The surface models presented in Figures 1.20–1.25 were generated by Philip Stastney

(ARCA, University of Winchester) on the basis of stratigraphic data compiled by Richard Payne (formerly of University of Winchester, now of Wessex Archaeology) as part of his MPhil research between 2009 and 2012. These data comprised deposit columns (ie the layers at representative points on section drawings) extracted from archaeological excavation archives held by Winchester City Council, Wessex Archaeology and Oxford Archaeology, geotechnical and exploratory borehole records curated by the British Geological Survey (BGS) and geoarchaeological borehole logs produced by ARCA and ArchaeoScape (the former environmental archaeology consultancy of Royal Holloway, University of London). The strata in each borehole or deposit column were interpreted in terms of their "lithology" (geological or archaeological descriptions) and "stratigraphy" (in this case a chronological classification) and cross-referenced with location (Ordnance Survey grid coordinates and Ordnance Datum of the borehole or deposit column) within an Access database. The latter, comprising 604 records, was read into the RockWorks 15 geological utilities software for model generation. The surface models were produced on the basis of the assigned stratigraphy of each borehole/deposit column and using a inverse-distance weighted algorithm with unknown points calculated on the basis of the closest eight neighbours and a weighting exponent of two. The models were then exported as Shape files to ArcGIS 10.1 in which software the illustrations presented here were constructed. It should be emphasised that the models are based upon data acquired prior to 2012, and that the models are most reliable in geographic areas where records are densest, and least accurate in locations where there are few records.

Because of the current inadequacies of the data, these deposit models as predictors of the historic and natural topography of the city have their limitations. That said, they are a useful guide to the general or average depth of deposit for the main archaeological periods, and for the main natural surfaces. As more data become available, the accuracy of the deposit model will increase.

#### Natural deposits

The character of natural deposits in the study area has been discussed above.

# Archaeological deposits

#### Introduction

Deeply stratified archaeological deposits survive throughout the walled area of the city where they have not been subject to modern destruction by cellars, foundations, services and the like. Generally, the average depth of deposits of all periods, taken together, ranges between 2m and 3m above undisturbed natural material (Fig 1.25). However, greater depths have been recorded in a few places. For example, the mosaic found in 1878 at the junction of Little Minster Street and St Swithun Street was said to have been 6m below street level (Archaeological Journal 1878, 462). Depths in excess of 6m have been recorded in the castle precinct where the earthwork defences overlie Anglo-Saxon and Roman deposits (Biddle 1964, 193).

Stratified archaeological deposits in the suburbs usually survive only in areas immediately outside the city walls. They rarely reach a thickness of more than 2m. Beyond the inner suburbs, there is little deep stratification and archaeological remains survive as features cut into natural material which otherwise lies directly beneath modern overburden.

There follows a summary of the character and depth of deposits of each of the main periods in Winchester's past.

#### Prehistoric period

On the floodplain on the eastern side of the walled city, prehistoric deposits do survive, but lie below the current water table and can, therefore, be difficult to access in archaeological excavation. At The Brooks, for example, the excavation ceased at the level of tufa and alluvium (Zant 1993, 46-7), deposits probably of early prehistoric date. Work at Pilgrim's School 2005–7 demonstrated the existence of peat and alluvial deposits of Mesolithic date, c 1m thick, at a depth of up to 2.5m below modern level (Champness et al 2012, figs 2a-b). At Upper Brook Street Car Park 2012 similar deposits lay at a depth of up to 6.20m below modern ground level (Wilkinson and Bachelor 2012). On the western slope of the town within the Oram's Arbour enclosure (both within and outside the later walled city) not only cut features (pits, ditches, post-holes etc), but deposits, largely of the Iron Age, typically 100-300mm thick, have been recorded on a number of sites (Qualmann et al 2004; Brown and Biddulph 2011, 37). Deposits survive particularly well

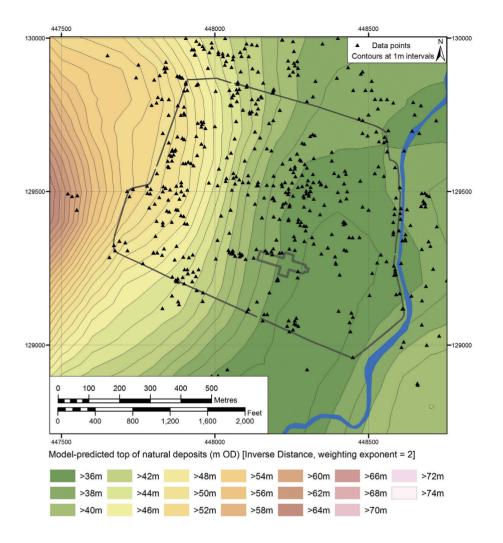


Figure 1.20. Predicted level of natural deposits based on deposit model data points (© ARCA, University of Winchester, Richard Payne).

where they have been protected below the ramparts of the Roman town, for example at *Tower Street 1964* (Biddle 1965, 233–5).

Outside the Oram's Arbour enclosure, there is little evidence for stratified deposits of the prehistoric period above natural material. However, excavations at *Victoria Road West*, immediately outside North Gate, revealed a developed soil, 150mm thick, above Clay-with-Flints containing large quantities of struck flints of Early Iron Age date (Qualmann *et al* 2004, 45). This site apart, remains of the prehistoric period usually survive as cut features. The prehistoric archaeology of the study area is considered in more detail in Chapter 2.

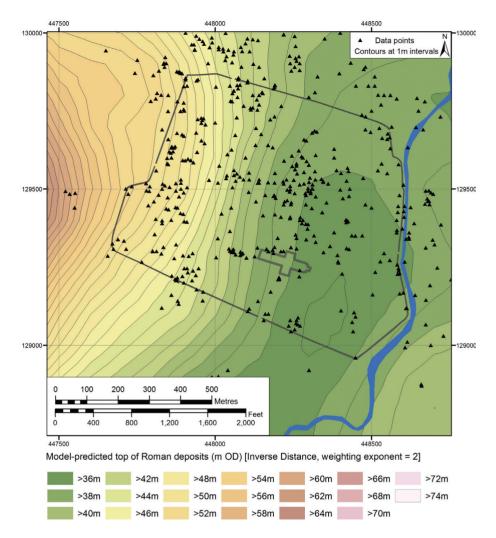
#### Roman period

The surviving thickness of stratified Roman deposits can usually be easily assessed since, for

the most part, they directly overlie undisturbed natural material. The latest Roman deposits are normally sealed below a thick accumulation of distinctive late and post-Roman "dark earth" (Fig 1.21).

In the centre of the walled city, Roman deposits are likely to be reached at a depth of c 1.5m–2.5m below the present-day ground surface. However, below the modern streets, where there have been no buildings, Roman deposits may be reached at a depth of 0.9m–1m. Where the Roman ramparts on the defences survive, they can often be reached at less than 0.5m. By contrast, below the earthworks of the medieval castle, the latest Roman levels may lie at a depth of at least 6m.

An important determinant of the extent of survival of Roman stratigraphy is the density of pits dug in later periods, especially the Late Anglo-Saxon and medieval. In addition, Figure 1.21. Predicted level of the top of Roman ground surface based on deposit model data points (© ARCA, University of Winchester, Richard Payne).



survival will depend on characteristics of the occupation itself and, to a lesser extent, the natural topography. The overall thickness of Roman deposits is likely to be greatest close to the frontages of the principal streets of the period where substantial buildings were situated. Successive construction, rebuilding and demolition have usually resulted in a build-up of 1m or more. On the defences the successive ramparts may survive to a height of at least 2m (eg at South Gate 1971; Biddle 1975a, fig. 7) In much of the eastern part of the city, within the floodplain, Roman deposits usually lie, in part at least, below the modern water table which has clearly risen since Roman times. The earliest Roman deposits at, for example, Cathedral Car Park (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 155), The Brooks (Zant 1993, 11-12), Lower Brook Street (Biddle 1975a, 295-300), Wolvesey (ibid, 321-3) were waterlogged. Geoarchaeological boreholes at *Broadway* in 2007 (immediately west of the King Alfred statue) identified *c* 2m of waterlogged deposits of Roman date, with good organic preservation, overlying prehistoric floodplain deposits (Wilkinson and Marter 2007). On the rising ground of the western side of the walled city there has generally been less accumulation of Roman deposits than elsewhere, largely, perhaps, because there was less intensive occupation. For example, at *Staple Gardens* 2002–7, in the north-west corner, Roman deposits appear to have been *c* 400–600mm thick (Brown and Biddulph 2011).

Within the suburbs stratified Roman deposits are rare except in areas close to the walls. For example, in the northern suburb, close to the north gate and to the two main roads approaching from the north, stratified deposits survived to a thickness of up to 0.80m (Ottaway 2012a). In the extensive cemetery areas in the suburbs graves are usually found

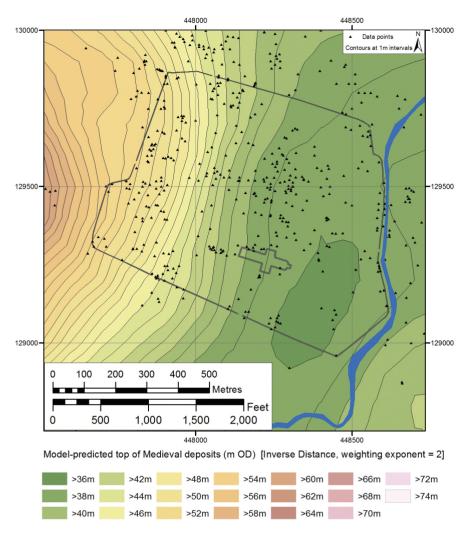


Figure 1.22. Predicted level of the top of medieval ground surface based on deposit model data points (© ARCA, University of Winchester, Richard Payne).

cut into the natural material with little evidence for Roman activity either before or afterwards. Beyond the suburbs Roman settlements and field systems, like those of the prehistoric period, usually survive as features cut into natural material.

The thickness of the "dark earth" deposits overlying the latest clearly identifiable Roman archaeology is usually, on average, between 0.20m (eg at *Staple Gardens 2002–7*; Brown and Biddulph 2011, 70) and 0.50m (eg at *The Brooks*; Zant 1993, 147–9). Determining what proportion belongs to the Roman period as opposed to the post-Roman period is, however, more or less impossible.

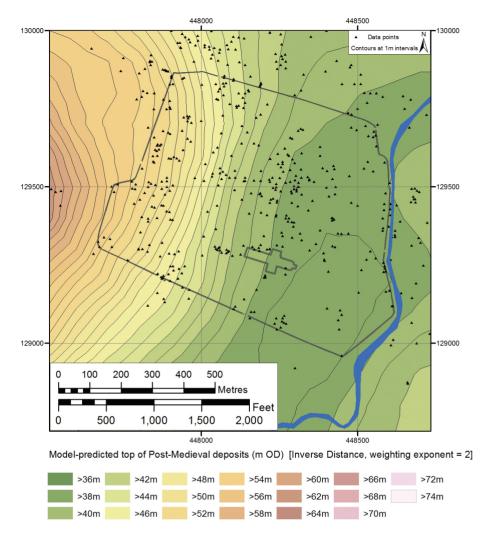
*Early to Middle Anglo-Saxon period (c 410–c 860)* Early to Middle Anglo-Saxon archaeological remains in the study area are sparse largely because the size of population and level of occupation were considerably lower than hitherto. The most clearly recognisable remains of these periods yet known in the city have been those of Old Minster and its associated cemetery excavated at *Cathedral Green (*Kjølbye-Biddle and Biddle in prep, *WS4t*). Elsewhere, survival is often difficult to recognise because of a lack of datable material culture. As already noted, it has not proved possible to reliably distinguish between Roman and post-Roman "dark earth".

Some evidence for Early to Middle Anglo-Saxon settlement has been found outside the walled city and there are cemeteries on the Chalk Downs to the east of the River Itchen. Archaeological remains at these extramural sites survive for the most part as features cut into natural.

#### Late Anglo-Saxon period (c 860–1066)

Late Anglo-Saxon archaeological remains are more readily identifiable than those of the

Figure 1.23. Predicted level of the top of post-medieval ground surface based on deposit model data points (© ARCA, University of Winchester, Richard Payne).



previous period. In addition to the gravel streets and occasional stone buildings, the remains can be characterised under three principal headings. Firstly, there are distinctive deposits of flooring material from timber buildings of which the structural parts have usually decayed. Secondly there are refuse dumps on the streets and open land, thirdly, there are the ubiquitous refuse pits. For deposit modelling purposes, the top of the latest Anglo-Saxon deposits can be difficult to define accurately because on many sites there was continuous occupation from the Late Anglo-Saxon period into the medieval and later periods. However, definition is somewhat easier where there are well-dated buildings of the late 11th to 12th century such as the castle, cathedral and Wolvesey Palace.

The survival of Late Anglo-Saxon remains has been shown to be good in many parts of the walled city including the major sites at *Cathedral Green* (Old and New Minster and associated cemeteries) and the castle. At the latter Late Anglo-Saxon deposits survived remarkably intact, protected under the Norman and later castle earthworks (Biddle 1970, 285-9). Furthermore, these deposits contained well-preserved organic material, such as wooden hurdling, which survived on a Late Anglo-Saxon street surface. In some parts of the urban core, especially on the densely occupied frontages in and around High Street, occupation and activities of later periods have been damaging to Late Anglo-Saxon remains. However, in low-lying areas where later cellars were not practical, or in peripheral, and, for much their history, less densely occupied, areas of the walled city, later disturbance is usually less of a problem. This was shown, for example, at Lower Brook Street and Staple Gardens 2002-7; in both cases the remains of Late Anglo-Saxon buildings survived fairly well (Biddle 1975a, 310-20; Teague 2011a).

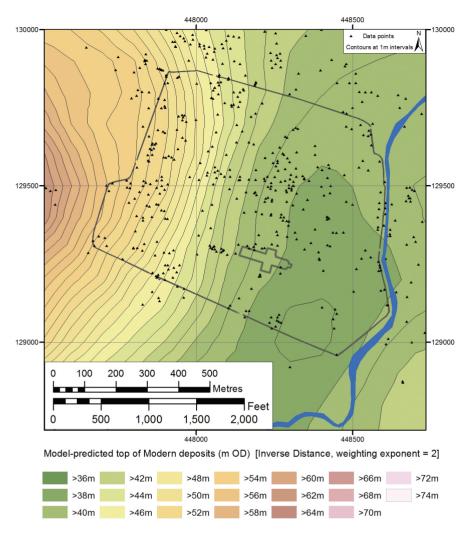


Figure 1.24. Predicted level of modern ground surface based on deposit model data points (© ARCA, University of Winchester, Richard Payne).

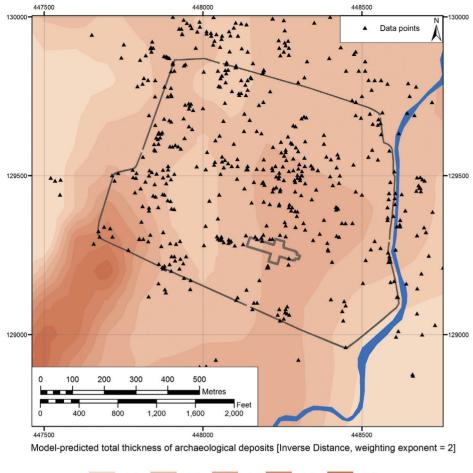
Within the walled city Late Anglo-Saxon remains are normally reached at a depth of between 1m and 2m below the modern surface. A thickness of these remains of up to c 1.5m has been recorded in the urban core (*eg* at *Assize Courts South*; Fig 5.8), although in some peripheral areas there will be rather less; for example, at *Staple Gardens 2002–7* there appears to have been c 0.50m of Late Anglo-Saxon deposits (Teague 2011a).

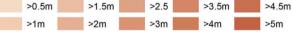
On a number of sites in the low-lying eastern part of the walled city Late Anglo-Saxon waterlogged deposits, with well-preserved organic remains, have been identified. For example, the *Lower Brook Street* and *Brooks* excavations produced a number of wellpreserved timber-lined pits which often contained large assemblages of wood, leather and other organic material (Biddle and Keene 1990; Scobie *et al* 1991, 39 and see below p 249). Former water channels, notably on Upper Brook Street (*Central Car Park*, 1978, Trench I, and Upper Brook Street 1959) produced highly organic Late Anglo-Saxon infill deposits.

Extensive evidence of Late Anglo-Saxon settlement has been found in suburban areas, notably on the north and west sides of the city, but remains usually survive in the form of pits and other features cut into earlier deposits or natural material. Exceptions to this picture include the build-up of deposits in the Oram's Arbour Iron Age enclosure ditch and up to 1m of redeposited chalk outside the western defences, thought to derive from cutting of the city ditch (Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming and see below).

#### Medieval period (c 1066–1550)

The intense occupation in the town and its immediate suburbs in this period has generally led to the survival of a considerable build up Figure 1.25. Predicted thickness of archaeological deposits (all periods) based on deposit model data points (© ARCA, University of Winchester, Richard Payne).





of stratified deposits (Fig 1.22). They are often characterised by thick accumulations of floors from timber buildings and numerous pits. In addition, the foundations and demolition rubble from stone, or partly stone, buildings are much more common than hitherto. As a result of the detailed study of ceramics from the principal WEC excavations (Barclay in prep a, *WS7i*), combined with the documentary evidence, it has often been possible to determine more or less the exact point in stratigraphic sequences where the Norman Conquest took place and thus the medieval period (as defined here) began.

In the ecclesiastical precincts in the southeastern area of the city excavations at *Cathedral Green* and *Wolvesey* have shown that medieval remains are likely to remain substantially untouched by modern disturbance. At the castle also the survival of medieval remains is good. Elsewhere in the city, on the street frontages of the walled city, well-preserved medieval remains have often been found, particularly outside the High Street area where there has often been relatively little 19th- and 20th-century activity and cellaring is rare. This was seen, for example, at both *Lower Brook Street* (eg Biddle 1972, 98–115) and *The Brooks* (Scobie et al 1991).

Medieval deposits may be reached at any depth below the modern surface, up to a maximum of c 2.5m. The least depth of overlying material tends to be located on the High Street frontages, and here medieval deposits are often encountered immediately below the floor surfaces of existing buildings. On the western slopes of the city, the depth of overlying material can be inconsistent as a result of later terracing and landscaping of the hillside. In the evaluation trenches at *Lower Barracks* (1989), for example, the depth at which medieval deposits were encountered varied dramatically by as much as 2m over fairly short distances.

There may be a thickness of medieval deposits of as much as 1.5m in parts of the town centre, although normally there is no more than c 1m. Pits and wells, however, may be 2m deep and more. At the castle the surviving medieval earthen rampart was as much as 6m thick (Biddle 1964, 193). In the city ditch several metres of medieval deposits may survive (see below p 280).

Medieval deposits usually lie above the modern water table throughout the year. Waterlogged deposits with good preservation of organic material are, therefore, confined to deep features such as pits and wells.

In the suburbs, survival of medieval remains is variable and they are vulnerable to the impact of 19th-century and later building, but in the northern suburb, near North Gate, at *Victoria Road East*, there was up to about 1m of stratigraphy in places on the Hyde Street frontage (Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming). A similar thickness of stratified deposits was found in the eastern suburb, away from the street frontages, at, for example, *16–19 St John's Street (ibid)*. There was medieval settlement beyond the historic suburbs in what were once rural hamlets, such as Winnall (north-east of the city) and Weeke (north-west), and around institutions, such as the Hospital of St Cross (south) or the leprosy hospital of St Mary Magdalen (east). As excavations at the leprosy hospital, for example, have shown, these outlying sites can, on occasion, have wellpreserved stratigraphic sequences (Roffey and Marter 2010; 2014; Roffey 2012).

#### Post-medieval and later periods

For these periods the extent of survival of archaeological material is not, perhaps, as predictable as it is for those of earlier periods because of the impact of modern development (Figs 1.23 and 1.24). In the historic core and nearer suburbs this may be very destructive, especially on street frontages, leaving only the deeper-dug cellars, drains, sewers and wells. Behind the frontages, however, there is often a considerable build-up of soil derived from gardening or horticulture, usually 1–1.5m thick, as well as surviving pits and wells.

# PART 2: ANALYSIS AND SYNTHESIS OF THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF THE STUDY AREA

# Chapter 2: Winchester in Prehistory

# Introduction and historical background

This chapter assesses the evidence for human activity in the study area before the establishment of the Roman town at Winchester in the late 1st century AD. What follows is intended, firstly, to describe the ways in which humanity gradually exploited and modified the natural resources of the Winchester area, and, secondly to provide an overview of settlement and economic and social development up to the point where a recognisably urban community emerged.

# Palaeolithic period (before c 9000 cal BC)

In 1981 Myra Shackley published a review of Hampshire in the Palaeolithic but the most recent (as of 2015) reviews of the Lower/ Middle Palaeolithic and Upper Palaeolithic are by Wenban-Smith *et al* (2014a) and Hey (2014) respectively, in the Resource Assessment for the Solent-Thames region, including Hampshire (Hey and Hind 2014). They have been drawn upon for much of this section. For Hampshire, these reviews were informed by Keith Wilkinson's resource paper (2007) and an assessment of the archaeological potential of Pleistocene deposits in Hampshire, including the Winchester study area, by Wilkinson and Hennessy (2004).

The Palaeolithic period corresponded with the second half of the Pleistocene era in which there was an alternating series of glacial and warmer inter-glacial episodes. Britain was at the periphery of the inhabited world, on the northwestern edge of the Euro-Asian continent, but for much of the period was connected to continental Europe until a final separation in c 6500–7000 cal BC. The first occasional forays into Britain by hominins occurred around eight hundred thousand years ago and, depending on climatic conditions, continued sporadically until the end of the Palaeolithic. Anatomically modern humans (*Homo sapiens sapiens*) first appeared in Britain in c 30,000 BP, following the extinction of the Neanderthal people.

Evidence for the Palaeolithic period exists largely as stone tools and environmental material and the strata in which they are found. The principal Solent-Thames landscape character areas listed by the Resource Assessment which are relevant for the Winchester study area are HA2 (Wessex Downs) and HA3 (Hants Basin) (Wenban-Smith *et al* 2014a, 33, table 3.6). Within them are, *inter alia*, fluvial deposits and Clay-with-Flint strata which contain Palaeolithic material.

Assemblages of the Palaeolithic period are summarised by Wenban-Smith *et al* (2014a, table 3.4). In the Lower/Middle Palaeolithic they are largely dominated by handaxes which are gradually produced by more standardised and sophisticated techniques. In Upper Palaeolithic assemblages there are blades and standardised tools made on blade blanks. The latter period also sees the introduction of cave art and bone/antler artefacts.

The number and distribution of Palaeolithic artefacts in Hampshire may not correlate closely with activity in the period itself; rather it relates to the extent of collection by various parties, the incidence of quarrying, and the emergence of rivers from constrained valleys through the chalk into broader valleys on Tertiary rocks (Hosfield 1999). The majority of Palaeolithic artefacts from the county have been found on river gravels and raised beaches associated with the River Solent and its tributaries. Many of those published in Roe's gazetteer (1968) derive from antiquarian collections and cannot be closely provenanced. Since this was published, Palaeolithic artefacts have come from a number of watching briefs, and observations of quarry faces and coastal exposures in the county (Wessex Archaeology 1993; Wymer 1999; Wilkinson 2007, 12). Analysis of data from the Southern Rivers Research Project by Hosfield (1999, 123-7) points to a clustering of Palaeolithic find spots at river confluences and in Tertiary deposits on the sheltered side of the Chalk Escarpment. This pattern would seem to be supported by several finds noted at Romsey and in the Avon and Test river valleys (Wilkinson 2007, 14-15).

#### Mesolithic period (c 9000–c 4000 BC)

Gill Hey's review for the RRA (2014) covering the Mesolithic, as well as the Late Palaeolithic, is the most recent to cover Hampshire and may be referred to for further detail on the archaeology of the period. Hey's table 5.1 lists radiocarbon dates (cal BC at 2 sigma) for the Mesolithic in Hampshire which suggest activity associated with a Mesolithic culture began in c 9000 BC. Assemblages contain distinctive new types of tools developed by hunter-gatherers including carefully formed microliths, typically used as barbs and tips for wooden arrows. Significant sites in Hampshire for the understanding of the Mesolithic in Britain as a whole include Broom Hill, Braishfield, and in east Hampshire, Oakhanger, Selborne, and Longmoor Inclosure, Whitehill (Jacobi 1981, 10). In addition, at Bowman's Farm, Romsey, four Late Mesolithic roundhouses were found (Green 1991). Work in the Winchester area has not been so dramatic, although Draper (1966) showed that Mesolithic activity occurred over the whole of the southern Hampshire landscape and was not confined to the river valleys and Tertiary deposits as was once believed.

#### Neolithic period (c 4000–c 2100 BC)

The earliest radiocarbon dates for Neolithic artefacts and monuments begin in c4000-3800 BC (Bradley 2007, 33; 2014, 91). From about this time farming gradually began to replace the hunter-gatherer subsistence strategies of the Mesolithic. Although local Mesolithic

populations had begun to clear the mixed deciduous forests that dominated the landscape, the process was accelerated by the innovation of new tools, such as the handaxe. Neolithic people not only cleared much of the landscape, but were responsible for arable farming and the domestication of cattle, pigs, sheep and goats.

A more settled and less peripatetic way of life than hitherto was accompanied by the development of a more complex social hierarchy and new beliefs concerning the dead. The earliest surviving earthworks in Britain long barrows, causewayed enclosures and henges - date from the Neolithic. However, the only examples in Hampshire are long barrows for the communal burial of the dead; the lack of other major monument types in the county is notable in comparison to adjacent areas (RCHME 1979, xiii). There is also an apparent lack of occupation sites of the Neolithic period in Hampshire, although this may be deceptive and due, firstly, to the intensity of disturbance by later activity (Schadla-Hall 1977, 16-17) and, secondly, to the lack, until the late 20th century, of investigations on any scale. This latter point may be emphasised by the results of the extensive excavations on the eastern outskirts of Winchester at Winnall Down and Easton Lane in advance of construction of the M3 motorway (Fasham 1985; Fasham et al 1989), and at Winnall Allotments (excavation by WMS in 1990–1) (Fig 2.1). Discoveries of the Neolithic period at these sites are discussed further below. Other evidence for the Neolithic has come from the built-up area of Winchester and from the western side of the Itchen valley, although always as a result of excavations focused on later periods of human activity.

#### Bronze Age (c 2100–c 750 BC)

There is relatively little evidence for Bronze Age settlement in Hampshire as a whole compared to other parts of southern England. In spite of this, large numbers of round barrows, implying a considerable population, are known from the chalklands of the county. As a result of intensive agriculture which has destroyed the barrow mound, they often survive only as the encircling ditch, usually known as a "ring ditch". The lack of Bronze Age settlement evidence may be due to issues of visibility in that, firstly, occupation sites tend to be small and unenclosed (Schadla-Hall and Fasham 1981, 32) and, secondly, they may be buried by hillwash

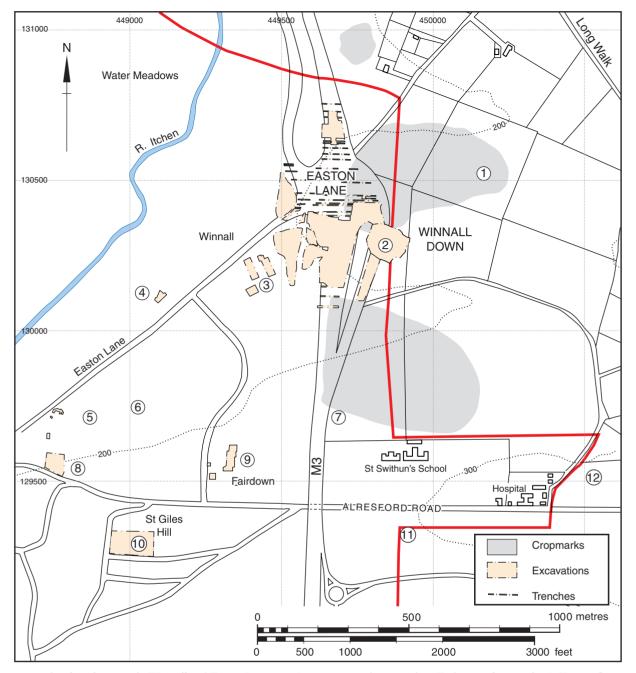


Figure 2.1. Archaeological sites in the Winnall and Easton Lane area (incorporating information from Fasham et al 1989, fig 1). Key: 1, Cropmarks of D-shaped enclosure ("Winnall Down II") and other enclosures; 2, Winnall Down excavation (1976–7); 3, Winnall II, Anglo-Saxon cemetery (1955–8); 4, Winnall (WEC excavation 1971), Late Roman burials and Winnall I, Anglo-Saxon cemetery; 5, St Martin's Close, Winnall, Roman cemetery and Anglo-Saxon buildings (1984–6); 6, Winnall Housing Estate (1955–9, centre point); 7, ring ditch and linear ditch adjacent to St Swithun's School; 8, St John's Croft, Blue Ball Hill (2011); 9, Winnall Allotments (1990–1); 10, Milesdown Childrens Home, Northbrook Avenue (2009–10); 11, three round barrows, south of Alresford Road; 12, St Mary Magdalen leprosy bospital (2007 onwards) (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

in chalk valleys. However, the Winchester study area stands out from the county in having produced evidence for Bronze Age settlement and funerary practices, albeit largely for the early and middle parts rather than the later.

## Early Bronze Age (c 2100–c 1500 BC)

Copper working in Britain probably began sometime in the mid- to late 3rd millennium BC (Bradley 2007, 146). This was more or less contemporary with the introduction of a new type of distinctive ceramic vessel or "beaker". What is sometimes referred to as the "Beaker Period" in archaeological literature may now be dated between c 2400 and c 1800 BC (*ibid*, 144–5). Beakers are found in a number of different contexts including burials, usually of individuals, rather than groups, below a round barrow. It is not entirely clear whether the introduction of copper working and beakers is due to the settlement of people from the Continent or to cultural diffusion, perhaps as a result of small numbers of traders seeking new sources of copper and gold in Britain.

#### Middle to Late Bronze Age (c 1500–c 750 BC)

A new ceramic tradition in southern England, using vessels referred to as Bucket, Barrel and Globular urns, was originally defined by Calkin (1962) as the "Deverel-Rimbury Culture", named after two burial sites in Dorset. This tradition is dated to the Middle Bronze Age, c 1600–1100 BC (Lambrick 2014a, 120). The middle of the second millennium BC saw the beginnings of large-scale organisation of land use with integrated systems of settlements, enclosures and fields, particularly in the downland valleys and along rivers and coastal plains. These extensive systems can be identified throughout England from Dartmoor in the south-west to Yorkshire in the north. In the Winchester study area Middle Bronze Age unenclosed settlement sites have been found at Winnall Down and Easton Lane (Fasham 1985; Fasham et al 1989 and see below).

#### Iron Age (c 750 BC–AD 43)

Aerial photography and field survey are major contributors to an understanding of the Iron Age landscape of the Hampshire Downland, many features of which can now be shown to originate in the Bronze Age. It may be this high visibility which has led to the large number of excavations of Iron Age sites in the county (Champion and Champion 1981, 37), although the nearest to an overview of the period has arisen from the work at Danebury and its environs in the north-western part of the county (Cunliffe and Poole 2000). The English Heritage National Mapping Project has provided valuable information on the distribution of Iron Age (and other prehistoric) sites and features in Hampshire, including the Winchester study area (Royall 2013). However, the attention given to the

extensive evidence for the Iron Age gained from the Chalklands of southern England has meant there has been less given to sites in river valleys, the Hampshire basin, the northeast of the county and the Wealden region (*ibid*, 39). The most recent (2015) review of the Iron Age in the region as a whole is by Lambrick (2014a).

#### Early Iron Age (c 750–350 BC)

The division between the Bronze Age and Iron Age is difficult to define and has little importance except in terms of metalworking and implement typology. The transition was probably complete in southern England towards the end of the 7th century BC after a period of overlap between the last of the well-developed bronze industries and the early use of iron. This transitional period is often seen as one linked to the early development of hill-forts, a wider distribution of field systems and emergence of large numbers of circular and sub-circular farm enclosures.

The dating of archaeological sites throughout the Iron Age is heavily dependent on pottery and a series of regional styles has been identified in southern England. In c 800-c600 BC, centred on the Wessex chalklands, a tradition of decorated pottery emerged, referred to by the name of the type site at All Cannings Cross in Dorset (Cunliffe 2005, 90; Lambrick 2014a, 120). In addition, there are vessels of a reddish colour usually referred to as "oxidised" (Fig 2.2).

#### Middle Iron Age (c 350–c 100 BC)

By the Middle Iron Age, when population was apparently increasing, it has been suggested that in central southern England a more complex tribal society with a warrior aristocracy developed out of the extended family-sized units of earlier times (Cunliffe 2005, 590-3). Many of the early hill-forts in Wessex were now abandoned in favour of more heavily defended centres with greater defensive capabilities such as Danebury and St Catherine's Hill at Winchester. Many of what Cunliffe (*ibid*, 388) has referred to as "developed hill-forts" were intensively occupied. The large number of four-post structures, interpreted as granaries, found at hill-forts and other sites, is cited as evidence for a grain surplus which was traded for other commodities, such as salt and iron, both locally and, in some cases, further afield.

#### WINCHESTER IN PREHISTORY



Figure 2.2. Oxidised Early/Middle Iron Age pottery sherds from St George's Street (Back of the Royal Oak; BRO56) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

As in the Early Iron Age, distinctive styles of pottery are found in the regions of southern England. They include a central southern group dominated by the vertical-sided "saucepan pots" (Fig 2.3) and jars with rounded shoulders and beaded rims *(ibid*, 103–4). In the Winchester area Cunliffe has identified a St Catherine's Hill–Worthy Down style.

#### Late Iron Age (c 100 BC–c AD 43)

Evidence for southern England in the Late Iron Age includes contemporary written sources for the first time. Julius Caesar refers to his campaigns in Britain in 55 and 54 BC in De Bello Gallico (On the Gallic Wars) IV, 20-38, and there is an abridged version by Cassius Dio (XXXIX, 51–3). Brief descriptive passages appear in the Elder Pliny's Natural History and the works of geographers such as Strabo and Diodorus Siculus (Ireland 1996, 14-17). There is also the evidence of coinage, some with inscriptions, which was first minted in central southern England in the 2nd century BC (Cunliffe 2005, 134). Other than coins, an important archaeological marker for the period in central southern England is the appearance of wheel-turned pottery, especially necked jars and bowls (Lambrick 2014a, 120).

As far as other archaeological material is concerned, there is a much wider range than hitherto of imported goods from the Roman Empire. The Roman conquest of the Mediterranean coast around Massalia (Marseilles) in about 128 BC had opened the door to trade with central and northern Gaul, and eventually Britain (Collis 1984, 167). An important port of entry on the south coast lay at Hengistbury Head on Christchurch Harbour, in operation from  $c \ 100 \ BC - c \ 50$ BC (Cunliffe 2005, 179). Subsequently, there was a rise in trading activity on Poole Harbour. Through these coastal sites, also known elsewhere in northern Europe, came what are often known as "prestige goods", such as wine and fine metalwork, from the Mediterranean world and other parts of the Continent. Wine amphorae, principally of the Italian Dressel 1 type, reached both Winchester (Biddle 1975a, 99) and a settlement at Owslebury, 10km to the south-east of the city (see Fig 3.1; Collis 1968; 1984, 163).

Cunliffe (2005, 127) has suggested that from the beginning of the 1st century BC the elite



Figure 2.3. Middle Iron Age vessel in the Saucepan Pot tradition from Oram's Arbour (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). in central southern England may have included settlers from Gaul corresponding to the Belgae, referred to by Julius Caesar (*De Bello Gallico* II, 4 and V, 12). The scale and significance of any migration is uncertain, but it is a possibility that the name of Roman Winchester (*Venta Belgarum*) refers to an element in the Late Iron Age population of the region which was still distinct in the late 1st century AD.

The principal purpose of Julius Caesar's campaigns in 55 and 54 BC was, apparently, to pursue fugitives from the conflict in Gaul. However, on both occasions his campaigns concentrated on the south-eastern corner of Britain and did not directly impinge on the Winchester area. Subsequently, Commius, formerly an ally of Caesar, fled to Britain in about 52 BC. Coins struck with his name suggest he became the ruler of the Atrebates (Salway 1993, 36–7). Their principal centre of power and authority is usually thought to have been at Silchester, 35km north of Winchester. The territory of the Atrebates probably came to include much of central southern England, including the modern counties of Surrey, Sussex and eastern Hampshire (ibid, 33). Cunliffe (2005, 169) has identified three "style-zones" in the pottery of the Atrebates, of which one lies in the central part of their territory covering west Sussex and much of Hampshire, including the Winchester area. These zones based on pottery styles may, up to a point, have corresponded to distinct traditions in other aspects of culture which are less visible archaeologically.

At the end of the 2nd or in the early 1st century BC hill-forts were abandoned in central southern and south-eastern England. New, often larger, central places were established, often on valley sides from where river crossings could be controlled. Sites defended with major earthworks are referred to by Cunliffe as "enclosed oppida" (ibid, 402-6). The evidence for the Oram's Arbour enclosure is discussed in more detail below, but apart from the defences, it does not seem to correspond closely to other sites in this category. None the less, at the time of the Conquest the Romans would have found Winchester possessed of a major fortification which controlled, or, more likely, had controlled until a century and half before the Conquest, important long-distance routes, and may have served as a regional centre for trade. In the surrounding area the Chalk Downland of central southern England was a well-exploited landscape with fields, stock enclosures, pasture and managed woodland. Local tracks and longer distance routes connected the larger centres with individual and grouped farmsteads. An apparent concentration of settlement around Winchester may be due to the intensity of archaeological activity here. Many Downland settlements, including those on Winnall Down and Easton Lane (Fasham 1985; Fasham et al 1989) and, outside the study area, at Owslebury (Collis 1968; 1970) show continuity from the Middle Iron Age through to the early Roman period with little indication that the Conquest had any immediate impact. Continuity at Winchester itself is unlikely.

# Past work and the nature of the evidence

Whilst prehistoric artefacts have been collected in the study area since the 19th century, the first archaeological excavation was that of the Iron Age hill-fort at *St Catherine's Hill* in the years 1925 to 1928 (see Figure 2.19; Hawkes *et al* 1930). Hawkes also recorded what little was then known of pre-Roman settlement in the urban core at Winchester and suggested that the earthwork on Oram's Arbour could be pre-Roman. However, he concluded that Winchester was largely uninhabited at the time of the Roman Conquest; the veracity of this conclusion remains a question for research today. Sites on the line of the Oram's Arbour defences and within them are shown on Figure 2.20.

In the immediate post-World War II period further excavation and observation took place in Winchester which allowed Barry Cunliffe to present a new summary of the evidence (1964, 1-6). This was based on a series of investigations which had begun in 1949 and continued in 1955 on the site of the County Council Offices between Sussex Street and Tower Street (Fig 2.20, 20; ibid, 7-15). The ditches and occupation deposits from a Middle Iron Age community using saucepan pots was revealed directly under the western ramparts of the Roman town. In 1955 also the Easton Water Main Trench (from Easton to Winchester) passed across the ditches of the Oram's Arbour enclosure on St Paul's Hill and St James's Terrace (Collis 1978, 245). In the late 1950s and early 1960s Middle Iron Age gullies containing saucepan pots were identified in the St George's Street area, now thought to be within the enclosure, below an Iron Age or Early Roman feature known as the "earthwork" (Fig 2.20, 24; Cunliffe 1964, 21). In the late 1950s, on the east side of the study area, evidence for a Middle Iron Age settlement, including a ditched enclosure, was found during construction of the Winnall Housing Estate between 1955 and 1959 (Fig 2.1, 6; Collis 1978, 61–93). Further occupation of the saucepan pot period was found on Staple Gardens 1960 (Fig 2.20, 17; Cunliffe 1964, 164).

One of the objectives of the Winchester Excavations Committee was to examine the origins of Roman Winchester and in 1964 the opportunity was taken to excavate the Oram's Arbour enclosure ditch at *Ashley Terrace* on the north side of the enclosure (Biddle 1965, 231–3). Geophysical survey demonstrated that the ditch extended as far as the west side of the Arbour. The WEC also excavated *Tower Street 1964*, north of the earlier Council Offices site, in advance of a multi-storey car park (Fig 2.20, 16; *ibid*, 233–5). Middle Iron Age pits and gullies and a roundhouse were found beneath the Roman town rampart. Subsequently, excavations took place at *Oram's*  Arbour in 1965 (Fig 2.20, 26) to establish the line of the enclosure ditch, although it was still not possible to show conclusively that it was pre-Roman (Biddle 1966, 310-2). Within the enclosure excavations in the same year revealed gullies and post-holes taken to be evidence for roundhouses (Fig 2.20, 9). In 1966 the Oram's Arbour excavations (Fig 2.20, 10) revealed more of the ditch and the western entrance to the enclosure; this was now conclusively identified as Iron Age (Biddle 1967a, 254-9). The entrance to the enclosure was examined further in 1967 (Biddle 1968b, 251–7). Another section through the ditch on the south side of the enclosure was excavated at Assize Courts North in 1971 (Fig 2.20, 30; Biddle 1975a, 98-100).

Since 1971 the Oram's Arbour enclosure has remained the principal focus of research interest as far as the prehistoric period in the city centre is concerned. The ditch was examined again on the southern side of the enclosure at Trafalgar House in 1974 (Fig 2.20, 31; Qualmann et al 2004, 16-19), and on the northern side in 1975 at New Road (now Station Road, Fig 2.20, 5; ibid, 25-30) and at Sussex Street 1977 (Fig 2.20, 7; ibid, 38-9). Another, much larger, trench through the ditch was then excavated at Carfax, immediately to the west of the 1977 trench, in 1985 (Fig 2.20, 6; ibid, 31). Within the enclosure, excavations at Sussex Street 1979 (Fig 2.20, 13) recovered further traces of Middle Iron Age occupation (ibid, 42-3). At Staple Gardens 1984-5 (Fig 2.20, 22) Middle Iron Age occupation was represented by two roundhouses and a four-post structure (*ibid*, 11–16).

Away from the Iron Age enclosure, in and around the city centre, the 1970s and 1980s vielded relatively little evidence for prehistoric activity. The most important site was Victoria Road East, outside North Gate (Fig 2.20, 3; *ibid*, 45–8). It produced a Beaker burial which had been truncated by a hollow way leading to the northern entrance of the Iron Age enclosure. Outside the urban core, the focus of attention for prehistoric studies in the Winchester area returned to the eastern side of the Itchen Valley as a result of the proposed M3 motorway extension which led to the excavations at Winnall Down and Easton Lane in 1976-7 and 1982-3 respectively (Fig 2.1). Extensive stripping enabled the development of a Chalk Downs landscape from the

Neolithic to the Roman period to be examined in detail (Fasham 1985; Fasham *et al* 1989).

Archaeological work in the study area in the late 1980s and 1990s was largely concerned with later periods in its history, although the excavation of a Bronze Age settlement took place at Winnall Allotments in 1990-1 (Fig 2.1, 9). Early in the 21st century new work took place in the Oram's Arbour enclosure at Northgate House, Staple Gardens adjacent to sites previously examined in the 1960s and 1970s (Fig 2.20, 17; Brown and Biddulph 2011). The earliest phase of activity, including two or three roundhouses, was dated to the Early Iron Age and must therefore predate the enclosure. Subsequently, a Middle Iron Age phase produced five roundhouses. Also recorded was a hollow way which projected to the north would have passed through the northern entrance to the enclosure and joined that found at Victoria Road East. A training excavation for King Alfred's College took place in two locations on Oram's Arbour in 2001-2 (Fig 2.20, 10, 14; Qualmann et al 2004, 85). Finally, on the northern edge of the study area, not previously investigated archaeologically to any great extent, an Early Iron Age to Roman settlement sequence was discovered on sites at Bereweeke Field (Hammond and Preston 2007; Wessex Archaeology 2007a).

## The archaeological evidence

#### Palaeolithic period (before c 9000 BC)

Within the study area, the Palaeolithic is represented by a few artefacts which have been found by chance or in deposits of later periods on controlled excavations (Fig 2.4). They include at least five handaxes, two of Acheulean type (named after the site at Saint-Acheul in northern France). Details of their find spots are not always clear, although at least three were within the Itchen floodplain. Near the City Bridge, a handaxe, a hammer stone and scrapers were found in close association, apparently in a river gravel terrace (25). Another axe comes from nearby on St John's Street (389). North-east of the city centre on the river floodplain an axe comes from Winchester rugby club (1702). On the opposite (west) side of the river there is a handaxe from the Abbotts Barton area on the floodplain (3). Only one findspot, that of an Acheulean handaxe, was definitely not located

on the floodplain (122). This was found on the edge of the Fulflood valley and was most likely reworked from the surrounding Downs, perhaps as a result of periglacial processes.

#### Mesolithic period (c 9000–c 4000 BC)

Rather more Mesolithic than Palaeolithic material has been recognised in the Winchester study area, although as Figure 2.4 shows, it too mostly derives from the floodplain of the Itchen valley or the Fulflood valley. One or two flint blades found in later contexts at *Cathedral Green* are of possible Mesolithic date (Ap Simon in prep, *WS3i*). A crude, possibly unfinished, flint axe was found in the area of the St Cross water meadows (**1004**).

Peat deposits of the Mesolithic period have been recognised at a number of sites in the valley bottom at Winchester (see above, p 30). There is usually little artefactual material in them, but they can be rich in pollen and other plant remains, as well as insects and mollusca. Peat at Pilgrims' School 2005-7, close to the southern side of the walled city, accumulated during the Middle and Late Holocene within abandoned channels of the Itchen and its tributary streams after the rate of water flow in a late Pleistocene braided river system had slowed; it was radiocarbon dated to 6230-6050 cal BC (OxA-17233; Champness et al 2012, 31). Peat at Upper Brook Street Car Park 2012 was dated rather earlier to 7970-7680 cal BC (GU 27838; Wilkinson and Bachelor 2012, 6).

## Neolithic period (c 4000–c 2100 BC)

Neolithic finds in the Winchester study area are scarce (Fig 2.5). The most important evidence for the period has come from the excavations on Winnall Down (Fig 2.1; Fasham 1985). At 67m above sea level, the site overlooks the valley of the Itchen 30m below it. The Early Neolithic ring-ditch found there is the earliest identifiable monument in the whole study area (Fig 2.6). It had a diameter of 16.5m, and may originally have had three entrances. A red deer antler recovered from the bottom of a ditch section produced a radiocarbon date of 4690±90 BP (HAR-2202). The absence of any associated features, either internal or external, means that its interpretation is largely speculative, but it may have had a ceremonial function (Fasham 1985, 19–24).

A scatter of Neolithic pottery recovered from later contexts at *Winnall Down* and

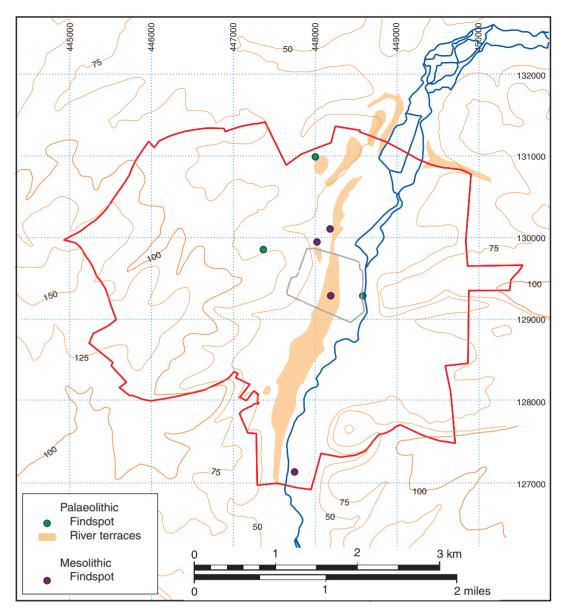
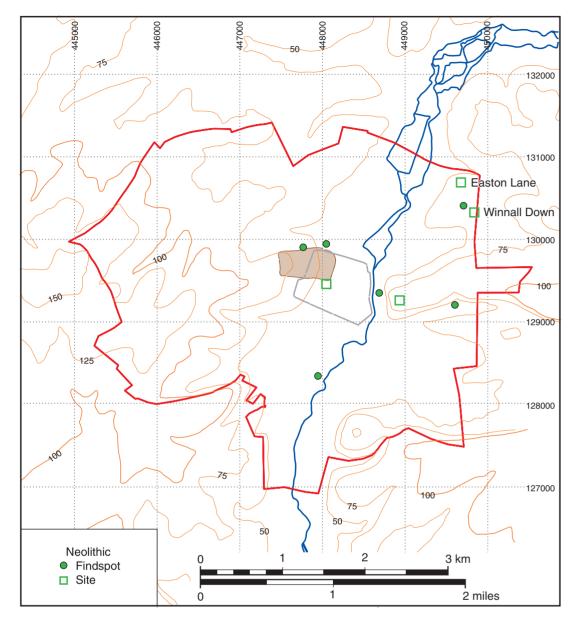


Figure 2.4. Distribution plan of finds of Palaeolithic and Mesolithic date in the study area based on information in the HER (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

Easton Lane may reflect continued activity in the locality (Fasham et al 1989, 142). Some 450m north-west of the ring-ditch, a circular post-built house has been dated to the Late Neolithic (Fig 2.7; Easton Lane Phase 2; Fasham et al 1989, 13). A pit immediately to the north of this structure provided evidence for flint working in the form of knapping waste from an industry using both prepared and unprepared cores (Harding 1989). Radiocarbon dating of antler recovered from the pit produced a date of cal 2470-2040 BC (Pearson and Stuiver 1986, 839-62). About 250m south of the Late Neolithic house, an arc of post-holes with two, deep cone-shaped pits probably marked out an area of special ceremonial importance (Fig 2.8). One pit (1017) contained a male crouched inhumation buried with six barbed and tanged flint arrowheads and a group of flint flakes (Harding 1989), four antler spatulas (Olson 1989) and a bone awl (Fasham *et al* 1989, 21). Although probably Late Neolithic, this type of burial rite is comparable to those associated with Early Bronze Age Primary and Developed Southern Beakers.

In the Itchen floodplain north of the city nearly 300 flints thought to be largely Late Neolithic, but no related features, were found at *Francis Gardens*, Abbotts Barton (Powell 2015). Immediately east of the city, on St Giles's Hill, a pit containing Late Neolithic Grooved Ware and an assortment of flint Figure 2.5. Distribution plan of finds and sites of Neolithic date in the study area based on information in the HER (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

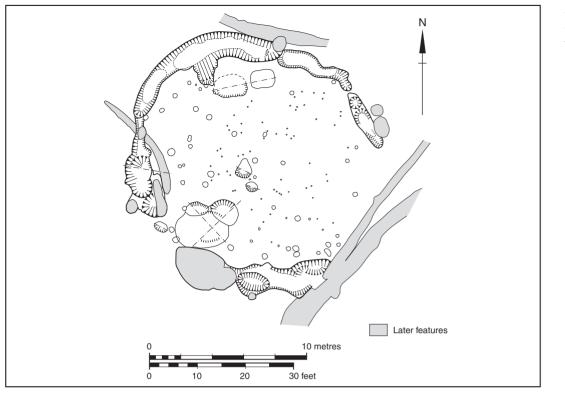


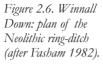
tools and struck flakes was found at the former *Milesdown Children's Home* (Milbank 2010). Finally, within the walled city itself, the most significant discovery of the Neolithic period was a pit found at *18 Little Minster Street* (Jenkins and Ford 2006). Probably Early Neolithic in date, it was found to contain 28 pieces of struck flint, including seven narrow blades and a broken serrated flake. A deposit over the pit produced 12 more flints including another serrated flake.

Casual finds of the Neolithic period in the study area include several flint implements such as awls, hammer stones and scrapers found during construction of the Winchester by-pass in 1932 (**321**). Several polished axes have been found in the lower-lying area of the valley, two had their origins outside Wessex (**115**, **382**, **573**).

Stray finds of maceheads on or near to St Giles's Hill (**1697**) cannot be closely dated, although they are often associated with graves of the Late Neolithic. A macehead recovered from *Winnall Allotments* (Fig 2.1, 9), on the northern slopes of the hill, was found in a later, Bronze Age, ditch and has been provisionally dated to the Late Neolithic or Early Bronze Age (Fig 2.9). Broken in antiquity, it was manufactured from Sarsen stone and given a peaked hourglass perforation.

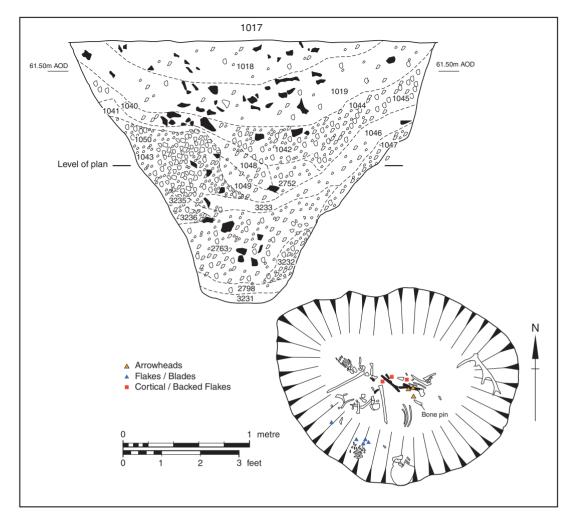
## WINCHESTER IN PREHISTORY





в Pit Group 653 0<sup>3802</sup> ⇔<sup>3823</sup> Ν 3806 0 3808 CUTO . 3831 3919 ō 3814 ſ 0 3889  $\overline{}$ 00 3891 Э ►' B' 5 metres 2 3 л 10 20 feet 5 A B 🥿 B'

Figure 2.7. Easton Lane: plan and profiles of Phase 2 Late Neolithic structure (after Fasham et al 1989, fig 9). Figure 2.8. Easton Lane: section of Phase 2 Late Neolithic pit 1017, and plan of burial 2752 (after Fasham et al 1989, fig 16).



#### Bronze Age

## Early Bronze Age (c 2100–c 1500 BC)

Early to Middle Bronze Age sites and findspots are shown in Figure 2.10. The most important evidence for the Early Bronze Age in the study area comes from the excavations at Winnall Down and Easton Lane. Two small mixed cremation and inhumation cemeteries. 520m apart, were excavated on Easton Lane (Phase 3, Fasham et al 1989, 24-8). They are unusual in lacking any evidence for a barrow or a substantial marker. The northern cemetery, much disturbed by later activity, contained at least two cremations and the inhumation of an elderly woman. One of the cremations, with a copper alloy awl, was in an inverted Collared urn, and the second may also have been in an urn. The southern cemetery contained two inhumations and five cremations, two of which were placed in upright vessels, one a double Wessex Biconical urn. Both inhumations, one a young adult and one a female adult, were placed

in oval grave pits; the female was accompanied by a necklace of amber, jet and lignite beads. Widespread activity on the *Easton Lane* site as a whole is implied by fragments of Beaker pottery recovered from later contexts. Several types of Beaker were present, including sherds of rusticated "domestic ware", also found at *Crowder Terrace*, west of the Itchen (Ellison 1989). Also east of the Itchen, immediately below St Catherine's Hill, at *Bar End Park and Ride* (watching brief), a hearth and postholes were associated with a sherd of combdecorated Beaker (Teague 2003a).

At Mews Lane, immediately west of the walled city, two crouched inhumations (**108**), each accompanied by a Beaker and "sundry other vessels", were found during construction work in 1892 (Fig 2.11). The Beakers belong to Clarke's Wessex/Middle Rhine and Barbed Wire groups (1970, 483). It is not known whether these were isolated burials or if they were originally contained within barrows. Excavations

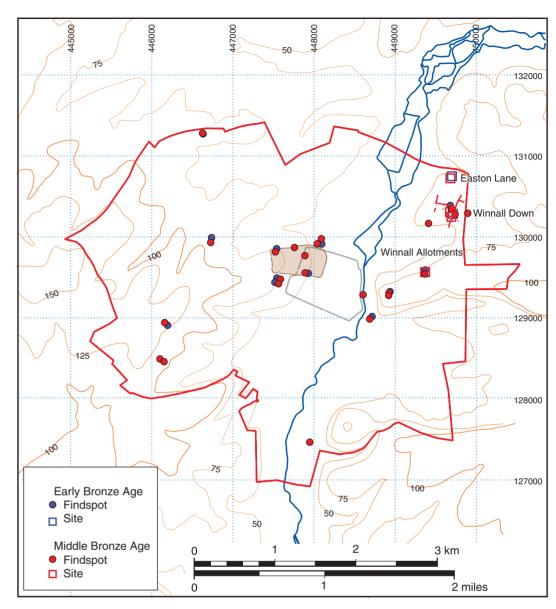




Figure 2.9. Late Neoutini or Bronze Age macebeads from St Giles's Hill (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). Top (ARCH 449): L 81mm; bottom (ARCH 450): L 130mm.

Figure 2.10. Distribution plan of finds and sites of Early and Middle Bronze Age date in the study area based on information in the HER (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

at *Crowder Terrace* (Fig 2.20, 33), a few metres to the north of Mews Lane, produced fragments of Beaker pottery in two small pits along with a quantity of hazelnut shells (Qualmann *et al* 2004, 19–20). The close proximity of the pits to the burials suggests a site comprising both funerary and domestic elements (Matthews 2004, 52–4). Residual Beaker pottery was also recovered during the WEC excavations at *Oram's Arbour* (Qualmann *et al* 2004, 84, Site 30).

Elsewhere, excavations at *Victoria Road East*, immediately north of the walled city, revealed a Beaker cremation although, again, no evidence was found for an associated barrow (Fig 2.20, 3; *ibid*, 45). The Beaker belongs to Clarke's Developed Southern British group (1970, 210–24). At Weeke, north-west of the city centre, during the insertion of a water-main trench in 1953, an inhumation, accompanied by a Late Southern British Funnel Neck type Beaker was found (**533**; *ibid*).

Other possible evidence for Bronze Age funerary activity has been found near Romsey Road (**337**), on the west side of the city, and Chesil Street (**59**), on the east side, although the exact date of the inhumations found in these locations is not clear. Also on the east side of the city, a possible ploughed-out round barrow was observed in 1948 near Chilbolton Avenue (**80**), although details are sketchy. A ring ditch, possibly from a barrow, was found at *St Swithun's School*, Alresford Road, on a north-facing slope just



Figure 2.11. Beaker vessels from burials found at Mews Lane in 1892 (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

> below the crest of an east–west ridge (Fig 2.1, 7; Fasham and Whinney 1991, 1). South of the Alresford Road, just outside the study area, three round barrows have been recorded (Fig 2.1, 11). Finally, immediately outside the south-western edge of the study area, there is a surviving barrow in Oliver's Battery Road in which a primary cremation and six or seven secondary urns were found in 1930 (Andrew 1934).

#### Middle Bronze Age (c 1500–c 1000 BC)

The most important evidence for Middle Bronze Age occupation in the study area has been found during excavations on the eastern edge at *Easton Lane* and at *Winnall Allotments*.

At *Easton Lane*, an extensive rectilinear ditch system, together with a complex of post-built structures and several pits, one containing a bronze arrowhead, were identified (Fig 2.12; Phase 4; Fasham *et al* 1989, 33–50). Environmental evidence indicates the ditch system was formed in open downland, with copses and patches of woodland present. The system extended over an area of 15ha as far as the site of an earlier excavation in Winnall (site of the *Winnall II* Anglo-Saxon cemetery; Fig 2.1, 3) to the south-west, nearer the city, which produced pits (A and B on Figure 4.12) with Globular urns and saddle querns (Hawkes 1969, 5–18). A pit containing part of a broadly contemporary

Bucket urn and unidentifiable bone fragments was found to the east of the Iron Age enclosure at *Winnall Down* (Fasham 1985, 9, 126).

The majority of the structures at Easton Lane were interpreted as roundhouses. They were dispersed across the site, although several distinct clusters were recognised which were of a similar size and complexity. The clusters also contained fence lines and irregular groups of post-holes without a clear plan which were regarded as animal pens, some possibly roofed. Although no direct evidence for cereal crop processing and storage was recovered from the site, several structures were of a form suggesting a possible storage use. One structure (2159), consisting of an oval of 16 large, closely spaced post-holes, was located away from the rest of the Bronze Age structures and may have had some special significance. A crouched inhumation and two possible cremations were dated to the Middle Bronze Age, one of the latter was in an inverted urn (Fasham et al 1989, 49-50).

The *Easton Lane* site's location suggests that it may have played a role in the trade network of Bronze Age Wessex, although there was little evidence for this in the artefactual material. However, the site is in a commanding position above the River Itchen, and could easily have controlled surrounding routeways *(ibid*, 147). WINCHESTER IN PREHISTORY

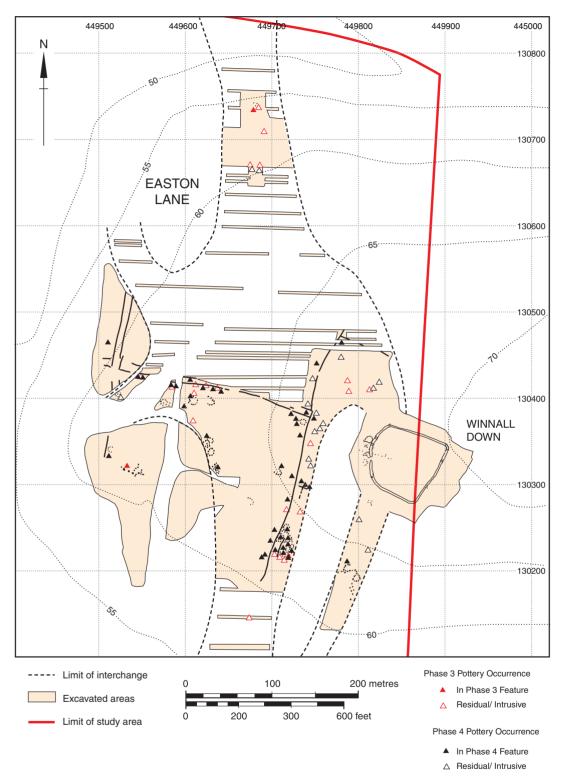
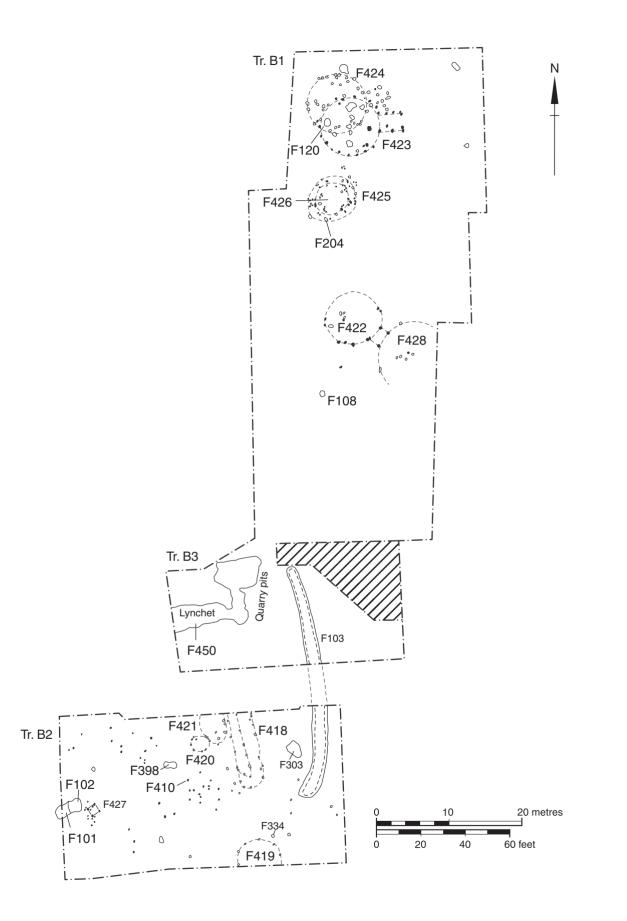


Figure 2.12. Easton Lane: distribution plan of Early Bronze Age (Phase 3) and Middle Bronze Age (Phase 4) structures, other features and pottery (after Fasham et al 1989, figs 20 and 30).

Excavations at *Winnall Allotments* located a Bronze Age settlement some 500m south of Winnall Down (Fig 2.13). Although the area investigated was much smaller (0.4ha) than the motorway sites, at least eight post-built structures were identified. At the northern end there was a group of five roundhouses. Each one was c 8m in diameter and two had a projecting porch to the east. Some 50m to the south, a second group of buildings was located, including a round-ended rectangular structure, and three small circular structures. The rectangular structure was 3.5m wide and at least 13m long, with an entrance at its southern Figure 2.13. Winnall Allotments (1990–1): plan of the Middle Bronze Age settlement. (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



end. Flanking its eastern side was a slightly curved ditch, 35m in length, with its southern terminal respecting the end of the structure. The dating of the structures on this site is by no means certain, the ceramics suggest a Middle Bronze Age date for the southern group, but perhaps a later Bronze Age date for the northern group.

West of the city, during excavations on New Road, fragments of at least nine Middle Bronze Age vessels in the Deverel-Rimbury tradition were recovered from a group of three small pits (Matthews 2004, 54–5). The assemblage mainly comprised Central Wessex Barrel, Globular and Bucket urns, but also included South Downs and Sussex Coastal Plain type Globular urns. The last two types are the most westerly known examples. It has been shown that, in general, decorated Globular urns have complementary regional distributions that almost never overlap as they do at *New Road* (Ellison 1980, 132). Such overlaps are usually confined to large defended enclosures from which the movement of goods between adjacent fine-ware distribution areas was controlled.

Elsewhere in the study area, two further, isolated, cremation burials have been found. South-west of the city centre, at Stanmore, a Bucket urn of Deverel-Rimbury type, with fingertip decoration at the rim, was recovered (475); it contained ash and cremated human bone. Immediately north of the city, at 82 Hyde Street 1954–5 (Fig 2.20, 2), a pit containing a large Sarsen stone and a fragment of Bucket urn was found (Collis 1978, 121). A Bucket urn of "Deverel-Rimbury type", found on

448000 46000 47000 449000 132000 Bereweeke Eield 131000 winnall Down Staple Gardens 130000 75 100 57 б 129000 125 128000 St Catherine's Hill 127000 Late Bronze Age Findspot Site 00 Early Iron Age Findspot 2 3 km Site

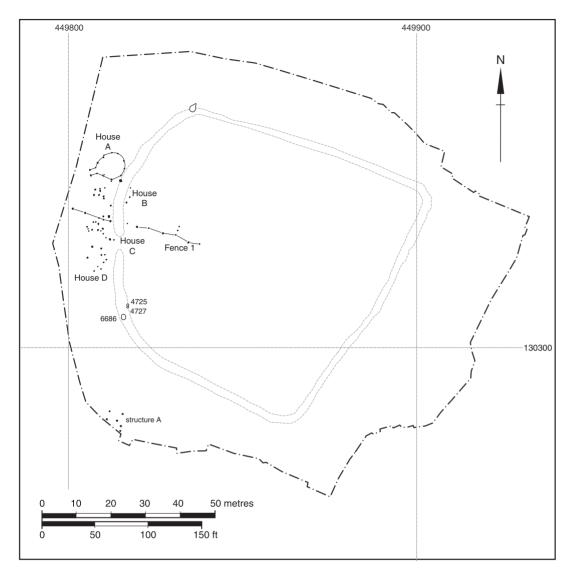
0

1

2 miles

Figure 2.14. Distribution plan of finds and sites of Late Bronze Age and Early Iron Age date in the study area based on information in the HER (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

Figure 2.15. Winnall Down: plan of Bronze Age features belonging to Phase 2; Early Iron Age enclosure ditch shown as a dashed line (after Fasham 1985, fig 7).



St Giles's Hill on the eastern side of the valley, may also represent a burial (**296**).

Surprisingly, perhaps, the only discoveries of Middle Bronze Age metalwork in the study area consist of two bronze axes (**26, 347**) found in the valley bottom and a possible rapier (**193**) recovered from somewhere on High Street.

#### Late Bronze Age (c 1000–750 BC)

Late Bronze Age (and Early Iron Age) sites and findspots in the study area are shown in Figure 2.14. Of particular importance, however, is the fact that occupation at *Easton Lane* (Phase 5) and, especially at *Winnall Down* (Phase 2b), dated by the presence of post-Deverel-Rimbury pottery, continued into the Late Bronze Age (Fasham 1985, 9–11; Fasham *et al* 1989, 50–6). At *Winnall Down* the ditch systems remained in use and a cluster of four post-built houses and an associated fence were built (Fig 2.15). The settlement clearly extended beyond the area of excavation. The four houses are the only Late Bronze Age examples yet identified in central Hampshire. Their diameters of 7m to 8m are somewhat greater than those of the houses of the preceding Middle Bronze Age settlement. The presence of loom weights and quernstones suggest that, like its predecessor, it was a small farming community (Fasham 1985, 126).

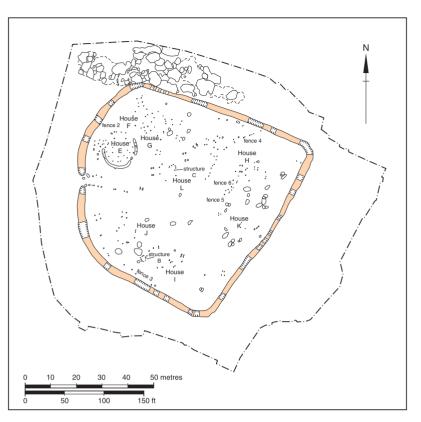
At *Winnall Allotments* (Fig 2.1, 9) the ditches were recut during the Late Bronze Age, as the presence of post Deverel-Rimbury jars or bowls indicates, but the scale and extent of continued activity is uncertain. On the west bank of the Itchen, at *Francis Gardens*, Abbotts Barton, there were four dispersed pits of Late Bronze Age date (Powell 2015). Elsewhere in the study area, evidence for Late Bronze Age activity is slight and, probably reflecting the distribution of excavations, is concentrated on the western slopes of the Itchen valley. At Staple Gardens 1984-5 (Fig 2.20, 22) a group of plain flint-tempered pottery was recovered from a small pit or post-hole (Qualmann et al 2004, 12). Two cremations excavated at Tower Street 1964 (Fig 2.20, 16), one associated with an urn, were probably Late Bronze Age or Early Iron Age (Biddle 1965, 233-5; Qualmann et al 2004, 84, Site 25). Small quantities of Late Bronze Age pottery were also found residual in later contexts at this site and at the western entrance of the Iron Age enclosure at Oram's Arbour where several post-holes may also date to this period (Biddle 1966, 310). To the west of the city a number of urns have reputedly been found in the St James's Lane area (380) and others to the east of the city on St Giles's Hill (1698), although a date in the Late Bronze Age cannot now be verified in either case. Metalwork in the study area is represented by an adze (535) and two socketed axes (770 and 7202).

#### Iron Age

Early Iron Age (c 750-c 350 BC)

Excavations on *St Catherine's Hill* revealed an unenclosed settlement occupied from *c* 600 BC onwards, perhaps sporadically, "into the period of its enclosing by the hillfort" (Hawkes *et al* 1930; Hawkes 1976, 68). At least three pits were earlier than the Middle Iron Age hill-fort defences. However, the nature and intensity of Early Iron Age occupation is not known with any certainty, although the domestic refuse recovered from the pits implies a permanent settlement.

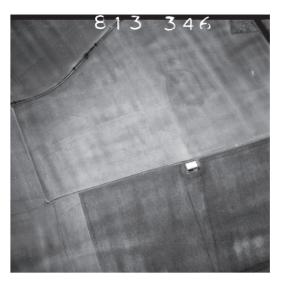
During the Early Iron Age also, an area of just over 0.4ha at Winnall Down was enclosed by a ditch of V-shaped cross-section (Phase 3, Fasham 1985, 11–18; Figs 2.16 and 2.17). The enclosure was D-shaped with a single, formal entrance in the centre of its curving western side. The elaborate gate structure inside the entrance had been rebuilt at least twice. Within the enclosure were a number of post-built structures, including at least eight roundhouses, as well as fences and other structures. The association of Early Iron Age oxidised bowls with this settlement and a radiocarbon date of 2560±80BP (HAR 2653) from a piece of animal bone in the ditch (Shennan 1985) places it securely in the later part of the Early Iron Age. The presence of cordoned bowls also



suggests that the settlement belongs to the 5th century BC (Hawkes 1985, 61–2). Up to four of the houses may have been occupied simultaneously. A calculation based on the floor area of each house suggests there may have been about 40 individuals living within the enclosure (Fasham 1985, 130).

Four distinct activity areas within the enclosure could be recognised on the basis of the distribution of artefacts. A number of loom weights, largely made of clay, recovered from one area suggests that the settlement may have been involved in the manufacture and exchange of woollen products (Bates and Winham 1985). Some of the four-post structures revealed may represent looms. In a second area, crop processing appears to have taken place, since this is where the larger storage pits were located and some of the four-post structures may represent granaries. However, very little in the way of plant remains was found (Monk 1985). By contrast there was a large assemblage of animal bone composed of 33,088 fragments, excluding partial skeletons of cattle and sheep (Maltby 1985). Percentages of the main meatyielding animals are shown in Table 1 below.

Immediately east of the study area another Early Iron Age enclosure, "Winnall Down II", has been identified on aerial photographs Figure 2.16. Winnall Down: plan of Early Iron Age D-shaped enclosure and features belonging to Phase 3 (after Fasham 1985, fig 9). Figure 2.17. Aerial view to south-west of two Early Iron Age D-shaped enclosures at Winnall Down and other cropmarks before the excavation of the enclosure in the centre in 1976–7. The enclosure lower left ("Winnall Down II") was evaluated in 2006. (© Historic England, NMR).



(Figs 2.1, 1 and 2.17; Davis 2006). It is roughly oval in plan with its main axis aligned north-east/south-west and it covers an area of c 0.78ha. Geophysical survey and limited excavation took place in 2006.

West of the city, the Early Iron Age also saw the establishment, on the eastfacing valley slope, of what may have been a more substantial settlement than had existed previously, although this is at present not clearly understood. Negative lynchets found at Crowder Terrace (Fig 2.20, 33; Qualmann et al 2004, 21), plough soils in the two trenches at North Walls 1979 (Fig 2.20, 8; ibid, 48) and in a limited area at New Road (ibid, 25) suggest an extensive area of fields. At Carfax, alignments of stake-holes could be interpreted as evidence for stock enclosures (Fig 2.20, 6; *ibid*, 31-2). Excavations at Northgate House (Fig 2.20, 17) revealed the remains of at least two Early Iron Age post-built roundhouses, located to the west of the pre-existing hollow way, and two concentrations of post-holes which may have been the remains of four-post structures (Brown and Biddulph 2011, 40-5). In addition, a hearth, perhaps used for parching grain, was excavated at Staple Gardens 1984-5 (Fig 2.20, 22; *ibid*, 12), and a second was found at George Hotel, St George's Street (Fig 2.20, 24; Cunliffe 1964, 33). The presence of furrowed bowls in the Staple Gardens and St George's Street areas suggests that occupation here was broadly contemporary with that on Winnall Down on the opposite side of the valley. Immediately north of the city, at Victoria Road West (Fig 2.20, 1), a deposit of developed soil above Clay-with-Flints produced a large number of struck flints, but it is not clear whether they represented a

flint-knapping site or were redeposited from elsewhere (Qualmann *et al* 2004, 45).

On the northern edge of the study area, on the eastern end of a ridge of relatively high ground overlooking the Itchen Valley at c 80m OD, excavations at Bereweeke Field showed that the important Middle Iron Age settlement (see below pp 68–9) probably had its roots in the Early Iron Age (Hammond and Preston 2007; Wessex Archaeology 2007a). A series of medium to large pits, curved gullies, possibly representing roundhouses, and a substantial ditched boundary date to the Early to Middle Iron Age. Initial analysis of the pottery from the site has revealed sherds of furrowed bowls residual in later contexts (Timby 2007, 12-13). Pottery from this phase of the site is, therefore, comparable to that from Winnall Down and other Early Iron Age settlements in the region.

## Middle Iron Age (c 350–100 BC)

There is a substantial amount of evidence for Middle Iron Age activity in the study area suggesting a rising population and expanding settlements (Fig 2.18). Major defended centres existed at *St Catherine's Hill* and Oram's Arbour, and there were settlements at *Winnall Down* and *Winnall Housing Estate*, east of the Itchen Valley, at *Bereweeke Field*, north-west of the city, and Stanmore to the south-west of it.

#### St Catherine's Hill

In the south-eastern corner of the study area, about 1.5km from the centre of modern Winchester, is St Catherine's Hill, a hill-fort located on a steep-sided, oval spur that projects into the Itchen Valley (Figs 1.15 and 2.19). The bank and ditch enclose an area of 9ha and roughly follow the 75m contour line, although they rise to a maximum height of about 93m OD on the north-east side, where the only known entrance is located. St Catherine's Hill is larger than, for example, the early hillforts at Danebury and Maiden Castle, and many others in southern Britain. Small-scale excavations carried out during 1925-8 showed that the defences were of Middle Iron Age date (Hawkes et al 1930). Excavation in the interior was very limited and no subsequent work has been carried out, although a geophysical survey revealed evidence for pits and ditches of probable Iron Age date (Payne 2006, 74-6).

Two sections excavated across the St Catherine's Hill earthworks showed that the ditch was about 9m wide and 4.2m deep.

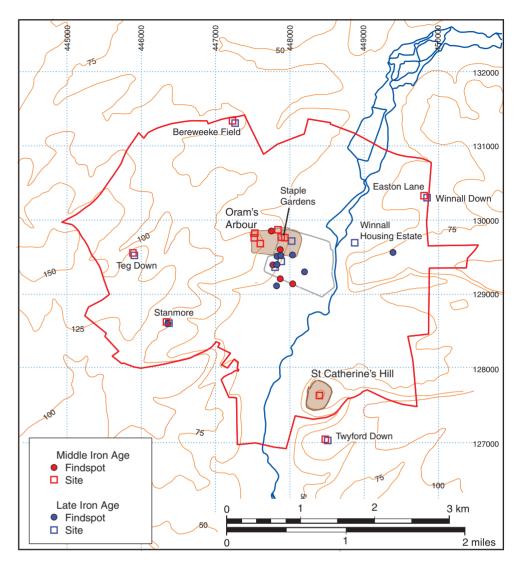


Figure 2.18. Distribution plan of finds and sites of Middle and Late Iron Age date in the study area based on information in the HER (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

The entrance was also excavated and was of the "long corridor" type (Cunliffe 2005, 136). There were four "periods" of construction (Hawkes *et al* 1930, fig 7). Periods A and C were considered to have belonged to a state of "abnormal war conditions", in which the entrance was strengthened. During Periods B and D the entrance was not maintained and the gate structure may have been dismantled during "normal peace conditions". Evidence for the final destruction by fire of the entrance was said to be "indisputable", indicated by the intensely burnt clay facing of the ramparts.

A study of the development of St Catherine's Hill, based on current interpretation of the ceramics, has yet to be undertaken. However, occupation is associated with saucepan pots and jars of the St Catherine's Hill-Worthy Down style which are dated to the 4th to 2nd centuries BC (Cunliffe 2005, 104). The date of the final abandonment of the hill-fort is not clear, but the lack of Late Iron Age ceramics suggests it occurred not later than the middle of the 2nd century BC.

The role of St Catherine's Hill remains uncertain but it was possibly a central place in a region in which there were a number of distinct territories (*ibid*, 591). The maintenance of boundaries between communities may have become more of an issue than hitherto as a result of rising population putting pressure on land.

South of St Catherine's Hill there are extensive field systems on Twyford Down. Along a ridge to the east a linear earthwork with multiple ditches, a trackway and field boundaries has been recorded (Payne 2006).

The Oram's Arbour enclosure

The Oram's Arbour enclosure, occupying up to c 20ha on the sloping western side of

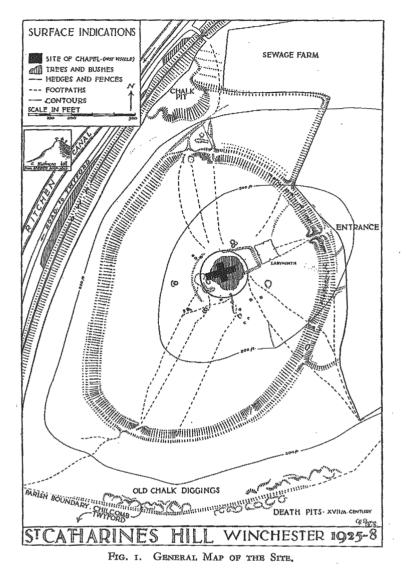


Figure 2.19. Site plan of St Catherine's Hill (from Hawkes et al 1930). the Itchen valley, was surrounded by a ditch and bank, perhaps in c 150 BC, although an earlier date is possible (Fig 2.20; Qualmann et al 1984, 87, 91-3). The existence of an Iron Age settlement in the centre of Winchester had long been the subject of speculation, but it was only in the WEC excavations in the 1960s that its existence was confirmed. The extent and nature of the Oram's Arbour enclosure has gradually been revealed as the result of a large number of excavations, salvage recording exercises and watching briefs. Only along part of its western side is the existence of the enclosure reflected in modern boundaries. Elsewhere, it has entirely disappeared from the landscape, although it was to have an important bearing on the location and development of the Roman town.

#### DEFENCES

The line of the defences, primarily in the form of the ditch, is known along the entire 290m long western side of the enclosure; it was sectioned at Orams Arbour in 1965 (Fig 2.20, 26). The defences have been traced for nearly 600m on the northern side as far east as Sussex Street 1977 (Fig 2.20, 12), although it is thought that the southern lip of the ditch was seen at North Walls 1979 (Fig 2.20, 8; Qualmann et al 2004, 48). The ditch has been recorded for c 350m on the southern side as far east as Trafalgar House (Fig 2.20, 31; Qualmann et al 2004, 84, Site 42). However, the eastern side of the enclosure remains elusive and it is possible that the turn to the north-east of the ditch at Trafalgar House does not represent one side of an entrance, but a south-east corner. The conjectured line shown on Figure 2.20 is based on topographical considerations and, in particular, the probable western limit of the marshy ground of the Itchen floodplain. Observations in 1975 in High Street at Nos 105 and 107 (Gas Conversion Trench; Fig 2.20, 32) and geoarchaeological borehole investigations at Granville House (20 St Peter Street; Fig 2.20, 38) on the east side of St Peter Street suggest the presence of a sharp drop – a bluff – of c 3m in the natural chalk which may have dictated the limit of the enclosure and, perhaps, provided an adequate defence for which no earthwork was required (Edwards 2007; Qualmann in prep a).

Sections excavated across the enclosure ditch have revealed an original V-shaped profile usually much altered by recuts, cleaning and quarrying (Fig 2.21). Where not truncated, the ditch is found to be 3.5-4m deep. The original width of the ditch was probably 7-7.5m, although its weathered profile is usually 9-10m wide. No certain evidence for the survival of an associated rampart has been recorded. However, at Carfax (Fig 2.20, 6) a strip of land extending for c 8m from the inner lip of the ditch was devoid of features of Middle Iron Age to Late Anglo-Saxon date (Qualmann et al 2004, 33-5). This suggests that the bank covered this area and survived as a substantial feature for more than a thousand years. A similar strip of land, devoid of features, adjacent to the ditch, was also identified during excavations near the north-west corner of the enclosure during work at Oram's Arbour in 2001.

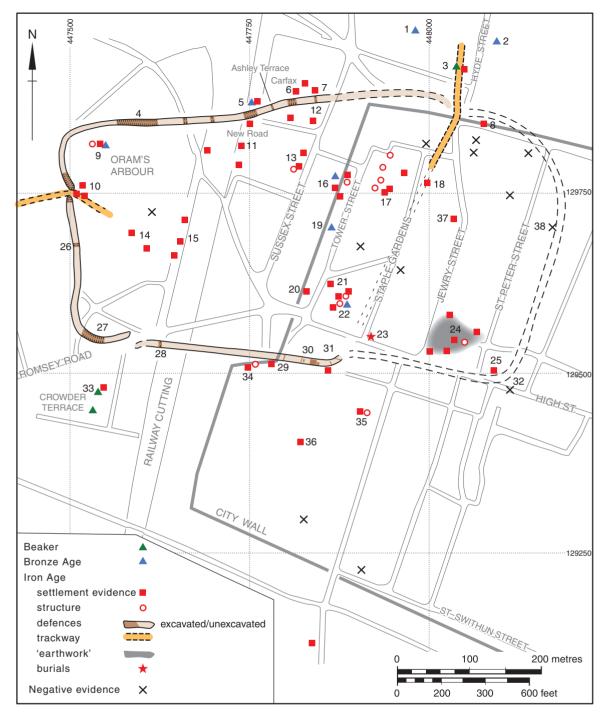


Figure 2.20. The Oram's Arbour Iron Age enclosure: archaeological sites and finds (after Qualmann et al 2004, fig 36). Key: 1, Victoria Road West, flint working; 2, 82 Hyde Street, Middle Bronze Age pit; 3, Victoria Road East, Beaker burial and Iron Age hollon–way; 4, St Paul's Hospital, enclosure ditch; 5, New Road (now Station Road), enclosure ditch; 6, Carfax (1985), enclosure ditch and Early Iron Age enclosures; 7, Sussex Street (1977), enclosure ditch; 8, North Walls (1979), enclosure ditch; 9, Oram's Arbour (1965, Tr II–III), roundhouses; 10, Oram's Arbour (1966, Tr V), enclosure entrance, and Oram's Arbour (2001), Middle Iron Age pits; 11, Station Road (1977) and Newburgh House (1971), Iron Age pits; 12, Sussex Street (1962–3 and 1976–7), Iron Age features; 13, Sussex Street (1976 and 1979), Iron Age features; 14, Oram's Arbour (2001–2), possible roundhouse and pits; 15, Clifton Terrace, Iron Age pits; 16, Tower Street (1964), Iron Age features; 17, Staple Gardens (1960, 2002–5), roundhouses; 18, Staple Gardens, Discovery Centre (2005–7), hollon-way; 19, Tower Street Rescue (1965), Iron Age features; 20, County Council Offices (1951 and 1955), Iron Age features; 21, Tower Street (7coss Street (1988), Iron Age features; 22, Staple Gardens (1984–5), roundhouses; 23, 83 High Street, Iron Age (?) burials; 24, Jewry Street and St George's Street area: Iron Age settlement and the "earthwork'; 25, 105 High Street (1964), Iron Age gully; 26, Oram's Arbour (1965, Trench I), enclosure ditch; 30, Assize Courts North (1971), enclosure ditch; 28, St James's Terrace (1955), enclosure ditch; 29, Castle Yad (1969–70), enclosure ditch; 30, Assize Courts North (1971), enclosure ditch; 24, St James's Terrace (1955), enclosure ditch; 29, Castle Yad (1969–70), enclosure ditch; 30, Assize Courts North (1971), enclosure ditch; 31, Trafalgar House (1974), enclosure ditch and (?) entrance; 32, 105 and 107 High Street (1975); 33, Crowder Terrace (1974–6), Iron Age field system; 34, Castle Yard (1930–1), ? roundhouse; 35, Southgat



Figure 2.21. View west of a cross-section through the Oram's Arbour enclosure ditch at New Road (1975) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). ENTRANCES

Several entrances into the enclosure are known or seem likely. However, only the western entrance, on *Oram's Arbour*, has been investigated fully (Fig 2.20, 10; Biddle 1967a, 254–5). Here, the ditch approaching from the north turned inward and terminated, leaving an 8m gap before it resumed to the south. A track, defined by a 0.6m deep hollow way, passed through the entrance, flanked by two shallow pits of Middle Iron Age date, but any possible gate structure lay outside the area of excavation.

An entrance through the northern defences of the enclosure is indicated by the hollow way, approaching from the north, identified during excavations at *Victoria Road East* (Fig 2.20, 3; Qualmann *et al* 2004, 48). This led towards a point which would later be occupied by the north gate of the Roman and medieval towns. On the southern side of the enclosure, a watching brief at *Trafalgar Street* in 1974 and subsequent excavation at *Trafalgar House* (Fig 2.20, 31) revealed the defensive ditch turning inwards, suggesting an entrance, but as the other side was not seen, this is not certain (*ibid*, 16).

Another entrance was probably located near the south-western corner of the enclosure at a point where an ancient hollow way on the line of modern Romsey Road crossed the line of the enclosure defences. A watching brief close to this point showed that the western enclosure ditch turned sharply as it approached the line of the hollow way (*ibid*, 22–4). It also seems logical that there would have been an opening in any enclosure defences on their eastern side related to a route to the river ford.

#### INTERNAL OCCUPATION

Less than 3 per cent of the interior of the Oram's Arbour enclosure has been excavated under controlled conditions. Most of this work has taken place within its eastern half, and approximately a third of the area excavated has produced no *in situ* evidence of pre-Roman activity. Where evidence of occupation has been present, the area investigated has often been too small to provide complete plans of structures. Such a small sample makes any interpretation of occupation within the enclosure provisional and it is not surprising that no overall picture of interior organisation has emerged.

Traces of up to about a dozen Middle Iron Age structures have been found within the enclosure, mostly in the Tower Street and Staple Gardens area. At *Tower Street 1964* (Fig 2.20, 16) a shallow gully 10.7m in diameter was excavated (Biddle 1965, 234–5). Within the western half of the area defined by the gully there were four post-pits set in a square which may have been contemporary with it. Biddle suggests that this was not a roundhouse, but may have been a shrine in which there was a rectangular building, or even a group of freestanding posts, marked off by the gully. Possibly associated with the structure were the two cremation burials described above.

At Northgate House (Fig 2.20, 17) five roundhouses were found, four of which were set in a line on a level terrace on the sloping ground of the valley side (Brown and Biddulph 2011, 45–6). At Staple Gardens 1984–5 (Fig 2.20, 22), a small four-post structure, possibly a granary, and a circular stake-built structure (5.4m in diameter), possibly an animal pen, surrounded by a gully were recorded (Qualmann et al 2004, 13–16). Subsequently, two superimposed roundhouses were constructed. At 19–20 Jemry Street (Fig 2.20, 37), to the east of Staple Gardens, remains of a roundhouse and associated post-holes were found (Wessex Archaeology 2009a). On the opposite side of Jewry Street at No 28 a gravel track was found running east–west, associated with possible structural features (unpublished work by Wessex Archaeology). To the south of these sites, at *Tower Street 1988*, there were post-holes and a gully (Fig 2.20, 21).

To the west of the later city defences several phases of curving gullies, pits and post-holes, separated by Iron Age stratigraphy, were identified at Sussex Street 1976 and 1979 (Fig 2.20, 13), but the areas investigated were too small to allow any further interpretation (Qualmann et al 2004, 38-43). Pits were recorded during construction of Newburgh House in 1971 and Station Road in 1977 (Fig 2.20, 11) and another three, with saucepan pots, on Clifton Terrace (Easton Water Main Trench) (Fig 2.20, 15; Collis 1978, 250-1). Near the western entrance, at Oram's Arbour (Fig 2.20, 9), excavations adjacent to earlier work by WEC recorded a ring gully, probably representing a roundhouse, and grain storage pits, the first from the Oram's Arbour enclosure (Thorpe and Whinney 2001; Matthews and Teague 2002). About 200m south-east of the entrance (Fig 2.20, 14), as part of the same project, a ring gully c 11m in diameter was found, not necessarily from a roundhouse, in the centre of which was a large pit with pottery, bone and an iron sickle in the upper fill. Towards the base was a partially articulated child's skeleton buried with a cattle skull, the sort of burial probably made within a cult context seen elsewhere in Wessex (Cunliffe 2005, 570-1). At the bottom of the pit there was a charred deposit of pottery and animal bone and two chalk loom weights, material perhaps deliberately buried as another part of the cult ritual (a "structured deposit" - see below p 68). At New Road (Fig 2.20, 5) a shallow pit produced two lower and six upper quernstones, and other fragments, perhaps another ritual deposit rather than simply evidence for grinding grain (Matthews and Mounsey 2004, 65).

Other traces of Middle Iron Age activity within the enclosure include a number of shallow ditches, for example, on sites in the St George's Street area under the "earthwork" (Fig 2.20, 24 and see Fig 3.4) and at *105 High Street* (Fig 2.20, 25).

As far as burial within the enclosure is concerned, the evidence is sparse, but it is thought that five crouched inhumations, found in 1885 at *83 High Street* (formerly the Star Inn; Fig 2.20, 23), are probably Iron Age, rather than Bronze Age, as was originally thought, because of the presence of domestic fowl in two of the graves (Hawkes *et al* 1930, 181).

The overall impression we have at present is that occupation within the Oram's Arbour enclosure was widespread, but sparse. This is, perhaps, surprising given that the construction of the defences would have required the excavation of over 40,000 cubic metres of spoil, representing a considerable expenditure of resources. However, evidence for several phases of occupation in places, and the presence of storage pits does suggest some permanent occupation. In addition, there may have been seasonal use, perhaps for trade between different local communities at certain times of the year when much of the space would have been used for herds of cattle and flocks of sheep and goats.

Assemblages of animal bone and charred plant remains from the excavations published by Qualmann et al (2004) are very small and allow little to be said about the subsistence strategies adopted by any enclosure residents. The Middle Iron Age artefact assemblage from the Oram's Arbour enclosure is also small; there is, for example, very little metalwork. However, there is some evidence for trading contacts with other parts of central Wessex. The guerns recovered from New Road, like those found at Winnall Down, are made from Greensand with a probable source c 30km to the east at Lodsworth, near Midhurst, in West Sussex. The pottery includes material from Wiltshire or West Sussex, perhaps both (Matthews 2004). Remarkable potential evidence for longer distance contacts is a group of ten coins from Winchester minted in the name of Egyptian kings (Ptolemy I-III and V-VI) between 323 and 145 BC (Fig 2.22; Biddle 1975b; 1983, 108-9; Morris in prep, WS3i). In addition, there is a silver obol of Massalia (Marseilles, c 300 BC), and there are two coins from Syracuse, dated 280-190 BC. The only one of these coins thought to have been found in a stratified Iron Age context was an issue of Ptolemy V (240-180 BC) from the County Council Offices (Cunliffe 1964, 15), although there remains some doubt about this (Collis 1975). The others are casual finds from the city, but it seems likely that, even if one or two are from modern collections, they may well be evidence for relations with the Mediterranean world and

Figure 2.22. Coin of Ptolemy II Philadelphus (285–246 BC) found in Southgate Street, Winchester (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



were, perhaps, brought by suppliers of wine to the local elite.

Small amounts of Middle Iron Age pottery have come from residual contexts on excavations in the centre of Winchester, outside the enclosure, the most significant quantity from the evaluation trenches at the *Lower Barracks* (Fig 2.20, 36), just to the south of it. In the valley bottom, three pots, an urn and two "food vessels" dated to 200 BC were found at a depth of about 2.4m below St Swithun Street in 1927 (**419**). On the same street, one of the Ptolemaic coins was found in 1892 (**417**).

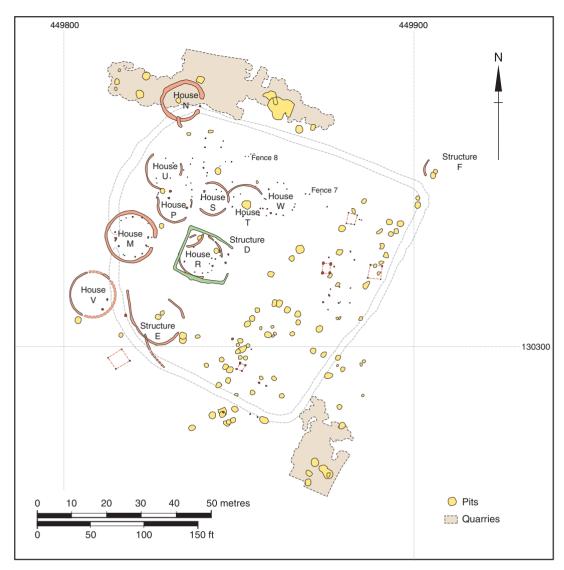
#### Winnall Down and Easton Lane

At Winnall Down occupation continued uninterrupted into the Middle Iron Age (Phase 4; Fasham 1985, 18-30). The earlier enclosure was abandoned, although the line of the eastern ditch appears to have been retained as a boundary (Fig 2.23). Up to ten roundhouses and 16 possible four-post structures were recognised together with over 80 pits. The houses survived, for the most part, as penannular gullies ranging from 9m to 13m in diameter, with the entrances usually on the eastern side. There are examples of inner concentric rings of post-holes and in most cases there were stake-holes in the gullies which probably supported a wall of woven wattles. A small structure (F) with no internal posts may have been an unroofed animal pen. A rectangular structure (D) with

an open east side, defined by a gully in which there were stake- or post-holes, occupied a central position in the settlement and possibly represented a shrine. Eighteen inhumation burials, one an adult male, two possible adult females, the remainder children and infants, were located within small areas to the north and south of the settlement (*ibid*, 25).

At *Easton Lane*, immediately to the north, an early Middle Iron Age settlement (Phase 7; Fasham *et al* 1989, 58–68) included 19 roundhouses represented by post-holes within penannular gullies (largely without stakeholes in them), four four-post structures and numerous fence lines. A curving ditch divided the settlement into two parts, the northern showing clear evidence for internal organisation, with structures grouped on either side of a central north–south path. Eight pits were assigned to a slightly later phase (8; *ibid*, 68–70).

The ceramic evidence for the two settlements is represented by undecorated saucepan pots of the St Catherine's Hill-Worthy Down style, to the virtual exclusion of all other vessel forms (J Hawkes 1989, 94). A transition from flint-tempered vessels to predominately sandy wares appears to have occurred during the life of the settlements. Other artefactual material included a little ironwork such as a pair of billhooks used in the management of hedges and trees (Winham 1985). As in the Oram's Arbour enclosure, there were rotary querns, largely made of the Greensand from the



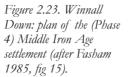


Table 1. Nos of bone fragments of main meat-yielding species from Early and Middle Iron Age contexts at Winnall Down and Easton Lane.

Site	Cattle	Sheep/goat	Pig	Total
Winnall Down,	699 - 49.5%	589 - 42%	123 - 8.5%	1411
Early Iron Age				
Winnall Down,	838 - 37%	1307 - 58%	123 - 5%	2268
Middle Iron Age				
Easton Lane,	163 – 33%	490 - 61%	30 - 6%	683
Middle Iron Age				

Lodsworth quarries (Peacock 1985). The most remarkable find, however, was a bun-shaped weight (incomplete) with incised decoration (Champion 1989).

An assemblage of 6,572 animal bones, excluding partial skeletons, was found in

Middle Iron Age contexts at *Winnall Down* (Maltby 1985) and another 2,383 came from *Easton Lane* (Maltby 1989). The cattle were the typical small Iron Age type and study of the teeth suggested they had usually been killed at the age of five years or more after being used

for milk, haulage and other purposes. They had been butchered in the usual prehistoric manner by disarticulation and stripping of the meat rather than being chopped up. Butchery probably took place near the centre of the settlement. The numbers and percentages of bones from the main meat-yielding animals are shown in Table 1. The figures suggest a husbandry regime in which sheep played a slightly larger role than in the Roman period (see below p 154), although as far as diet is concerned, beef would have been the principal meat consumed. When converting numbers of bones to weight of meat it should be reckoned that an adult cattle carcass on average provided eight times more than a sheep and five times more than a pig (Maltby 2010, 109). Horse and dog also seem to have been eaten on occasions, to judge by knife cuts on the bones, although not necessarily by humans.

Eighteen pits at Winnall Down produced the partial or complete skeletons of animals including cattle, sheep, pig and dog - in some cases neonatal. These animals appear to have been deliberately buried, rather than casually disposed of, probably as part of a cult's ritual practice. This may have also involved deposition in the ground of other commodities which have not survived. A phenomenon, often described as "structured deposition", whether involving animals or other items, is now widely recognised on Iron Age and Roman sites in lowland England (Bradley 2007, 250). Numerous burials similar to those at Easton Lane have been found elsewhere in southern England, for example, at Danebury hill-fort in Hampshire (Cunliffe 1993, 102; 2005, 570-2).

In addition to the contribution of the animal bones, the carbonised seeds have added to our understanding of the economy of the Middle Iron Age on the Downs (Monk 1985; Carruthers 1989). The principal cereals were, as one would expect, spelt wheat and barley. The samples, predominantly from pits, also contained a range of weed seeds. At Easton Lane those associated with wheat suggested the crop had been grown on the alluvial soils of the valley bottom whilst those associated with barley suggested that it had been grown on the free-draining calcareous soils of the Downs. In addition, seeds of marshy ground plants, such as sedge and spike rush, may suggest that the wetter land of the Itchen Valley, c 800m away,

was exploited for grazing and hay-making – the seeds coming to the settlement in dung or in material used as bedding for animals. The seeds of weeds which are low growing were common, suggesting a harvesting method involving either cutting the cereal stalks low down or uprooting the whole plant.

#### Other Middle Iron Age sites

On the lower slopes of the north side of St Giles's Hill evidence for a settlement which probably originated in the Middle Iron Age and continued through to the Roman period was found during construction work at Winnall Housing Estate (Fig 2.1, 6; Collis 1978, 61–93). Salvage excavation and recording revealed evidence for occupation extending over an area of nearly 1.7ha. It included part of a small ditched enclosure of which the eastern ditch was over 1.20m deep. This was largely filled in the Late Iron Age although the latest deposits contained Roman pottery. The latest of the Iron Age deposits produced pottery from the end of the St Catherine's Hill tradition, including a wheel-turned sherd suggesting a group belonging to the mid-1st century BC. The earliest pit contained fragments of a large storage jar and a saucepan pot, as well as a complete saddle quern, loom weights and chalk weights (ibid, 64).

At Bereweeke Field, succeeding the earlier settlement described above, an enclosed Middle Iron Age settlement extending over at least 1.3ha has been identified. Although a ditch and some ceramic material were known from a chance find in 1949 (ibid, 158), the extent of Iron Age activity in the area was only revealed during housing development in the early 1980s (Gilkes 1989). More recent excavations have brought to light a settlement represented by a large number of pits, postholes, several curving gullies and several ditches, possibly forming internal divisions, which have produced a considerable assemblage of Middle Iron Age pottery (Hammond and Preston 2007; Wessex Archaeology 2007a, 5–8). The ceramic material seems to bear close resemblance to that found in the settlements at Winnall Down and Easton Lane (Timby 2007). Plain saucepan pots predominated, and occurred in both fine sandy and flint-tempered fabrics. The sandy fabric may be of non-local origin, possibly from Wiltshire or West Sussex. Many of the post-holes formed roundhouses, some with

encircling gullies, and most of the pits were either of "beehive" form or had vertical sides. Fragments of briquetage (ceramic vessels for salt-panning) were recovered which probably had a coastal origin. Amongst the iron objects was an ingot, suggestive of some sort of trade with an ore source where the metal was smelted.

Located c 1km to the west of the Oram's Arbour enclosure are the surviving earthworks at Teg Down in the grounds of the Royal Winchester Golf Course (Fig 2.24). No excavation has taken place here, but Ordnance Survey records describe a bank and external ditch enclosing an area of 0.72ha with two internal north-south ditches. Parallel ditches approaching its north-east corner suggest an entrance at this point. There is a large, irregular ditched annexe to the south of the main enclosure, a smaller annexe to the north, and traces of an adjacent field system. The whole complex covers an area of about 4ha. While no precise dating is available for the earthworks, surface finds of Iron Age and Roman material have been recorded, and it seems likely that the site was in use, at least in part, during the Middle Iron Age.

In the south-western part of the study area, evidence for a Middle Iron Age settlement at Stanmore was reported by Ward-Evans in 1927 (5120). He observed "hut circles" associated with beaten clay floors, flint hearths and burnt flints. A "hut platform" had previously been found just a few metres away (781). The pottery from these locations is of Middle Iron Age date, with some Late Iron Age material, but little further detail is available. The Iron Age earthworks at Oliver's Battery lie about 800m to the south-west, just outside the study area (Andrew 1934). A subrectangular enclosure is slightly smaller than that at Teg Down, with a long earthwork, possibly defining a trackway, stretching away to the south. Also just outside the study area, to the south-east of Winchester, there was another Middle Iron Age settlement site on Twyford Down (Walker and Farwell 2000).

#### Late Iron Age (c 100 BC–AD 43)

The Oram's Arbour enclosure ditch remained an important feature of the landscape, although the extent to which the defences were maintained is uncertain (Qualmann *et al* 2004, 93–5). In the fill of the ditch on its south side, Late Iron Age pottery was found at *Trafalgar House* (Fig 2.20, 31) and *Assize Courts North* (Fig 2.20, 30)



including, at the latter, sherds of Dressel Type 1 amphorae suggesting import of wine from the Mediterranean region. Also found in the ditch at *Trafalgar House* were some residues from working copper alloy (Bayley 2004).

Of some significance for any assessment that the enclosure remained in use is the evidence for continued use of the two trackways, probably established in the Middle Iron Age, if not before. One is thought to approach the enclosure from the west, along the line of the modern Romsey Road and the other from the north (Qualmann et al 2004, 89). The former apparently survived to become the Roman road from Old Sarum (Sorviodunum). The latter was recorded at Victoria Road *East* where it was shown that a hollow way continued to form during the 1st century AD and remained in use during the Early Roman period (Ottaway 2012a, 40). It was also found within the Oram's Arbour enclosure at Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Brown and Biddulph 2011).

Little evidence for Late Iron Age occupation has been found outside the Oram's Arbour enclosure in the centre of Winchester, although *c* 100m to the south of it, evaluation trenches in the *Lower Barracks* produced Late Iron Age pottery, together with several gullies of the Figure 2.24. Aerial view south of Iron Age–Roman earthworks at Teg Down (© Historic England; NMR 47\_80). period (Fig 2.20, 36; Qualmann *et al* 2004, 90). Nearby, remains of a roundhouse, reported as Late Iron Age, were excavated to the rear of the *Southgate Hotel* (Fig 2.20, 35). About 100m south of South Gate, a little pottery of about the time of the Roman Conquest was found at *Radley House* (Collis 1978, 15). In the low-lying areas of the valley bottom a certain amount of pottery and a Durotrigian coin were found residual in Roman deposits at *Cathedral Green* (Biddle 1968b, 269). In addition, an Iron Age mould for coin flans was found in an early Roman deposit (Biddle 1966, 320; Morris in prep, *WS3i*). The context for the original deposition of this item is uncertain.

In addition to the coin from Cathedral Green, there are very few Late Iron Age coins from Winchester itself. An example of the Dobunni of c 50-40 BC was found stratified in a Late Iron Age deposit at Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Northgate House) within the Oram's Arbour enclosure (de Jersey 2011). Another, a silver stater of the Durotriges, was stratified in a Late Iron Age or Early Roman deposit at Victoria Road East which also produced two other Iron Age coins in Roman deposits (Goodburn 2004). The group is completed by a minim found unstratified at Kingdon's Workshop (Phillipson 1964b). Iron Age coin finds are more numerous in the immediate vicinity of Winchester. Francis Morris (in prep, WS3i) has studied coins from a 10km square centred on the city, usually chance finds or metal detector finds. Up to 89, in total, are of British origin (including those from the city referred to above) and another 18 are of foreign origin. Of those British coins identifiable to source, 28 are of Atrebatic rulers (Commius and Epaticcus), 13 Durotrigian, two Dobunnic and one of Cunobelinus, King of the Catuvellauni (fl c AD 7-40).

The settlements on the perimeter of the study area present a mixed picture in the final century or so of the prehistoric period (Fig 2.18). There is no known settlement at *St Catherine's Hill* following its abandonment about 200 BC. At *Winnall Down* and *Easton Lane* a series of four enclosures linked by a track and associated with other ditches and pits had its origins in the Late Iron Age and continued in use in the Roman period (Phase 9 at *Easton Lane*; Fasham *et al* 1989, 70). The settlement at *Winnall Housing Estate* also appeared to survive the decades to either side of the Roman

Conquest (Collis 1978, 64). In addition, some Late Iron Age pottery was recovered from the *Winnall Allotments*. Immediately south of the study area, at Twyford Down, enclosure ditches and pits were found suggesting a settlement nearby surviving until the 2nd century AD (Walker and Farwell 2000, 35). Also south of the study area, excavations at Itchen Farm (Winchester Park and Ride South) provided evidence of very late Iron Age and Roman ditched enclosures.

To the west of the Itchen, settlement at Bereweeke Field, on the north side of the study area continued into the Late Iron Age and Early Roman period with the earlier southern boundary ditch redefined; a small rectangular ditched enclosure was added to its south (Fig 2.25; Hammond and Preston 2007; Wessex Archaeology 2007a). In the northern part of the site, evidence for reorganisation was found with a trackway defined by ditches and a series of sub-rectangular enclosures, probably fields. The use and recutting of these ditches continued into the Early Roman period. An additional small excavation (131 Andover Road) to the south of the main excavation area revealed another enclosure of the Late Iron Age (Allen Archaeology 2012).

There are also indications in the ceramic assemblage from Stanmore that settlement here continued into the Late Iron Age, but the available evidence allows little further comment. Surface finds from Teg Down suggest occupation of the Late Iron Age and Roman period.

# The current state of knowledge and understanding

Knowledge of the early prehistoric periods, the Palaeolithic and Mesolithic, in the Winchester study area is poor compared to what is known of Hampshire as a whole. It may be not be the case, however, that the small number of finds in the study area reflects any real difference in the extent, or lack, of human activity. The inaccessibility of the relevant gravel deposits at Winchester and their reworking over many centuries of both riverine and human activity are more likely explanations than a genuine absence. As far as the Mesolithic period is concerned, Draper (1966) and Shennan (1981) have shown that careful fieldwork can recover evidence from virtually all locations in the

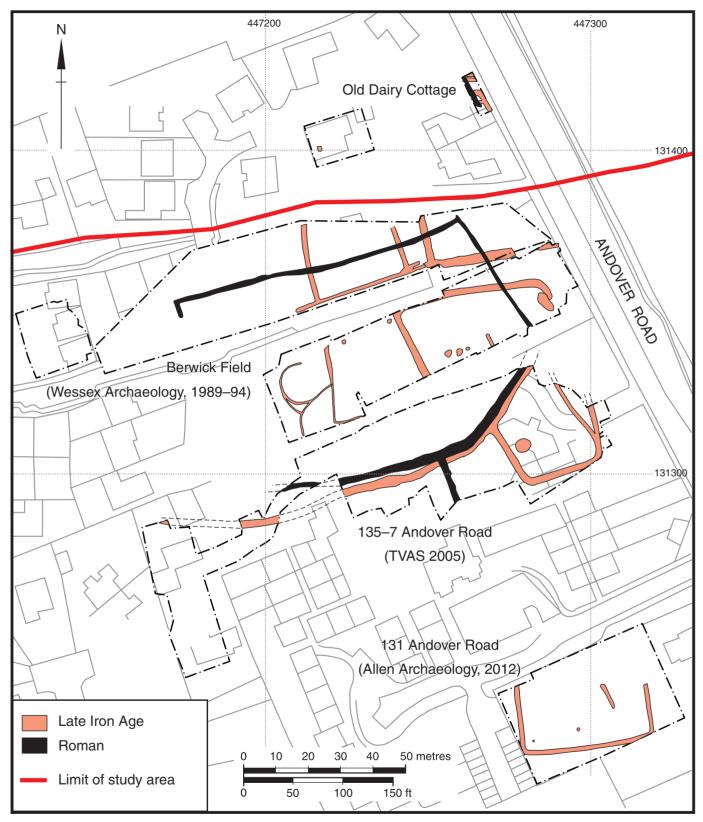


Figure 2.25. Sites at Bereweeke Field, Andover Road: plan of principal Late Iron Age and Roman features (after Hammond and Preston 2007; Wessex Archaeology 2007a and Allen Archaeology 2012; © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

county, including the Chalk Downland; the small amount of material from Winchester is almost certainly an under-representation of the extent of human activity in that period. Although finds are rare, knowledge of the palaeoenvironment in the early prehistoric period has been enhanced by study of early Holocene deposits at *Pilgrims' School 2005–7* and *Upper Brook Street Car Park 2012* and further information has come from work at Silver Hill in advance of development (Stastney *et al* 2015).

Understanding of Neolithic (and later prehistoric) settlement in the Winchester study area has benefited from the work at Winnall Down and Easton Lane. It has shown that when a large enough area of the Chalk Downland is carefully investigated, the evidence can be found. It has also shown that prehistoric settlement rarely remained static for long periods of time, but moved around within a localised area, perhaps because of loss of soil nutrients as a result of erosion and leaching. Some caution must, therefore, be exercised when interpreting a lack of material culture as the abandonment of a settlement when it may simply have moved immediately beyond the excavated area. As far as ritual activities in the Neolithic are concerned, they were on a smaller scale than at the well-known henges and causewayed camps elsewhere, but whether Winnall Down should be seen as typical of Hampshire cannot yet be determined.

What is known in any detail about the Early Bronze Age in the study area comes largely from the evidence of burials, in particular, from Easton Lane. Even at this site, however, there was little in the way of artefacts or animal bone so that knowledge of local subsistence strategies remains poor. For the Middle Bronze Age our knowledge is better than for the previous period, although again it is largely based on the Downland sites east of the city. Some indication that settlement in the region was becoming more permanent, as arable agriculture became more important, may be indicated by the group of structures at Easton Lane. Once again, artefacts and animal bones were quite scarce; any possible regional role in trade networks must, therefore, remain uncertain. Additional evidence from the study area for settlement of the Middle Bronze Age comes from the site at Winnall Allotments,

although full understanding must await further analysis and publication. Elsewhere in the study area we still have little knowledge of settlement or any other forms of activity.

Our understanding of settlement in the Late Bronze Age in the study area remains largely based on Winnall Down and Easton Lane. The former produced evidence for four post-built roundhouses, the only examples of this date from central Hampshire. As they were near one edge of the excavated area the full extent of the settlement is not known. It may have been larger than its predecessors but with a slightly different focus or it could represent a contraction in size. Despite this need for caution, the evidence does seem to suggest that the intensity of human activity on the eastern side of the valley declined in the Late Bronze Age. Apart from datable archaeological features, there was also a smaller amount of Late Bronze Age pottery recovered from the sites as a whole compared to the preceding period. A similar reduction in datable material occurred at the Winnall Allotments site. Evidence from the western side of the valley remains scarce.

Evidence from the study area for the Early Iron Age suggests a rising population. This includes the D-shaped enclosure of 0.4ha at Winnall Down with its roundhouses and other structures. At St Catherine's Hill, a little to the south, there is pottery to suggest that some form of settlement was in existence prior to the construction of the Middle Iron Age hillfort (Hawkes 1930). In addition, for the first time, we have some evidence for settlement on the western side of the Itchen valley. Within what would become the Middle Iron Age Oram's Arbour enclosure, roundhouses were found at Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Brown and Biddulph 2011). North-west of the city centre another new settlement was established at Bereweeke Field.

By about 250 BC (beginning of the Middle Iron Age) it is our understanding that virtually the whole of the landscape of the study area was intensively used suggesting the population had continued to rise. There were at least seven contemporary settlements ranging from the large hill-fort on St Catherine's Hill to farmsteads such as *Winnall Down*, *Bereweeke Field* and Stanmore. Between the settlements, the downland was used for arable agriculture and other farming activities, a point emphasized by the cultivation of even the fairly steeply sloping ground at *Crowder Terrace* (Qualmann *et al* 2004, 21–2). The pottery from these sites is typical of the St Catherine's Hill-Worthy Down style zone, perhaps reflecting other forms of cultural identity amongst the people of central Hampshire (Cunliffe 2005, 79–80).

The small size of the excavated sample of St Catherine's Hill makes understanding of the site and its role in the region difficult. It would be convenient to see the Oram's Arbour enclosure on the western side of the valley as the direct successor, but this cannot be proved. In spite of a considerable number of investigations of the enclosure over the last 50 years or so our knowledge of its character and history still remains uncertain (Qualmann et al 2004, 90-3). However, it seems that it was deliberately located at the junction of two major trackways: one taking a north-south, valley side, route and the other running from the Downs to the west to a ford across the River Itchen. The founders' objective seems to have been to compel longdistance traffic to enter the enclosure, thereby creating a focal point in central Hampshire for regional commerce and other communal activities.

The course of the Oram's Arbour defences is now well understood except on the east side. One entrance is known - on the west side and the existence of others can be inferred. Within the enclosure our understanding is that settlement activity was not intensive, although this conclusion is based on a very small sample. Traces of about a dozen structures have been found, but only two grain storage pits. Of the area which has been investigated, perhaps a third has produced no evidence at all for settlement contemporary with the defences (Qualmann et al 2004, 89). Understanding of the role of the site is also frustrated by a scarcity of the well-stratified pottery which might be found in pits, and, in any context, of other artefactual material and animal bones, although there is no reason why they should not survive in the ground. Apart, perhaps, from the inhumations found at 83 High Street in 1885 (Hawkes et al 1930, 181), there are no certain human burials associated with Oram's Arbour, but this may be because the dead in the Iron Age were often treated in a manner which leaves no clear trace (Cunliffe 2005, 593).

Elsewhere in the study area the suggestion of a rising population in the Middle Iron Age would certainly fit with the evidence from the Winnall Down and Easton Lane settlements with their groups of roundhouses. Knowledge of their economy benefits from larger assemblages of artefacts and animal bones than from the Oram's Arbour enclosure. The site at Winnall Housing Estate is further confirmation of an increasingly settled eastern valley side at Winchester. On the north side of the study area the extent of settlement at Bereweeke Field was also greater than hitherto, although full understanding of this important area must await further research.

Our understanding of the Late Iron Age at Winchester, compared to the period before *c* 100 BC, remains relatively poor. The dominant status of the Oram's Arbour enclosure in the regional settlement hierarchy apparently declined, although the enclosure ditch may have been kept cleared out, at least in places. One possibility is that Late Iron Age settlement was now located immediately outside the enclosure in areas not yet investigated. Elsewhere in the study area we have good knowledge of Late Iron Age settlements at *Bereweeke Field* and at *Winnall Down* and *Easton Lane*.

# The importance and potential of the archaeological evidence

There is now a very substantial body of data for the prehistory of the Winchester study area which covers many aspects of its development between the Neolithic and the eve of the Roman Conquest. Extensive excavations on the Chalk Downs, especially at Winnall Down, Easton Lane and Bereweeke Field, have been important for giving us a clear picture of humanity's interaction with the landscape and its natural resources over a long period. This has not hitherto been possible on the basis of smaller sites or from the study of unprovenanced artefacts. We now have the potential to understand in more detail the emergence, in the Middle Iron Age, of two important regional centres, the hill-fort at St Catherine's Hill and the large enclosure at Oram's Arbour in the centre of Winchester. The small number of sites in any way similar to Oram's Arbour in southern England makes it particularly important for the understanding of the changes in settlement and society which were occurring in the centuries before the Roman conquest. Within the city centre the ongoing study of Early Holocene alluvial and fluvial deposits and the palaeoenvironment is already of considerable regional importance and relates to topics highlighted by the regional research agenda (RRA) for all prehistoric periods (Hey 2014, 83; Lambrick 2014b, 150; Wenban-Smith *et al* 2014b, 54).

Much of the material from the excavation of prehistoric sites in the Winchester study area has been researched in some detail, but potential for further research would include a programme of radiocarbon dating from, for example, residues in pottery vessels. Radiocarbon dating to address issues of chronology is a topic highlighted in the RRA for the Late Bronze Age and Iron Age (Lambrick 2014b, 149). There is also research potential in a fuller analysis of some of the sites excavated since the late 1980s for which there are only assessment reports. These would include the extensive excavations at Bereweeke Field (Hammond and Preston 2007; Wessex Archaeology 2007a). Finally, there would be merit in a re-evaluation of the St Catherine's Hill ceramic assemblage in light of more recent work.

As far as the research potential of what remains in the ground is concerned, we may note once again the Early Holocene deposits in the floodplain for the examination of which methodologies and strategies are in active development. The importance of doing this has an added edge because the peat, in particular, is vulnerable not only to the kind of development activity that may threaten all archaeological deposits, but also to desiccation through lowering of the water table.

The potential for further understanding of prehistoric settlement by investigation of large areas of Chalk Downland in the study area is probably limited, with, perhaps, the exceptions of relatively undisturbed land around St Catherine's Hill and at Teg Down. Both locations are likely to contain evidence for the development of settlement in the Iron Age, and perhaps in earlier periods. Teg Down (outside the Scheduled Monument) will, perhaps, be subject to small-scale damage from maintenance and improvement of the golf course. All available information about this site should, therefore, be gathered to suggest possible areas for future study and a management plan that can be agreed with the site owners and users.

As far as St Catherine's Hill and the Oram's Arbour enclosure are concerned, both sites have the potential to address issues referred to in the RRA concerning the origins and functions of hill-forts and similar sites, whether in terms of political and social organisation or defensive capabilities (Lambrick 2014b, 153). Whilst further excavation work at St Catherine's Hill is unlikely, Oram's Arbour lies within the urban area and so new opportunities for development-led excavation seem inevitable. In spite of the damage to underlying deposits, often caused by subsequent periods of use in some parts of the enclosure, there remain others where archaeological remains of the prehistoric period will probably survive in good condition, including, for example, the Oram's Arbour public open space. Stretches of the enclosure ditch, especially on its western side, are also likely to be largely intact. Within the historic core of the city there are probably still areas where pre-Roman deposits and features have survived later truncation, although the understanding of them in what are likely to be small-scale archaeological investigations may be limited. If, as is proposed above, the eastern limit of the Oram's Arbour enclosure lay between St Peter Street and Parchment Street, it may be well preserved as there is undisturbed land to the rear of domestic properties in that area.

# Chapter 3: Winchester in the Roman period (*c* AD 43–*c* 410)

# Introduction and historical background

The location of Winchester and other Roman sites in central southern England referred to below is shown in Figure 3.1.

## The Roman invasion of AD 43

According to Cassius Dio (LX, 19, 1), in about AD 42 a man called Berikos, who had been driven out of Britain as a result of an uprising, appealed to the Emperor Claudius to mount an invasion of his homeland (Salway 1993, 52). Berikos is usually thought to be the same man as Verica (c AD 10-40), successor to Eppillus (c AD 5–10), a king of the Atrebates. Under both Eppillus and Verica the Atrebates may have suffered from the hostile expansion into the northern part of their kingdom of the Catuvellauni, a people who originally occupied what are now Hertfordshire and parts of Essex. In any event, Verica's appeal, presumably in hope that the Romans would restore him to power, may have been one of many considerations in the Emperor Claudius's choice of May AD 43 for embarking on the permanent conquest of Britain (ibid, 52). The principal landing place for the Roman forces is usually thought to have been Richborough in Kent, although a small force may have landed on the south coast near Chichester where the so-called "stores depot" at Fishbourne is of the Conquest period (ibid, 62; Cunliffe 1971). Some commentators have suggested that Chichester was the principal point of entry (eg Hind 2007), but this view has not received widespread acceptance.

While Claudius was still in Britain, his general, and a future emperor, Vespasian, led a campaign in the south and west of England which reached Exeter by AD 50. Vespasian is said by the Roman historian Suetonius to have subdued two "powerful tribes" (Vespasian, 4), one of which was probably the Durotriges who occupied what is now Dorset. A fortress at Lake Farm, near Wimborne, 55km west of Winchester, formed part of this campaign. The other tribe would have been either the Dobunni of Gloucestershire and Somerset or the Dumnonii of Devon and Cornwall. In light of Verica's alliance with Rome, the Atrebates were presumably friendly to the Romans, although it is possible that a fort was briefly held at the crossing of the Itchen at Winchester (see below pp 84-5). At this time the river crossing may have been on the western frontier of Verica's kingdom and would, therefore, have been of strategic importance for the Roman army.

In AD 60–1, in the reign of Emperor Nero (AD 54–68), the fate of the Roman conquest in Britain was briefly threatened by the revolt of Queen Boudicca of the Iceni, an East Anglian people, who succeeded in burning Colchester, London and *Verulamium* (St Albans). However, it is thought that the Atrebates remained loyal to the Romans under their client king, Togidubnus (formerly known as Cogidubnus). He may have ruled from a royal establishment at Silchester over a sizeable area in southern England (Salway 1993, 69). Excavations at Silchester have revealed what is thought to have been a client king's palace of the Neronian period (Fulford 2008).

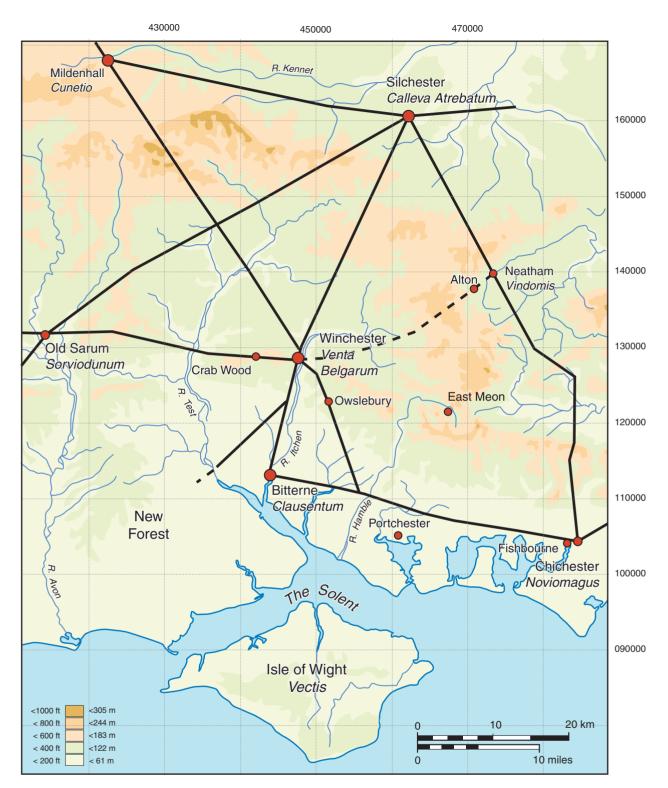


Figure 3.1. Map of the Winchester region in the Roman period showing principal roads and places referred to in the text (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

# The foundation of the Roman town at Winchester

Following the defeat of Boudicca, little further progress was made on the conquest of Britain during the reign of Nero. However, after his death in AD 69, his successor, Vespasian, decided on a further forward movement in Britain. This resulted in the completion of the conquest of Wales and in campaigns north of the Humber. The evidence for the foundation of a town of Roman character at Winchester in the 70s probably indicates that at about this time regional government was formally turned over to the local native elite. Pre-Roman boundaries were, up to a point at least, used to create the *civitates*, self-governing territories with a town acting as a "capital", as we would usually refer to such a place today. Winchester assumed this role in the civitas of the Belgae with the name of Venta Belgarum. It was probably chosen because of the presence of an important pre-Roman centre from which power in the region had once been exercised and because it was a suitable place from which to control a crossing point of the Itchen at the narrowest part of the river valley. One possible historical context for the creation of the civitas was the death of Togidubnus, or perhaps his immediate successor. This would have led to absorption of the Atrebatic client kingdom into the province of Britannia after which it was divided into three parts administered from Winchester, Chichester and Silchester (Salway 1993, 69).

The name Venta Belgarum is first recorded in the Antonine Itinerary, a late 2nd- to early 3rd-century road book (Jones and Mattingly 1990, 23-8). It appears on the routes from Silchester to both Clausentum (Iter VII) and Exeter (Iter XV). As it is said to be in the territory of the Belgae, a reference to Venta in Ptolemy's Geography of c 140 probably refers to Winchester also. Epigraphic confirmation of the name, and of Winchester's status as a civitas capital, is provided by a reused milestone found to the north of the city on Worthy Down (South Wonston). It is inscribed: *Pio*] /*F*] e(lice) Aug(usto), r(es) p(ublica) B(elgarum) p(osuit) - "for the emperor, Pius Felix Augustus, the governing body of the Belgae set this up" (RIB III, 465, 3516).

The first element of the name *Venta* probably means marketplace and could be a reference to a former role in the region for the Oram's Arbour Iron Age enclosure. Elsewhere in Britain the second element of a *civitas* name would often be that of the local tribe, but *Belgarum* may refer to an ethnic grouping of the *Belgae* who may have been more widely spread than the *civitas* itself (Wacher 1995, 293). The *civitas* would, therefore, have been a somewhat artificial creation, although the boundaries may reflect an earlier historical reality if there had been a movement of Belgic peoples from Gaul

to the shores of the Solent in about 100 BC (Salway 1993, 12; Cunliffe 2005, 126–7). The extent of the territory administered from *Venta* is uncertain, but it has sometimes been inferred from Ptolemy that it extended as far to the north-west as Bath (*Aquae Sulis*). Whether this is the case or not, the *civitas* probably included most of central and southern Hampshire and may have extended into parts of Wiltshire. Whatever its actual size, it must have been large enough to have had a wealthy elite who not only administered justice and collected taxes but, just as important, provided funding for public buildings and infrastructure.

Whilst the impetus and funds for urban foundation in Britain is thought to have come primarily from the local elites, a measure of Roman advice and supervision was probably provided to them (Millett 1990, 72–4). In the case of Winchester this may, perhaps, have been the task of Antonius Lucretianus, a junior officer on the governor's staff, a *beneficiarius consularis*, who, in one of the few Roman inscriptions from Winchester, dedicated an altar to the mother goddesses, probably in the late 1st to early 2nd century (*RIB* I, *88*).

Unusually for Britain in the late 1st century, the urban foundation at Winchester was accompanied not only by the establishment of a regular grid of streets, but also by defences, albeit a circuit which was, perhaps, incomplete (see below pp 90–1). The street system and public buildings were probably planned at about this time also, although construction may have taken some years. A fragment of a building inscription found in excavations at *Middle Brook Street* probably comes from a major public building (*RIB* III, 3043). It is thought to have been part of a dedication to one of the Antonine emperors.

All the evidence suggests that, like the other principal towns of Roman Britain, Winchester flourished during the 2nd and early 3rd centuries, benefiting from a long period of peace. Towns appear to have experienced rising populations which led to denser settlement within their cores and expanding settled areas outside them. Public buildings were completed with a measure of architectural grandeur. In the later 2nd or early 3rd century considerable resources were expended in many towns on new or refurbished defensive circuits. At Winchester the pre-existing defences were extended and reconstructed to make the town, in terms of its defended area, the fifth largest of Roman Britain. The historical context for building town defences at this time is uncertain. One possibility is that it was driven by a political crisis, such as the conflict between Clodius Albinus and Septimius Severus in 196 (Frere 1984). However, defences had their day-to-day uses for facilitating the collection, at the gates, of tolls levied on trade and for allowing the exclusion of undesirables and troublemakers. Defences might also have served to define an area within which residents enjoyed legal privileges denied to those outside it as well as, perhaps, an area thought to have a particular sacred character under the protection of the Roman gods. Finally, one should not forget that, like the public buildings, defences were a means of expressing civic pride and identity by an architectural show of force such as to impress local people and visitors alike (Millett 1990, 137–40).

#### Winchester in the 3rd century

With the death of the last of the Severan emperors in 235 the Roman Empire entered a period of political and economic turmoil. Maximinus the Thracian was the first of some fifty soldier-emperors who would rule until the accession of Diocletian in 284. These were men able to seize power simply by virtue of commanding a substantial part of the Roman army, but they were usually unable to do a great deal with that power before being replaced by a rival. As well as being fractured by claims of rival army commanders, the empire was under pressure from the Sassanid Persian Empire in the east and from the Franks on the Rhine frontier. In 260 the whole of the western empire broke away from the rule of a Rome which had failed to defend it to form the socalled "Gallic Empire".

Understanding the impact of mid-3rdcentury developments on Roman Britain, and on the towns in particular, is challenging. There is relatively little good archaeological dating evidence firstly because the supply of the fine red table wares, known as samian, or terra sigillata, had more or less come to an end by 230 and it was not replaced by any other imported, and readily datable, fine ware. Secondly, difficulties in managing the imperial economy led to a reduction in the supply of coin to Britain to a trickle until the 260s. As far as towns are concerned, it seems to be the case that during much of the 3rd century many, if not all, endured a period of stagnant or declining economic fortunes in which population no longer increased as it had in the previous 100 years or so (Millett 1990, 133–7).

Dating evidence for the later 3rd century is rather more abundant than for the middle of the century as imperial attempts to restore the currency led to the provinces being deluged by low value coins. Large numbers found their way into deposits on settlement sites and into hoards. In addition, new, or revived, pottery industries produced distinctive wares in large volumes. In the case of Winchester this means, in particular, the industry based in the New Forest (Fulford 1975).

The Gallic Empire collapsed in 273 in the reign of Emperor Aurelian (270-5). Either during Gallic Empire period, or immediately afterwards, important components of a new system of coastal defence, usually referred to as the "Saxon Shore" forts, were put in place in eastern England (Pearson 2002, 65). Further work also took place on the defences of towns including Canterbury (Frere et al 1982, 18-20) and possibly Winchester (see below p 95). As part of a strategy of securing the English Channel the Emperor Maximian appointed a naval commander named Carausius to combat hostile barbarian raiders (Salway 1993, 200). However, in 286, Carausius took it upon himself to threaten the unity of the Roman Empire in the west again when he set up his own breakaway regime encompassing Britain and northern Gaul. Carausius's career came to an end in 293 when he was murdered by his associate, Allectus, who succeeded him. Allectus was, in turn, defeated by the Caesar (junior emperor) in the west, Constantius I, in 297. It was probably during the reign of Carausius, or immediately afterwards, that further components of the Saxon Shore system were put in place, notably the forts at Pevensey (East Sussex) and Portchester (Hants), the latter 27km south-east of Winchester (Pearson 2002, 34–6).

# Diocletian to Constantine

During the Carausian episode the Emperor Diocletian (284–305) began to reform the government and administration of the empire. He created the so-called "Tetrarchy" (rule of four), recognising that the empire was too large to be governed by one man. It would now have

#### WINCHESTER IN THE ROMAN PERIOD

two senior emperors, each of whom took the title "Augustus", one in the west and one in the east. There was also a junior emperor in each half of the empire, known as a "Caesar", who would, in due course, succeed to the top job. Diocletian added new layers of administration and bureaucracy with the further subdivision of the empire's provinces. Britain was divided into four; Winchester probably lay in Britannia Prima in the south-western part of Britain with its capital at Cirencester. The four provinces formed the diocese of Britain under a vicarius (vicar) who was himself answerable to the Prefect of the Gauls at Trier rather than, as the old governors had been, directly to the emperor in Rome.

Unlike the old governors also, the vicarius was a wholly civilian administrator who no longer controlled the army. By the early 4th century command of a province's army came under the authority of senior officers with regional briefs. According to the Notitia Dignitatum, an early 5th-century list of governmental and military personnel, but thought to incorporate earlier material, senior officers in Britain included the "Duke" (Dux) who commanded the army in the north and the "Count of the Saxon Shore" whose subordinates commanded units in the forts on the east and south coasts (Ireland 1996, 138-41). The Notitia Dignitatum also refers to the Procurator of a cloth works (gynaecium) at Venta, most likely to have been at Winchester.

In the 4th century there were still garrisons in Britain's forts, the heirs of the auxiliary troops of earlier times, who were recruited to the army locally. However, the principal defence of the empire was entrusted to a mobile field army - the emperor's comitatus (companions). It moved about to where it was needed rather than being stationed permanently in fortresses on the periphery of the empire. Furthermore, instead of preferring to fight its adversaries in the field, the Late Roman army was now prepared to defend itself against either an outside enemy or an internal rebellion in heavily fortified strong points, including towns whether in Britain, Gaul or elsewhere (Esmonde Cleary 1989, 63-4; Knight 2007, 34-6). It is characteristic of Late Roman walls, whether of towns (including Winchester) or forts, that they are much thicker (up to 3m and more) than those of the 1st and 2nd centuries (up to c1.5m) (Bidwell and Hodgson 2009, 38).

They were probably higher than hitherto also, in some cases up to *c* 7.5m, the height of the surviving walls of Pevensey Saxon Shore fort. The intention was to deter attacks by battering, undermining or scaling during sieges. The walls and any towers projecting from them could also be used as platforms for *ballistae*, Roman artillery engines which fired arrow-like projectiles or stone balls. The defensive ditches outside the walls were often much wider than before in order to create an effective killing ground which could be bombarded by artillery.

One consequence of Diocletian's reforms was to increase public expenditure because the state apparatus, including the army, was now larger than previously and more expensive to run (Salway 1993, 204). This led to an increased tax burden on the population which may have had some negative effects on the economy of the empire, for example reducing the ability and willingness of the urban elite, the curial class, to sponsor the construction of public buildings and infrastructure. However, Diocletian's reforms did ensure the survival of the empire in a difficult period. Subsequently, the reign of the emperor Constantine (306-37)and his sons gave the empire, including Britain, a period of peace and renewed prosperity. This is represented in some of the towns of Roman Britain, including Cirencester (Holbrook 1994, 65) and Verulamium (Niblett 2005, 163), by the construction of new, often very large, houses or refurbishment of old ones, with appointments such as mosaic pavements, heating systems and baths. Conspicuous consumption of surplus wealth can also be seen on rural estates where at least some of the villas of southern England became very extensive and luxurious establishments.

## The late 4th century

A summary of the military and political events in Roman Britain, which form a backdrop to the history of Winchester in the second half of the 4th century, may begin in the last years of Emperor Constantius II (337–61), the second of Constantine's sons. In 353 he finally destroyed Magnentius, a usurper in the west, at the battle of Mursa in Illyricum at which British troops may have been involved, thereby weakening the defences of their home province. Although Britain had been largely immune from the barbarian incursions that had, until now, occurred elsewhere in the 4th century, there was, according to Ammianus Marcellinus (XX, 1), an attack on Britain in 360 by the Picts and the Scots (then in Ireland) at the end of Constantius's reign.

Constantius II was succeeded as Augustus by Julian (361–4) and then Valentinian I (364–75) who was faced with two barbarian attacks on Britain. Between 362 and 364 the Picts, Saxons, Scots and Attacotti "harassed the Britons with continual calamities" (Ammianus Marcellinus XXVI, 4). An even more serious attack took place in 367 when "a conspiracy of the barbarians' led to the slaying of Nectaridus, 'Count of the Coastal District" (unfortunately it is not known which one) and the Duke, Fullofaudes, was surrounded and captured *(ibid,* XXVII, 8). In an attempt to restore order Valentinian sent a senior general, Count Theodosius, to Britain.

The "barbarian conspiracy" is an event which has exercised a powerful hold over the imagination of archaeologists. Considerable effort has been made to identify, on the one hand, destruction at Roman sites which could be ascribed to the barbarians and, on the other. restoration work which could be ascribed to Theodosius, even when the actual dating evidence is equivocal to say the least. However, one of the results of the mid-century attacks on Britain may have been the addition to the defences of some of its towns of projecting towers, or "bastions". These towers would allow defenders to fire along the line of the walls at anyone trying to scale them. Towers were, for example, added to the landward side of the wall of Roman London, which are dated c 350-75 (Maloney 1980; 1983), and to the walls of Chichester at much the same time (Down 1988, 54).

Serious though the events of the 360s would have been for Roman Britain, there may well have been other unrecorded attacks in the second half of the 4th century. Threats to the peace and security of Roman Britain, as well as of the western Empire as a whole, and imperial attempts to deal with them, are usually seen as a backdrop to a gradual decline in the fortunes of the province. This appears to have been particularly marked in the towns (Esmonde Cleary 1989, 131–2). In some cases, such as the fora at Silchester (Fulford and Timby 2000) and Wroxeter (White and Barker 1998, 112), public buildings appear to have lost their original function and found new uses or were abandoned (at Wroxeter after a fire). Town houses were often demolished or allowed to collapse. There was little new building on any scale and open areas appeared, even within the urban cores. The Late Roman period in towns is often characterised archaeologically by the extensive spread of "dark earth", material often taken to indicate abandonment of previously built-up and occupied areas from as early as the 3rd century in some places. Research into the composition of dark earth suggests it may be the result of a number of different processes, including the decay of timber structures, cultivation and natural soil formation (Macphail 1981; 1990; Yule 1990).

The last serious attempt to shore up the defences of Roman Britain may have taken place in c 398 when the Picts and Scots were said to have been defeated by an army commanded by Flavius Stilicho who, in effect, ruled the Western Roman Empire on behalf of the young Emperor Honorius (393-423). Although Britain had not been as badly affected by the crises of the late 4th century as some other parts of the empire, political and military events in the west conspired to weaken the capacity of the imperial court to rule those provinces distant from the centre. Coinage was no longer supplied to Britain in any quantity after c 402. As a result the imperial government may no longer have been able to effectively collect taxes, at least those reckoned in money terms.

In 407 a contingent of the Roman army in Britain was apparently removed and taken to Gaul by a would-be usurper who styled himself Constantine III (Salway 1993, 303-4). By 409 Constantine had lost control of Britain and Spain and was eventually captured and executed in 411 by the army of Honorius. The intervening year, 410, is sometimes taken to mark the end of Roman Britain, but only because this was when the city of Rome itself fell to an army of Goths. However, it is likely that, as far as Britain is concerned, there had already been a break down of the long-standing bargain between the Roman Empire and its people, in which internal peace and protection against their enemies was provided in return for taxes and army recruits. In the early 5th century Britain ceased to be Roman, although it would be difficult to say that the rupture happened in any particular year. How many troops the usurper Constantine III actually

removed from Britain in 409 and how many remained is also debatable. A passage in the work of the 6th-century historian Zosimus (VI, 5, 2–3), writing in Byzantium (Istanbul), suggests, for what it is worth, that at about the time of Constantine III a rebellion by the Britons (and the Gallic provinces) led to the expulsion of "their Roman rulers".

There is little which can be said with any certainty about Britain in the early 5th century. From an archaeological point of view, one of the principal problems is a lack of diagnostic artefactual material to date structures and other features. Not only is there no newly minted Roman coinage, but there is little in the way of distinctive pottery. Industries, such as that based in the New Forest, probably ceased to function once the army was no longer paid and contracts had ceased. There are hand-made wares from the Winchester region which are thought to represent a return to a tradition of low-tech local potting as seen in the Late Iron Age and Early Roman period, but they are difficult to date closely. Britain's towns, including Winchester, may have retained a role as the centre of self-governing regions, based on the former *civitates*, but as a result of the collapse of the imperial system most of any surviving urban population probably left for the surrounding countryside.

# Past work and the nature of the evidence

The location of Roman sites in the Winchester study area referred to below is shown on Figure 3.2.

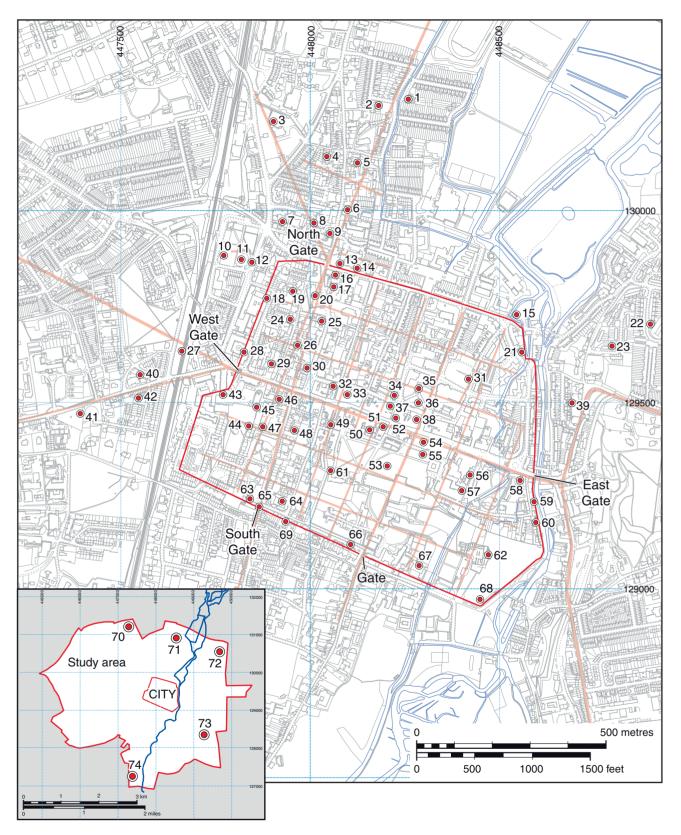
Systematic archaeological research into Winchester's Roman past had, for the most part, to wait until after World War II. The remains of the Roman town are not, when compared to those of later periods, particularly visible. This is, firstly, because subsequent human activity has resulted in Roman deposits being deeply buried and often disturbed to a significant degree by later pit digging and other intrusions. Secondly, in a stone-poor area, building materials, even flint and tile, from Roman buildings have been valuable commodities to be reused at any opportunity.

The late 18th-century historian of the city, John Milner, discussed *Venta Belgarum* in his *History of Winchester* (1798–9) on the basis of discredited sources like Nennius and the

15th-century chronicler Thomas Rudborne. Milner added relatively little from his own study or observation. None the less, by his time the first archaeological finds of Roman date had appeared, including a mosaic pavement found beneath the castle during construction of the King's House for Charles II in 1683 (Stephen Wren's Parentalia, 325). Further discoveries were recorded in the late 18th century including burials on Hyde Street, to the north of the town, in 1779 (Fig 3.25, 23) and at Magdalen Hospital cottages in the eastern suburb in 1789 (Fig 3.39, 34). In the first half of the 19th century masonry buildings and other features were found during the digging of the railway cutting west of the walled city in 1836–8 (Fig 3.36, 18, 21).

The Transactions of the Archaeological Institute's meeting in Winchester in 1845 listed Roman finds from the city, many of them burials found in various locations outside the town walls. The pace of discovery increased as the Victorian suburbs were developed and rebuilding took place in the town centre. Some of the finds were recorded with reasonable accuracy, but no controlled excavation was carried out. Of particular interest, perhaps, was a 4th-century mosaic, largely geometric in pattern, but also depicting a dolphin (hence the "dolphin mosaic"), found in 1878 at the junction of Little Minster Street and Symonds Street during drainage work (Figs 3.2, 61 and 3.21; Archaeological Journal 1878, 462; Neal and Cosh 2009, 254, 328.4).

Volume 1 of the Victoria County History, published in 1900, contains a summary, by Francis Haverfield, of Roman finds in the city. They included at least ten masonry buildings, but it remained the case that there was no clear evidence for the Roman town plan or the defences. Haverfield suggested the defences had enclosed an area considerably smaller than those of the medieval city as no Roman remains had then been found north of High Street. Sidney Ward-Evans supported the view, previously expressed by W T Warren (1914), that the main elements of the Roman town plan, including the street system and defensive circuit, were largely similar to those of the medieval city (Qualmann 1993, 66-7). However, he also showed that evidence for occupation was distributed throughout the walled area and not just south of High Street. Perhaps of greatest value in Ward-Evans' work



#### WINCHESTER IN THE ROMAN PERIOD

Figure 3.2. Map of the Winchester study area showing location of the principal Roman sites referred to in text (for other sites in the suburbs see Figs 3.25, 3.35 and 3.38). The street plan has been prepared using material from the Historic Environment Record and in association with the Winchester Research Unit which has studied the evidence in detail for the Winchester Historic Town Atlas (WS11) and kindly made the results of its work. available for this volume. Key: 1, Nun's Walk (1961); 2, Egbert Road (1980); 3, Lankbills (1967-72, 2000-5 and 2007-8); 4, Hyde Street (1979); 5, Hyde Abbey (1972 and 1974); 6, 82 Hyde Street (1954–5, 1986) and Evans Halshaw Garage (2000 and 2001); 7, Eagle Hotel, Andover Road (1998); 8, Victoria Road West (1972–6); 9, Victoria Road East (1972–80); 10, New Road (1975); 11, Carfax (1985; 1990); 12, Sussex Street (1977); 13, North Walls Trench I (1979); 14, North Walls Trench II (1979); 15, North Walls (1959, centre point); 16, Jewry Street, Crown Hotel (1984); 17, 27 Jewry Street (1984); 18, Tower Street (1960 and 1964); 19, Staple Gardens, Northgate House (2002-5); 20, Staple Gardens, Discovery Centre (2005-7); 21, Union Street (1988); 22, Winnall Housing Estate (1955-9); 23, St Martin's Close, Winnall (1984-6); 24, Staple Chambers (2010); 25, 19-20 Jewry Street (2005-6); 26, 28-9 Staple Gardens (1989); 27, Railway Cutting (1836-8); 28, County Council Offices (1951 and 1955); 29, Staple Gardens (1984–5, 1989); 30, 47 Jenry Street (1964); 31, Lower Brook Street (1965–71); 32, Kingdon's Workshop (1960); 33, 105 High Street (National Provincial Bank, 1964); 34, St Ruel's Church, Upper Brook Street (1954 and 1957); 35, The Brooks (1987-8); 36, Middle Brook Street (1953, 1954, 1957), 8-9 St George's Street (1954) and The Slaughter House (1957); 37, Woolworth's Extension (1958) and 118 High Street (1989); 38, Marks & Spencer (1971); 39, Chester Road (1976-80, Trench III); 40, 22-34 Romsey Road (1977); 41, 45 Romsey Road (1980-1); 42, Crowder Terrace (1974-6); 43, Castle Yard (1967-71); 44, Assize Courts South (1963-5); 45, Trafalgar House (1974) and Assize Courts North (1970-1); 46, 5a St Clement Street (2003); 47, Southgate Hotel (1990); 48, 21a Southgate Street (2003); 49, 18 Little Minster Street (2004) and Teague and King's basement (1963); 50, 31a-b The Square (1987-8); 51, 4–8 Market Street (1987–8); 52, 126 High Street; 53, Cathedral Green (1962–70); 54, St Maurice's Church (1959) and Sherriff and Ward's (1960-1); 55, Cathedral Car Park (1961); 56, Abbey View Gardens (1981-3); 57, City Offices Extension (1973); 58, St John's Almshouses (1930); 59, Colebrook Street 1951 and 10 Colebrook Street (1986); 60, Magdalen Almshouses (1979); 61, Dolphin mosaic, junction Little Minster Street and Symonds Street (1878); 62, Wolvesey (1963-71); 63, Provost Cells (2014); 64, Henly's Garage (1984); 65, South Gate (1971) and 2-4 St Cross Road (2014); 66, 4a St Swithun Street (1974); 67, Pilgrims' School (2005–7); 68, Wolvesey Castle (1960); 69, 26 St Swithun Street

(1974); 70, Bereweeke Field; 71, Francis Gardens (2010); 72, Winnall Down (1976–7) and Easton Lane (1982); 73, Bar End Park and Ride (1996; 2003); 74, Grange Road (1964) (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

was his recording of Roman burials in the extramural cemeteries.

After World War II Frank Cottrill, the Museum Curator, not only continued the rescue recording begun by Ward-Evans, but also investigated Roman Winchester in controlled excavations which included work on the defences. In reporting on the results of these post-war investigations, Barry Cunliffe showed there was evidence for three main phases of Roman town defences, including a rampart of the 1st century AD, a refurbished and extended rampart of the late 2nd century and a wall of c AD 200 (Cunliffe 1962). Two years later, Cunliffe published the results of post-war investigations at Kingdon's Workshop (Fig 3.2, 32) and other sites in the St George's Street area (Fig 3.4) which had led to the discovery, inter alia, of the "earthwork" (Cunliffe 1964 and see below p 88).

Excavations at *Middle Brook Street* (1953–4 and 1957) produced a Roman north–south street and a town house on a courtyard plan with mosaic pavements (Fig 3.2, 36; Bennet-Clark 1954; Butcher 1955). More of the town house was found on the adjacent sites at *8–9 St George's Street* in 1954 and the *Slaughter House* in 1957. In that same year another town house with a mosaic was found at *Upper Brook Street 1957* (Fig 3.2, 34). In 1958 to 1960 investigations took place on the site of St Maurice's Church (Fig 3.2, 54) on the south side of High Street which revealed eastwest and north-south streets of the Roman town along with a sequence of buildings. Immediately to the south of St Maurice's at Sherriff and Ward's premises (now Debenham's) more of the north-south street was recorded in 1960 along with Roman building remains. In 1964 during building work at 105 High Street (National Provincial Bank; Fig 3.2, 33) another north-south street was recorded and part of another Roman stone building. These and other discoveries of the 1950s and 1960s will be fully published by John Collis (in prep).

In spite of a steady stream of discoveries, many aspects of the Roman town were not well understood when the next phase of Winchester's archaeology began under the aegis of the Winchester Excavations Committee (WEC). For example, virtually nothing was known of the Roman street plan, the prevailing theory being that it was much the same as that of the later town. The thickness of successive metallings below modern streets - now known to be Late Anglo-Saxon and medieval - was seen as evidence for this. Almost immediately, the WEC's work produced a better understanding of the Roman town. The street plan was shown to be substantially different from that of the Late Anglo-Saxon period (Biddle 1964, 214-5). There were hints of a short-lived Roman military presence at Winchester (at Lower Brook Street) and it was demonstrated that the urban settlement had its origins in the late 1st century. Cunliffe's sequence of defences was confirmed and the circuit was shown to include the projecting south-western salient. An excavation at South Gate 1971 (Fig 3.2, 65) showed the town wall had been strengthened by the addition of a projecting tower in the 4th century (Biddle 1975a, 115-6). Within the defences, part of the Roman forum was excavated at Cathedral Car Park and Cathedral Green, a temple and other buildings, of more than one period, were found at Lower Brook Street. Town buildings were also excavated, on a large scale, at *Wolvesey*. The WEC assisted the Winchester Schools Excavation Group with its excavation of the Late Roman cemetery at Lankhills 1967-72 (Clarke 1979). Full publication of the WEC Roman sites within the walls will appear in Biddle and Morris, WS3i.

Another part of the Roman courtyard house found in the 1950s came to light in salvage work at Marks & Spencer's Extension in 1971 between St George's Street and High Street (Fig 3.2, 38; Collis in prep). In 1972, with the appointment of the City Rescue Archaeologist, a new era in the study of Roman Winchester began, initially in the suburbs. A major excavation in the 1970s, concluding in 1980, took place outside North Gate at the Victoria Road East (Hyde Street) and Victoria Road West sites (Fig 3.2, 8-9). They produced information about the approach road from Cirencester, Early and Late Roman cemeteries, and suburban settlement. In the eastern suburb the cemetery at Chester Road (Fig 3.2, 39) was investigated between 1976 and 1980. Smaller sites west of the defences added information about the Oram's Arbour enclosure and its relationship to the Roman town. Sites in the cemeteries and suburbs excavated between 1971 and 1986 were published in 2012 by Ottaway et al.

The 1980s saw a return to an examination of the Roman walled town. Some small sites, like those at *10 Colebrook Street*, *Magdalen Almshouses* (Fig 3.2, 59–60) and *Union Street* (Fig 3.2, 21; Harrison 1989) provided important information about the eastern defences. Within the town the more important excavations included *Henly's Garage* (near South Gate; Figs 3.2, 64 and 3.20) where part of a large town house was found, and 27 Jenry Street which produced an Early Roman street and buildings. These sites will be published in a volume on sites on and adjacent to the defences in the series Winchester Excavations 1971–86 (Whinney et al in prep, P2).

Remains of buildings were found at 126 High Street in 1986 (Fig 3.2, 52; 3.12, 9) and, at 118 High Street a north-south street and flanking buildings were examined in 1989 (Fig 3.2, 37; Zant 1990a). However, the most extensive excavation in the Roman town in the 1980s took place at The Brooks (Fig 3.2, 35). This revealed a long sequence of urban development in two insulae either side of a major east-west street (Zant 1993). Smaller scale city centre projects took place at Staple Gardens 1984–5 and 28–9 Staple Gardens, where evidence for terracing, buildings and a street were found, and at 4-8 Market Street in 1987-8 (Fig 3.2, 51; Teague 1988a) where part of the forum was recognised.

A summary of research in Roman Winchester by K E Qualmann appeared in 1993. Since then archaeological excavations of particular interest for the study of Roman Winchester have included work by Oxford Archaeology, firstly, at Lankhills 2000-5 where some 307 inhumation and 25 cremation burials were added to those excavated in 1967-72 (Fig 3.2, 3; Booth et al 2010). Secondly, in the northwestern quarter of the walled town, at Staple Gardens 2002-7, two streets and a sequence of timber buildings were recorded (Fig 3.2, 19-20; Brown and Biddulph 2011). Finally, excavations by Pre-Construct Archaeology re-examined the Roman town defences at 2-4 St Cross Road at South Gate (Hayes 2016).

## The archaeological evidence

### Early Roman (c AD 43-c 70)

# A Roman fort at Winchester?

The period between the Claudian invasion of AD 43 and the foundation of the town at Winchester in *c* 70 is not well understood. In particular, it is not clear if there was a military presence during the Conquest period. An important part of Roman military strategy was to create a network of roads with forts at some of the more important nodal points, often at river crossings. The evidence for a fort at the crossing of the Itchen at Winchester is based primarily on the discovery at *Lower Brook Street*  (Fig 3.2, 31), where it was the earliest feature, of a ditch of V-shaped profile, 4.8m wide and 1.6m deep (Fig 3.3; Biddle 1975a, 296-7). It ran north-east/south-west and, at its northeast end, turned a corner to the north-west at an angle of about 100 degrees. The earliest deposits in the ditch were not closely datable and may either have been deliberate infill or rapid silting. The upper layers contained pottery dated to before c 70. Immediately east of the corner two further ditches on a northeast/south-west alignment were recorded in section. They were overlain by late 1st-century timber buildings. When found, these ditches were interpreted as part of the defences of a fort belonging to the Roman army's campaign directed towards the south-west of England in the late AD 40s. Running parallel to, and immediately south-east of, the north-east/ south-west ditch was a street of c AD 100, its alignment at odds with the later city-wide street grid (see below, p 101).

In The Brooks excavation (Figs 3.2, 35 and 3.3) a gully or shallow ditch at the southern end of the site (F1695; Trench 1) appeared to be more or less perpendicular to the north-east/ south-west ditch line at Lower Brook Street, (Zant 1993, 19-21, Phase 2). This may have been a feature within the putative fort. To the north of it (Period 1, Phase 2) were a number of post-holes, stake-holes and other features which produced little diagnostic material, but predate the development of the site in the late 1st century. Although there can be no certainty about the matter, these features are arguably consistent with what one might expect in a fort or camp, held only briefly, in which accommodation was in tents rather than formal buildings.

Zant (1993, 50) concludes that a fort at a low-lying site in the valley bottom does not seem likely. However, the level of the water table in Roman times was clearly lower than it is today. Zant suggests that Roman water table in the Brooks area was between 33.4m and 33.9m OD because of the level at the base of a timber-lined drain on the south side of the east–west street at *The Brooks (ibid*, 11–13). The ground level at the site at the beginning of the Roman period was between c 34m and 35m OD. At *Lower Brook Street*, a little to the east, ground level at the beginning of the Roman period was c 34.50m OD, but the bottom of the large ditch lay at c 32.60m OD (Biddle 1975a, fig 11). It seems unlikely that it was water filled and the Early Roman water table must usually have been lower than suggested by Zant. In fact, a fort location as close as possible to the river crossing would seem eminently suitable for its effective supervision. Should the Brooks area have proved unsuitable, however, an alternative location for a fort may have lain within what is usually taken to be the southeast corner of the Oram's Arbour Iron Age Enclosure where the "earthwork" was found.

Evidence for a military presence in mid-1stcentury Winchester finds a certain amount of support in the artefacts from the excavations, although not in the samian pottery which includes very little Claudian or Neronian material (Dannell in prep, WS3i; Jones in prep, P5a). However, out of 63 Roman brooches from the WEC excavations, eight were Conquest-period imports with probable military associations (Hod Hill type, plate brooches and Aucissa) to set alongside examples found in earlier excavations (Hull and Webster in prep, WS3i) and another five from the 1971-86 suburbs sites (Rees et al 2008, 33). Another eight objects from the WEC excavations are thought to have military associations, but all but two come from Late Roman or post-Roman contexts. This leaves a copper alloy stud from a 2nd-century context at Cathedral Car Park (Fig 3.2, 55) and, more relevant perhaps, a bone pendant with terminals formed of stylised hands (Greep et al in prep, WS3i) and a buckle from lorica segmentata, both items from late 1st-century contexts at Lower Brook Street (Webster in prep a, WS3i). Finally, there is a small group of cremation and infant burials of distinctive, and possibly alien, character in the northern cemetery (Ottaway and Rees 2012, 354-5 and see below pp 88-90). In conclusion, whilst there is some evidence for a fort and military presence at Winchester in the mid-1st century AD, demonstrating this beyond doubt remains a topic for further investigation.

### Approach roads

The archaeological evidence which we have for the main approach roads to Roman Winchester, and very important evidence it is, suggests that they were laid out early in the post-invasion period and were given metalled surfaces more or less directly afterwards. There were certainly five, and probably six,

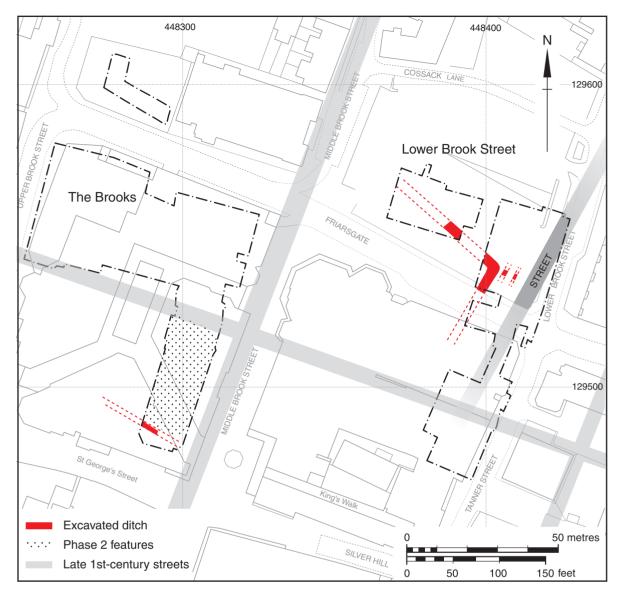


Figure 3.3. Plan of the Brooks area in the mid-1st century. Included are: the possible fort ditch and subsidiary ditches at Lower Brook Street, an early Roman ditch at The Brooks and an area (toned) of early features in Period 1, Phase 2 at The Brooks. Also shown are the Roman streets of late 1st-century origin (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531). long-distance Roman roads that converged at Winchester (Fig 3.1). All of them survive, to a greater or lesser extent, in the presentday landscape and four are known from the *Antonine Itinerary* (Margary 1973; Jones and Mattingly 1990, 23–8).

The evidence for each road may now be summarised beginning with that approaching from the north-west. This had its ultimate origin in Cirencester (*Corinium*), 85km distant, and passed through the roadside settlement at Mildenhall (*Cunetio*) before continuing on a straight line to Winchester (Margary 1973, 98–9, Road 43). The road was excavated at *Victoria Road East* (Fig 3.2, 9; 3.26), just outside North Gate, where it was originally 7m wide and constructed on a low bank of clay; the base was made of large flints which were overlaid by deposits of gravel and chalk, the surface cambered on each side (Ottaway 2012b, 40–1, 100–1). The road was flanked by 2m-wide ditches found at both *Victoria Road East* and *West* (Fig 3.2, 8–9), although at the former a ditch was not found in the south-west part of the site. Between the road and ditches were 2m-wide paths formed of a single layer of flints (again not found in the south-west part of *Victoria Road East*). In total, the road complex and associated features occupied a strip of land some 28m wide.

Two coins of Gaius (known as Caligula; AD 37–41; Fig 3.5), not overstruck with Claudian dies as is usual, were found in the road metalling; this is thought to confirm

#### WINCHESTER IN THE ROMAN PERIOD

construction at an early date and one which almost certainly predated the construction of the first Roman defences (Kenyon 2008). If that is the case, the road had originally led to a northern entrance to the Oram's Arbour Iron Age enclosure, rather than a Roman gateway, an entrance previously approached by a wellused trackway from the north described above (p 64).

A little to the east of this trackway lay the approach road from Silchester (Calleva Atrebatum), 30km to the north-north-east of Winchester (Margary 1973, 89-90, Road 42a), which is also thought to have led, originally, to a northern entrance to the Iron Age enclosure. This road has been recorded on the northern edge of the study area at Francis Gardens, Abbotts Barton on a line followed north-east of Kingsworthy by the A33 (Fig 3.2, 71; Powell 2015). Nearer the city the road was located in an observation at King Alfred Place 1974 (Fig 3.25, 39; Qualmann 2012a, 33). Gravel metalling at 14 Egbert Road, c 450m north of North Gate (Fig 3.25, 32) would appear to lie west of the expected line. Nearer to the city, the road has been recorded at Evans Halshaw Garage 2001 and 82 Hyde Street 1954-5 and 1986 (Fig 3.2, 6; Collis 1978, 119; Birbeck and Moore 2004; Qualmann 2012a, 33). Although it was not excavated in detail at either site, it seems that the road from Silchester was a little narrower than that approaching from Cirencester with an original width of about 5m. In an evaluation trench, 20.5m by 2m, at Evans Halshaw Garage 2000 a total depth of road metalling of up to 1.2m was recorded within which, it is suggested, there may have been five separate metalling episodes (ibid). Thought to have been of the late 1st to early 2nd century, was a cobbled surface – perhaps a path – to the west of the road. Subsequently deposits accumulated over this surface and a large ditch was dug along the road edge. Finally, only c70m north of North Gate another sighting of the road was made in 1973 (Fig 3.25, 56).

On the east side of Winchester the road approaching from Chichester (*Noviomagus*), c 50km to the south-east (Margary 1973, 91–2, Road 420), had first branched off the Chichester–Bitterne road (*ibid*, 92–4, Road 421). The road is thought to have entered Winchester through what would become East Gate after turning sharply west to cross the river, but little is known of it archaeologically. Another road approached East Gate from the north along the east side of the river. This was probably connected to a 5km stretch of a straight road thought to be of Roman origin which crossed Morn Hill and approached St Giles's Hill from the east (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 262). It appears on maps of Hampshire predating the turnpike of 1753 and is now followed by the B3404. As a Roman road it would have approached Winchester from the small town at Neatham (*Vindomis*). Another possible Roman road in the eastern suburb was discovered by Ward-Evans on Easton Lane, *c* 500m north of the river crossing.

An approach road from the south (Margary 1973, 90-1, Road 42b), thought to have its origins at a Roman site at Bitterne (usually thought to be Clausentum), east of the Itchen, opposite Southampton, has only been seen at South Gate 1971. However, an important relationship between the earliest phase of the road and the defences was established because it was cut by post-holes for a timber gate of c AD 70 (Fig 3.8; Biddle 1975a, 109–11). Six post-holes were found for what would probably have been a double portal structure with originally eight, or perhaps, only six posts. The gate is at right-angles to the road, but the early defences approach the gate at a slight angle, a curious situation hard to parallel elsewhere in Roman Britain. In any event the life of the timber gate was brief.

Although the road at South Gate 1971 may have had its origins at Bitterne, it would have to have run to the west of the River Itchen to reach Winchester. It is not clear how the river was crossed, although Margary (1973, 90-1) suggests there was a ferry. Approaching Winchester from Bitterne may, therefore, have involved travelling east on the road to Chichester before joining the road referred to above which branched off it and led to Winchester's East Gate. In this case the road entering South Gate may have originated in the New Forest to the south-west, and possibly the coast in the Christchurch area beyond (ibid, Road 422). Another road approaching Winchester from the south may have passed through the defences at a Roman forerunner of King's Gate after which it joined a street forming the eastern side of the forum insula. If so, this road probably branched off from the road heading for South Gate about 110m south of the defences.

The influence of the pre-Roman landscape can be seen in the roads on the western side of Winchester. A road on the line of an earlier trackway across the Downs approached from Old Sarum (Sorviodunum), on a line now followed by Romsey Road, and passed through a probable entrance to the Oram's Arbour enclosure at its south-west corner (Margary 1973, 100-1, Road 45a). In addition, a minor road approached from the north-west, passing through the western entrance in the Oram's Arbour defences (Biddle 1968b, 255-6) before joining the Old Sarum road at the west gate of the Roman town. From here the main east-west street of the Roman town ran down to the Itchen. Another minor road was found running parallel to the northern side of the Oram's Arbour enclosure at Carfax, although it may simply have provided access to the burial ground within the partially silted ditch (Fig 3.2, 11; Qualmann and Scobie 2012, 152-4).

#### The earthwork

Between 1956 and 1960 excavations in advance of the widening of Jewry Street and St George's Street led to the discovery of what has been described as the "earthwork" (see Figs 2.20 and 3.4; Cunliffe 1964, 21–3). Further excavations in the area, including one by WEC at 47 Jewry Street in 1964 (Fig 3.2, 30; Biddle 1965, 239-40), show that the feature extends over an area of at least 4,000m<sup>2</sup> (c 80m east-west by c 50m north-south). It would have been within the south-east corner of the former Oram's Arbour Iron Age enclosure if this had extended this far to the east (Qualmann et al 2004, 83-5). As described by Cunliffe (1964, 21-3) the earthwork was composed of "black ash and charcoal mixed with burnt flint lying immediately above the ancient turf line, and covered by superimposed layers of redeposited turf, earthy gravel and clean orange gravel." The earthwork is up to 1.8m thick but gradually tapers to the west. As a result, a level platform was created on the naturally rising ground slope. The earthwork sealed Middle Iron Age settlement features, and might possibly be Iron Age, but timber buildings of Early Roman date were constructed on its surface. Insufficient of their plan has been recovered to determine their nature, but they extended over an area nearly as great as the earthwork itself and are almost the only Roman structures from Winchester that can be dated with any

certainty to before c70. The destruction of the buildings on the earthwork by fire in about AD 60 could have been accidental, but alternatively, perhaps, could have been a local response to the Boudiccan uprising.

In terms of its location, the earthwork lay on the route referred to above which led from the high downland to the west to the river crossing to the east. It also lay immediately to the east of the pre-Roman north–south trackway which probably ran along the western side of the Itchen valley. It is possible that the earthwork and buildings represent the remains of an Early Roman fort on an artificial terrace set back from the river crossing, or one of the earliest features of the Roman town, but at present their significance remains uncertain.

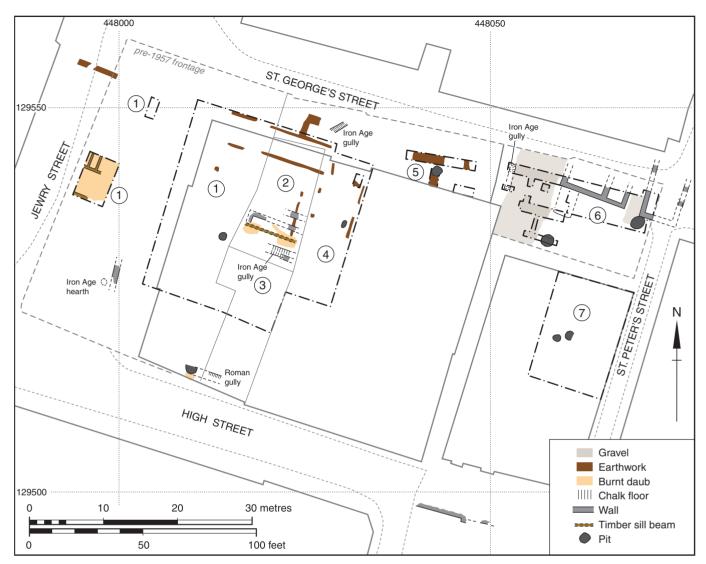
Immediately to the east of the earthwork (at *Kingdon's Workshop*) there was a succession of gravel surfaces of late 1st-century date (Cunliffe 1964, 23; Dannell 1964, 78–9). This may have been a town street but their location in respect of the main grid seems anomalous. To the east of the surfaces there was a large, rectangular tank, probably intended to collect rainwater, and subsequently a timber building with a chalk floor.

## Other early settlement evidence

West of the earthwork another area of Early Roman settlement, probably within, and on the south side of, the former Iron Age enclosure is suggested by pottery and other finds, thought to be residual in later deposits, from the ditch at *Assize Courts North* (Fig 3.2, 45; Biddle 1975a, 98–100), *Castle Yard* (Fig 3.2, 43; Biddle 1970, 279–80) and *Trafalgar House* (Fig 3.2, 45; Qualmann *et al* 2004, 40). North of the earthwork, at *27 Jenry Street* (Fig 3.2, 17), the post-holes of a timber building predating an early street (see below p 112) were found.

### Early burials

The principal evidence for Roman burial predating the foundation of the Roman town comes from immediately outside the northern entrance to the Oram's Arbour enclosure, subsequently the site of the north gate of the town (Ottaway 2012a, 44–9). At *Victoria Road East* (Figs 3.2, 9 and 3.26), burials of the third quarter of the 1st century AD, in what would become a major cemetery, lay, with two exceptions, between the flanking ditch northeast of the approach road from Cirencester and



the trackway which approached the Iron Age enclosure from the north. It is not possible to say exactly how many burials belonged to this early period of the cemetery's use, but they included both inhumations and cremations. Amongst the former there were two or three in a large ditch running close to north–south, parallel to the trackway, including one (G634) tightly crouched in a position recalling a native tradition in central southern England, especially Dorset (Whimster 1981, 43–7; Philpott 1991, 54–5). West of the ditch there were three or four other adult inhumations which, on stratigraphic or artefactual grounds, were also thought likely to be early.

Of greater interest, perhaps, was a group of three cremation burials found close to the roadside ditch (Fig 3.6). They are similar to each other in that the pits contained burnt material, including pottery sherds, glass fragments and iron nails, presumably collected from the funeral pyres. Comparable material is almost entirely absent from other, later, cremations in the cemetery. The pottery is also unusual; it included two glazed cups (G431) and an imported Lyon Ware vessel (G438). In G440 there were three copper alloy items thought at first to be beads, but subsequently identified as a type of small ferrule of uncertain function, but occurring primarily on military sites (Rees et al 2008, 173). Further evidence for the unusual character of these burials is provided by two adjacent infant inhumations (G430 and G434) each of which was accompanied by a coin of Claudius (Fig 3.5). More typical of Roman cremation burials at Winchester were two other early examples, dated c 55-65, found at Evans Halshaw Garage 2001 (Fig 3.2, 6) immediately west of the road

Figure 3.4. Plan showing location of sites in the St George's Street area (1955–62) and evidence for Iron Age and Early Roman activity including observations of "the earthwork" (after Cunliffe 1964, figs 7-8). Key to principal sites: 1, George Hotel (1955–6); 2, Barclay's Bank garden (1956); 3, Old Barclay's Bank (1959); 4, Back of Kingdon's Workshop (1960); 5, Back of Royal Oak (1956); 6, Kingdon's Workshop (1956-7); 7, 102 High Street, Russell and Bromley's shop (1962) (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

Figure 3.5. Irregular coin issues of Emperors Gaius (37–41) and Claudius (41–54) from Victoria Road East. Sf3246 and Sf3319 from approach road from Cirencester. Sf3251 and Sf3291 from infant inbumations and Sf3300 from a cremation burial. (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



SF vr 3251





SF vr 3319





SF vr 5559





SF vr 3300





SF vr 3291





SF vr 3246



from Silchester (Birbeck and Moore 2004, 84–6). In both cases they were unurned and accompanied by six accessory vessels.

At a rather greater distance from the Early Roman settlement core, what had probably been a burial, dated to AD 45–55, represented by as many as 30 pottery vessels, but no surviving cremated bone, was recovered on the east side of the study area at *Winnall Housing Estate* (Fig 3.2, 22). This was a site where settlement continued unbroken between the Iron Age and Roman period (Collis 1978, 61–93).

# The town of Venta Belgarum

This section describes the development of the Roman town at Winchester, primarily in terms of buildings and land use, from the time of its foundation, in c AD 70, to the middle of the 4th century. Figure 3.7 shows the defences and street plan.

# The defences

The line of Winchester's Roman defences has been confirmed through archaeological recording over most of the circuit. The final stretch of the defences to be confirmed as Roman was the projecting south-western salient shown by excavations at *Castle Yard* (Fig 3.2, 43) not to be, as was once thought, a Norman extension to create a site for the castle (Biddle 1970, 285).

# Phase 1 (late 1st century)

The construction of defences in the form of a ditch and earthen rampart in c AD 70 marks an important moment in the development of the Roman town at Winchester. They represent one of the first stages in an ambitious programme of public works which was undertaken over the succeeding half century or so. However, the evidence at present is that the Phase 1 defences were not constructed around the eastern part of the town (Fig 3.7). The exact limits of the early defences have not been determined, but they are thought to have reached about the point where St Peter Street joins North Walls on the north side and, as they were recorded at 4a St Swithun Street (Fig 3.2, 66), probably reached King's Gate on the south. The early rampart may have continued further east of these points, but has not been recorded hitherto on the eastern side of the later Roman defensive circuit.

The early rampart was 12–14m wide and probably formed of material excavated from a contemporary ditch, although this latter feature has not been recorded to any great extent. At *County Council Offices*, on the western side of the circuit (Fig 3.2, 28), a low marking-out mound of turf was identified below a considerable stretch of the rampart, here composed of brown soil interspersed with orange gravelly clay and redeposited occupation material (Cunliffe 1962, 58). North of this site at Tower Street 1964 (Fig 3.2, 18) there was a similar picture and quarries found at the tail of the rampart may have provided additional material for its construction (Biddle 1965, 235-8). The best-preserved evidence for the rampart came from Castle Yard (Fig 3.2, 43), south of West Gate, where it survived as a low bank of clean Clay-with-Flints and chalk rubble, 12.2m wide and a height of 1.1m in places, surmounted by turf-revetted earthen material (Biddle 1970, 282). A similar composition was recorded in evaluation trenches at Upper Barracks. On the south side of the circuit at Provost Cells (Fig 3.2, 63) the rampart was composed of layers of decayed chalk and redeposited clay (Teague 2014). At South Gate 1971, where it was contemporary with the timber gate, the rampart comprised successive layers of reddish-brown gravel and brown loam (Fig 3.8; Biddle 1975a, 110-2). It was similar, further east, at 4a St Swithun Street (Fig 3.2, 66).

At all these sites the width and composition recorded suggests a rampart constructed from successive dumps; it was rather different in form and character to contemporary military ramparts which were usually no more than *c* 6m wide and built with internal strengthening of turf and timber.

The west side of the new defences may have cut more or less through the middle of the Oram's Arbour Iron Age enclosure and continued beyond it to the south. The town's West Gate was at a meeting point of two Iron Age tracks which became Roman roads. Immediately south of the Iron Age enclosure ditch, the line of the Roman defences steps outwards to the west for c80m before resuming its original alignment, thereby creating the curious projecting salient. Nothing similar to this feature has been recorded at any other town in Roman Britain and the reason for it is uncertain. It is possible that it was intended to allow the incorporation of a pre-existing Iron Age or Early Roman structure, perhaps a cult centre of some sort. Another possibility, given the location on high ground sloping down to the east, is that the salient was the site of a Roman theatre, but there is no evidence to support this. Immediately west of the salient, a Roman building and a number of Roman pits, reputedly



up to 30m deep and more, probably of ritual character, were recorded during the digging of the railway cutting (Fig 3.36, 21; *Gentleman's Magazine*, October 1838, 371–2; Biddle and Henig in prep).

On the north side of the town the Oram's Arbour Iron Age enclosure ditch may have been recut to form the town ditch between the north-west corner and Roman north gate. The survival of the Iron Age ditch would account for the line of the defences here which do not come to a right-angled corner. The north gate was probably on the site of a northern entrance to the Iron Age enclosure. The early rampart was identified just to the east of North Gate in the two trenches at *North Walls 1979* (Fig 3.2, 13–14). Also at this site, the lip of the contemporary ditch, here also, perhaps, a recut of the Iron Age ditch, was recorded.

Excavations at *Castle Yard, Assize Courts* North and Trafalgar House (Biddle 1975a, 98–100; Qualmann et al 2004, 16–19) showed that within the new Roman defences the Iron Age enclosure ditch was deliberately filled in. Outside the Roman defences, to the west, the Iron Age defences were retained. The ditch was left open and apparently maintained. At New Road (Fig 3.2, 10) it appeared that a cleaningout episode took place between the late 1st and early 3rd centuries, probably nearer the latter date (Qualmann and Scobie 2012, 137). At Carfax (Fig 3.2, 11) there was evidence for as many as six clearance episodes before the end of the 2nd century (*ibid*, 144–5).

# Dating and purpose

The best evidence for the date of the first phase of Roman town defences comes from

Figure 3.6. Mid to late 1st-century cremation burial (G431) at Victoria Road East (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

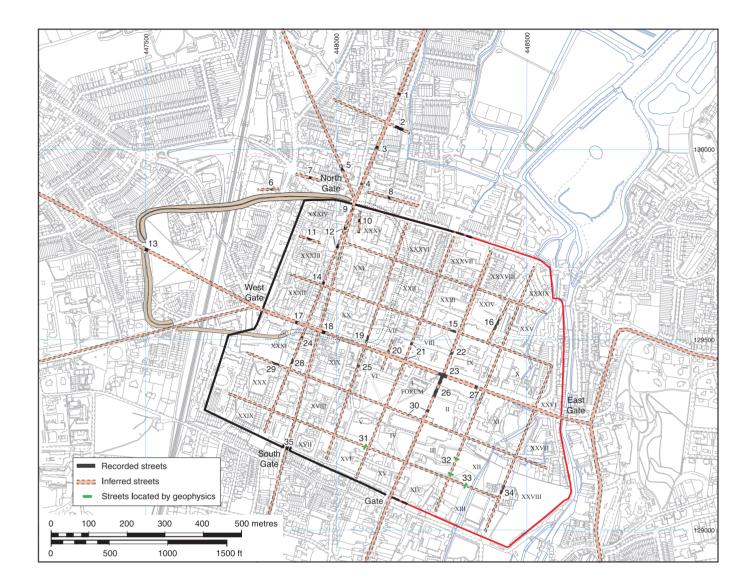
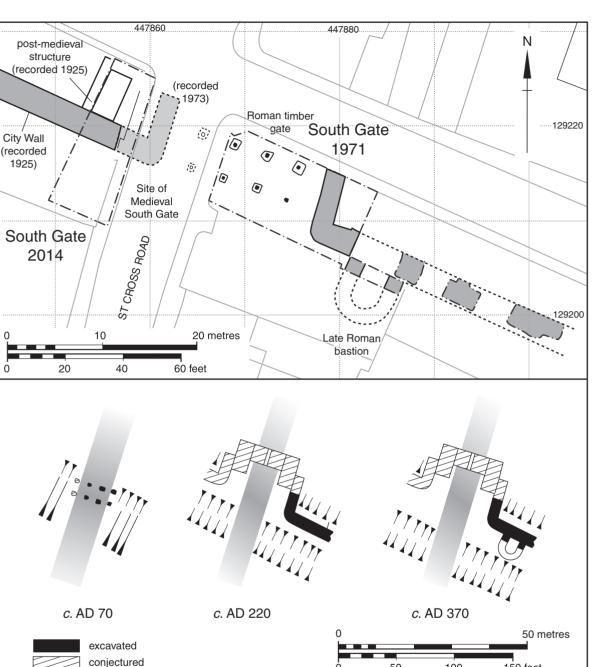


Figure 3.7. Plan of Roman Winchester (and the Oram's Arbour Iron Age enclosure) showing the defences, and recorded and conjectured Roman streets, from plans prepared by the Winchester Research Unit for publication in the Winchester Historic Town Atlas (WS11), redrawn for the UAA with the addition of further information from the HER. The known extent of defences of the late 1st century is shown in black, the extension which completed the circuit is shown in red, but it is not known whether this was already in place in the late 1st century or was an addition of the later 2nd century. Insula numbers are given in Latin numerals. Key: 1, King Alfred Place, 1974; 2, Hyde Abbey, 1972; 3, Evans Halshaw Garage; 4, Hyde Street, 1973; 5, Victoria Road East and West; 6, Carfax; 7, 16a City Road; 8, Hyde Brewery; 9, Northgate Bridge, 1973; 10, 27 Jewry Street; 11, Staple Gardens, Northgate House; 12, Staple Gardens, Discovery Centre; 13, Oram's Arbour, 1966 (Tr V); 14, 28–9 Staple Gardens; 15, The Brooks; 16, Lower Brook Street; 17, Trafalgar Street Service Trench 1971; 18, Junction High Street and Southgate Street (Gas Main Project); 19, 105 High Street; 20, 112–13 High Street (Gas Conversion Trench); 21, 118 High Street; 22, Middle Brook Street; 23, St Maurice's Church and Sherriff and Ward's; 24, 5A St Clement's Street; 25, 18 Little Minster Street; 26, Cathedral Car Park; 27, 8 High Street (1998); 28, Southgate Hotel; 29, Assize Courts South; 30, Cathedral Green; 31–3, Cathedral Close (resistivity surveys); 34, Wolvesey; 35, South Gate 1971 (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).



South Gate 1971, where the timber gate was contemporary with the early rampart (Fig 3.8; Biddle 1975a, 109-11). An unworn coin of Nero (AD 64-8) was found, possibly deliberately deposited, in one of the post-holes.

The reason why Winchester, almost alone amongst the Roman towns of Britain, was provided with defences in the late 1st century remains unknown, although as Silchester also had defences, it may have something to do with their both being part of Togidubnus's Atrebatic kingdom - a reward, perhaps, for its loyalty during the Boudiccan revolt. If these early defences at Winchester were in fact left incomplete, this may, perhaps, have been because an emergency they were intended to meet had passed or simply a lack of resources.

50

100

The early defences appear to have been left to fall into disrepair. Excavation at South Gate 1971 showed that the gate structure was dismantled fairly soon after its construction.

Figure 3.8. Plans (a) of the South Gate area showing recorded evidence for the Roman gates of the 1st century (timber) and late 2nd/3rd century (stone), and (b) the conjectured sequence of gates in simplified form *dated* c *AD* 70, c 220 and c 370 (after Biddle 1975a, figs 6 and 8); © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531.

150 feet

The lower parts of some of the posts survived as voids showing they had been left in position. The posts were therefore probably cut off at ground level and bases left in position to rot (*ibid*, 110–2). No evidence for any significant repair of the early rampart has been found and it may have been badly degraded by the end of the 2nd century. After this time, the ditch around the surviving western part of the Oram's Arbour enclosure seems to have been allowed to silt up gradually, although there was evidence for deliberate infilling at *Carfax* (Fig 3.2, 11; Qualmann and Scobie 2012, 150). In due course parts of the ditch would be used for burial (see below p 127).

### Phase 2 (late 2nd century)

In the late 2nd century, the town received a new earthen rampart that enclosed it completely, forming a circuit with a length of c3km around an area of c 57.8ha. The full width of the new rampart on the west side of the circuit, where it encased its late 1st-century predecessor, was between 16.7m at Tower Street 1964 (Fig 3.2, 18; Biddle 1965, 236) and at least 18.3m at Castle Yard (Fig 3.2, 43; Biddle 1970, 282). On the north side, near North Gate, where the rear was found at Jewry Street, Crown Hotel (Fig 3.2, 16) and the front in two trenches on North Walls 1979 (Fig 3.2, 13-14) the rampart would have been c 15m wide (Fig 3.9). At Magdalen Almshouses, on the east side of the circuit, the rampart (with no earlier predecessor) was just less than 13m wide (Fig 3.2, 60). At Henly's Garage (Fig 3.2, 64) on the south side, only the northern (inner) edge of the rampart was excavated, but it may, again, have been c 15m wide in this area. The pottery from the rampart at the WMS sites excavated in the late 1970s and 1980s (Holmes and Matthews in prep, P5a) confirms the late 2nd-century date for construction originally proposed by Cunliffe (1962, 79-80).

Construction seems to have used what had been dug out of the defensive ditch beyond the rampart, as well as other materials which were available nearby. In some cases this was natural subsoil or developed soil, and in others occupation debris. On the high ground to the west, at *Castle Yard*, the rampart had a mixed composition including brown loams and occupation debris (Biddle 1970, 283). North of West Gate, at *County Council Offices* (Fig 3.2, 28), tips of brown soil, chalk and turves were recorded (Cunliffe 1962, 58). Further north at Tower Street 1960 and Tower Street 1964 the rampart, surviving to a height of up to 2.7m, was composed, firstly, of bands of clay, mixed with black loam and what may have been turf, containing much pottery and other occupation debris, and, secondly, of layers of clean yellow clay and loam (Cunliffe 1962, 60; Biddle 1965, 236). On the north side of the circuit, at North Walls 1979, layers of chalk and clay in one trench and compacted chalk, interleaved with turf, in the other suggest the use of material dug out of the ditch. In the trenches on North Walls 1959 (Fig 3.2, 15) the rampart was composed "entirely of brown earth completely devoid of finds" (Cunliffe 1962, 64).

On the east side of the circuit, immediately north of East Gate, at 75-79 Eastgate Street the rampart was recorded as stiff mid-brown clay loam with flecks of chalk, at least 0.53m in thickness (Teague 1999). At Colebrook Street 1951 the rampart was composed of yellowish grey chalky clay interleaved with turf (Fig 3.2, 59; Cunliffe 1962, 69). It was similar at 10 Colebrook Street where the rampart survived to a height of 0.55m. A little to the south, at Magdalen Almshouses, where it survived to a height of 1.2m, the rampart was composed of interleaved layers of chalk, earth and turf. In all three cases a deliberate clearance of the surrounding ground seems likely with the resultant materials incorporated into the rampart. In contrast, at Wolvesey Castle (Fig 3.2, 68), at the south-east corner of the circuit, where the defences crossed the floodplain, the rampart was composed of "dumps of river silt consisting of stony clay with small lumps of chalk", probably derived from a newly dug ditch; turves were also identified (Cunliffe 1962, 71). On the south side of the circuit, at Pilgrims' School 2005-7 (Fig 3.2, 67), the rampart was built directly on to floodplain deposits with a core of turves below a deposit of clay and flints and "dumps of domestic and industrial rubbish" (Champness and Teague 2012, 38). Further west, at Provost Cells (Fig 3.2, 63) the rampart was composed of orange brown clay in which three distinct tip lines were observed (Teague 2014).

No evidence for late 2nd-century gate structures has been found, although they must have existed. At *South Gate 1971* (Fig 3.2, 65), the 3rd-century town wall turned inwards towards a gate which appears to have been recessed behind the line of the rampart. It is

possible that this gate had already been built in the late 2nd century and was contemporary with the east and west gates of similar recessed plan at Silchester (Fulford 1984, 235). The sites of the late 1st-century north and west gates were retained from the earlier circuit whilst the east gate was located on the western side of the former river crossing at the end of the main east-west street. The "massive Roman foundations" found below the southern side of the Broadway at its eastern end in 1928 (Cunliffe 1962, 54) may have been part of the Roman east gate; if so, it is also likely to have been set back from the line of the defences. It is not known whether any other gates existed, but, as already noted, the street on the eastern side of the forum would have met the southern defences at the site of the later King's Gate.

## Phase 3 (3rd century)

The defensive circuit was strengthened in the early to mid-3rd century by construction of a masonry wall 2.7–3m thick (see Fig 4.2). This has been recorded at a number of sites around the circuit and a full catalogue (up to 1990) will appear in the volume on the defences in the WMS series on excavations 1971–86 (Whinney *et al* in prep, *P2*).

The wall core was usually constructed of coursed, unknapped flints set in buff pink or buff chalky mortar, but the original facings rarely survive. At Tower Street 1960 several large limestone slabs were found in the robber trench which may have come from wall bonding courses (Cunliffe 1962, 60), but no similar slabs have been found elsewhere. Near the north-east corner of the circuit the only stone in situ in the wall, other than flint, has been recorded. Greensand blocks lay at its base at the junction of Eastgate Street and Union Street, where it was found in a sewer trench in 1955 (Cunliffe 1962, 54), and in the water gate nearby at Union Street (Fig 3.2, 21; Harrison 1989). In a trench on Castle Avenue (Castle Yard 1978–1981), where the Roman wall was protected by the medieval wall, fragments of reddish plaster were found which had probably come from rendering on the wall face.

The height to which the Roman wall (core) survives appears to vary a good deal, although as it is usually encased by the later medieval wall, this is hard to measure exactly in most places. However, at *Tower Mound 1954*, near the north-west corner, it was noted that the

Roman wall survived to a height of 2.30m (Cunliffe 1962, 52) and at *Union Street* (Fig 3.2, 21) to a height of 2m. At *Castle Yard* (Fig 3.2, 43) there was evidence for the masonry base of a stair leading from the rampart walk to the parapet (Biddle 1970, 283). Based on this and other evidence, the wall was estimated to have had an original external height of about 5.8m.

Evidence for the relationship of the wall to the pre-existing rampart and the nature of the foundation may be summarised as follows. On the western side of the circuit, at Castle Yard, the wall was cut into the earlier rampart and was based on a layered foundation of flints and puddled chalk (Biddle 1970, 283). At Tower Street 1960 the wall was recorded as built on a platform of rammed chalk and flint, 4.8m wide and 1.2m thick, set into remains of the front of the earlier rampart (Cunliffe 1962, 60). However, at Tower Street 1964, it was thought that the platform was, in fact, a part of the first rampart which had been reused as a base for the wall (Biddle 1965, 235-6). On the northern side of the circuit at North Walls 1979, the Roman wall was apparently cut into the rampart a few metres behind (to the south of) the front edge (Fig 3.9).

On the eastern side of the circuit between the north-east corner and East Gate workmen are known to have found the Roman town wall below the medieval city wall in 1848 (Archaeological Journal 1849, 398, 408). At 75-79 Eastgate Street immediately north of East Gate the front of the earthen rampart appears to have been cut back for the wall (Teague 1999). This was also the case south of East Gate, at 10 Colebrook Street, where the wall was built on a foundation, 0.80m deep, of layers of rammed chalk and compacted natural clay. Ten courses of split flints survived to form the inner face of the wall to a height of 1.2m. At Wolvesey Castle the wall was built on a rammed chalk foundation little more than 0.20m thick (Cunliffe 1962, 66-71). A similar foundation was seen further west at 26 St Swithun Street (Fig 3.2, 69) where it was at least 0.30m thick (Whinney et al in prep, P2). At South Gate 1971 the wall was based on alternating layers of rammed chalk and gravel over 5m wide and at least 1.1m deep, thought to have been the reused base of the late 2nd-century rampart (Biddle 1975a, 113–5).

Little evidence for the character of the gate structures or interval towers contemporary

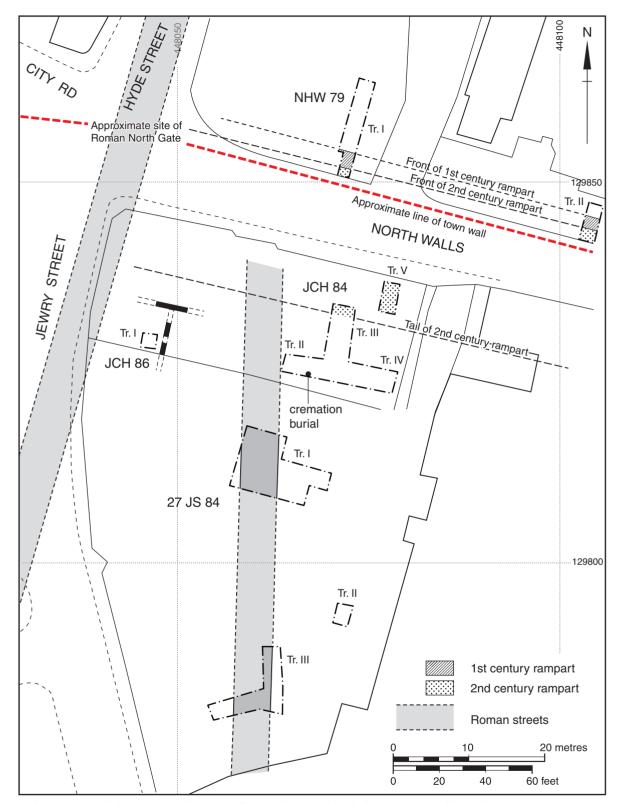


Figure 3.9. Plan of sites in the Jenry Street and North Walls area showing evidence for Roman streets, walls and defences (after plan prepared for Whinney et al in prep, P2; © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

with the masonry wall has been recovered. As already noted, at *South Gate 1971*, and possibly at North Gate and East Gate as well, freestanding stone gates predating the wall may have been set back from the line of the defences. Collapsed masonry from the gate structure at *South Gate 1971* included large Greensand blocks with architectural mouldings and the voussoirs of a small arch (*ibid*, 116). Some bore traces of limewash overpainted with purple or orange-pink. Two Greensand blocks with curved outer faces, found *ex situ*, may have been used to round the angle of the wall as it turned in towards the gate (Blagg in prep a, *WS3i*).

The best dating evidence for the construction of the Roman wall at Winchester comes from South Gate 1971. An area close to the inner face of the wall as it curved in towards the gate on its east side was used for mixing mortar. This contained a considerable quantity of early 3rd-century pottery (Biddle 1975a, 115). However, this material only gives an earliest date for construction, and Winchester's walls may belong later in the 3rd century. In this case the new defences would have formed part of a more general programme of work on the defences of Britain which included construction of some of the Saxon Shore forts (see above, p 78) and the town walls of Canterbury (Frere et al 1982) and Silchester (Fulford 1984, 236). Although the presumed recessed plan of South Gate, and other gates, can be seen at Silchester in the late 2nd century, it is particularly characteristic of the later Roman period when various devices were adopted to create an enclosed forecourt in front of an entrance which could be supervised from three sides (Bidwell and Hodgson 2009, 39-40).

# Phase 4 (4th century)

At some time during the 4th century a 6.2m wide external tower, or "bastion", was added to the town wall just to the east of Roman South Gate (Fig 3.8; Biddle 1975a, 115–6). Excavations at 2–4 St Cross Road (Hayes 2016) did not locate a matching bastion on the opposite side of St Cross Road to the South Gate 1971 excavation, although it may lie under the road itself in which case the return wall shown on Figure 3.8 as "recorded 1973" would be medieval rather than Roman. Another Late Roman tower on the walls may be represented

by a short piece of mortared flint wall found in Castle Avenue in the re-entrant angle on the north side of the western salient (*Castle Yard 1978–1981*). The function of projecting towers and their dating at other towns has been discussed on p 80 above and need not be repeated here.

## Water management

The management of the River Itchen and natural watercourses must have been one of the first of the public works associated with the foundation of the Roman town. This would have been needed to create ground conditions in the low-lying floodplain such as to allow the streets and public buildings, including the forum, to be constructed. The river is likely to have been confined within a distinct channel to prevent overbank flooding. Other natural watercourses were probably diverted into channels that flowed through the town itself. It would seem that one of these crossed the line of what would become the town wall near the north-east corner of the circuit, where there is a slight change in course in the wall line. From here the channel would have flowed south, perhaps on a line similar to a water course surviving today, to cross the line of the wall again on the south side of the circuit at Wolvesey.

A little to the north of where its line changes at Union Street (Fig 3.2, 21; Harrison 1989) there was a water gate in the wall probably used to drain flood water away. The water gate was 2.5m wide and constructed of large Greensand blocks. The northern side survived to a height of 2m and southern side to 1.3m. Both sides had vertical offsets on the eastern face (nearest the river) to accommodate uprights for the wooden gate structure and recesses to receive the gates in their open position. The base timber of the gate was found resting within these recesses complete with an iron base ring at each end to anchor the uprights.

# Water supply

Most properties in the Roman town probably relied on wells for their water supply. An Early Roman example, lined with chalk blocks, which eventually went out of use in the 4th century, was found in the courtyard of a house at *Wolvesey* (Fig 3.2, 62; Biddle 1975a, 324). Another good example of a chalk-lined well was found at *Cathedral Car Park* (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 155) and three other wells, two with chalk linings, were found at *Henly's Garage*, just inside South Gate (Fig 3.2, 64). In the northern suburb, Late Roman wells served buildings on the Cirencester road at *Victoria Road East* (Fig 3.2, 9; Ottaway 2012a, 73–6). A piped water supply would only have been available for the principal bath houses, other public buildings, street fountains and possibly the private houses of certain elite members of the community. Examples of the metal collars which joined the timber water pipes of a public supply were recorded at *Lower Brook Street* and *Cathedral Green* (Fig 3.2, 31, 53; Biddle 1975a, 299; Manning in prep a, *WS3t*).

During construction of the M3 motorway in 1983, a linear feature interpreted as a water channel was recorded at Grace's Farm about 2km north-east of Winchester (Fasham and Whinney 1991, 5-7; Royall 2013, 39-40). The channel was nearly vertical sided, 2-2.7m wide and 0.65m deep. The evidence of the mollusc shells in the basal silts showed it carried fresh water. Subsequent geophysical fieldwork traced the channel both to the east and the west at a consistent level of about 53.30m OD. The feature is interpreted as an aqueduct which brought water from springs near Itchen Stoke to a point near the north-west corner of the defences of Winchester. A reservoir may have been located here in which water was raised to a sufficient height to serve as much as 80 per cent of the town within the defences. Excavations at Staple Gardens 2002–7 (Discovery Centre), near the north-west corner of the town, located a channel or conduit, 1.2m wide and 0.5m deep, with flint walls, of uncertain, but probably early, Roman date (Brown and Biddulph 2011, 54-5). It ran along the west side of a north-south Roman street and could have been connected to any reservoir outside the defences.

#### Terracing

The "earthwork" found in the Jewry Street/ St George's Street area may, if it is Roman and not earlier, be seen as an early example of the deliberate levelling of land to create a terrace on the western slope of the river valley. Subsequently, further terraces may have been created to prepare the ground for the establishment of the Roman town. These terraces were no doubt based on natural contours, but could have been deliberately enhanced by a significant amount of earthmoving. The edge of a terrace apparently ran north–south just to the east of modern St Peter Street, where variations in the level of the Roman deposits of up to 2m have been observed on a line between the northern defences and High Street (Qualmann *et al* 2004, 84–5; Edwards 2007). Near the western defences, located at *Staple Gardens 1984–5* (Fig 3.2, 29), a terrace was created north of the main east–west Roman street with a dump of clayey material. This covered an area perhaps as much as c 60m (north–south) by 40m. Some remains of a Roman stone building on this terrace were recorded by Frank Cottrill in 1955.

#### Streets and street plan

It has rarely been possible to record anything like a complete cross-section through a Roman street at Winchester, although there are examples from *Cathedral Car Park* (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 151–2) and *118 High Street*. Furthermore, it can sometimes be difficult, especially in watching briefs, to distinguish between yards, other hard standings and streets. As a result, the exact alignment, width and history of most of Winchester's Roman streets are not known with any certainty.

There have been various versions of the Roman street plan published since that appearing in Biddle 1964 (fig 1). They include those in Wacher 1995 (fig 132) and in the WMS reports on excavations 1971-86 which has been reproduced elsewhere (eg by Ford 2011, fig 1.4). However, none of these plans is satisfactory. The Roman street plan shown in Figure 3.7 is that first proposed in Biddle 1964, repeated and refined in Biddle 1966, 1968b, 1970, 1973, 1983, fig 20, and latterly further revised by the Winchester Research Unit for the Winchester Historic Town Atlas (Biddle and Keene in press, WS11), with additional refinement as a result of research for the UAA. It incorporates all available evidence, although it is more reliable in some places than in others and the lines and/or extents of some streets must remain conjectural. However, there is sufficient certainty to allow a numbering of the blocks between the streets, the *insulae*, with a reasonable degree of confidence.

As far as the date of the streets is concerned, the earliest would presumably be the main north-south and east-west streets which connected with the main approach roads. The street recorded at *South Gate 1971* was probably laid out in the years immediately after Conquest as it was cut by the post-holes of the early gate (Biddle 1975a, 110). The street is thought to have run on a straight line to North Gate where it joined the approach roads from Silchester and Cirencester, although it has not been recorded within the walls. A wall of a Roman building found in a watching brief at *Jewry Street, Crown Hotel* (in 1986; near North Gate), immediately east of the north–south street appears to adopt its alignment (Fig 3.9). Successive layers of Roman street metalling were observed within the site of the north gate in a watching brief at *Northgate Bridge* in 1973.

The main east-west street is on the alignment of the town-wide grid and is described below. Another early street was found at 27 Jewry Street (Figs 3.2, 17, 3.7, 10 and 3.9), near North Gate, running on a line close to north-south at odds with the later grid and not apparently heading for the Roman gate (Whinney et al in prep, P2). This street began life at the beginning of the Roman period as a track defined by a fence on either side overlying a timber building (see below p 112). Subsequently, it was given a metalled surface 3m wide and there was a roadside ditch to the east. A continuation of this street was not found at 28 Jewry Street, just south of No 27 (unpublished work by Wessex Archaeology).

As far as the town-wide street plan is concerned, the archaeological evidence from a number of sites suggests this belongs to the late 1st century. The street plan would have been more or less contemporary with the first phase of defences, although no temporal relationship between them has been established. The plan took the form of an orthogonal grid aligned on the main street running east-south-east/ west-north-west (c20–1 degrees north of west) which is thought to have followed the line of a pre-Roman route from the Chalk Downs west of Winchester to the river crossing. For present purposes, this street and those parallel to it will be referred to as "east-west" in the following text, and those perpendicular to it as "north-south".

The main east-west street lies largely south of the present High Street and below the properties on its southern side, and so it has rarely been seen. Only in excavations at *St Maurice's Church* (Figs 3.2, 54 and 3.7, 23; Collis in prep) has a full width of 8–8.5m been recorded. A number of smaller sites and observations have, however, confirmed the street's alignment. They include, near the west end, an observation in the *Trafalgar Street Service Trench* (in 1971; Fig 3.7, 17) in which there was an east–west wall abutting street gravel to the north of it. Although the street would have reached the western town defences near the site of the later West Gate, its eastern end would have lain to the south of the medieval East Gate (Qualmann in prep a; Collis in prep).

Only the main east-west street and the next street to the south can, at present, be shown to have run across more or less the whole width of the town. The latter was found at Cathedral Green (Figs 3.2, 53, 3.7, 30 and 3.12, 5), on the south side of the forum, and at Assize Courts South in the south-western part of the town, where it was c 5m wide (Figs 3.2, 44 and 3.7, 29; Biddle 1964, 194; 1965, 240), but it does not appear to have extended into this area until the mid-2nd century. Metalling thought to be the southern edge of this street was found in an evaluation trench at 21a Southgate Street (Fig 3.2, 48), but this would lie c 10m north of the line projected on Figure 3.7 and may belong to a yard or some other structure. The next street to the south has only been found near its eastern limit; this was recorded by geophysical survey in the Cathedral Close and at Wolvesey (Figs 3.2, 62 and 3.7, 34; Biddle 1964, 214–5; 1965, 260-1; 1975a, 323).

North of the main east-west street, another street which may have run all the way across the town was recorded at The Brooks (between Insulae VIII and XXIII; Figs 3.2, 35 and 3.7, 15). It was first set out in the late 1st century when it was over 5m wide, but was later reduced to 3.2m. Five, or possibly six, main periods of metalling survived to give an overall thickness of just over 1.2m; the latest repairs taking place during the later 4th century (Zant 1993, 21-3, 55-7, 83-5, 129). Flanking the original street on its south side was a timber-lined drain of late 1st-century date, initially 2m deep by about 1m wide, probably part of a wider scheme of water management in the area (Fig 3.10). The drain was reconstructed at least once before it fell out of use in the late 2nd or early 3rd century when it was replaced by a shallow street-side ditch (ibid, 23-9).

The line of the northernmost east-west street, shown parallel to that to the south on Figure 3.7, is entirely conjectural. However, it could not have run further to the south as no Figure 3.10. The Brooks: Early Roman water channel, with timber lining, on the south side of the east-west street between Insulae VIII and XXIII (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



street was found at 19-20 Jewry Street (Fig 3.2, 25), although there was a wall line here on the conjectured alignment (Wessex Archaeology 2009a). Furthermore, the street would not have continued west of the main north-south street as it was not found at Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Fig 3.2, 19-20). At the latter (Northgate House site, Fig 3.7, 11) a secondary east-west street dated to the early 4th century was found (Brown and Biddulph 2011, 59-64). It was c 6m wide and the metalling was compacted flint gravel in a clay matrix c 80mm thick, but there was no cambered surface as found on earlier streets. The same street may have been observed a little to the west at 56 Tower Street in a watching brief in 1999.

A north-south street on the alignment of the grid was recorded near North Gate in a watching brief at *Jewry Street, Crown Hotel*, (Figs 3.2, 16 and 3.9), at *Staple Gardens 2002–7* (Discovery Centre: Figs 3.2, 20 and 3.7, 12; *ibid*, 53–4) and, further south, at *28–9 Staple Gardens* (Figs 3.2, 26 and 3.7, 14). At the last two sites there was an initial surface of small, rounded flint pebbles laid on the pre-Roman ground surface. At the Discovery Centre the street was 8m wide, but at *28–9 Staple Gardens* (flanked by gullies) it appeared to be no more than 3m wide. This street has also been found south of the main east–west street at 5A St Clement Street (Figs 3.2, 46 and 3.7, 24; Wessex Archaeology 2005) and Southgate Hotel (Figs 3.2, 47 and 3.7, 28). When projected further to the south this street would have reached the town defences c 55m west of South Gate.

The next north–south street to the east was recorded at No 105 High Street (Figs 3.2, 33 and 3.7, 19; Collis in prep) and outside that property in the Gas Conversion Trench ("Street C": Qualmann in prep a). South of the main east-west street, this street has been recorded twice in the basement of 18 Little Minster Street (known previously as Teague and King's Basement; Figs 3.2, 49 and 3.7, 25; Jenkins and Ford 2006). On the second occasion, it was found to overlie a pit containing pottery of the late 1st to early 2nd century. About 60m to the east what appeared to be a street, 4.5m wide, was found in 1975 in the Gas Conversion Trench outside 112–3 High Street (Fig 3.7, 20; "Street B": Qualmann in prep a). This may have been a secondary addition to the original grid serving the densely built up core of the town. Ward-Evans may have observed the same Roman street at the corner of Parchment Street and High Street. Further to the east, the street which would have flanked the west side of the forum insula (I) was found at 118 High Street (Figs 3.2, 37, 3.7, 21 and 3.12, 7; Zant 1990a). Surviving to a remarkable degree for a city centre site over a 20m length, it was originally c 5m wide, and there were subsequently as many as 15 remetallings and repairs in a thickness of c 1.5m (Fig 3.11). The Roman street was also observed in 1975 in the Gas Conversion Trench outside No 118 (Qualmann in prep a).

North of the main east-west street, the western edge of the next north-south street to the east was recorded at Middle Brook Street (Figs 3.2, 36 and 3.7, 22; Bennet-Clark 1954). South of the main east-west street it was found at St Maurice's Church and Sherriff and Ward's (Figs 3.2, 54, 3.7, 23 and 3.12, 2; Collis in prep). At the north-east corner of the forum insula, the street lay on a slightly elevated, naturally formed, ridge above lower-lying ground to the east. The street came off this ridge as it ran south to the Cathedral Car Park site (Figs 3.2, 55, 3.7, 26 and 3.12, 4) where excavations revealed five major periods of metalling with a total thickness of 2.1m (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 153–5). The width of the earliest surface



Figure 3.11. Latest Roman street surface at 118 High Street, looking south-west; remains of a Roman stone wall on the road edge can be seen at the bottom of the image (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

could not be recorded, but the second surface, constructed in the early 2nd century, was about 5.5m wide. Later surfaces were significantly narrower. The latest surviving metalling was dated to the 3rd century. Further south the street, and part of a building to the east, were recorded at *Cathedral Green* (Figs 3.12, 6 and 3.7, 30; Biddle 1972, 117). On the east side of the town the line of a north–south street between *Insulae* III and XII was suggested by a resistivity survey in the Cathedral Close (Fig 3.7, 31–3; Biddle 1965, 260–1). Further east again, a north–south street was found in the excavations at *Wolvesey* (Figs 3.2, 62 and 3.7, 34; Biddle 1964, 214–5; 1975a, 321–3).

Another short length of street which, like that found at 27 Jewry Street, ran at an angle to the grid was found at Lower Brook Street (Figs 3.2, 31, 3.7, 16 and 3.13; Biddle 1975a, 298). Dated to *c* 100, it followed the alignment of the late 1st-century (fort?) ditch which may, in turn, have been aligned on a pre-street plan feature, perhaps a natural watercourse.

# Public buildings

The evidence for the Roman public buildings at Winchester is limited to the forum and a temple. The forum would have been a large building complex with a central courtyard and, on one side, the large hall – usually referred to as the basilica - used for public assemblies, behind which were offices for administration of the town and its region. At Winchester, the forum lies on the south side of the main east-west street (Fig 3.12; Biddle 1964, 204). This was a masonry building, constructed in the late 1st or early 2nd century. It succeeded earlier features (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 153) which may have represented a timber forum as at Silchester (Fulford and Timby 2000, 44ff). Because only limited excavation has taken place, the reconstructed plan of the Winchester forum is tentative, but it seems to have occupied a space c110m by 100m, slightly larger than the early 2nd-century masonry forum at Silchester (c 105m by 85m; ibid, 58ff).

Excavations at *Cathedral Green* revealed the south range divided up by four east–west walls, 1.8m thick (Biddle 1969, 313–6). The two central spaces between the walls were c6m wide, while those to the north and south were c 4.3m wide. Two of the inner walls, and probably a third, originally supported piers, positioned at 5.5m intervals, presumably acting as column bases. Subsequently walls were built between the piers, closing off any arcades. The evidence also suggests that there was a covered portico around the internal courtyard on the north side of the range of which a few flagstones were found. Excavations at *Cathedral Car Park* revealed a part of the eastern range of the forum complex, consisting of two rows, each of two rooms about 5m wide, flanked and divided by substantial walls (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 153). At 4–8 Market Street, part of the northern range was revealed with walls rather narrower (0.65m) than elsewhere (Teague 1988a). Parts of three rooms were found on the north side of the excavation and to the south was an internal corridor, or another large room, about 5m wide.

To the south of the south range there was originally an external open area separated from the street by a precinct wall (Biddle 1969, 313-6). In perhaps the late 2nd or early 3rd century this area was filled by a building floored with a tessellated pavement, presumably forming an addition to the forum. Demolition rubble produced panels of fallen wall plaster with floral designs and, in one area, architectural features (Liversidge 1977; Davy and Ling 1982, 196). This building may have been demolished at the end of the 3rd or early in the 4th century, but whether this marked the disuse of the forum as a whole is unlikely. However, the oven in which part of a tablet bearing a monumental inscription, likely to have come from the forum, was reused belongs to this period (Bennet-Clark 1954; Collis in prep).

A temple of a form usually referred to as "Romano-Celtic", probably constructed about AD 100, after demolition of earlier buildings, was excavated at Lower Brook Street (Figs 3.2, 31 and 3.13; Biddle 1975a, 298). It lay on the western side of a street which, as noted above, ran at an angle to the main street grid. It consisted of an oblong cella, 5m (east-west) by 4m internally, surrounded by an ambulatory 12m (east-west) by 10m. The eastern façade was embellished with four engaged pilasters; two at the corners and two indicating the position of a centrally placed door. Later disturbances had removed any evidence for a similar scheme on the western façade. Although no floors survived in situ, a thin spread of demolition deposits produced fragments of painted wall plaster, mainly plain red, with black, white and yellow additions, including what seemed to be yellow flowers on a blue background (Liversidge in prep a, WS3i). Two wells contemporary with the use of the temple were located to the south of it. Found towards the bottom of one of them

was a wooden statuette of a native deity (see below p 166). The temple was demolished in the late 3rd century.

Another public building may have stood on the north side of the main east-west street in *Insula* XX (west of St Peter Street; Qualmann in prep a). It was recorded in service trenches in High Street in 1963 and 1975 (*Gas Conversion Trench*) and is described below.

#### The urban fabric: buildings and properties

There is now a considerable body of evidence for the use of space within the defences and for the character of the town's (non-public) buildings, although few complete, or nearly complete, ground plans are known. The process of land division for settlement clearly began in the late 1st century and may have rapidly encompassed much of the urban area later enclosed by the defences.

### Lower Brook Street

At Lower Brook Street, in Insula XXIV (Fig 3.2, 31), subsequent to the fort (?) ditch, there were late 1st-century timber buildings, although it was not possible to determine any clear plans due to later disturbance (Biddle 1975a, 298–302). They were cleared for the construction of the Romano-Celtic temple in c AD 100. The *insula* was replanned in the late 3rd century when the temple was demolished and a building of uncertain function, but designated a "workshop" by the excavator was built just to the south of the temple site (Fig 3.13). It had a fenced yard to the south and continued in use until the end of the 4th century, or later.

#### The Brooks

At The Brooks, the land in the north-east corner of Insula VIII; Fig 3.2, 35) was developed in the late 1st century (Zant 1993, 29–39). There appear to have been two or three distinct properties; if three then they were c8m wide. In Period 1 the northern property was occupied by a timber strip building of typical form (VIII.13, *ibid*, fig 27). To the south of it was an open area and to the south again another strip building with a number of rooms. In Period 2, of the first half of the 2nd century, some reorganisation took place within the earlier framework of land division with the setting out of a metalled street or alleyway between the northern strip building and a new building to the south (VIII.14; Fig 3.14). This latter was

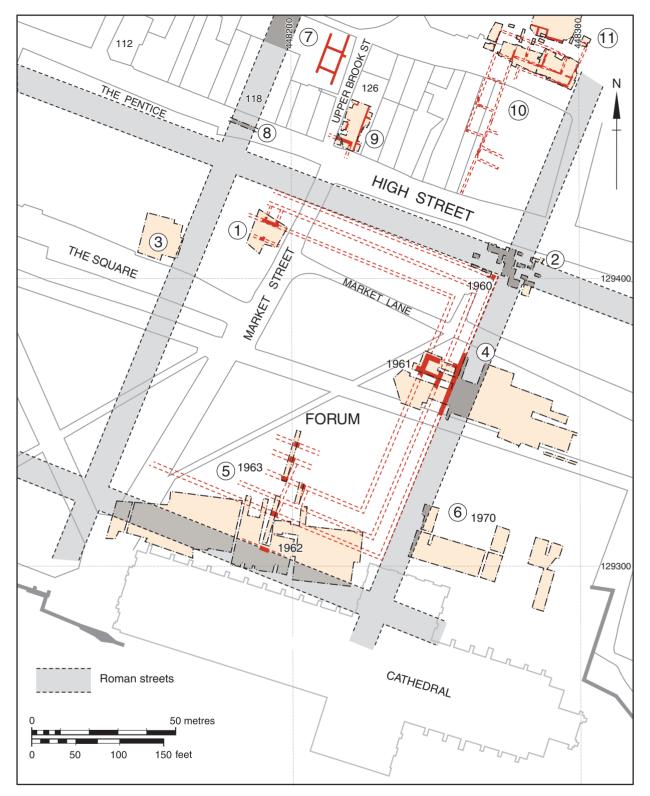


Figure 3.12. Plan showing recorded remains of the Roman forum and surrounding buildings and streets (after Biddle 1964, fig 6). Key to sites: 1, 4–8 Market Street (1987–8); 2, St Maurice's Church and Sherriff and Ward's site (1960); 3, 31a–b The Square (1987–8); 4, Cathedral Car Park (1961); 5, Cathedral Green (1962–9) 6, Cathedral Green (1970); 7, 118 High Street (1989) and Woohvorths Extension (1958); 8, outside 118 High Street, Gas Conversion Trench (1975); 9, 126 High Street; 10, Marks & Spencer (1971); 11, Middle Brook Street (1953, 1954, 1957), 8–9 St George's Street (1954), The Slaughter House (1957) and The Brooks (1987–8, southern end). Note: Roman walls recorded in the Gas Conversion Trench (1975) and High Street Water Main Trench (1963) are not shown (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

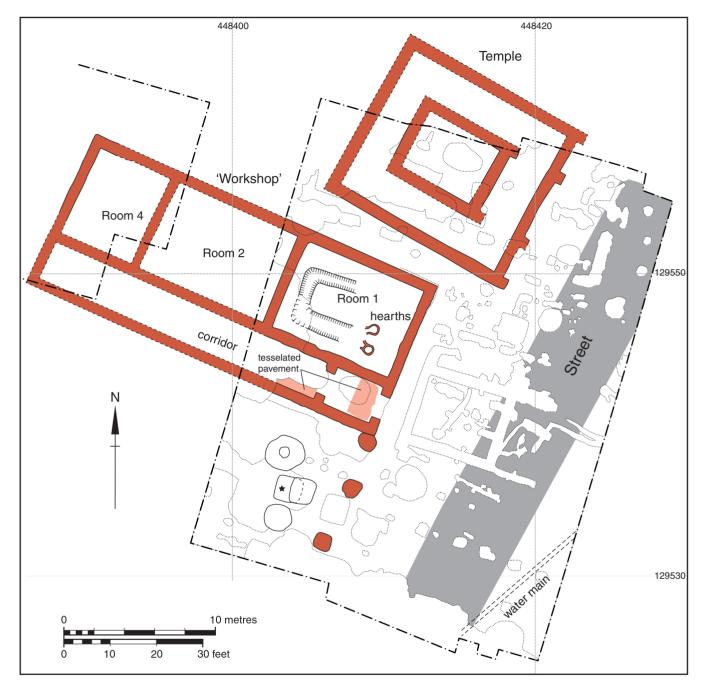
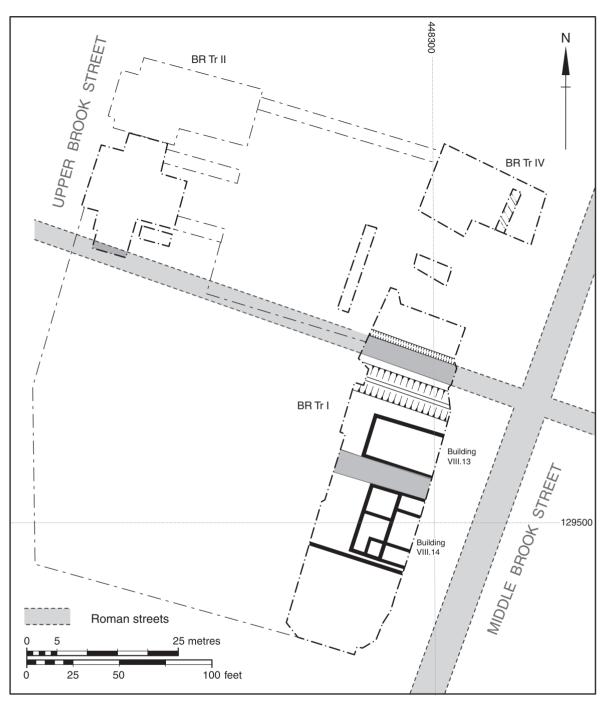


Figure 3.13. Lower Brook. Street: plan showing the temple, "workshop" and street; \* = pit containing wooden statuette (after Biddle 1975a, fig 10). a timber structure with a number of rooms arranged around three, or possibly four, sides of a central yard or garden. In the late 2nd century (Period 3) both the buildings on the site were demolished and a new building was constructed in the northern property (VIII.10; Fig 3.15). This was the first at *The Brooks* to be represented by stone walls, although the superstructure may have been timber. It was on the basic strip plan, but had two lines of rooms and a corridor to the south. At some time after its construction two small timber ancillary buildings were constructed on land to the south. In Period 3 also, in *Insula* XXIII, a building (XXIII.1) was constructed for the first time, perhaps on newly-drained land, north of the east–west street. Set end-on to the street, this also had stone footings and a plan based on a range of rooms with a surrounding corridor; there was a mosaic in the central room. Part of another structure was located near the north–south street (XXIII.4).



These late 2nd-century houses remained in use until the early 4th century when there was a further rebuilding episode (Fig 3.16). South of the east–west street a large building (VIII.9; Zant 1993, 85–96) occupied what would have been the two northern properties laid out in the late 1st century. It was initially L-shaped in plan with a number of rooms, joined by a corridor, facing a cobbled yard. Subsequently the corridor was extended to make a southern wing (VIII.9b). A feature in the centre of the western wing was a heated room (7) over which a mosaic was laid and to the west of this another small room (4) was added. In the room at the southern end of this wing (9) there was another mosaic pavement. A small area of mosaic was also laid in the corridor surrounded by a simple tessellated pavement. At the southern end of the site a small part of another building Figure 3.14. The Brooks: summary plan showing the site in the mid-2nd century (Period 2; after Zant 1993, fig 35)

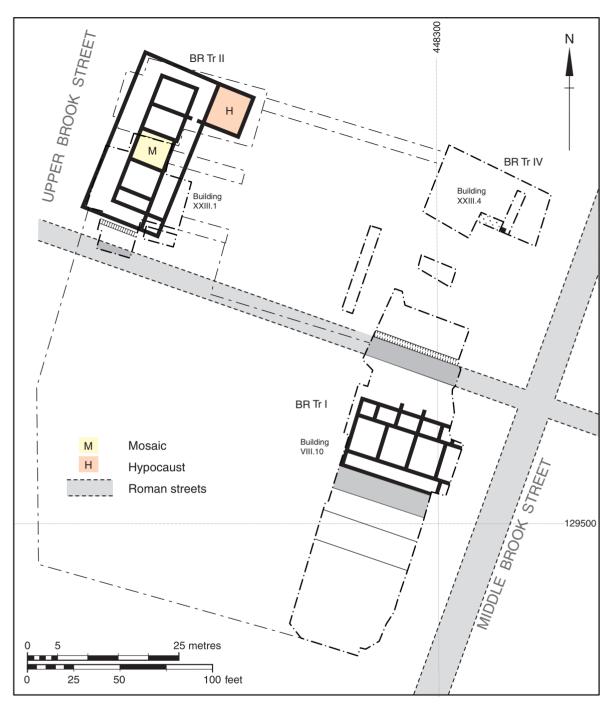
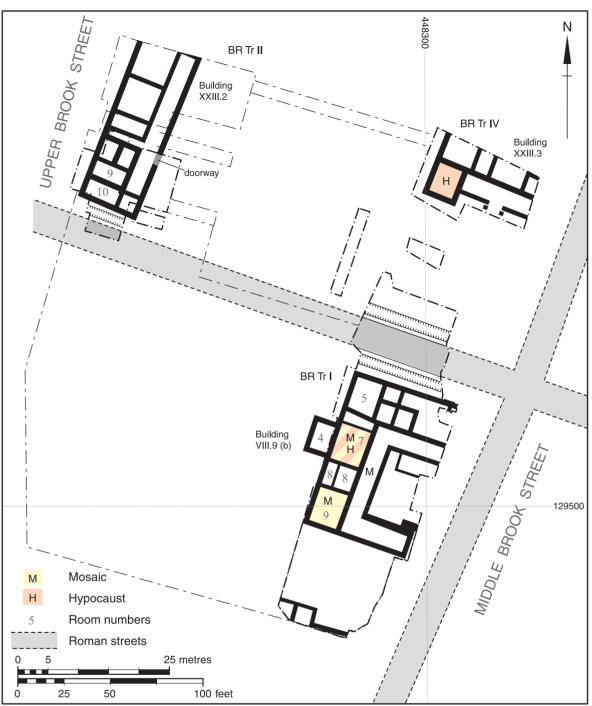


Figure 3.15. The Brooks: summary plan showing the site in the early 3rd century (Period 3; after Zant 1993, fig 48)

was found which may have belonged to the large building excavated at *Middle Brook Street* (see below p 109). North of the east-west street the double corridor house (XXIII.2) was rebuilt on a somewhat smaller scale. However, also in this *insula*, there was a new building (XXIII.3) close to the north-south street. Although not all of it was uncovered, it clearly had a "winged corridor" plan (Fig 3.17). The second half of the 4th century saw the abandonment of the houses on the site, although each produced evidence for some form of continued use (Zant 1993, xix) which will be considered below.

# Other town centre sites

It seems clear that by the late 2nd century the central *insulae* of Roman Winchester were fairly well built up; buildings with stone footings, WINCHESTER IN THE ROMAN PERIOD



if not of stone throughout, existed in many places. However, the circumstances in which archaeological remains were usually recorded in the 1950s and 1960s means that the Early Roman town, when buildings may have been entirely of timber, is not well understood and the best evidence is for the 2nd to early 4th centuries. In the north-east corner of *Insula VI* a small trench (2.5m by 1.2m) at 31a-b The Square (Fig 3.2, 50) revealed a masonry structure with timber partitions, constructed in AD 80–110 (Teague 1989b, 3). Parts of four rooms, floored with *opus signinum* on a mortared rubble base, were uncovered. Cutting the floor in one room was the base

Figure 3.16. The Brooks: summary plan showing the site in the mid-4th century (Period 4; after Zant 1993, fig 66). Figure 3.17. The Brooks: reconstruction illustration of Building XXIII.3 (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



of a large hearth constructed of flint and tile, with amphora sherds incorporated into the bonding mortar. In the late 2nd or early 3rd century this building was replaced by another masonry structure with mortar floors, possibly on an aisled plan.

North of the main east-west street, in *Insula* IX, a site,  $19m \times 9m$ , at *126 High Street* produced an important sequence of

Roman structural remains (Fig 3.2, 52; 3.12, 9). Excavation began 2m below the modern ground surface at the floor level of a cellar which had severely truncated the latest Roman and post-Roman remains. A limited area was excavated to natural ground level, 1.1m below the cellar floor. Overlying natural there was evidence, in the form of daub bearing the impression of wattles, for a timber building.

There followed a levelling deposit 1m thick which contained fragments of painted wall plaster. Thought to be early 2nd century was a stone building of which the western edge ran the length of the site. Parts of four rooms were found, one of which appeared to have a cellar. What was probably a continuation of the western wall was found to the south in 1963 in a trench in the High Street Water Main Trench (Qualmann in prep a). To the west of this building were remains of one constructed of timber, founded on beam slots, with several rooms. This may have been demolished in the late 2nd century to be followed by a levelling deposit on which was constructed another timber building, of which the rooms were reorganised on several occasions. In the late 3rd century a large structure was apparently erected in the south-west corner of Insula VIII of which the north-east corner was found. A wall foundation of rammed chalk c 2m wide and 1.5m deep was supported by densely set timber piles. Above the foundation were remains of a wall 1.2m wide, constructed of large flints and some reused, dressed stone blocks set in a hard, buff-yellow mortar. The eastern wall was also seen to the south in the High Street Water Main Trench. The character of the remains suggests a substantial, even monumental, structure directly opposite the north wall of the forum. North of this building, and probably contemporary, was a well lined with chalk blocks. It was excavated to a depth of 2.5m below the cellar floor; at the base were deposits containing well-preserved organic material.

In the south-eastern corner of Insula VIII a large building complex was recorded at Middle Brook Street, The Slaughter House, 8–9 St George's Street and Marks & Spencer's Extension (Figs 3.2, 36, 38; 3.12, 10-11 and 3.18; Bennet-Clark 1954; Butcher 1955; Collis in prep). The earliest part of the complex may have been at its southern end where a north-south wall and three walls perpendicular to it were recorded in the Marks & Spencer's Extension. A substantial, 1.4m wide, east-west wall, probably of the same building, was recorded on the edge of the main Roman east-west street in the Gas Conversion Trench in High Street described below (Qualmann in prep a). In the northern part of the complex the walls were probably constructed in the early 3rd century. Two wings - there may have been three or four originally - on the north and west side of a courtyard were recorded. Running along the south side of the north wing was a corridor in which there was a geometric mosaic, probably of the 4th century, composed of red and white tesserae in a meander pattern (Neal and Cosh 2009, 255, 328.5). The eastern part of the north wing may have been the kitchen and there was an oven in Room 1 which incorporated the fragment of a monumental inscription referred to above. No floor was found in Room 2, but against the west wall there was a well which had been filled in the 4th century. Amongst the contents were many architectural fragments including part of a column drum, a capital and a cornice bracket. Rooms 3, 4 and 5 may have been a baths suite. There were hypocausts in all three over which there were traces of mosaic pavements. Hot air was taken up the walls of Room 5 in box flue tiles. The walls of the north wing were recorded as up to 0.80m wide which would allow for stone construction throughout and possibly an upper storey.

In Insula VIII also, at St Ruel's Church and Upper Brook Street 1957 (Fig 3.2, 34), and at Woolworths Extension, south of St George's Street (Fig 3.2, 37; 3.12, 7), parts of another Roman house with a number of rooms were found (Butcher 1955; Collis in prep). It had probably been constructed in the mid- to late 3rd century. The most complete room had a hypocaust and mosaic pavement (Neal and Cosh 2009, 256, 328.6). At Woolworths Extension, two north-south wall footings were found which continued the lines of walls to the north. This latter site was very badly damaged during construction work, but it was possible to recover extensive areas of painted wall plaster (see below, pp 151–2) which predated the building. The plaster may have belonged to another building which, judging by the style of the painting, was 2nd century.

At 118 High Street some remains of buildings on either side of the Roman street were found (Fig 3.2, 37; Zant 1990a). On the east side (Insula VIII) there was a late 1st- to early 2ndcentury timber building. This was succeeded by a mid- to late 2nd-century building with flint and tile footings and then two 3rdcentury buildings with similar footings. In the late 3rd century a new building with masonry footings appeared at the northern end of the site which may have been part of the same

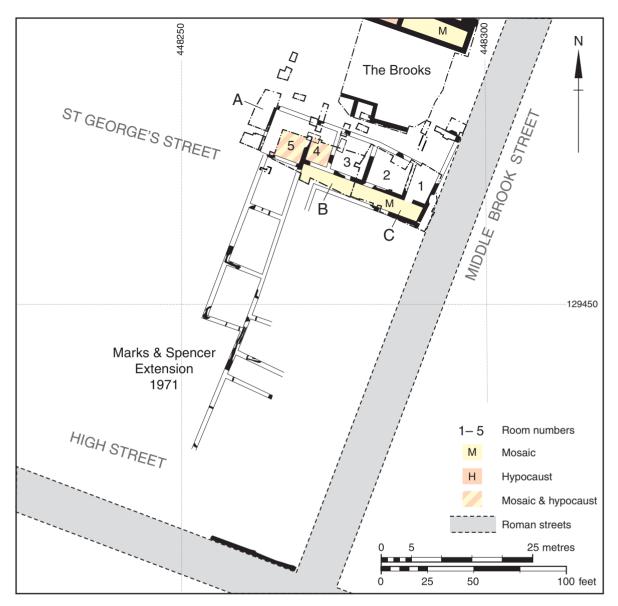


Figure 3.18. Plan of Roman building in the south-east corner of Insula VIII excavated at: A, 8–9 St George's Street (1954); B, The Slaughter House (1957); C, Middle Brook Street (1953–4 and 1957) and Marks and Spencer's Extension (1971) (after Collis in prep). building excavated north of St George's Street at Upper Brook Street 1957 (see above). On the west side of the street (Insula VII) there was a late 2nd-century building with masonry wall bases in two rooms and a cobbled yard. In the early 4th century it was rebuilt with a portico on column bases facing the street. Also in Insula VII, another Roman building, of two or three phases, was encountered in 1964 at 105 High Street (Fig 3.2, 33) on the east side of the north-south street dividing it from Insula XX (Collis in prep). Building remains were also found in small trenches immediately to the east at 107 High Street (Qualmann in prep a). South of the main east-west street, against the east side of the same street, in Insula XIX, the

north–south wall of a building was found at *18 Little Minster Street* (Fig 3.2, 49; Collis in prep).

At *Cathedral Car Park*, in the north-west corner of *Insula* II, east of the forum (Fig 3.2, 55), a house with an open courtyard facing the north-south street described above was found (Building 1; Biddle and Quirk 1964, 155–6). It was built on land which sloped down to the east from the street. Short north and south wings either side of a courtyard were joined by a corridor in which there was a fragment of mosaic (Neal and Cosh 2009, 254, *328.3*). This was probably where the main entrance lay, giving access to further rooms at the rear, possibly ranged around a second courtyard. The earlier of two surfaces of the courtyard

at the front was covered with rubble and stone roof slabs. This also filled a well. Coin evidence suggests a demolition episode in the late 3rd century. It is not known if a second surface accompanied a rebuilt house, but the area seems to have been open land, fenced off from the street, by the early 4th century. East of Building 1 there were remains of another building (2) with several rooms which were recorded in a watching brief during construction work.

To the north of Market Lane at Sherriff and Ward's (Fig 3.2, 54; Insula II) a timber building, levelled after burning by c AD 75, initially stood on land to the east of the north-south street (Collis in prep). It was succeeded in the late 1st or 2nd century by a building with stone footings. A second phase of building, probably of the late 2nd century, existed as two pairs of walls, set close together, appearing to form corridors either side of a room (or rooms) between them, a plan perhaps similar to Building XXIII.1 at The Brooks (Fig 3.15). The walls were of coursed flint and mortar over foundation trenches of rammed chalk, set on piles to give stability above the peat below. After a second phase of flooring, with mortar in the corridors and chalk in the centre, the building may have been abandoned allowing a black deposit to build up after c 270. The building is thought to have been demolished in the mid-4th century.

In *Insula XI* small-scale excavations at *City Offices Extension* (Fig 3.2, 57) the north-east corner of a room with a tessellated floor was found, succeeded by a hypocaust over which there had been a mosaic pavement (Qualmann in prep b, *WS4i*). The hypocaust had collapsed in the mid-4th century to be succeeded by a black silty deposit. At *Abbey View Gardens*, a little to the north, a mortar floor of a building of unknown plan was found (Fig 3.2, 56; *ibid*). Occupation is thought to have ceased in the mid- to late 3rd century to be followed by deposits of silt and rubble.

In 1975, the 190m long *Gas Conversion Trench* was excavated along the central section of High Street, between Upper Brook Street and St Thomas Street (Qualmann in prep a). The limitations on the evidence from the record which can be made in such circumstances are obvious – for example, very few timber structures were recorded and dating evidence was limited. However, a record was made of

an east-west cross-section across three *insulae*, on a line 6–12m north of the main Roman east-west street which gave a further indication of the character of the built-up area in the centre of Roman Winchester. Although little activity could be dated to the 1st century, by the early 2nd century buildings were found to have occupied between 65 and 75 per cent of the area sampled.

A summary of what was found in the trench may begin with the western half of Insula VIII, immediately north of the forum in which three north-south walls of what may have been a strip building (Building 2) were recorded. West of these buildings, by 118 High Street, a north-south street was found (see above p 100 and Fig 3.11). To the west of it, in the eastern part of Insula VII, the walls of what were interpreted as three separate buildings (3-5) were found. In the centre of the insula was what was probably another north-south street. West of this were the walls of two more buildings (6 and 7) and then the north-south street between Insula VII and Insula XX. A building (8) stood on the corner of this street and the main east-west street. About 1m west of Building 8 was Building 9, a large masonry structure. The east wall was a substantial 1.1m wide and c 6m to the west was another wall, 1m wide, with a tile course above a course of Greensand blocks which terminated at the south end in a column base (400-600mm in diameter). A little further south another column base (not in situ) was found. 15.6m west of the wall was a slighter, 0.6m wide, northsouth wall, thought to have been the western wall of Building 9. What we may have here is a large masonry structure, almost 25m wide, perhaps a public building, with a colonnaded portico facing the main street.

Another five Roman walls, perhaps from some of the same buildings, were recorded in the *Surface Sewer Replacement* trench in High Street in 2009 (Wessex Archaeology 2011b).

### Sites in peripheral zones

In the north-west corner of the town, at *Staple Gardens 2002–7 (Insula* XXXIII–XXXIV; Fig 3.2, 19–20) the somewhat ephemeral remains of late 1st- to early 2nd-century timber buildings and yards were found on the north–south street (Brown and Biddulph 2011). The buildings had probably employed ground beams to support the walls, although

no clear traces of them survived. They were identified on the basis of their hearths, floor surfaces and occupation-related deposits. In the western part of the site (Northgate House) there was a building with flint, chalk and mortar footings. Destruction by fire served to preserve fragments of the superstructure (Fig 3.45; see below p 150). Occupation continued into the 3rd century, although this does not appear to have been such a densely built-up area as the centre of the town

In the 4th century the site was developed to a greater extent than hitherto especially around a new east–west street (see above p 100). Four structures were identified, all essentially timber buildings defined by floors and post-holes, although one had two wall bases of unmortared flint. A structure on the south side of the street encroached on to it, and both street and buildings had probably been abandoned by the middle of the 4th century.

At 27 Jewry Street (Figs 3.2, 17 and 3.9), near North Gate (Insula XXXV), there was a sequence of timber structures predating, then accompanying and subsequently post-dating, the minor north-south street described above. The excavated sequence began with part of a very early post-built structure. Subsequently, as described above, the fenced path was set out, followed by the metalled street (F70) and roadside ditch (F76) to the east of it (Fig 3.19). To the east of the ditch was a timber building defined by beam slots with a floor made of flints which was dated to the late 1st to early 2nd century (F79). In the early to mid-2nd century the roadside ditch was recut and subsequently deposits accumulated over both the building and the street before it was resurfaced, probably in the late 2nd century. Post-holes on the east side of the street may have represented a replacement of the earlier building. There followed another resurfacing of the street with rammed chalk and flint gravel after which it went out use, probably in the early 3rd century. Overlying the street was the rear of a timber building defined by beam slots on the alignment of the main street grid. This was cut into by pits of the late 3rd to early 4th century and, subsequently, another building, defined by beam slots with a rammed chalk floor (the west and south walls survived), was constructed. Overlying the building remains was a deposit containing numerous diamond-shaped limestone slabs

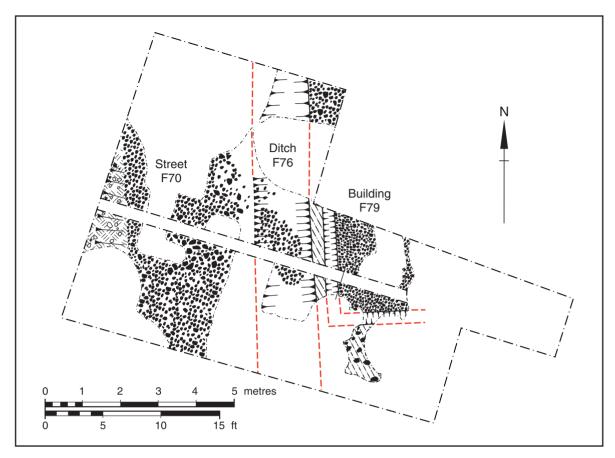
which had presumably roofed the building. Immediately south of No 27, at 28 Jewry Street, there was evidence for timber structures with mortar and chalk floors (unpublished work by Wessex Archaeology).

At 19–20 Jewry Street (Fig 3.2, 25) there was a sequence of surfaces and deposits heavily truncated by later activity, but an east–west wall foundation, not closely dated, lay on the west side of the site, perhaps of a building facing the main north–south street (Wessex Archaeology 2009a).

In the south-western part of the town a tessellated pavement, presumably for a town house was found during construction of the King's House in the late 17th century (*Insula* XXX). In *Insula* XXIX an evaluation trench (3) at *Lower Barracks* revealed remains of masonry and timber structures.

On the south side of the town at Henly's Garage (Fig 3.2, 64; Insula XVII), the rear of four properties, and part of a fifth, were identified (Whinney et al, in prep, P2). They would have faced the main street leading north from South Gate, although the frontages, and presumably the main buildings, were outside the excavation area. Each property, defined by shallow gullies, was approximately 20 Roman feet (6m) wide with an estimated length of 70 Roman feet (20.7m). An infilled well produced late 1st-century pottery, suggesting the properties had been established by this date, although, otherwise, early 2nd-century pottery was predominant. There was probably a second set of similar properties to the east, fronting the next north-south street. Changes were directly related to the reconstruction of the town defences to the south. The greater width of the new rampart of the late 2nd century caused encroachment over an earlier path and the southernmost property. Another path, defined by a pair of fences, replaced the previous one and the earlier property divisions were abandoned, the three remaining properties being amalgamated into one. A similar process may have occurred to properties immediately to the east, where a large townhouse with stone walls was built (Fig 3.20). Parts of a corridor and adjacent rooms were recorded.

Also on the south side of the town some hint of other well-appointed town houses is provided by records of mosaics. In 1878, in *Insula* V, "the dolphin mosaic", was found



at the junction of Little Minster Street and Symonds Street during drainage work (Figs 3.2, 61 and 3.21; *Archaeological Journal* 1878, 462; Neal and Cosh 2009, 254, 328.4). Fragments of mosaic were also found in Dome Alley in 1880 (*Insula* XV) and at the south-west corner of the cathedral nave during underpinning between 1905 and 1912 (*Insula IV*; *ibid* 253, 328.1–2).

In the south-east corner of the town a tessellated pavement recorded close to the main river channel near East Gate, presumably indicates the existence of a building (Fig 3.2, 58; Hampshire Chronicle 28.6.1830). At Wolvesey, three properties were established on the eastern side of a northsouth street in the later 1st century (Fig 3.2, 62; Biddle 1975a, 321-6). The northern and southern properties were just less than 10m wide, whilst the central property occupied three times this length of street frontage. In the northernmost property, there was initially a timber strip building (1A) of the early 2nd century which had an oven on the chalk floor in the front room (Fig 3.24). This has been interpreted as a house with a shop or workshop on the frontage. It was rebuilt in the late 2nd century (at the time the site was incorporated into the defensive circuit) with mortared flint walls on chalk footings. Another building (1B) was erected at the rear of the property at the same time.

In the central property, a large timber building with seven rooms was erected in the late 1st century (Figs 3.22 and 3.23). That the rooms had chalk floors and verandahs to front and back was suggested by lines of post-holes. In the late 2nd century, at about the same time as the street was resurfaced, the site was redeveloped with a stone building (2) on an L-shaped plan (Fig 3.24). The wing on the street frontage had a row of rooms flanked on each side by a corridor, an arrangement also seen in Roman buildings at The Brooks. There was a well in the courtyard. In a second phase of construction a short southern wing was added and its line continued by a wall to close off the courtyard. On the west side of the street part of another large townhouse

Figure 3.19. 27 Jenry Street (Trench 1): plan showing the Roman street (F70), ditch (F76) and building (F79) of the late 1st-early 2nd century (Phase 3).

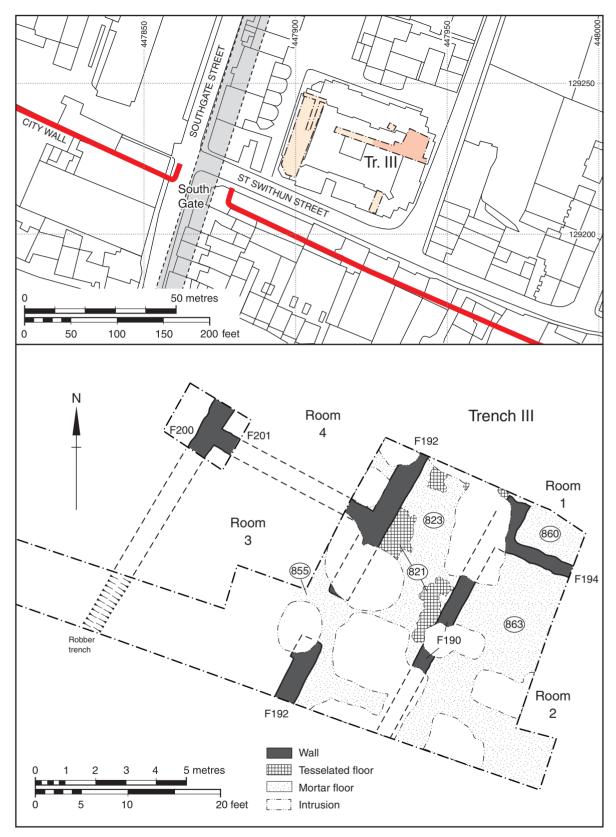


Figure 3.20. Plan of Roman building remains found at Henly's Garage, St Swithun Street (1984) (after plan prepared for Whinney et al in prep, P2; © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531.)



Figure 3.21. Painting of Roman "dolphin" mosaic found in 1878 at the corner of St Swithun Street and Little Minster Street (© Stephen Cosh).

was found, although its date of construction could not be determined. All the buildings at Wolvesey remained in use until abandonment or demolition in the mid- or later 4th century.

#### Suburbs and cemeteries

Evidence for land use in the suburban areas of Roman Winchester, largely in the form of, firstly, ribbon development along the main approach roads and, secondly, cemeteries, has been found outside all the principal gates of the town. The evidence for each suburb is discussed in turn below.

# The northern suburb

In areas adjacent to the two principal roads approaching North Gate (see above p 86–7) a complex picture of land use in the Roman period has been revealed. The locations of building remains, burials and other Roman finds in the northern suburb are shown on Figure 3.25. Full details may be found in the gazetteer in Qualmann and Rees (2012).

The existence of Roman cemeteries outside North Gate has been known since at least the 18th century. In 1779 a row of 12 or more urns was found at Hyde Abbey School (23 Hyde Street; Fig 3.25, 23). However, knowledge of burials may go back to the 14th century, when Worthy Lane, which runs across the cemetery zone, was known as Bone strete (Biddle and Keene 1976b, 233). There are a few early references to Roman buildings in the northern suburb, all lacking in much detail. In 1897, a structure was said to have been found in a field near the vicarage (Hampshire Chronicle 17.4.1897) - this is probably the area between Hyde Street and Nun's Walk which was being developed for housing at the time (Fig 3.25, 30). Ward-Evans refers to earlier finds of masonry thought to be Roman, probably on this same site, but provides no further information. Winchester Museums Service records (Accessions Vol 1, 149) note a fragment of tessellated pavement in King Alfred Terrace in 1905, probably found during its construction (Fig 3.25, 46). The Hampshire Observer (5.5.1928) reported the discovery of a hypocaust in Andover Road but does not make clear exactly where this was located.

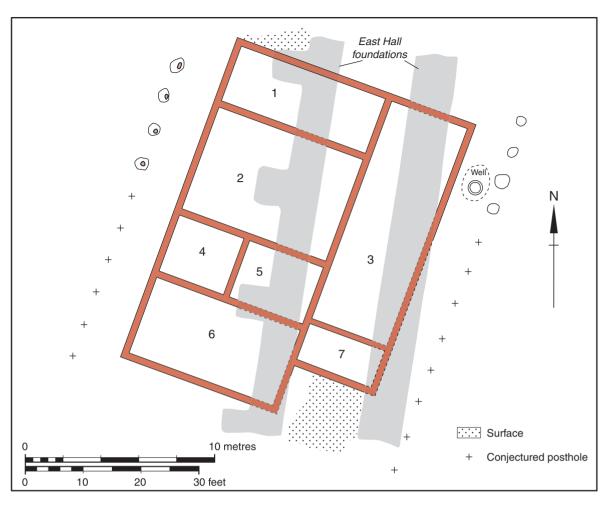


Figure 3.22. Wolvesey: plan of late 1st-century Roman timber phase of Building 2 (after Biddle 1975a, fig 18). The foundations of the East Hall of the medieval bishop's palace are shown for orientation purposes. An account of the main archaeological evidence recovered since World War II will move from south to north.

## HYDE BREWERY AND SWAN LANE

A roughly east–west street was identified at *Hyde Brewery*, 80m north-east of North Gate (Figs 3.25, 58 and 3.7, 8). This probably continued to the west of North Gate; excavations at *16a City Road* (Fig 3.25, 59) revealed a hollow way running east–west, replaced by a metalled surface for which a Roman date is most likely (Allen Archaeology 2010).

#### VICTORIA ROAD EAST

The principal excavation in the northern suburb was undertaken at *Victoria Road East*, *c* 50m north of North Gate (Figs 3.2, 9 and 3.25, 27; Ottaway 2012a). It was probably immediately after the laying out of the approach roads from Cirencester and Silchester, in the mid-1st century, that the land between them was first given over to cemetery use (Fig 3.26). The principal period of burial lay between the third quarter of the 1st century and the mid-2nd century. Including those early burials already referred to above (pp 89–90), there were 101 cremation burials, 16 adult inhumations and 72 infant inhumations. They were divided into two phases on stratigraphic and spatial grounds, but burial continued from one to the other without a break. Originally there may have been up to twice as many burials, but the site was subject to considerable disturbance from medieval and later pits and 19th-century housing.

On the west side the cemetery was bounded by the line of the flanking ditch for the Cirencester road (Fig 3.27) although the feature was not found in the south-west part of the site. Initially, on its east side the boundary was probably the Late Iron Age trackway (see above p 64) which was given a flint surface early in the Roman period. This was replaced as a boundary in the early 2nd century with the first of three

### WINCHESTER IN THE ROMAN PERIOD

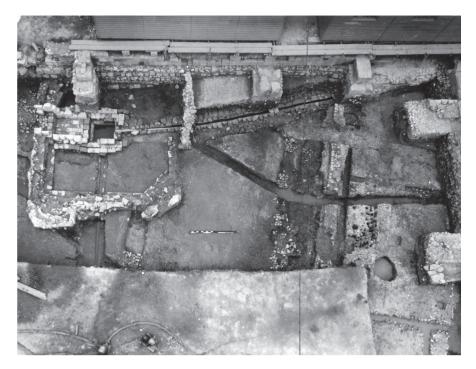


Figure 3.23. Wolvesey: view to the north showing Roman street (below scale), stone building and tessellated floor to west and timber phase of Building 2 to east (see Fig 3.22). Capstones of culverts for the lead pipes serving the 12th-century well-bouse (top left) have been removed (Biddle 1975a, Plate LXIa).

ditches which adopted the north-west/southeast alignment of the Cirencester road - the latest of these ditches had a fairly substantial inner bank. Within the cemetery it was difficult to determine a clear sequence of development because of later disturbance and a lack of vertical stratification in most areas. However, the earlier burials appear to have been located either close to the roadside ditch or in a ditch (possibly of Iron Age origin) which ran parallel to and west of the trackway. In the centre of this ditch, at its northern end, was one of the most richly furnished cremation burials from site (G566). This was probably of a female whose ashes were in a pottery urn accompanied by 22 accessory vessels, including ten of samian, suggesting a date of c AD 75 (Fig 3.28). Other groups of burials or individual grave pits appear to have taken their alignment from the ditch or from the cemetery boundaries. Another wellfurnished burial (G466 of the second phase) was located on the eastern edge of the site, some distance from any of the others. A relatively large pit contained the cremation, probably of another female, in a wooden casket. This was accompanied by three accessory vessels as well as two mirrors, two glass unguent jars, other jewellery items, a lamb's skeleton and a set of pig's jaws. The burial can probably be dated to the mid-2nd century and was one of the latest in the main period of burials on the site.

A low level of intercutting between burials suggested a system of grave markers, but no clear traces were found. However, in one case a grave pit had clearly been carefully extended to include a second burial (G578; Fig 3.61) suggesting that the former had been marked in some way. The only funerary monument excavated was a small, square flint and tilebuilt mausoleum in the north-western part of the site (Fig 3.26). The interior had been disturbed and the primary burial may have been lost. What was probably another, similar mausoleum was seen in the trench edge nearby.

A third, and distinctly later, phase of burial took place in the late 2nd to mid-3rd century on the western side of the site. There were nine (or ten) cremation burials and two infant inhumations buried in a line respecting that of the nearby Cirencester road. Subsequently, the cemetery area would remain open land throughout the rest of the Roman period, but there was a sequence of buildings and other features around its edges.

The Cirencester road itself was resurfaced with flinty gravel at about the same time as the late phase of burials. In a narrow trench (VII/ XVI) joining the Victoria Road East and West sites it was seen that on the roadside there had been small, late 2nd-century timber buildings similar to those on the west side described below. Also of the late 2nd century, but on



Figure 3.24. Wolvesey: plan of 2nd- to 3rdcentury Roman buildings (after Biddle 1975a, fig 17). the southern edge of the cemetery, there was a clay oven, probably used for some form of crop processing, possibly malting (Ottaway 2012a, 60–2).

In the north-east part of the site, beyond the cemetery boundary, in the late 3rd or early 4th century, the ground was levelled for a flint surface, thought to have been a yard rather than a building floor. Subsequently, there was a sequence of simple timber structures. They were typical of such structures in Winchester in being identifiable from their floor surfaces, post-holes and other, usually ephemeral, features. The first (Building 1) was represented by a rough flint floor surface associated with a shallow slot filled with chalk (F683, the base

for a timber) and a number of post-holes on its south-west side (Fig 3.29). The floor was resurfaced with even more roughly laid flints before the deposition on it of layers of silty material. In both the flints and the silt there was an appreciable quantity of scrap iron (Rees et al 2008, 179) and animal bone (Maltby 2010, 56–8). There was then another building (2) which survived as floor surface of chalk and other materials. The walls must have been constructed on beams laid directly on the ground (Fig 3.30). Above this was constructed a larger building (5), at least c 9.50m by 7.50m, aligned north-south. It had a flint cobble floor laid around a number of posts set, for the most part, in fairly shallow post-pits. The

exterior walls may have rested on sill beams set directly on the ground, but no trace survived. There is some doubt about the date of this building because a little post-Roman pottery was found in the post-pits. For this reason it will be published in a volume on the Anglo-Saxon and later suburbs (Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming). However, this is most likely to be a Late Roman building.

Beyond the south-western edge of the cemetery, and close to the Cirencester road (Trench XV), what was presumably a roadside path accompanied the first (Building 3) of two small early 4th-century timber structures. This was built on sill beams set on chalk footings. After the path had silted over, a second building (4) was erected, surviving only as traces of a chalk floor around an oven set in a clay-lined pit. More or less contemporary with these two structures was a group of deep pits or wells (up to at least 7.3m deep) which appeared to have been filled up by the mid-4th century. They contained large groups of animal bone, including the skeletons of dogs which may have been deliberately deposited in line with some form of cult practice (discussed below and see Maltby 2010, 59-68). Also deliberately deposited, perhaps, in one of the pits (F814), were a number of complete pottery vessels (Ottaway 2012a, 74-6). At a late stage in the sequence in this area an urned cremation burial (G618) was made close to the road.

#### VICTORIA ROAD WEST

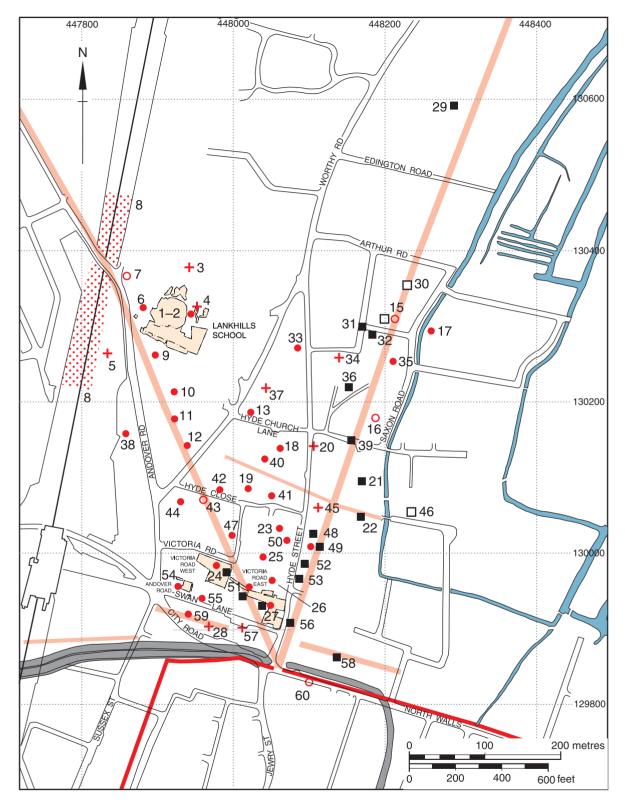
At Victoria Road West (Figs 3.2, 8 and 3.25, 24) the ditch south-west of the Cirencester road was recut on two or more occasions, but had finally filled up for the last time by the mid-2nd century (Ottaway 2012b, 101). At this time, three infant inhumations were cut into it and there was a cremation burial made immediately to the west. After the infilling of the roadside ditch a series of small buildings was constructed between the former ditch line and the road. Four or five separate structures of different sizes were identified, largely on the basis of interior floor and exterior yard surfaces. They had apparently been constructed on timber sill beams with upright posts, although there were also a few examples of earth-fast posts. It may be that they housed small-scale craft and commercial activities and were positioned to take advantage of traffic in and out of North Gate. Several phases of

alteration of the buildings were identified, but shortly after the first phase of construction, a new north-west/south-east aligned ditch (F12 on Fig 3.32) was cut immediately to the west of the buildings which divided the built-up zone from land which was destined to become a cemetery.

The final recut of the ditch was dated to the early 4th century when it was cut by two large pits and another was cut immediately to the west of it. These pits were contemporary with the beginning of the cemetery. Although they may have been simple cess or refuse pits, one them (F46) had a very unusual infilling history (Fig 3.31). Originally, perhaps, a large upright post had been set in the base of the pit with layers of chalk and clay packed around it. If so then the post seems to have subsequently been withdrawn and the pit backfilled before an infant inhumation was buried in the top. It is possible that all three pits had been dug as part of some form of cult practice (see below p 168). Six inhumations (four infants, a child and an adult) and two cremation burials were made in the infilled ditch (F12) and were probably contemporary with Phase 1 burials to the west dated between c 270 and 320 (Fig 3.32). They included 13 inhumation graves and three empty grave-like features, all aligned north-west/south-east respecting the ditch, except for one grave-like feature at 90 degrees to it. One of the grave-like features (G95) was, at 4m long, very substantial and a number of pottery vessels had been buried in it; after infilling, a pit for a cremation had been dug into the centre. For an account of the later use of the cemetery see p 145 below.

#### EAGLE HOTEL, ANDOVER ROAD

About 55m to the south-west of *Victoria* Road *West* excavations took place at the site of the former *Eagle Hotel* on the corner of Andover Road and Swan Lane (Figs 3.25, 54 and 3.33; Teague 2012). The earliest feature was a Roman ditch aligned north–south. This may have been a property boundary which existed before the land to the east was used for burials. The earliest was dated by a coin of 314–7 in the hand of the deceased. Aligned south–north, respecting the ditch, it was a substantial 2.20m deep and the body was buried in a lead coffin, one of only five known from Winchester (see below pp 135, 172). Subsequent burials are thought to be late 4th century.



- In situ burials or human bone found
- O Burials, exact location unknown
- No graves found

- Other Roman
- Other Roman, exact location unknown
- Limit of observations in railway cutting

Figure 3.25. Plan of Roman burials, finds and sites (including those with negative evidence) in the northern suburb (after Qualmann and Rees 2012, fig 96). Key: 1, Lankhills cemetery (1967–72, 2000–5, 2007–8); 2, Lankhills (1961), burials found during construction; 3, no finds; 4, burials found in 1970; 5, no finds; 6, Roman burials in construction work (1967–72); 7, Andover Road (1906), pottery vessels, probably from burials; 8, no finds in railway cutting (1836–7); 9, Cattle Market (1936–9), 60+ inhumations, 1 cremation; 10, Highfield Lodge, 19th-century reports of Roman burials; 11, Cattle Market (1962), 4+ inhumations; 12, Cattle Market car park, (1973), 2 inhumations; 13, Lido (1934), 6+ inhumations; 14, grave reported east of Hyde Street (1843) - not shown on plan; 15, cinerary urn (1909); 16, cinerary urn (1897); 17, Nun's Walk (1961), 2 cremation burials; 18, SCATS depot (1927 9, 1949 and 1954), 24+ inhumations; 19, Hyde Close (1849 and 1913), cremation burials and inhumations; 20, no finds (1974); 21, Hyde Abbey (1974); 22, Hyde Abbey (1972); 23, 23 Hyde Street (1779, 1848 and 1913), burials found; 24, Victoria Road West (1972–80) buildings and cemetery; 25, Wyeth House (before 1882), cinerary urns; 26, 21 Hyde Street (1962), skeleton; 27, Victoria Road East (1972-80), buildings and cemetery; 28, no finds; 29, Roman road line (?) on OS 6 inch (1957); 30, Egbert Road (19th century), Roman finds; 31, Egbert Road (1980), Roman ditch; 32, 14 Egbert Road (1979), ? road metalling; 33, 43 Hyde Street (1977–8), inhumation; 34, no finds; 35, Saxon Road (1974), inhumation; 36, St Bartholomew's School (1983), no finds; 37, Lido (1985), no finds; 38, Andover Road (1971), disarticulated human bone; 39, King Alfred Place (1974), Silcbester road; 40, Hyde Street (1979), cemetery; 41, Hyde Close (1999), 16 inhumations, 1 cremation; (2000), 1 inhumation; 42, 16 Hyde Close (1984), 3 inhumations; 43, Hyde Close (1884), 2 Roman vessels; 44, 40 Hyde Close (1989), disarticulated human bone; 45, 75 Hyde Street (1980), no finds; 46, King Alfred Terrace (1905), tessellated pavement; 47, Victoria Road (1983), 2 cremation burials; 48, 76–81 Hyde Street (1933), Roman finds; 49, Evans Halshaw Garage (2000–1), Silchester road, 5 cremations, settlement evidence; 50, 21 Hyde Street (1866), inhumation; 51, Trench between Victoria Road East and West (1981), 2 cremation burials, 2 inhumations; 52, outside 21 Hyde Street (1979), settlement evidence; 53, 82 Hyde Street (1954–5, 1986), Silchester road, settlement evidence; 54, Eagle Hotel, Andover Road (1998), cemetery; 55, 26 Swan Lane (2003), inhumation; 56, Hyde Street (1973), Silchester road; 57, 8 City Road (1980; 1989), no finds; 58, Hyde Brewery (1997–8), Roman street, settlement evidence; 59, 16a City Road, inhumations and road (2010); 60, foundation of city wall – location uncertain (1826), Roman urn, possibly from cremation burial (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

#### ON THE SILCHESTER ROAD

Immediately west of the approach road from Silchester (see p 87), a broadly similar sequence of activity to that at Victoria Road East was seen at Evans Halshaw Garage 2000 and 2001 (Figs 3.2, 6 and 3.25, 49; Birbeck and Moore 2004; Qualmann 2012a, 33). Subsequent to the early burials (see p 90), some traces of late 1st- and early 2nd-century activity were recorded, but the earliest definite structure was of later 2nd- or 3rd-century date. Subsequently, there were two timber structures separated by a 1.3m wide, east-west cobbled alley, dated to the late 3rd or 4th century. A ditch, 24m west of, and parallel to, the Silchester road may have formed a boundary to the properties in which these buildings stood. Two late Roman cremation burials were cut into the upper fills of this ditch.

## LAND NORTH OF VICTORIA ROAD EAST

North of Victoria Road East, use of the land for burials continued north of the Fulflood stream in a strip *c* 150m wide alongside the Cirencester road for 550m as far as Lankhills. Many of these burials are known from chance finds and difficult to date. However, there was clearly no simple progression in which land was used ever later in time for burial as one moved north-westwards. Burials were recorded by Ward-Evans during the construction of the former SCATS depot in 1927–9, thought to be largely 4th century (Fig 3.25, 18). He also recorded a Roman street running across the site. Subsequently, one of the few formally excavated sites between *Victoria Road East* and Lankhills, *Hyde Street 1979*, produced burials thought to be late 4th century (Figs 3.2, 4 and 3.25, 40), described below (p 145). Inhumations excavated at *Hyde Close*, were also 4th century (Fig 3.25, 41; Foundations Archaeology 2000)

## HYDE ABBEY

East of Hyde Street, 200m north of North Gate, excavation took place at Hyde Abbey 1972 and 1974 (Figs 3.2, 5 and 3.25, 21-2; Qualmann 2012b). In 1972, a short stretch of street was recorded 20m east of, and roughly at rightangles to, the Silchester road. This may have been a continuation of the street recorded to the west of the Silchester road. The earliest metalling was 4.2m wide and dated to the later 3rd century; a roadside ditch lay to the north. This surface was preceded by a narrower, undated, track in a hollow way which must have taken some time to form. There is no dating evidence for its origin. Contemporary with, and flanking the south side of the street was a timber building constructed with posts and ground beams set into shallow slots. A second phase of construction was dated to the late 3rd to early 4th century.

In 1974 the Silchester road was recorded in King Alfred Place, north of the surviving Hyde Abbey gatehouse (Fig 3.25, 39; Qualmann

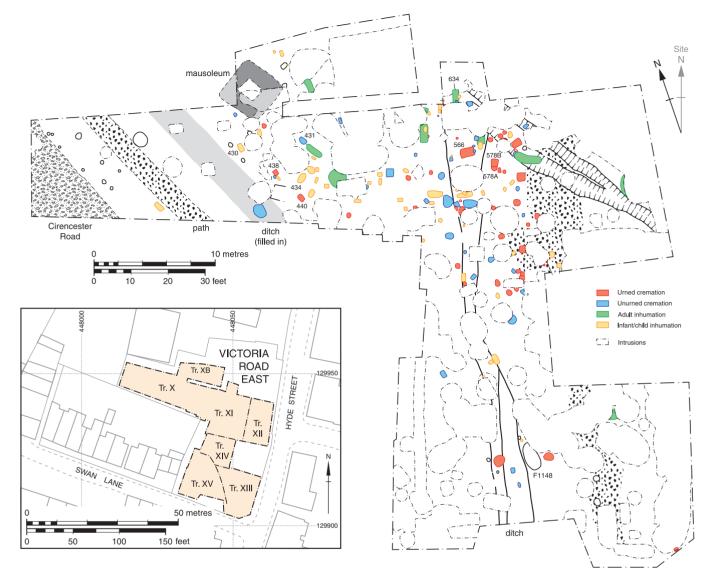


Figure 3.26. Victoria Road East: plan showing the Cirencester road, roadside path and ditch and Phase 1 burials (mid-1st to early 2nd century) in the Roman cemetery (after Ottaway and Qualmann 2012, fig 16). Only the Phase 1 burials mentioned in text are numbered. F1148 is a horse burial. The mausoleum shown top left belongs to the (mid-2nd century) Phase 2 burials. The (Roman) metalled surface of the Iron Age trackway is on the right. Note: the roadside path and ditch were not found in the south-west part of the site; the road itself may have run across the south-west corner but had been destroyed by later pits (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

2012a, 33), but in trenches dug to the south of it in the same year (*Hyde Abbey 1974*) no trace was found in the predicted location, although a possible roadside ditch was recorded. Immediately east of the road line there was a build-up of up to 1m of what appeared to be successive surfaces of chalk and flint interleaved with clay, silt and loam deposits. At intervals there were also post-holes and beam slots. This material was interpreted as eight phases of structural remains and related ground levelling, although the excavation area (10.5m by 8m) was not large enough to allow any individual building plans to be identified. In terms of overall character they were probably similar to the suburban timber buildings found at the Victoria Road sites. The sequence probably began in the late 3rd century and continued to the late 4th.

## LANKHILLS

At the northern end of the cemetery zone outside North Gate, at a distance of *c* 550m from it, lay Lankhills where two major campaigns of excavation have taken place: *Lankhills 1967–72* and *Lankhills 2000–5* (Figs

3.2, 3, 3.25, 1 and 3.34; Clarke 1979; Booth *et al* 2010). In addition, a further 56 burials were recovered at *Lankhills* 2007–8 on the south and north-east sides of the previous sites (Wessex Archaeology 2009b). In the early 4th century a plot of land on the north-east side of the approach road from Cirencester was defined by a ditch on its east side, extending for *c* 65m, aligned more or less north–south with a return to the west at its northern end. The western boundary of the plot was not located. In total *c* 850 inhumation burials have been identified (of which *c* 800 were excavated) and there were 32 cremation burials.

The earliest burials at Lankhills are thought to date to the first decades of the 4th century and were probably made, for the most part, close to the Cirencester road which had a clear bearing on their alignment. Graves cut within c 30m of the road (that is in the south-western part of the cemetery) were usually aligned roughly north-east/south-west (ie close to 90 degrees to the road) whilst further east they usually adopted alignments closer to true eastwest. However, in the north-east corner of the cemetery the alignment of burials adjacent to and dug into the boundary ditch was influenced by the ditch line as it curved away to the northeast. Another area of early graves, many of which contained cremation burials, lay near the northern boundary of the cemetery.

After c 350 the cemetery expanded to the east with a concentration of graves dug into the boundary ditch. Burial continued in the original plot and a group of late burials was identified in the north-west corner. However, most of the later burials were located east of the ditch (see below p 145). The Lankhills cemetery is a very good example of the sort of "managed cemetery" (Thomas 1981, 232) well known in late Roman Britain, not just in Winchester, in which graves were dug in rows or columns to a shared alignment, usually with little intercutting. The other late cemeteries of Winchester, notably Victoria Road West (see below p 145) also exhibit this sort of organisation to a greater or lesser extent.

Roman burial customs in Winchester are discussed below, but it may be noted at this stage that Lankhills stands out from the other Late Roman cemeteries of Winchester in terms of the number and variety of items accompanying the burials. Of particular interest, perhaps, is the occurrence of male



inhumation graves furnished with crossbow brooches (20 examples) and belt fittings (also 20 examples) – in some cases with both. These accompaniments to dress are usually thought to be the preserve of high status males, either in the military or in the imperial bureaucracy (Clarke 1979, 257–91; Cool 2010, 278).

#### NUN'S WALK - SAXON ROAD AREA

About 150m east of the approach road from Silchester a cremation burial of two individuals was found at *Nun's Walk* with 11 accompanying vessels of the late 1st or early 2nd century (Figs 3.2, 1 and 3.25, 17; Collis 1978, 149–55). Another cremation burial was found near here in 1897, and also an urn, probably from a burial, during the construction of 1 and 3 Arthur Road in 1909 (Fig 3.25, 15). An inhumation aligned roughly at right-angles to the Silchester road was found in *Saxon Road* (Fig 3.25, 35). All these burials may have belonged to a small rural settlement immediately outside the urban area.

## THE WESTERN SUBURB

The location of sites in the western suburban area are shown on Figure 3.35 and of Roman structures, burials and other features on Figure 3.36. Full details may be found in the gazetteer in Qualmann and Rees (2012, 305–17).

The Iron Age enclosure ditch west of the town defences continued to exist as a significant feature of the landscape during the Roman period. The area enclosed was traversed by the two approach roads from the west, one from Old Sarum (*Sorviodunum*) and the other from the north-west (see above p 88). Figure 3.27. Victoria Road East: the Cirencester road (top) and its roadside ditch and path (centre), looking west (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

Figure 3.28. Victoria Road East: late 1stcentury cremation burial (G566) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

> During the construction of the railway cutting in 1836-8, a masonry building was found (Figs 3.2, 27 and 3.36, 18). It included a tessellated floor at least 9m long which was partially excavated (Bradfield 1846; Haverfield 1900, 286-7). Adjacent were the remains of a small stone-built chamber, inside which were a whole pot (possibly a cremation urn) and four coins ranging in date from Vespasian (69-79) to Marcus Aurelius (161-80). Other finds from the site included a copper alloy head from a statue and a copper alloy figurine, both identified at the time as being representations of Hercules (Gentleman's Magazine 1838, 371-2). However, recent research suggests the head was Jupiter and the figurine was a representation of Omphale (Biddle and Henig in prep). The finds may indicate that the building had a religious rather than secular function (Esmonde Cleary 1987, 151). Its prominent location between the two approach roads near the western entrance to the town may indicate that what we have here is an important cult centre. If that is so, then it may explain the retention of the Oram's Arbour enclosure ditch west of the town defences, and why the area defined by it appears to have remained largely open ground in the Roman period.

The *Easton Water Main Trench*, cut from north to south across the Oram's Arbour enclosure in 1955, produced little evidence for Roman occupation (Collis 1978, 245–61). Three or four pits and two ditches of Roman date were identified; the ditches, presumably field boundaries, appear to have taken their alignment from the Old Sarum road rather than the town defences. Subsequent investigation in the enclosure has produced little further evidence for Roman occupation.

According to Haverfield (1900, 287), outside the Oram's Arbour enclosure a second major structure was found in the railway cutting 100m south of the Romsey Road bridge, but he provides little further detail (Fig 3.36, 21). Ward-Evans asserted that evidence for Roman suburban activity was extensive along the approach road from Old Sarum as far east as the Oram's Arbour defences. He quoted earlier discoveries but, unfortunately, failed to provide much information about his own.

Outside the south-western corner of the Oram's Arbour enclosure a stone building was discovered near Romsey Road, *c* 60m west of the probable western entrance, at *2 Clifton Road*, but could only be partly recorded (Fig 3.36, 20). At *Crowder Terrace* (Figs 3.2, 42 and 3.36, 23; Qualmann and Scobie 2012), less than 50m south-west of the enclosure, there was a field boundary ditch which went out of use in the 2nd century, and there were a few late Roman pits. The ditch had been filled with a deposit which contained an appreciable quantity of bone working waste (Rees *et al* 2008, 182–7 and see p 157).



Figure 3.29. Victoria Road East: plan of remains of early 4th-century Building 1 in Trench XII (see Fig 3.26 for location of trenches) showing the flint floor surface (F682), beam slot (F683) and post-holes; F685 and F702 are earlier surfaces probably retained in the building (Ottaway and Qualmann 2012, fig 29).

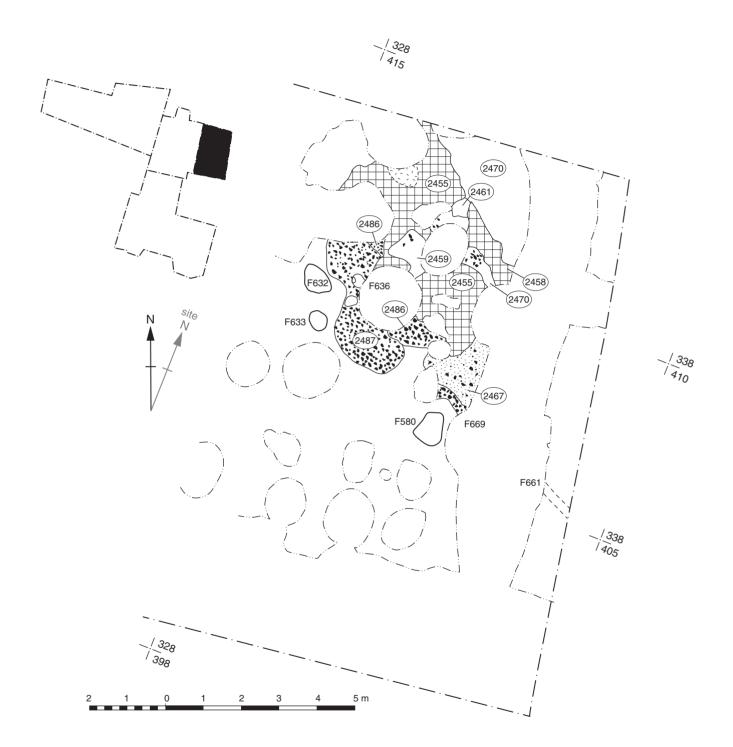


Figure 3.30. Victoria Road East: plan of remains of early 4th-century Building 2 in Trench XII (see Fig 3.26 for location) showing floor surfaces of chalk (2455), flint (2486–7) and mortar (2467) (Ottaway and Qualmann 2012, fig 31).

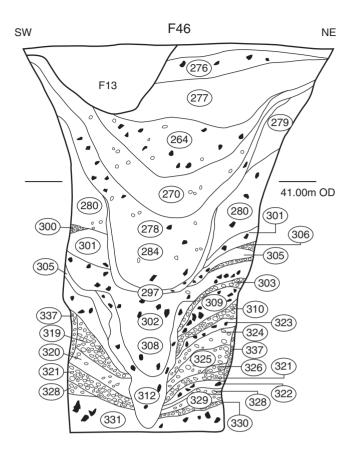


Figure 3.31. Victoria Road West: south-east facing section of 4thcentury pit (F46) which may originally have held a wooden post (F13 is the cut for an infant inhumation) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

In the southern part of the *Easton Water Main Trench*, south of the Oram's Arbour enclosure, in the Mews Lane area, both terracing and The r

C

in the Mews Lane area, both terracing and possible quarrying were identified, probably dating from the 4th century (Collis 1978, 248). Although no structural features were recognised, artefactual material and a layer of painted wall plaster (Liversidge 1978) were recovered, suggesting nearby settlement.

0.5

## THE ORAM'S ARBOUR CEMETERY

Another stage in the relationship between the Roman town and its Iron Age predecessor began in the late 3rd century when, outside the town defences, the partly infilled Oram's Arbour enclosure ditch was first used for burial (Qualmann and Scobie 2012). In effect a linear cemetery lay along the line of the ditch as it ran around the north-west side of the enclosure between *Carfax* (Figs 3.2, 11 and 3.36, 12) and 22–34 Romsey Road (Figs 3.2, 40 and 3.36, 1). Between 110 and 120 graves are now known to have come from the ditch or its outer edges. The rampart inside the ditch may also have been used for burial, but subsequent erosion will have largely removed the evidence.

2 m

The eastern limit of the cemetery was identified at Carfax about 70m west of the Roman town defences (Fig 3.37). Some 38 burials were found in the western part of the stretch of ditch examined here (and two on the adjacent ground surface) whilst the eastern part had been deliberately filled in (ibid, 150). Further burials were found in the ditch in a zone extending at least 250m to the west at Ashley Terrace (Fig 3.36, 11; Biddle 1965, 233; Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle in prep), New Road (Figs 3.2, 10 and 3.36, 10; Qualmann and Scobie 2012, 137-9), St Paul's Hospital (Fig 3.36, 9) and Orams Arbour 2001-2 (Fig 3.36, 7; Thorpe and Whinney 2001; Matthews and Teague 2002). One hundred metres south of

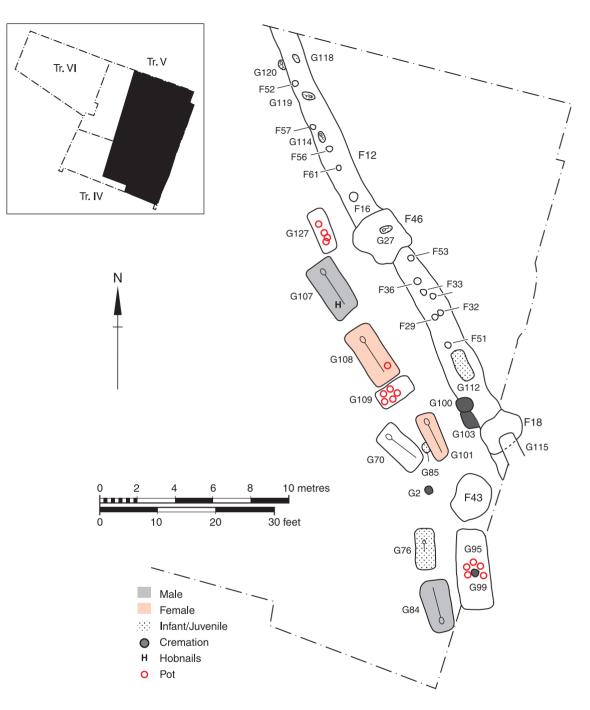


Figure 3.32. Victoria Road West: plan of Burial Phase 1, the boundary ditch (F12) and large pits (F18, F43 and F46) (Ottaway and Qualmann 2012, fig 52).

the north-west corner of the enclosure, burials were found at *Oram's Arbour 2001–2* (Fig 3.36, 6) and adjacent to the western entrance to the enclosure (Fig 3.36, 5; Biddle 1968, 256). The records of discoveries on three, and possibly four, sites between the western entrance and the south-western corner of the enclosure (Fig 3.36, 2–4) show that burial was likely to have been continuous along this 200m length of the ditch. At the south-west corner, at least 30 burials were recorded during salvage work in *c* 30m of the ditch at 22–34 Romsey Road (Figs 3.2, 40 and 3.36, 1; Qualmann and Scobie 2012, 157–9), but only eight of these could be properly excavated. No burials were recorded in the *Easton Water Main Trench*, the only opportunity for observation of the ditch on the south side of the enclosure between its south-west corner and the Roman town defences (Collis 1978,



Figure 3.33. Eagle Hotel, Andover Road (1998) view east of the Roman cemetery during excavation (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

255), but much of this stretch will have been destroyed by the medieval castle ditch and the railway cutting. As might be expected, no graves have been discovered in the deliberately filled Oram's Arbour ditch where it lies within the Roman town defences.

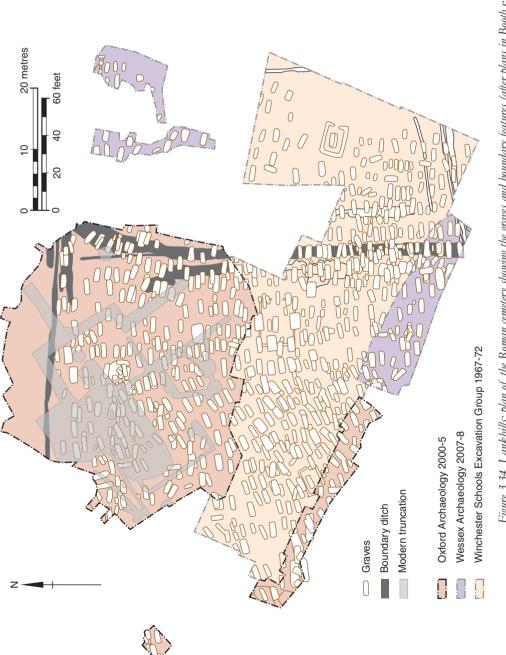
Analysis of the molluscan evidence in the alternating soil horizons at New Road suggests periods of stable vegetation, sometimes with dense growth, interspersed with erosion deposits derived from the rampart on the inner edge of the ditch, the sides of the ditch itself, and grave-digging activity (Fisher 2012; Thomas 2012). Rather than a continuous sequence of burials, six distinct phases, each consisting of several interments, were identified suggesting that the ditch was cleared of vegetation and returned to cemetery use every 25-30 years. At Carfax, however, the eight main phases of burial were interspersed with several sub-phases perhaps indicating more continuous grave-digging. If the recovery of five burials from the northernmost 3.8m of the ditch at 22-34 Romsey Road was typical of this stretch of ditch, then it may be estimated that between 40 and 45 burials had been present on this site. This would represent a higher density than at Carfax and New Road, perhaps due to the site's proximity to the major Roman approach road from Old Sarum.

The higher proportion of infant burials in the Oram's Arbour ditch than normally encountered in Winchester's Roman cemeteries may be due to the excellent conditions for preservation with deep ditch silts protecting remains from later disturbance. However, it is also possible that the ditch was seen as particularly appropriate for infant burial.

The use of the Oram's Arbour ditch is a very remarkable feature of Roman burial practice in Winchester which finds no ready parallel elsewhere. The reason why it was brought into use in the late 3rd century is not at all clear. It is possible that it was to do with the function of the area defined by the ditch and largely retained as open space, in which, at least for part of the Roman period, there was a cult centre and related precinct (see above p 124).

## THE 45 ROMSEY ROAD CEMETERY

An inhumation burial was found in 1949 on the site of 45 Romsey Road, *c* 250m west of the south-west corner of the Oram's Arbour enclosure on the south side of the Roman approach road from Old Sarum (Fig 3.36, 15). It may have been Roman, not Anglo-Saxon as was previously thought on the basis of the discovery of a 6th-century spearhead in topsoil nearby (Meaney 1964, 101–2). In 1980–1 a Roman cemetery was discovered at the same





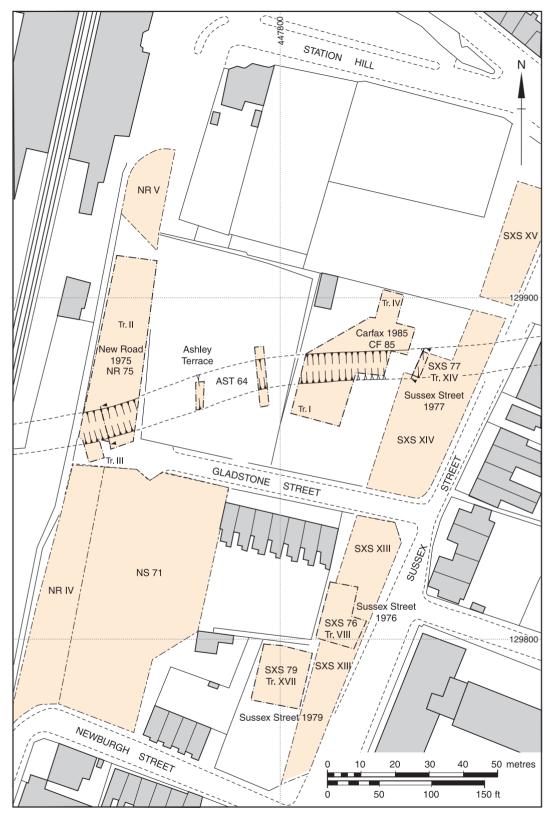


Figure 3.35. The western suburb: plan of archaeological sites in the Sussex Street area on and adjacent to the Oram's Arbour enclosure ditch (runs east west across the centre) (after Qualmann and Scobie 2012, fig 58; © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

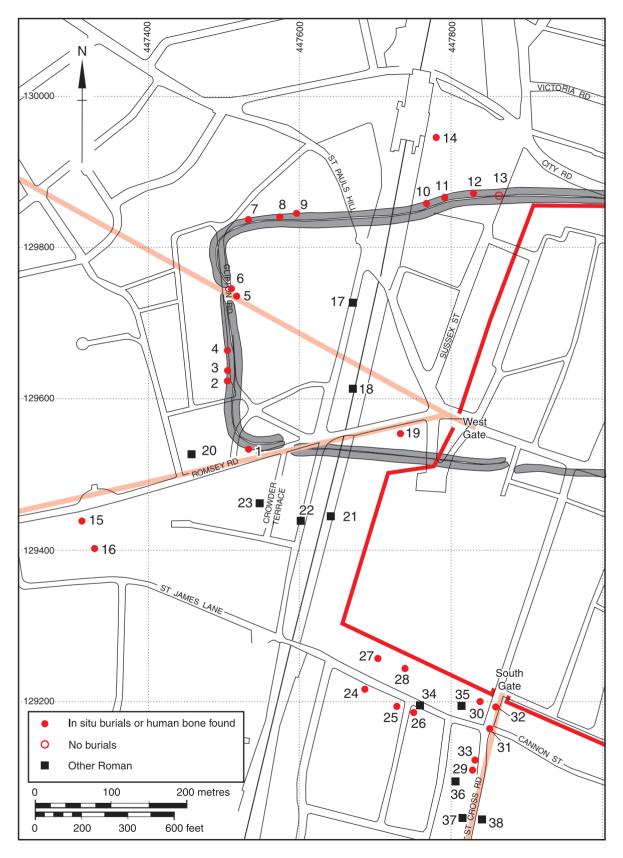


Figure 3.36. Plan of Roman burials, finds and sites in the western and southern suburbs (after Oualmann and Rees 2012, fig 126). Burials in the Oram's Arbour enclosure ditch: 1, 22–34 Romsey Road (1977), 8 burials; 2, 8 Clifton Road (1954), inhumation; 3, 9 Clifton Road (1973), 2 inhumations; 4, 12 Clifton Road (1981), disarticulated human bones; 5, Oram's Arbour (1967), 4 inhumations; 6, Orams Arbour (2001), inhumation; 7, Oram's Arbour (2001), 3 inhumations; 8, St Paul's Hospital (1975–6), disarticulated human bones; 9, St Paul's Hospital (1998), 2 inhumations; 10, New Road (1975), 24 inhumations; 11, Ashley Terrace (1964), 9 inhumations, and 1 cremation; 12, Carfax (1985), 35 inhumations; 13, Sussex Street (1977), no burials; 14, Station Hill (1964), disarticulated human bones. Burials in the West Hill area: 15, 45 Romsey Road (1949), inhumation; 16, 45 Romsey Road (1980–1), 24 inhumations. Other western suburb evidence: 17, Clifton Terrace (1955), 3–4 pits, 2 ditches; 18, railway cutting (1838), masonry building (or buildings), small stone-built chamber, and other finds; 19, Barracks, (1928), cinerary urn; 20, 2 Clifton Road (1986), masonry building; 21, railway cutting (1838), Roman structure, pits and well; 22, St James's Terrace (1955), terracing, quarrying, and other finds; 23, Crowder Terrace (1974-6), ditch, boneworking waste and pits. Southern suburb: 24, Alexandra Terrace (1904), cinerary urn and other finds; 25, Painters Fields (1840), 5 cremation urns and many inhumations; 26, Painters Fields (1858), 2 cremation urns; 27, ?Barracks Wall (1904), cremation burial; 28, Barracks Wall (1928), cinerary urn; 29, Radley House, St Cross Road (1952), 3 inhumations; 30, 4 St Cross Road (1920), several inhumations; 31, Canon Street (1878), 2 inhumations; 32, near South Gate (1878), 3 inhumations; 33, St Cross Road (1875), burial urns; 34, St James Villas (1840), wall foundations; 35, St James Lane/St Cross Road (1877), building debris and Roman artefacts; 36, Radley House (1952), settlement evidence; 37, "opposite the Friary" (1929), Roman building; 38, The Friary, settlement evidence (2009) (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

address (Figs 3.2, 41 and 3.36, 16; Qualmann and Scobie 2012, 165-6). For the most part, the burials were recorded only where mechanical excavation took place. Twenty-four burials were recorded in detail of which six were of adults, one of an adolescent and two of children. Although the evidence is limited, the arrangement of the graves recorded suggests organisation into rows and columns in parts of the site. Subsequent discussions with workmen indicated that many more burials had been seen to the south of the area recorded. Although not formally marked, the western limit of the cemetery was identified by an absence of burials; the eastern limit is not known. The cemetery area was therefore at least 80m east-west by 65m north-south, with the Old Sarum road probably its northern boundary.

## The southern suburb

The locations of Roman structures, burials and other features in the southern suburban area are shown on Figure 3.36. Full details may be found in Qualmann and Rees 2012 (316–7).

There is very little evidence for settlement in the southern suburb of Roman Winchester, partly because there have been few opportunities for archaeological investigation. In early records there are at least two references to Roman buildings (*Gentleman's Magazine* 1840, 644; *Hampshire Chronicle* 10.12.1904), although further information and even specific locations are lacking. Only a little can be added from more recent investigations. At *Radley House*, the burials referred to below were succeeded by deposits containing 4th-century domestic rubbish (Fig 3.36, 36; Collis 1978, 12–23). In 1929 Roman pottery and coins were found "opposite the Friary" (meaning the Augustinian Friary, see p 318), presumably on the western side of the approach road to South Gate (Fig 3.36, 37; *Hampshire Chronicle* 12.10.1929).

#### SOUTHERN CEMETERIES

The existence of a Roman cemetery to the south of the city was recorded in 1840 as a result of widening St James's Lane, which runs parallel to the southern defences, to provide access to a new cemetery for the city (Fig 3.36, 25). Some of the burials discovered during construction of the railway cutting in 1836-8 are also likely to have belonged to this cemetery. Subsequent reports in the later 19th and early 20th centuries provide little further detail, except to indicate that both cremation and inhumation burials were present (for example, Hampshire Chronicle 16.6.1877). Several discoveries "near the Barracks wall" suggest that burial occurred close to the outer edge of the Roman town defences (Fig 3.36, 27-8; Hampshire Chronicle 4.8.1928). While confined largely to the area west of the approach road to South Gate, there is an 1875 reference to "urns found both sides of Southgate Road" (Fig 3.36, 33; Hampshire *Chronicle* 29.5.1875). This was confirmed by the discovery in 1952 of burials at 8 St Cross Road (Hampshire Chronicle 9.2.1952). Excavations at Radley House, 100m south of South Gate, revealed three unfurnished inhumations no later than the early 4th century (Fig 3.36, 36; Collis 1978, 12–23).

In Airlie Road, 650m south of South Gate, there have been two discoveries of Roman graves: an inhumation (WMS History File, Aug 1956) and a cremation burial (WMS Accession, Arch 1492). In 1994, a watching

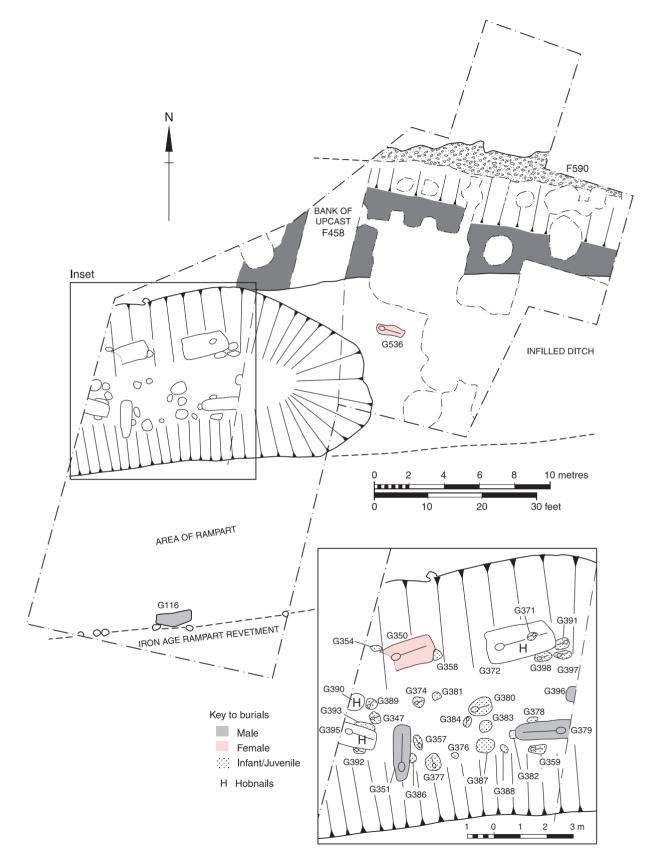


Figure 3.37. Carfax (1985): plan showing the Iron Age enclosure ditch, Late Roman (4th century) graves within it, the area of the rampart (now levelled), a low bank of upcast from cleaning out the ditch (F458) and, to the north of it, flint cobbles of a minor road or trackway (F590) (Ottaway and Qualmann 2012, fig 67).

brief identified Roman pits, post-holes and a ditch in the same area, while in 1993 a west– east aligned inhumation of Roman date was found in nearby Ivy Close. Other chance finds of pottery, coins and possible burials nearby at Stanmore School and Cromwell Road suggest a settlement in the area, perhaps with its own burial ground.

## The eastern suburb

The location of archaeological sites in the eastern suburban area are shown on Figure 3.38 and of Roman structures, burials and other features on Figure 3.39. For further details of the sites shown see the gazetteer in Qualmann and Rees 2012 (pp 317–39).

## SETTLEMENT IN THE EASTERN SUBURB

The eastern suburb of Roman Winchester was largely located in a narrow strip of land between the River Itchen and the lower slopes of St Giles's Hill (Gomersall *et al* 2012). The main Roman approach road from the southeast probably ran along a line now followed by Chesil Street before turning west to East Gate (see above p 87). Another road approached the gate from the north along a line now followed by St John's Street.

Little evidence for settlement has been recorded from north of East Gate. However, in 1958, a masonry bath, or tank, was recorded during the construction of council houses (Water Lane), 35m east of the modern river bank (Fig 3.39, 21; Collis 1978, 42–50). It overlaid traces of 2nd-century occupation and was dated to the late 3rd century. By the mid-4th century, the main eastern cemetery had spread onto the site. Relatively large excavation sites at Chester Road (Figs 3.2, 39 and 3.39, 28) and 16-19 St John's Street (Fig 3.39, 24) produced no evidence for Roman settlement, although at the latter only the latest Roman deposits were reached. At St John's Street 1982 (Fig 3.39, 20), near East Gate, there was a metalled surface, probably a path, leading to the road approaching the Roman gate from the north. To the north of the surface was a ditch which seems to have been infilled by the end of the 4th century (Gomersall et al 2012, 176-8). Over the surface there were deposits which may represent the remnants of buildings, although only a very small area had survived later disturbance.

South of East Gate a "Roman villa" was reported in 1875 at the foot of St Giles's Hill on the site of what would become the Chesil Laundry (Fig 3.39, 10; *Hampshire Chronicle* 29.5.1875). Whether this really was a villa or not is hard to say, although walls of the structure were shown on the first edition Ordnance Survey map of 1869–70 (Sheet XLI.13.25). Further discoveries of stone building remains were made during construction of the Didcot, Newbury and Southampton railway, and the approach to the station from Chesil Street (Fig 3.39, 13; *Hampshire Chronicle* 30.8.1884; 29.11.1884).

At Highcliffe, Roman building debris was found at All Saints' School (Fig 3.39, 7). In addition, a number of coins and other artefacts dating from the late 1st century onwards have been found in the area. At the *Bar End Park and Ride* site (southern end of Chesil Street), archaeological investigations revealed a Roman ditch which produced pieces of Purbeck marble and a single piece of white marble with green streaks (Fig 3.2, 73; WMS 1996; Teague 2003a).

At Wharf Hill, east of the Itchen, opposite the south-eastern corner of the Roman town, a Roman building and stone basin, or water tank, were reported at the site of the Dog and Duck public house (Fig 3.39, 8; *Hampshire Chronicle* 5.8.1933).

## THE EASTERN CEMETERIES

The existence of a Roman burial ground to the east of the Roman town has been known since the first recorded discovery of a "range of sepulchres" at Magdalen Hospital Cottages in 1789 (Fig 3.39, 34; Vetusta Monumenta iii, 13). Numerous 19th-century finds and the recording work of Ward-Evans in the 1920s and 1930s have helped to build up a picture of the extent of the cemetery. Amongst the many chance finds of graves in the eastern cemetery, perhaps the most important are the three lead-coffined burials found in the late 19th century in St John's Street; one in 1857 (384) and two during the construction of main sewers in 1878 (Fig 3.39, 23; 385; Hampshire Chronicle 26.10.1878).

The main eastern cemetery lay to the east of the Itchen, north of East Gate, occupying a strip of land 50–75m wide alongside and about 30m east of the river. An apparently early cremation burial was found in Water

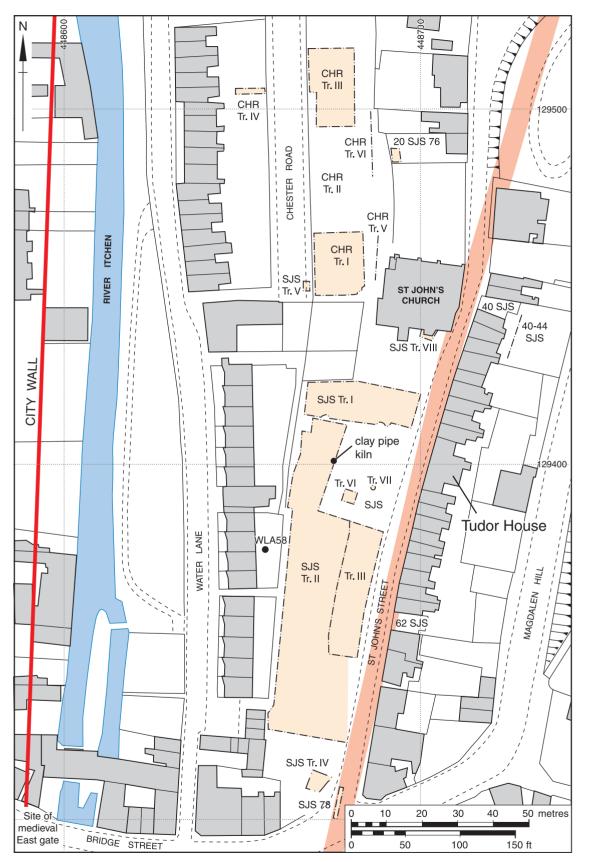


Figure 3.38. Eastern suburb: plan showing location of archaeological sites on Chester Road (CHR) and St John's Street (SJS), and Roman streets (after Qualmann and Rees 2012, fig 79; © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

Lane in 1847 (Fig 3.39, 29; Hampshire Chronicle 30.10.1847) and is one of the burials closest to the river. However, most burials in the area date from the late 3rd century and later. Burial may have begun in the area of the Chester Road site (Fig 3.39, 28), spreading both to the north and south. A group of seven burials at the southern end of the main area was found overlying the tank at Water Lane, c 65m north of the road from East Gate (Fig 3.39, 21; Collis 1978, 43-60). The burials dated from about 350 and may represent a southwards expansion of the cemetery. Opposite the north-east corner of the town defences, the cemetery area curved away to the north-east, following the natural contours of the hillside, towards St Martin's Close in Winnall where its northern limit was identified (Figs 3.2, 23 and 3.39, 36; Gomersall et al 2012, 189-97).

Controlled investigation in the main eastern cemetery has been limited to the excavation at Chester Road (Fig 3.2, 39 - centre, 3.38 and 3.39, 28) and salvage recording at St Martin's Close (Gomersall et al 2012). The former (Trenches I and III) produced 108 inhumations (including two double burials), one empty grave and two cremation burials (Fig 3.40; *ibid*, 179-88). Continual erosion from the steep scarp to the east of the site almost certainly caused the destruction of burials on the uphill side of Trench III, but, conversely, resulted in the sealing and stratigraphic separation of others by intervening layers of hillwash further down the slope. This has aided the construction of a relative sequence for the surviving burials, divided into seven periods.

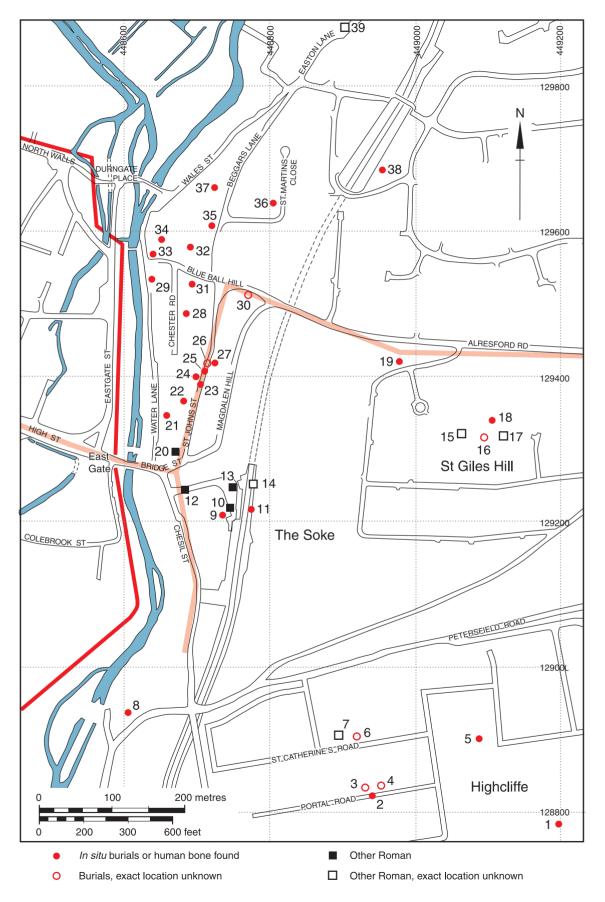
The two earliest burials (Period I) at Chester Road (Trench III) could not be closely dated, but the second to fifth periods are dated between the late 3rd century and c 370. The burials in Periods 2 to 3 (dated AD 270-320) were aligned north-south in Period 2 and west-east in Period 3, the latter included a child's cremation buried with five coins, the latest of AD 282. Periods 4 to 5 (including one cremation burial) are dated 320-70. In Period 4 the burials were largely west-east and in Period 5 all, but one, were west-east; at this time the burials lay north of an east-west ditch. Periods 6–7, from the end of the 4th century, are discussed below. Also discussed below are the late burials from St Martin's Close.

At some remove from the main cemetery two groups of burials probably belonged to

local farms rather than the town itself. At Winnall Housing Estate, 300m to 400m east of the city defences, evidence for Roman activity, including a 3rd-century ditched enclosure, was identified in an area of several hectares (Figs 3.2, 22 and 3.39, 38; Collis 1978, 61-93). This was the site of the probable cremation burial of the mid-1st century described above and of a group of five 4th-century inhumations. Some 450m to the north of this site, at Winnall 1971, overlooking the river valley and the north-east corner of the town, a group of 4th-century inhumations was found (Fig 2.1, 4; Biddle 1975a, 119-20). They were aligned west-east and cut into a shallow, partially surviving, enclosure ditch.

East of East Gate, both inhumation and cremation burials were found in 1877, at a location not closely specified (Hampshire Chronicle 29.9.1877). On two occasions in 1884 (Hampshire Chronicle 30.8.1884; 29.11.1884) others were found near the Chesil Brewery, about 70m east of the approach road from the south-east (Fig 3.39, 9 and 11). A cremation burial with coins of Claudius and Vespasian was found at Wharf Hill in 1933 (Fig 3.39, 8; Hampshire Chronicle 5.8.1933), but this is too far away to be considered part of the principal eastern cemetery. Further east, there were burials recorded on St Giles's Hill in the 19th century which cannot be closely located (Fig 3.39, 15 and 17). In 1978 an inhumation was found 150m south of the Alresford Road (Fig 3.39, 19).

Another discrete cemetery area lay south of East Gate in the Highcliffe area. A New Forest ware vessel found here in 1929 (Fig 3.39, 6; Hampshire Chronicle 12.10.1929) may have come from a burial near the "Roman villa". About 90m to the south burials include two well-furnished cremations. The first, found at Highcliffe Allotments, consisted of 36 vessels dating to perhaps the early 2nd century (Fig 3.39, 1; Hampshire Chronicle 20.5.1911; Jones 1978a). A second cremation burial, found at Milland Housing Estate in 1930, included more than 30 vessels and a glass flask, dating to 75–100 (Fig 3.39, 2; Jones 1978b). At the latter site, a significant amount of later, possibly 3rdto 4th-century material, including fragments of opus signinum, was also found. In 2001, an inhumation of likely Roman date was found at 2 St Leonard's Road (6) to the east of All Saints' School (Fig 3.39, 5).



139

Figure 3.39. Plan of Roman burials, finds and sites in the eastern suburb (after Qualmann and Rees 2012, fig 128). Key: 1, Highcliffe Allotments (1911), cremation burial; 2, Portal Road, Milland Estate (1930), cremation burial; 3, Milland Estate (1930), inhumation; 4, Milland Estate (1930), inhumation; 5, St Leonard's Road (2001), inhumation; 6, St Catherine's Road (1929), Roman vessel; 7, All Saints School (1892), building debris; 8, W barf Hill (1933), cinerary urn; 9, Chesil Brewery (1885), inhumation; 10, Chesil Laundry (1869–70), Roman building; 11, Raihvay (1884), cinerary urns; 12, Raihvay station (1884), Roman vessels and building remains; 13, 3 Chesil Street (1875), building remains; 14, Chesil raihvay tunnel (1885), tessellated pavement and other finds; 15, St Giles's Hill (19th century), tessellated pavement and other finds; 16, St Giles's Hill (1884), 4 Roman vessels; 17, St Giles's Hill (late 19th century and early 20th century), various finds; 18, St Giles's cemetery (1827), Roman coffin; 19, Alresford Road (1978), inhumation; 20, St John's Street (1982), ditch and settlement evidence; 21, Water Lane (1958), bath and 7+ inhumations; 22, 10 St John's Street (c 1878), inhumation in lead coffin; 23, St John's Street (1878), 2 inhumations in lead coffins; 24, 16–19 St John's Street (1976), 1 inhumation and other human bones; 25, St John's Street (1892), evidence for burials; 26, St John's Street (1927), inhumation; 27, 40–4 St John's Street (1982), possible burial; 28, Chester Road (1976–80), cemetery; 29, Water Lane (1847), burials; 30, Magdalen Hill (1926), Roman vessel; 31, 24–5 St John's Street (1979), 7+ inhumations; 33, Water Lane (1840), Roman burials; 34, Magdalen Hospital cottages, now 1–2 Rosemary Close (1789), 9 inhumations; 35, Beggars Lane (1990), 4 inhumations; 36, St Martin's Close (1930, 1984–6), cemetery; 37, Beggars Lane (1990), 4 inhumations; 39, Wales Street (1927), ?street surface and Roman finds (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

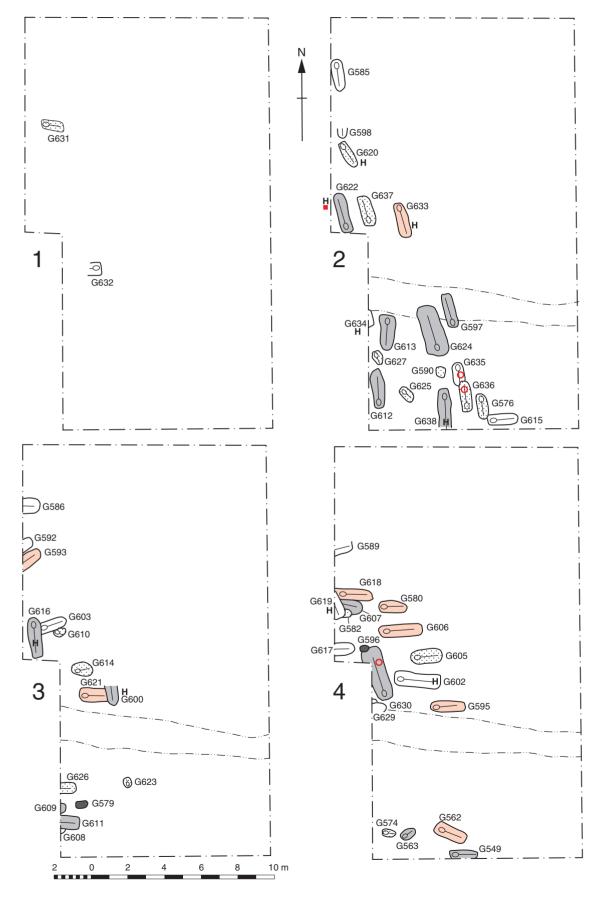
#### Beyond the suburbs

To fully understand the role and status of Winchester in the Roman period, it would be necessary to consider the town in the context of its region. The study area is too restricted to allow this to be done to any great extent, but there is some evidence for Roman settlement within it but beyond the suburban zone. At Winnall Down and Easton Lane (Fig 3.2, 72), on the eastern edge, the group of five ditched enclosures joined by a trackway set out in the Iron Age (see above p 70) continued in use (Fasham 1985, 31-7; Fasham et al 1989, 70-4). After the Conquest they would have been c 1km north of the Roman approach road from Neatham. Associated with the group, two inside one of the enclosures and two outside, were four small (c 3m by 2m) post-built structures, probably farm buildings rather than houses. However, to judge by the amount of pottery and animal bone found, the enclosures were probably close to a settlement which would have been surrounded by its fields with sheep runs beyond them on the Downs, accessed by means of the trackway. Occupation seems to have lasted for about 100 years after the Conquest. The presence of samian and amphora sherds (Jones 1985), albeit in small quantities, suggests some sort of trade relationship with Winchester itself, perhaps involving the exchange of manufactured and imported goods for the products of agriculture.

There was also evidence for Roman settlement on the opposite side of the Itchen Valley at *Bereweeke Field*, *c* 1.5km northwest of the town, immediately west of the approach road from Mildenhall (Fig 3.2, 70). The settlement of Early Iron Age origin

continued in use after the Conquest (Fig 2.25; Hammond and Preston 2007: 135-7 Andover Road; Wessex Archaeology 2007a: Berwick Field and Old Dairy Cottage). As noted above, in c 100 BC some reorganisation of the landscape had taken place involving the setting out of a trackway running east-west defined by ditches. On either side, there were ditched enclosures. At 135-7 Andover Road a curvilinear ditch, possibly of Early Iron Age origin, remained a feature of the landscape and a ditched enclosure attached to its south side also appeared to span the Conquest. At Berwick Field a Roman ditch, aligned north-west/south-east, and a return to the west at right-angles to it, cut the ditches of the previous phase. These later ditches probably took their alignment from the Roman road. In the corner between the two a small structure, partly built of stone, was found. This was interpreted as a grain-drying oven. A ditch c 30m further north-east, found at Old Dairy Cottage (just outside the study area), was probably a roadside ditch. Between this and the north-west/south-east ditch at Berwick Field a rutted hollow way was identified which may have been a briefly used precursor to the Roman road.

The pottery from the upper layers of Iron Age features and from those of the Roman period suggests, as at *Winnall Down* and *Easton Lane*, a rapid acceptance by the local population of typically Romanised wares (Timby 2007). Grey wares from Alice Holt/ Farnham potteries dominated the assemblages (77 per cent of the Roman pottery sherds from 135–7 Andover Road), but there were small amounts of oxidised ware, colour-coated white ware, samian (largely from South Gaul), mortaria and amphora as well. In addition



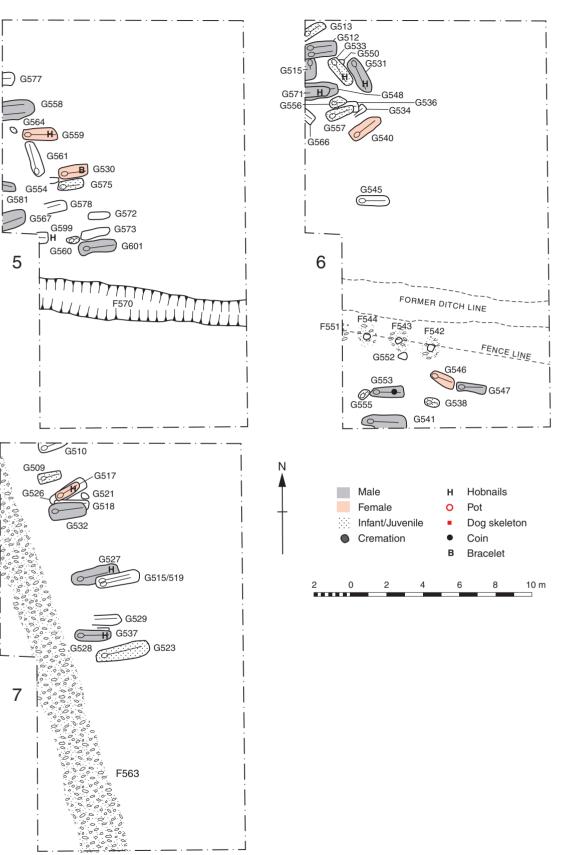


Figure 3.40. Chester Road (Trench III): plan showing location of Late Roman burials; a (opposite), Periods 1–4; b (above), Periods 5–7 (Ottaway and Qualmann 2012, fig 84).

Figure 3.41. The Brooks (Trench 1): view southwest into Room 8 in west wing of Building VIII.9b (Fig 3.16) from the doorway showing a Late Roman path below dark earth (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



to the pottery, a substantial assemblage of animal bone of Late Iron Age to Roman date is reported from 135–7 Andover Road (there is no report from Berwick Field), although not fully quantified in the assessment report (Hamilton-Dyer and Morris 2007).

South of Winchester, *c*1.6km south of South Gate, probably close to the approach road to South Gate, at *Grange Road*, two richly furnished late 1st-century cremation burials were found (Fig 3.2, 74; Biddle 1967b). The report on the burials also mentions pottery found in 1959 at 12 Grange Road and "less well authenticated stories of other finds". This latter probably refers to the *Hampshire Chronicle* (8.3.1904) report of the discovery of a "Roman villa" at St Cross, which local tradition locates east of St Cross Road just to the south of Grange Road, where some large houses were built in 1904.

## Roman Winchester in the late 4th to early 5th centuries

## Introduction

The account of land use and development of settlement in Roman Winchester set out thus far has not dealt with the second half of the 4th century in any detail. This has been given the separate section which follows below in order to draw attention to an important period in the city's history in which distinct processes of change, quite different from those hitherto referred to, began to operate. They were apparently to leave Winchester, if not necessarily completely deserted, with only a very small population by the middle of the 5th century and its role as an urban place completely lost.

Whilst what one may describe as the decline of Roman Winchester appears dramatic, it should be emphasised that calibrating the stages in which this occurred on the basis of archaeological evidence is not easy. The latest Roman deposits are particularly vulnerable to later disturbance and the pottery, although abundant, does not usually allow those deposits that do survive to be dated very accurately. Coin loss varied according to the fluctuations in supply from continental mints and the residuality factor, in which coins lost at a particular time are found in deposits of a much later date, must also be considered.

At the end of the identifiably Roman sequences on most excavated sites in Winchester is the material usually described as "dark earth". This will be discussed in more detail below.

#### Defences

Little is known of the condition of the defences of Roman Winchester in the Late Roman period. The external tower, of which

remains were found at South Gate (described on p 97), could not be dated closely in the excavation, but it – and the other possible example at Castle Yard – may belong to the second half of the 4th century. Mention may also be made here of a massive ditch, which was thought to be Late Roman, found in Evaluation Trench 3 at *Lower Barracks* (c 100m north-west of South Gate). Aligned roughly north–south, it was c 12m wide and 5.6m deep, but could not be examined in detail for safety reasons. A ditch this size might, perhaps, have belonged to some sort of defended enclave on the high ground in the south-west corner of the Late Roman city.

#### Approach roads and streets

Perhaps the best test of the survival of Roman roads into the Late Roman and early post-Roman periods is whether they remained as routeways in later times. On this basis it would appear that all the principal approach roads to Winchester, with one exception, remained in use within the immediate urban area. Direct archaeological evidence for this, however, only comes from South Gate (although blocked in the post-Roman period – see below p 189). The exception is the approach road from Cirencester and Mildenhall which is followed today by the B3420 to a point just north of Lankhills School (Fig 3.2, 3). Here, the presentday Andover Road turns to the south to run towards the north-west corner of the walled town. Excavations at Victoria Road East (Fig 3.2, 9; Ottaway 2012a, 77, 96) suggest that further to the south-east the road was probably out of use by the mid-4th century. Whether the Silchester road remained in use or not has not been determined but if it had suffered the same fate as the road from the north-west, then North Gate itself may have been blocked late in the Roman period.

Within the walled town maintenance of the streets declined at the end of the 4th century, and resurfacing became increasingly crude. Building rubble was included in rough surfaces on the streets on the east and south sides of the forum *insula* (I) at *Cathedral Car Park* and *Cathedral Green* respectively (Fig 3.2, 53, 55; Biddle 1964, 206; 1968, 270; 1970, 311–4; Biddle and Quirk 1964, 156). At *The Brooks* there were rubble patches and spreads forming the latest east–west street (Zant 1993, 139). At *Assize Courts South* (Fig 3.2, 44) the latest

surface of the east–west street was overlain by a thin layer of dark earth and was associated with a line of post-holes. One interpretation is that the post-holes represented encroachment of a building onto the street, another is that the street itself formed the base for a timber building (Biddle 1966, 313). No exact date could be determined for the abandonment of the two streets in the north-western part of the walled town found at *Staple Gardens 2002–7* (Fig 3.2, 19–20), but this probably took place in the mid-4th century (Brown and Biddulph 2011, 69–70).

#### The forum

In the forum *insula* (I; Fig 3.12) the evidence from *Cathedral Green* is that the building on the south side of the forum was demolished as early as the late 3rd century. A small pit cut into the building rubble produced a triangular bone comb probably of late 4th- or 5th-century date (Galloway in prep, *WS3i*). At *Cathedral Car Park* (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 154–5), *Cathedral Green* (Biddle 1969, 315) and 4–8 *Market Street* (Teague 1988a) the evidence is that the main forum building survived until the end of 4th century, although in what condition is uncertain.

#### The urban fabric

An account of developments elsewhere in the town may begin in *Insula* XXIV at *Lower Brook Street* (Fig 3.13; Biddle 1975a, 300–1). In its final phase of use the rooms of the Late Roman building were demolished leaving the former corridor standing as an independent structure. In the south-east corner of the former Room 1 (east end) there was a hearth for working copper alloy.

At *The Brooks*, in the period probably between c 350 and c 370, there were minor alterations to the town houses before their demolition (Fig. 3.16; Zant 1993, 149–56). A study of the Roman pottery from *The Brooks* by Malcolm Lyne attempts to characterise the changing character of assemblages associated with stages in the Late Roman sequence (to be published in Holmes and Matthews in prep, *P5a*).

In the house on the western side of the site (Building XXIII.2), two rooms (9 and 10) at the southern end were subdivided, a hearth was built in the corridor near the exterior door which was blocked. Late mortar floors were found in several rooms. Subsequently demolition deposits covered the building followed by dark earth. Remains of some walls remained standing, however, as there was evidence in the Late Anglo-Saxon period, firstly, for robbing trenches cutting through the dark earth and, secondly, for reuse of the stubs of walls near the east–west street.

In the winged corridor house (Building XXIII.3), in the same insula, the latest recorded activity was confined to the corridor which was partitioned on the west side of the entrance, first by a fence and then by a wall. West of the partition a hearth was inserted and replaced in a second phase of activity. Mortar floors, interspersed with charcoal-rich occupation deposits, were laid on either side of the partition. Late in the sequence a rough stone surface led from outside the south door into the building. Demolition of the building led to an accumulation of rubble over its full extent followed by dark earth.

In the courtyard house (Building VIII.9b) in the insula to the south of the street, the hypocaust in Room 7 was destroyed followed by an episode of activity involving new floor surfaces and a hearth. Elsewhere, the floors had clearly become heavily worn. Demolition of the building was followed by further activity on the site, perhaps indicating some reconstruction in timber, although its traces were ephemeral. A rough chalk surface was laid within the former Room 5 in the northwest corner. In Room 8 (west wing), some dark grey loam accumulated before a crude, paved surface was laid running south-west/ north-east towards a former doorway in the north-east corner (Fig 3.41). In associated deposits a scattered coin hoard of 351-64 was found.

In the southernmost part of *The Brooks* an initial accumulation of material, akin to dark earth, of late 4th-century date, was succeeded by a layer of charcoal with much metal slag in it, followed by a layer of flint cobbles, and further metalworking debris. This is thought to derive from the building lying largely to the south of the site, possibly part of that found in the south-east corner of Insula VIII. Subsequent to disuse, dark earth began to accumulate again.

In *Insula* VI to the west of the forum, excavations at *31a-b The Square* (Fig 3.2, 50) revealed evidence for an episode of Roman cultivation thought to belong to the mid- 4th

century (Teague 1988b). This was represented by a deposit which was lighter in colour and had a higher mortar content than the "dark earth" which sealed it, perhaps as a result of the plough breaking into underlying mortar floors and demolition rubble.

Elsewhere in the central insulae of the town there is little detailed information for the later Roman period because relevant deposits have rarely survived. However, in Insula II the building found at Cathedral Car Park (Fig 3.2, 55), east of the Roman street, is thought, as noted, to have been demolished by the beginning of the 4th century (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 155-6). To the north of Market Lane a similar fate may have befallen the building at Sherriff and Ward's where dark earth was recorded (Fig 3.2, 54; Collis in prep). Dark earth was also found accumulating over Roman demolition debris at St Maurice's Church by the mid-4th century (ibid). North of the main east-west street, the large town house in the south-east corner of Insula VIII (Middle Brook Street and adjacent sites) is thought to have been deliberately demolished after c 350 (Fig 3.2, 36; Collis in prep). On the west side of the insula the building found at St Ruel's Church and Upper Brook Street 1957 (Fig 3.2, 34) was probably demolished in the mid-4th century and dark earth then accumulated over the remains (*ibid*).

On the north-western periphery of the walled town, at *Staple Gardens 2002–7* (Fig 3.2, 19–20), the buildings had probably been abandoned by c 350 (Brown and Biddulph 2011, 64–9). After this, deposits of dark earth accumulated over the whole of the excavated areas to a depth of c 200mm.

In the south-eastern corner of the town, at Wolvesey, there was, as an exception to the general picture, evidence for new construction activity in the later 4th century (Figs 3.2, 62 and 3.24; Biddle 1975a, 324-6). Building 2 (see above p 113) had suffered from post-Roman disturbance, but its well probably went out of use when the house was demolished. It produced a large group of mid-4th-century pottery and coins. In spite of the demolition of buildings east and west of the street, the north-south street was probably resurfaced at about the same time. In the north-west corner of Building 2 there were foundations of a new two-room building, 12.8m by 4.9m, on foundations of rammed chalk. Subsequently,

deposits, apparently akin to the dark earth elsewhere, accumulated over the site.

#### The suburbs and cemeteries

The latest Roman feature identified at *Victoria Road East* (Fig 3.2, 9), in the northern suburb, was a shallow ditch dug more or less down the centre of the approach road from Cirencester after a certain amount of material had accumulated on its surface (Ottaway 2012a, 77). The latest coin in the fill was of Gratian (367–75). As no resurfacing of the road after the late 2nd- to mid-3rd-century episode referred to above was identified it may already have been disused for some time before this ditch was dug.

In general terms, the suburban areas of Roman Winchester appear to have been deserted after the mid-4th century. This was certainly the case at Victoria Road East, the most extensively examined site of any in the suburbs. Use of the cemeteries, however, continued showing that, although it may be difficult to determine where people were living in Late Roman Winchester, we do know what happened to them after death. The evidence is reviewed below. Determining how burial numbers in the second half of the 4th century compare with those in the first half is not really possible, except on a very general basis, because of the problems of accurately dating individual interments. None the less, new cemetery areas appear to have been opened up in the second half of the 4th century and a steep population decline in Roman Winchester may have been confined to its last decades and to the beginning of the 5th century.

Outside North Gate the cemetery at Victoria Road West (Fig 3.2, 8) expanded westwards after c350 and two phases (2–3) of burial were identified (Ottaway 2012b). They were dated largely by comparison of the burial customs, especially in respect of grave goods, with those recorded at Lankhills 1967-72 (Clarke 1979). In Phase 2, dated c 340 to c 390, there were 60 inhumations (and two grave-like features), divided into two groups separated by a space c 6m wide (Fig 3.42). In both groups the graves were fairly carefully set out in columns. Alignment was basically west to east with a slight tilt to the south-western quadrant of the compass, perhaps reflecting the influence of the Cirencester road (north-west/southeast) to the east. The only apparent difference between the two groups was that there were no infant burials in the eastern group. In Phase 3, dated after c 390 there were 39 burials, again divided into two groups separated by a space (Fig 3.43). Discipline appears slightly less tight in the organisation of the cemetery in this phase with more variety in the alignment of the graves and of the deceased within them. There were examples of heads at the east end of the grave and graves aligned more or less north–south.

Further north, on the east side of the Cirencester road, lies land between Hyde Close and Hyde Church Lane where numerous Roman burials have been found. At *Hyde Street 1979 27* inhumations were excavated (Fig 3.2, 4; Ottaway 2012c). Thirty-two other inhumations and one cremation burial were recorded more cursorily. As in other late cemeteries, there was a prevailing west–east alignment and little intercutting of graves. A late 4th-century date is suggested, although grave goods were limited to a late Roman bone comb (Rees *et al* 2008, 64–5, *312*) and a coin of 388–402. The cremation was in a grog-tempered vessel thought to date after *c* 350.

At Lankhills (Fig 3.2, 3), the location of the latest burials east of the north–south boundary ditch and in the north-west part of the site has already been noted. Burial clearly continued until the end of the 4th century. The date of the latest burials is hard to determine exactly, but may lie in the early 5th century. One of the latest, perhaps, was found east of the ditch in 2007–8. It was accompanied by three coins of which two were nummi of the House of Theodosius (388–402; Wessex Archaeology 2009b, G2062).

At Chester Road, in the eastern cemetery, two periods (6-7) of burial were dated (by comparison with Lankhills) to c 350 or later (Figs 3.2, 39, 3.39, 28 and 3.40b; Gomersall et al 2012, 187-8). In Period 6 the ditch defining the southern boundary of the plot in Period 5 was replaced by a fence line and there were now clearly two plots, one on either side of it. In the northern plot the graves were very tightly packed in the north-west corner of the site on a variety of alignments, although largely west-east, whilst in the southern plot a regular west-east alignment was adopted. In the final period (7) a trackway running north-northwest/south-south-east was laid out across the site and a group of west-east graves was laid out to the east of it.

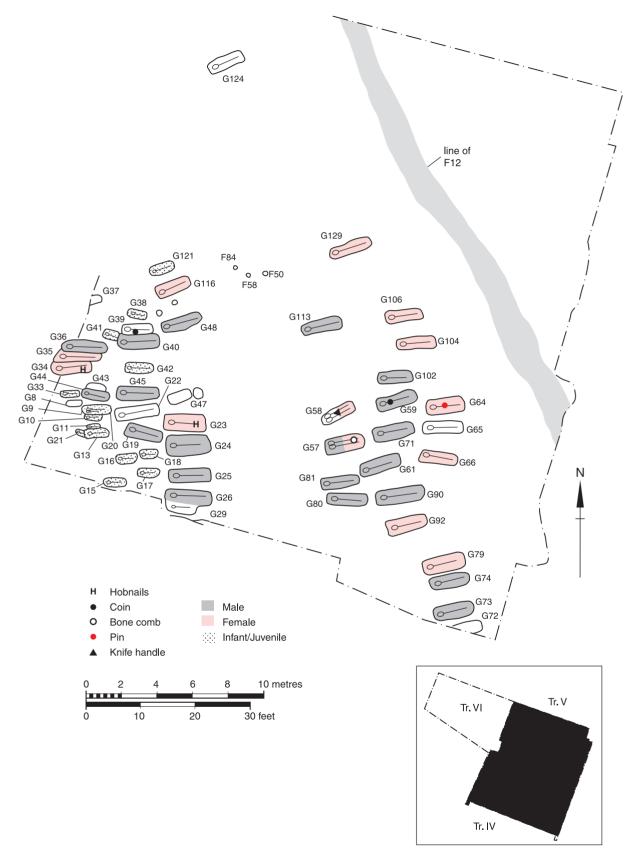
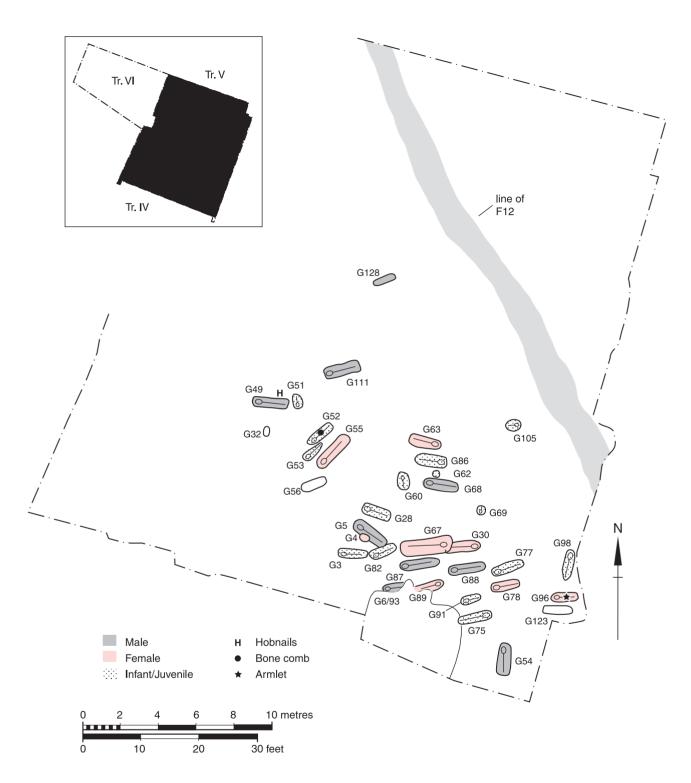


Figure 3.42. Victoria Road West: plan of Burial Phase 2 (c 340–90) with line of infilled boundary ditch (F12) (Ottaway and Qualmann 2012, fig 53).



Some 200m to the north-east of *Chester Road*, a Late Roman cemetery at *St Martin's Close* was recorded by Ward-Evans during construction of a housing estate in 1930 (Figs 3.2, 23 and 3.39, 36). A chance to revisit the site came in 1985–6 during its renovation (Gomersall *et al* 2012, 189–93). In all, 52 graves were recorded, but many of them could only be partially excavated, either because of earlier disturbances or pressure of time. There was no clear boundary to the cemetery on its north side, but the eastern boundary may have been Figure 3.43. Victoria Road West: plan of Burial Phase 3 (after c 390) with line of infilled boundary ditch (F12) (Ottaway and Qualmann 2012, fig 54). Figure 3.44. St Martin's Close, Winnall: 4thcentury lead coffin at the base of grave shaft (F57) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



marked by a ditch. The cemetery appeared as well organised as other late cemeteries with burials on a west–east alignment and little, if any, intercutting. On the basis of comparison with Lankhills, the burials are thought to be post c 350; there was a double-sided antler comb in one grave (Rees *et al* 2008, 66, *331*) and examples of stone, tile and flint packing around the skeletons, only common at Lankhills after c370 (Clarke 1979, 143), although not unknown before that date.

To the south of the main burial area and on slightly higher ground, the remains of a funerary monument were found. What had probably been a chalk mound, revetted by a masonry wall, had been levelled, but below it there survived two shafts, both 2.8m deep, one containing the remains of an elderly female in a wooden coffin, and the other the remains of a female aged 25-35 buried in a lead-lined wooden coffin (Fig 3.44). She was accompanied by an antler doublesided comb of late 4th-century date (Rees et al 2008, 66, 314). The coffin was loosely packed with gypsum which also seemed to surround a small tile cist above it which may have contained a wooden box. Above the coffin were deposits of chalky rubble. Near the top there was a larger tile cist and an appreciable (over 500 pieces)

amount of painted wall plaster – this may have come from a demolished mausoleum.

#### Dark earth

As noted above, the latest component of the Roman sequence at most sites within the walls at Winchester, and on some suburban sites, is a distinctive layer of dark, sometimes black, earth. It varies in depth, but can be as much as 0.9m thick, as at Wolvesey (Fig 3.2, 62; Biddle 1975a, 326). Dark earth has often been recorded as a single homogeneous deposit overlying the latest identifiable Roman deposits. At *The Brooks*, for example, the dark earth was remarkably consistent in colour, consistency and density of inclusions (Zant 1993, 155). These comprised well-preserved animal bones and large, unabraded fragments of Late Roman pottery, suggesting that the deposit had not been reworked in cultivation. Elsewhere there appears to have been more than one phase of deposition of dark earth, each exhibiting different characteristics which indicate different processes of formation (Scobie 1994).

In spite of what can be learnt from careful visual inspection, pinning down the origin of the dark earth, or earths, at Winchester should probably await further scientific analysis. This has only been undertaken at Staple Gardens 2002–7 (Macphail and Crowther 2011). Micromorphology of two samples from successive deposits suggested that the earlier had a component derived from middens on waste ground with inclusions of coprolite, iron slag, burnt daub and bone. The later deposit contained midden material and probable dung residue. Neither deposit would seem to indicate complete abandonment of the town, but may represent manuring of fields within the walls. A micromorphological examination has also been made of Late Roman deposits (not typical dark earth) at Pilgrims' School 2005-7. They had a strong anthropogenic character derived from dumping of soil, perhaps to raise ground level, and contained domestic and industrial waste (Macphail et al 2012).

# Themes in the archaeology of Roman Winchester

In the following section the character and development of Roman Winchester is assessed in terms of five themes for which there is particularly good archaeological evidence.

#### **Buildings**

Its incorporation into the Roman Empire brought a whole new architectural tradition to Britain, introducing new types of building to fulfil a range of different social functions. There also appeared new materials, or new ways of using existing ones, and new technologies of construction in both timber and stone. Although the public buildings of Winchester are not well known, there is a great range of other buildings which served as residences, workshops, shops and sometimes combinations of two or all three. It is a range as diverse as in most other Roman towns in Britain and illustrates very well the character and variability of the urban architectural fabric. Unfortunately, little usually survives above the contemporary ground surface and, in the case of stone buildings, the lowest courses of stonework. Any review of Winchester's Roman buildings will, therefore, rely largely on evidence for plan form, foundations and floor type rather than superstructure.

In terms of plan, the simplest Roman buildings in Winchester were small (c 15m<sup>2</sup> to 20m<sup>2</sup>) single room, rectangular structures, largely built of timber, although occasionally, in part, of stone. They have been found within the walls at The Brooks (Buildings VIII.11 and VIII.12; Zant 1993, 63) and in the suburbs where they were by far the most common type. Good examples were identified at Victoria Road West (Buildings 1-5, late 2nd century) and Victoria Road East (Buildings 1-4, early 4th century) (Figs 3.29 and 3.30; Ottaway 2012a, 65–74; 2012b, 101–6). One step up from these simple structures is the so-called "strip building" which had an elongated rectangular plan. Strip buildings were usually set out with the gable end on the street frontage so as to maximise the number able to make use of the commercial opportunities it offered. Arranged in this way they are found in towns, "small towns", vici and roadside settlements throughout Roman Britain. There was a good late 1st-century example at The Brooks (VIII.13) which had one internal subdivision, although the whole building was not recovered and a shop on the frontage may have been divided off from the rest of it (Zant 1993, 34-6). At Wolvesey Building 1A (early 2nd century), to the east of the north-south street, was a strip building, 12.2m long by 6.1m wide, with three rooms (Fig 3.24; Biddle 1968b, 282). The room on the street, with "an oven-like structure" and hearths was probably a shop and workshop. Another development from the single cell plan was the agglomeration of small rectangular rooms into a plan more nearly square than the strip building. The earliest Roman building at *Wolvesey* was a timber example (Fig 3.22; Biddle 1975a, 324).

A common elaboration of the basic strip building was the addition of a corridor which might allow some privacy to the inhabitants, and allow social as well as physical distance to be created between, for example, the owner and his servants. Corridors attached to strip buildings existed in Building VIII.10 at *The Brooks* (Fig 3.15; Zant 1993, 31) and in the late Roman "workshop" at *Lower Brook Street* (Fig 3.13; Biddle 1975a, 300). A variant is represented by Building XXIII.1 at *The Brooks*, a large house with a corridor all the way round the central core of rooms (Fig 3.15; Zant 1993, 69).

On occasions, short projecting wings were added to the core of the building. Building XXIII.1 at *The Brooks* had one such wing (Fig 3.15) whilst Building XXIII.3 probably had a short wing at each end of the corridor on its south side giving it the so-called "winged corridor" plan (Fig 3.16; Zant 1993, 105–15). Building 1 at *Cathedral Car Park* may have had a similar plan (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 155).

A building could be provided with opportunities for diverse activities and differing levels of intimacy between the residents by the adoption of an L-shaped plan or one with ranges around three or four sides of a central open space or courtyard. A courtyard with ranges on two and probably three sides formed the core of the building in the south-eastern corner of Insula VIII (Fig 3.18; Bennet Clark 1954; Collis in prep). Immediately to the north, Building VIII.14 at *The Brooks* had three ranges around a garden or yard (Fig 3.14; Zant 1993, 41-2). This was replaced by Building VIII.9 with rooms on two sides fronted by a corridor which also extended onto the third side of the central space (Fig 3.16; Zant 1993, 85-96). At Wolvesey the stone phase of Building 2 had two and subsequently three ranges (Fig 3.24; Biddle 1975a, 324). This was a large structure with numerous rooms; in the street frontage range there was another example of a row of rooms flanked by corridors on each side.

It was very common to base the walls of timber buildings on beams laid directly on the ground surface; uprights would then have been morticed into them. These beams would, however, have had a limited life before rotting away *in situ* or requiring replacement. Their location and, therefore, that of the building itself often survives only as the straight edge of internal floor surfaces as in the cases of the structures at *Staple Gardens 2002–7* (Brown and Biddulph 2011) and those lining the Cirencester road at *Victoria Road West* (Ottaway 2012b, 101–6). Earth-fast posts were also used on occasions, sometimes in combination with ground beams.

A unique discovery at *Staple Gardens* 2002–7 was part of the superstructure of a timber building preserved as a result of partial destruction by fire (Fig 3.45; Brown and Biddulph 2011, 59). It comprised three or four vertical members c 0.2m apart. Diagonal timbers at an angle of c 45 degrees may have served as braces. Between the timbers there were the remains of panels of wattle and daub which had been plastered and painted.

The use of stone in Winchester's Roman buildings appears to have been introduced in the early to mid-2nd century, perhaps, initially, in the forum and other public buildings and subsequently in private houses. As Winchester is not in an area where there is good building stone, many of the structures of which the foundations and wall bases were of stone probably had timber superstructures, although this can be difficult to verify. The most common stonework took the form of flints set in mortar; chalk was also used on occasions, although it is not a material which weathers well unless the wall is rendered or plastered. In addition, intermediate tile courses have been recorded on a number of occasions. Flint passes the test of durability, but might not always have been considered appropriate for expressing monumentality in a building. The forum appears to have been built largely of Oolitic Limestone from quarries in the Bath region. Limestone was also used, along with Greensand, in houses for quoins, door jambs, window reveals and so forth.

Winchester has produced a small range of architectural stonework which presumably came, for the most part, from public buildings. In the WEC material (including probable forum and South Gate pieces) Blagg (in prep a, *WS3i*) catalogued eight column drums or capital fragments, six mouldings and a few other pieces. Another small group, noted above, came from the well in the house on *Middle Brook Street* (Butcher 1955; Collis in prep).

The roof structures of Winchester's Roman buildings are, of course, completely lost to us, but probably employed versions of the A-frame truss, fixed directly into upright timbers or to a wall plate. The roof coverings of simple timber buildings may have been thatch or wooden shingles, but in both timber and stone buildings, roofs of ceramic tiles or limestone slabs were clearly common to judge by the number found in excavation.

A question which frequently arises in respect of Roman buildings is whether they had upper storeys. There is usually no easy way of telling, but occasionally a collapsed wall has survived. For example, at Carsington (Derbys) part of a stone gable-end wall, 0.6m thick on foundations 0.8m deep, was found which had once stood c 10.5m high (Ling 1992). This sort of height would have easily allowed a building to have two storeys with an attic as well. Given the similar, and greater, thicknesses of the walls of many of the Roman buildings at Winchester, they could also have had upper storeys.

Anther aspect of Winchester's Roman buildings about which something can be said are the ground floor surfaces. These were sometimes simply beaten earth. Clay, mortar, flint and crushed chalk also appear to have been common flooring materials, although there may, in some cases, have been timber floors, no longer surviving, suspended above what were in fact subfloor layers in these materials. In houses of the better sort floors might have a tessellated pavement made from small pieces (tesserae) of ceramic tile. Examples were found, for example, at The Brooks in four of the rooms of Building XXIII.1 (Fig 3.15; Zant 1993, 70), in the building west of the street at Wolvesey (Fig 3.24; Biddle 1975a, 323), and in the corridor of the large house at Henly's Garage (Fig 3.20).

A more sophisticated version of the tessellated pavement was the mosaic of which 11 examples from Winchester were recorded by Neal and Cosh (2009). In Building XXIII.1 at *The Brooks* there was a mosaic of the late 2nd century, the only one of its date known in the



Figure 3.45. Staple Gardens, Northgate House: remains of collapsed wall of timber building with charred posts and wattles (from Structure NH8522, Phase 2.2, looking west; © Oxford Archaeology).

city (Fig 3.15; Johnston 1993; Neal and Cosh 2009, 258-9, 328.11). The central motif was missing, but within part of a surviving circular surround, defined by guilloche, there were floral motifs (Fig 3.46). In Building VIII.9, as refurbished in the second quarter of the 4th century, a mosaic was laid in two of the rooms and a small one in the corridor (Fig 3.16; ibid, 328.7-9). In the house on the south-east corner of the same insula a geometric mosaic was a feature of a corridor and other mosaics survived in fragmentary form in the north wing (Fig 3.18; Bennet-Clark 1954; Neal and Cosh 2009, 256, 328.6; Collis in prep). Other mosaics from the town were also wholly geometric except for the "Dolphin Mosaic" found in Little Minster Street (Fig 3.21).

A much rarer form of decorated floor in Roman Britain than mosaic was *opus sectile* made up from small panels of marble and other stones. However, 14 panel fragments, including examples in Purbeck and Carrara marble, were found, but not *in situ*, in the house (at *Middle Brook Street*) in the south-east corner of *Insula* VIII (Collis in prep).

In the centre of the west wing of Building VIII.9 at *The Brooks* was a room heated by a

hypocaust which gave on to another room to the west (Fig 3.16). Together, these two rooms would have made the sort of reception suite especially popular in the Late Roman period in Britain (Ellis 1995). Diners would, perhaps, have reclined in the heated room on couches ranged around its walls from where they could view the mosaic in the centre. Hypocausts were also found at The Brooks in a wing added to the north-east end of Building XXIII.1 and in one of the wings of Building XXIII.3, the winged corridor house (Fig 3.47). Other hypocausts were found in the building at St Ruel's Church (Butcher 1955), in the house at Middle Brook Street where they possibly belonged to a bath suite (Collis in prep) and at City Offices Extension (Qualmann in prep, WS3i) suggesting they were common appointments of the town's buildings.

Painted floral and architectural motifs on the wall plaster of the *Lower Brook Street* temple and of an addition to the forum have already been mentioned (Liversidge in prep a, *WS3i*), but painted wall plaster was another typical appointment of town houses from the 2nd century onwards. As few upstanding walls have survived at Winchester, we must rely on what remained on the base of the walls or as Figure 3.46. The Brooks: floral mosaic from Building XXIII.1 (Fig 3.15) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



fragments in demolition material. 2nd-century wall plaster from Building 1A at *Wolvesey* was green, red and black with yellow and red stripes (Biddle 1968b, 282). Also of the 2nd century was the painted plaster found in demolition levels at *Woolworths Extension* (Liversidge 1977; in prep b; Davy and Ling 1982, 194–6). This came from a highly decorative scheme with designs including candelabra and a range of floral motifs. Finally, of early to mid-4th-century date was the *in situ* plaster found on walls of a corridor and two rooms in the north range in Building VIII.9b at *The Brooks* (Zant 1993, 96). In each case what survived was the dado of red and yellow "splotches" on a white field.

Some internal evidence for heating and cooking in Roman houses survives as hearths and ovens. Some of the latter were substantial clay and stone built structures as in Building XXIII.1 at *The Brooks* (Fig 3.48; *ibid* 70–1) or in the north wing of the *Middle Brook Street* house (Bennet-Clark 1954, 319–20; Collis in prep).

## The urban economy: production and trade

## Introduction

The towns of Roman Britain operated in what, by modern standards, would be considered an underdeveloped economy. The vast majority of the population of the province was made up of subsistence farmers who generated few surplus resources above their immediate needs. In the Iron Age production of commodities such as metalwork, pottery or salt was probably carried out, for the most part, by those same farmers on a part-time basis. However, the Roman Conquest led to the introduction to Britain of specialists in construction (as implied by the range of buildings described above) and manufacturing. The latter either introduced entirely new technologies, for example in glass manufacture or leatherworking, or improved versions of technologies already present in Britain, including pottery manufacture and metalworking. Specialists in commerce also began to play a part in the economy, especially in long-distance interprovincial trade, in commodities like tableware, wine and silk textiles. These specialists were initially associated with supplying the Roman army in Britain, but, in due course, would be found in the civilian world, largely clustered together in towns and larger settlements. We should probably see the emergence of these specialists as linked to a higher level of demand than hitherto for manufactured goods. This was stimulated by a rising population which was becoming wealthier, partly as a result of supplying agricultural products and raw materials to the Roman army and, more



Figure 3.47. The Brooks: hypocaust from Building XXIII.3 (Fig 3.16) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

generally, because of the benefits of the peace which the army imposed.

Amongst the criteria usually accepted for giving a place urban status, whether in Roman or later times, is the possession of market facilities and a role in distribution and redistribution of commodities. On the face of it, a place with a name including the word Venta ought to have passed this test and assumed an important position in the economy of its region. However, the extent to which the towns of Roman Britain led the process of economic development is uncertain. On the one hand, there is the view that, at least until the early 3rd century, towns had a diverse manufacturing base serviced by an artisan population and supplied their regions with goods in return for agricultural products and raw materials, thereby creating a mutually beneficial relationship. On the other hand, there is a view that towns were primarily centres for administration, including tax collection, for the ceremonial functions of the Roman state and for elite residence with only a small artisan population, largely concentrated in the building trades and production of luxuries. In this latter case, towns were essentially parasitic - "consumer cities" - drawing in rent and resources from their regions and giving relatively little in return (Whittaker 1990). Bearing these two opposed viewpoints in mind, some evaluation may now be made of the Winchester evidence.

## Production

## Food

The principal evidence currently available for food production in Roman Winchester relates to meat and is based on the animal bones. The published reports on the Roman animal bones are very detailed and can only be briefly summarised here, but they form a very important archive of well-preserved and well-stratified research material. It comprises, firstly, 11,231 fragments from late 1st- and early 2nd-century contexts at Victoria Road East and Victoria Road West in the northern suburb (Pfeiffer 2010). There is also a large assemblage of 48,792 fragments from late 2nd- to late 4th-century contexts, largely in the northern suburb, but supplemented by small groups from sites on the city defences (Maltby 2010). Sixty-one percent of this assemblage comes from Victoria Road East and includes three large 4th-century well groups. In addition, there are smaller assemblages of animal bone from Roman contexts at Staple Gardens 2002-7 (8,016 fragments; Strid 2011) within the walls and Winnall Down (4,242 fragments; Maltby 1985) on the eastern edge of the study area. A large assemblage of

Figure 3.48. The Brooks: oven against a wall in corridor of Building XXIII.1 (Fig 3.15) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



bones from the WEC excavations has yet to be fully analysed.

It is immediately apparent that in the Roman bones from Winchester all parts of the skeletons of the main meat-yielding animals (cattle, sheep and goats, and pigs) occur in the expected numbers indicating that they were kept and slaughtered locally. Meat for Roman Winchester would have been produced not only in nearby settlements on the Downs, like those at *Easton Lane, Winnall Down* and *Bereweeke Field*, from where the animals were brought in on the hoof or trotter, but also in the suburbs. In addition, animals may have been kept on smallholdings within the defences.

As already noted in respect of the prehistoric period (see above p 67–8), an impression of approaches to animal husbandry and meat consumption can be gained, first of all, from the data on the relative numbers of bones from the principal meat-yielding species, although a rather more detailed breakdown by skeletal element and provenance (from pits, ditches etc) will give a more nuanced picture than can be attempted here. Some data selected from the published material appears in Table 2.

In Table 2 the group from Early Roman deposits at *Victoria Road East* stands out as very unusual in being almost exclusively

cattle. This appears to be waste from specialist butchery at another location which was then dumped in ditches on the site. Otherwise, there is evidence for a gradual reduction of emphasis on sheep rearing in relation to cattle when the Roman groups are compared with that of the Middle Iron Age at Winnall Down. This may be seen as part of a trend in central and southern England described by Albarella (2007) as the "end of the sheep age". However, the figures do not compare closely with some of those from Roman military sites where over 60 per cent of fragments may be from cattle (eg Castleford, W Yorks, Forts I and II; Berg 1999). In any event, in view of the relative size of the carcasses (see above p 68), beef was the principal meat consumed after the Conquest as it was before. In addition, Maltby suggests (2010, 185) that pork and bacon were consumed in greater quantities relative to mutton in Roman Winchester than in rural settlements in southern England.

Husbandry practices also emerge from age at death (*ie* slaughter) data which are largely based on analysis of the eruption and surface wear on teeth and epiphysial fusion. In this respect, the picture for all three meat-yielding species is very similar to that found in many other Roman and pre-Roman assemblages including that of Middle Iron Age date on

Table 2a. Nos of bone fragments of main meat-yielding animals from selected Roman assemblages (Middle Iron Age – Phase 4 – data from Winnall Down for comparison).

Site	Period/phase	Cattle	Sheep/goat	Pig	Total
Winnall Down	4	838	1307	123	2268
Winnall Down	6 – early Roman	831	831	129	1791
VRE*	5 – early Roman	989	59	32	1080
VRE*	7 – late Roman	3368	2101	719	6188
Staple Gardens	2 – Roman	754	639	250	1643

\*VRE = Victoria Road East.

Table 2b. As above in percentages.

Site	Period/Phase	Cattle	Sheep/goat	Pig
Winnall Down	4	37	57.5	5.5
Winnall Down	6 – early Roman	46.5	46.5	7
VRE	5 – early Roman	91.5	5.5	3
VRE	7 – late Roman	54	34	12
Staple Gardens	2 – Roman	46	39	15

Winnall Down (see above p 67–8). As far as cattle are concerned, c 75 per cent of the mandibles in which teeth were measured came from animals over three years of age and many were probably older (Maltby 2010, 144). The mortality profile showed very few calves or immature animals, but a tendency to select animals for slaughter which had reached full size. In the case of females they had been kept while able to give milk. Beasts of both sexes were probably kept for hauling carts, ploughing and the like as well as meat.

Metrical data suggest that the majority of the cattle from which bones were recovered in the Winchester assemblages were female. Estimated height of the animals to the withers varied from a minimum of 1050mm to maximum of 1337mm with a mean of 1167mm, similar to data recorded at Owslebury near Winchester (ibid, 146). Compared to modern cattle, the Winchester animals were relatively small and gracile and akin to some of the rare breeds of today. There was a good deal of evidence for butchery of cattle and here there was a difference between the Iron Age, represented by Winnall Down and Owslebury, and Roman Winchester in that at the first two sites the carcases were defleshed with knives, but in the town they were first dismembered with heavy chopping tools (ibid, 126-42). The impression created is of specialist butchers in Winchester who slaughtered and processed animals on a large scale.

Specialist butchery also extended to sheep. Maltby (ibid, 177-8) identified a substantial kill-off of sheep aged 1-2 years, that is some immature animals, at least, were slaughtered at a good age for eating. However, two-thirds of mandibles were of animals over two, but mostly not yet very old. These animals would have been kept for breeding, milk and wool; production of wool was probably an important element of the local economy, long before it becomes well-documented in the medieval period. Maltby's estimates of height to the shoulders gave a minimum of 547mm, a maximum of 642mm and a mean of 589mm, but he suggests that these data probably hide the fact that there were two types of sheep, one with horns, similar to those existing in the Iron Age, and the other hornless and slightly larger which may have been an introduction of the Roman period.

A pig's principal use was for meat and fat and so they were killed, as in other periods, at their prime age for eating, that is at about two years of age. Once again, butchery was undertaken by specialists with heavy choppers. There is little evidence from the bones for the consumption of any other animals in Roman Winchester. Horse, red deer and hare would have been only very occasionally on the table. Amongst the bird bones, three-quarters came from domestic fowl. Fish bones were scarce – perhaps due to the sampling strategies adopted – but eel and herring were the predominant species; presumably taken from the Itchen and the Solent Estuary.

The remains of cereals and other food plants are scarce in Roman deposits at Winchester and largely survive as carbonised material. Samples of waterlogged deposits, principally from pits and wells at Lower Brook Street produced some food plant remains (Murphy in prep, WS10). They also come from samples at the WMS sites at Victoria Road East in the northern suburb and Henly's Garage within the walls (Green 2010). Spelt wheat and barley dominated the cereal remains. The Lower Brook Street pits and a late Roman pit at Henly's Garage produced a wide range of the stones and seeds from fruits thought to have been gathered from wild sources rather than curated orchards. Probable food imports are noted on p 162 below.

#### Manufacturing

It is not easy to determine the extent to which goods were actually made in Roman Winchester itself. As far as sites where manufacturing took place, the easiest to identify in the remains of pre-industrial societies are those requiring fixed facilities for the use of heat and/or water. Most sophisticated in terms of both technology and organisation was metalworking. At Winchester evidence has only been found at two or three sites in the walled town. There appears to have been ironworking in the late 1st and early 2nd centuries at Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Northgate House) on the west side of the Roman north-south street. In a yard adjacent to a building, hearth bottoms, hearth linings and cinders were found in association with the remains of hearths (Biddulph 2011, 181-2). The occurrence of slag and other debris in later Roman deposits suggests smithing continued in the north-western part of the town until the 4th century, although no further hearths were located.

At *Lower Brook Street*, at the end of the Roman period, a hearth was found associated with copper alloy working residues outside what remained of a building thought to have originally been a workshop (Biddle 1975a, 300–1). The site also produced a smith's punch and tracer, and a smith's hammer was found at *Assize Courts South* (Manning in prep b, *WS3i*). At *The Brooks* a substantial amount of iron slag was found in Building XXIII.1 in the north-western part of the site in deposits just prior to its reconstruction in the early 4th century, although no hearths were found (Zant 1993, 116). Ferrous slag was also found near the southern limit of *The Brooks* (Trench 1), dated in this case to the late 4th century (*ibid*, 154). Techniques of smithing employed in the Roman period were revealed by metallographic analysis of eight iron objects from the WEC excavations (Tylecote in prep, *WS3i*).

In the northern suburb, at Victoria Road East, deposits accumulating over an early 4thcentury building floor produced ferrous slag and a number of incomplete iron objects which appeared to have been broken up for scrap before being discarded, presumably from a smithy nearby (Rees et al 2008, 179; Ottaway 2012a, 68-9). Locating this facility with its noxious fumes and fire risk in a suburban area, outside the more densely settled urban core would seem to make sense, but whether it was a typical location for smithing is not known. Victoria Road East also produced some ceramic crucibles for copper alloy working and cakes of litharge, a by-product of lead working; both crafts had probably been practiced nearby, although not on the site itself (Rees et al 2008, 181).

The manufacture of glassware in Roman Winchester is represented by the remains of two small late 1st- to early 2nd-century furnace pits at *Staple Chambers* (Fig 3.2, 24) in the northwestern part of the town (Shepherd 2013). A cylindrical glass object was identified as a moil, glass left at the end of a blowing iron once the vessel had been removed from it. Other moil fragments and diagnostic debris were found in association with the furnaces.

Another important craft, some stages of which required dedicated facilities, was textile working. It is usually thought that in Roman Britain the earlier stages of producing woollen cloth, *ie* combing, spinning and weaving, were domestic crafts, widely practiced in both town and country (Wild 2002, 8). Winchester has produced only a small number of Roman textile tools related to these processes, including two bone spindles, one each from *Cathedral Green* and *Lower Brook Street* (Woodland in prep a, *WS3t*). Spindle whorls, mostly of shale, have been found on sites in the walled city (ibid) and in 4th-century graves at Lankhills (Clarke 1979, 248-9; Cool 2010, 274-6). In a mid- to late 4th-century context at Victoria Road East there was a bone tablet used in the specialist weaving of braids (Rees et al 2008, 76). However, there is no other evidence for weaving, except for a possible bone pin-beater and two loomweight fragments from the WEC excavations (Woodland in prep b, WS3i). There is no evidence either for the later stages of cloth production such as fulling or dyeing, although, as in the medieval period, the eastern part of the town with its abundant water supply, would have been suitable for these processes. It remains uncertain, therefore, what the Procurator of the gynaecium at Venta, referred to in the Notitia Dignitatum, was in charge of, although Wild (2002, 29) suggests there were probably workshops and an administrative base for putting out work to local operatives. The final stage in the production of clothing is represented by 11 sewing needles, all but three of bone, from the WEC excavations (Elmhirst in prep, WS3i).

On none of the excavations in the city have ground conditions been particularly conducive to survival of Roman leather, although there are ten pieces of nailed shoes from the WEC excavations (Thornton and Swann in prep, WS3i) and numerous related hobnails (Johnson in prep, WS3i) and boot plates (Thornton in prep, WS3i).

Another home-based craft was boneworking for which there seems to be no evidence from sites within the walls, but there is in the town suburbs, the raw material being a by-product of the butchery described above. At Crowder Terrace (Fig 3.2, 42), in the western suburb, deposits in a ditch of the late 1st to early 2nd century produced numerous fragments, splinters and offcuts of worked bone, largely from cattle, as well as some unfinished objects, notably small round-bowled spoons (Fig 3.49; Rees et al 2008, 182-7). In the northern suburb, debris from bone working was scattered around the site at Victoria Road East and around the roadside buildings at Victoria Road West, in both cases primarily in 2nd-century deposits. One of the products of the craft was simple dress or hair pins (*ibid*, 187–92).

Another by-product of butchery was horn, used for making knife handles and other

household items. An early 4th-century pit (F814) at *Victoria Road East* produced a number of cattle horn cores, perhaps discarded as waste by local horners (Maltby 2010, 63–5).

#### Exchange and trade

If only because of the costs and practical problems of transportation, most goods, especially those which were bulky and of low value, supplied to Roman Winchester would have been sourced in the local area. However, it is not usually possible to determine exactly where those sources were on the basis of the archaeological evidence unless there is some identifying signature in the material from which an item was made, or in its style of manufacture. If goods, or the materials to make them, were not available locally, then they had to be brought over a greater distance. Although goods imported from the Continent reached Britain before the Conquest, her inclusion in the Roman Empire gave her greater access to trading networks which extended throughout Western Europe and beyond. Moreover, contact between local people and soldiers, traders and immigrant settlers gradually led to changes in tastes and an increasing demand for commodities produced across the Channel, at least from the wealthier members of society.

#### Pottery

Because it is so abundant in the archaeological record, and can usually be sourced fairly accurately, pottery provides the principal evidence for imports into Winchester from the region, from elsewhere in Britain and from other provinces of the Empire. Pottery can give an indication, at least, of areas which supplied other, often perishable, commodities which have not survived, such as textiles and comestibles.

Published Roman pottery from Winchester comes from the city defences (Cunliffe 1962, 75–8; Dannell – on samian – 1962), sites in the St George's Street area (Cunliffe 1964, 57–82), sites in the suburbs and western part of the town (Collis 1978) and *Staple Gardens 2002–7* (c 10,000 sherds; Biddulph and Booth 2011). Reports on the Late Roman pottery from *Lankhills 1967–72* and 2000–5 are published by Fulford (1979) and Booth (2010a) respectively. There are also reports on the material from *Winnall Down* and *Easton Lane* (J Hawkes 1985; 1989; Jones 1985; Davies 1989; Davies

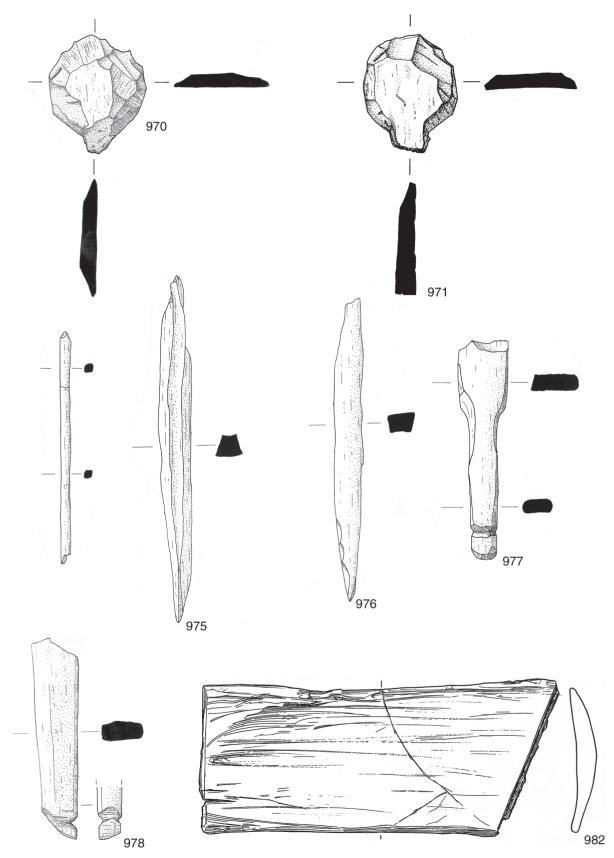


Figure 3.49. Crowder Terrace: Roman boneworking waste. "Peg" 975: L 97mm (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

and Seager-Smith 1989). Analysis of Roman coarse ware from the WEC excavations has yet to be completed but there are draft reports for samian (Dannell in prep, *WS3i*) and some of the other fine wares (Barclay in prep b, *WS3i*). In addition, there is an unpublished report on *c* 860kg of Roman pottery largely from the *Victoria Road East* and *West* sites in the northern suburbs, as well as other suburban and defences sites, excavated by WMS between 1971 and 1986, by Holmes and Matthews (in prep, *P5a*). Some of the unpublished reports in the HER also have reports on Roman pottery, notably that by Timby (2007) on the excavation at *135–7 Andover Road* (Bereweeke Field).

As far as is known, there were no pottery kilns in the immediate hinterland of Winchester. Pottery was, therefore, imported into the town from the surrounding region throughout the Roman period, although not usually over any great distance. It is striking that characteristically Roman wheel-made pottery types rapidly replaced native Late Iron Age hand-made types in assemblages from the city centre, suburban and downland sites on the periphery of the study area. In respect of fabric type, supply of coarse pottery to Winchester was dominated by various grey wares which make up 70-85 per cent, by sherd count, of mid-1st- to 3rd-century assemblages. The most important source was the Alice Holt potteries on the Hampshire/ Surrey border (Fig 3.50), at a distance of c40km to the north-east (Lyne and Jefferies 1979). There is also evidence for supply from the Botley and Shedfield areas c 18km south of Winchester. The principal form made at both sources was cooking jars, but other types of jars, bowls and dishes are known.

Fine tablewares during the same mid-1st- to 3rd-century period came largely from the Continent. Until the early 3rd century supply was dominated by samian, the shiny red earthenware made in great quantity in Gaul. Samian usually makes up c 5 to 7 per cent, by sherd count, of city centre and suburban Roman pottery assemblages, but on the downland sites it only makes up c 1 per cent. In discussing the samian from the WEC excavations Dannell (in prep, WS3i) notes that, unlike Chichester or Silchester, there is very little which predates c AD 50. Winchester appears "normal" in the composition of its samian for a town in the late 1st century and there is a reduction in the quantity of material datable to the early 2nd century, as seen elsewhere in Roman Britain. The samian also tells a story of considerable activity in the town after c 160. Much the same pattern emerges from the suburbs with a sharp reduction in the amount datable to the end of the 2nd century (Jones in prep, *P5a*).

In the mid- to late 1st century, samian supply to Winchester was supplemented by Gallo-Belgic wares, largely from northern Gaul, although there were British copies. Like samian, these wares presumably catered to a demand from local people adopting Romanised dining customs which could not be supplied by the local potters. Examples from the WEC excavations at *Cathedral Green* and other sites are listed on-line at http:// gallobelgic.thehumanjourney.net. In addition, *terra rubra* and *terra nigra* vessels (Fig 3.51) were found in graves in the cemetery at *Victoria Road East.* 

Rarer pottery types of the early Roman period, which may have been brought to Winchester in the luggage of soldiers or immigrants, included Lyon Ware, a colourcoated white earthenware, and a green-glazed ware from Gaul. Vessels of both types were found as grave goods in the cemetery at Victoria Road East (Ottaway 2012a, 49). A group of nine Lyon Ware cups was found associated with the buildings on the earthwork (Cunliffe 1964, 58-60). In the 2nd century the most popular nonsamian fine wares, largely occurring as beakers, were colour-coated wares from Cologne whilst others came from central and eastern Gaul. Although these and other continental fine ware imports made up only a small proportion of the pottery from city centre and suburban sites, there was a greater quantity and variety than found at the downland sites or, for example, at the small town of Neatham, 24km east of Winchester (Millett and Graham 1986, 63-94).

Mortaria (mixing bowls) came initially from northern Gaul and then by the mid-2nd century from the Rhineland and sources in southern England. Whether on sites within the walls or in the suburbs, Winchester's amphorae were largely of the Dressel 20 type, well known throughout Roman Britain (Carreras in prep, *WS3i*; Williams in prep, *P5a*). They were made in southern Spain and brought olive oil and fish sauce to Britain before, no doubt, being reused as containers for water and other commodities locally. By weight Dressel 20 made up 58.67 per Figure 3.50. 2nd-century grey ware jar from the Alice Holt kilns used as a cremation urn at Victoria Road East (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



cent of the WEC amphorae. The *Victoria Road East* cemetery (second burial phase) produced two near complete amphorae in a cremation burial, one of which was Dressel 20 (Fig 3.52; Holmes and Williams in prep, *P5a*). The other amphora was a Gauloise 4 type which would originally have brought wine from the Rhone valley to Winchester. This was the second most common type by weight from the WEC sites (21.41 per cent). Other types occur throughout the city in small quantities. Holmes and Williams (*ibid*) comment that Winchester, once again, has a greater variety than Neatham and also Portchester, but has a similar assemblage to the Roman town at Exeter.

#### LATER ROMAN PERIOD

In the later Roman period (late 3rd to early 5th century) grey wares, again largely from Alice Holt, supplemented by kilns in the New Forest and elsewhere, continued to dominate pottery assemblages, but to a lesser extent, at least on suburban and defences sites, after the mid-4th century. The later 4th century saw the rise in importance of the supply of hand-made "grog-tempered" wares (*ie* the fabric includes small fragments of previously fired clay), largely jars, from kilns thought to be very local.

Fine wares, largely colour-coated, were supplied to Winchester by the New Forest kilns, c 35km to the south-west (Fig 3.53; Fulford 1975). New Forest fine wares made up c 6-10 per cent, by sherd count, of suburban and defences pottery assemblages in the first half of the 4th century (Rees et al in prep, P5a). The vessel types were dominated by various forms of beaker. Another source of fine colourcoated ware was the Oxford kilns, c 75km to the north, which made up *c* 4 per cent, by sherd count, of early 4th-century suburban and defences assemblages. Continental imports, as in Roman Britain generally, are very rare in Late Roman assemblages. However, amphorae, albeit in small quantities, were still reaching Winchester in the Late Roman period, bringing olive oil from North Africa rather than Spain as hitherto.

#### Other traded goods

Winchester did not have a ready local source of building stone, except for chalk and flints, and so it had to come from a number of sources in central southern England (Blagg in prep b, WS3i; Rees et al 2008, 143; Shaffrey 2011). Quarries on the Hampshire/Sussex border produced the Greensand commonly used for quoins, window and door surrounds and the like. Jurassic Limestone came from the Bath area, c 70km to the north-west, and from the Dorset coast, notably the Isle of Purbeck; small quantities of Bembridge Limestone came from the Isle of Wight. A few pieces of marble were found in the WEC excavations, but it is not clear if they were originally part of Roman buildings as almost all came from post-Roman contexts (Biddle 1990a; Worsaam and Paton in prep, WS3i). Two fragments of marble veneers came from Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Shaffrey 2011)

Stone querns for grinding grain are also sourceable on the basis of their lithology. As in the Iron Age, the West Sussex Greensand quarries at Lodsworth, near Midhurst, appear to have dominated the market in Roman times (Moore in prep, *WS3i*; Rees *et al* 2008, 99– 100). Quern supply is a clear case of a network established well before the Roman Conquest which continued to operate afterwards more or less unaltered. Winchester has also produced a few fragments of querns made from Niedermendig lava found in the Eifel Mountains of Germany (Rees *et al* 2008, 100).



Figure 3.51. Terra nigra vessels from Evans Halshaw Garage (2001) and Milland Housing Estate (1930) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

Amongst the more portable stone items were the hones. Those from the WEC excavations came from varied sources, but largest number (9 out of 24) were limestone from Hythe beds in Kent (Ellis and Moore in prep, *WS3i*). Shale, with a principal source in the Kimmeridge beds in the Isle of Purbeck, Dorset, was used for a variety of items such as trays, vessels, bracelets and spindle whorls (Lawson in prep, *WS3i*). It is not clear, however, if they arrived in finished form or were made up in Winchester from the raw material.

The nearest sources to Winchester for the raw materials for manufacture of metal objects are likely to have been south-western Britain, for copper and tin, the Mendips, for silver and lead, and the Sussex Weald for iron. Because metal ores, iron ore in particular, are bulky they were usually smelted at the source and made up into bars for supply to local smiths. Most metal objects found at Winchester were probably made locally.

Another commodity which can, to some extent, be accurately sourced is glassware. The WEC excavations produced 3,053 fragments of Roman vessel glass (Price and Cottam in prep, *WS3t*) and the 1971–86 suburbs sites 781 fragments (Cool 2008). Some glass vessels were made in Britain, and there appears to

have been a late 1st- to 2nd-century workshop at Winchester itself (Staple Chambers) where glassblowing took place (Shepherd 2013). However, throughout the Roman period the majority of vessels were imported to Britain from elsewhere, particularly Gaul or the Rhineland (Allen 1998, 14-17). Price and Cottam identified a minimum of 40 mid-1st-century (Claudian-early Flavian) vessels, but late 1st-century material was much more common and more diverse in type. High quality pieces continued to arrive throughout the Roman period. Winchester has produced beakers and bowls of late 2nd- to 3rd-century date from Cologne, found, for example, in the house at Middle Brook Street (Charlesworth in prep) and at Victoria Road East (Cool 2008). Fragments of goblets, also from Cologne, dated to the 3rd century, come from *Hyde Abbey* 1972 and 1974 (ibid).

Price and Cottam (in prep, WS3i) note that the WEC excavations produced an important assemblage of Late Roman vessel glass decorated by wheel cutting and abrasion. In addition, there are 26 glass vessels from the 4th-century burials at *Lankhills* (Harden 1979; Cool 2010, 269–72). Unusual Late Roman imports include part of a Diatret beaker from Cologne, found at *Middle Brook*  Figure 3.52. Victoria Road East: 2nd-century cremation burial (G442) with two amphorae (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



*Street* (Charlesworth in prep), and a tettine of Rhenish origin found with a burial at *Lankhills* 2000–5 (Fig 3.54; Cool 2010, 269–71).

Although not able to throw any light on source, a programme of ICPS analysis of glass from the WEC excavations by Bradford University should be noted (Heyworth and Warren in prep, *WS3i*). One hundred and two samples were examined and, *inter alia*, it was shown that there were two distinct groups based on iron oxide content, in turn associated with colour differences.

Metalwork is not usually easily sourced unless stylistically distinct as is often the case with brooches. Hull and Webster's report (in prep, WS3i) on the brooches from the WEC excavations showed that, although the majority were local, there were continental imports of the Conquest period as well as a few Catuvellaunian and Durotrigian types. Amongst Flavian and later brooches there were examples of the Polden Hill type thought to originate in the Lower Severn valley.

As already noted, few Roman food remains, other than bones, have been recorded in Winchester. However, pits and wells at *Lower Brook Street* and *Cathedral Car Park* produced seeds of fig, pips of grape, and walnuts and pine nuts (Murphy in prep, *WS3i*). 2nd-century deposits at *Pilgrims' School 2005–7* also produced fig seeds and walnuts (Champness *et al* 2012, 38). These foodstuffs are well known in Roman deposits elsewhere in Britain and were probably imported from the Continent. Other items which are in any sense exotic are very rare in Roman Winchester, but the burials at *Victoria Road East* did produce a bracelet

of walrus ivory, some amber beads and a few cowrie shells (Rees *et al* 2008).

The mechanisms by which commodities were exchanged or traded in Roman Winchester would have been quite varied. Reciprocal exchange, primarily the barter of one commodity for another, probably remained the principal mechanism for dayto-day exchange of food, clothing and other necessities. In addition, the redistribution of "prestige goods", which might include imported goods such as wine and drinking vessels, may have continued to take place in the context of long-established relationships between patrons in the native elite and their clients.

Commercial transactions based on prices set by the interplay of demand and supply, and reckoned in money as a means of exchange probably played quite a small part in trade. Coins had been minted by southern English kings before the Conquest and examples have been found in the Winchester area (see above p 70), but, unless made of base metal, they were not used as small change. The Roman monetary system was more sophisticated than what had existed in Iron Age Britain. It was composed of two parts, one of which was based on coins made from precious metals (gold or silver) which were supposed to be worth their own weight. They were used for paying the army and were a medium for tax collection. The second part of the system consisted of low value bronze and brass coins.

Archaeology suggests Roman coinage was used in and around the military sites in Britain from the mid-1st century onwards and subsequently in the towns, but to a lesser extent in rural areas, at least until the late 3rd century. However, the level of coin supply to Britain varied considerably over time and even in good years it seems that there was never enough for anything like a fully monetised economy (Walker 1988, 304; Reece 2002, 115). Moreover, in the Early Roman period even the bronze and brass coins were probably of too high a value for many small transactions, although the nummi of the Late Roman period could support a "market stall economy" (ibid, 114, 126). The prevalence of the sort of non-money transactions referred to above is hinted at by the assemblage of Roman coins from the Winchester suburbs in which, John Davies comments (2008a), there



Figure 3.53. New Forest colour-coated ware vessels from Lankhills cemetery (Photo by John Crook, © Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

were no examples of coins of a lesser value than the as (*ie* no semis or quadrans).

The WEC excavations produced 1,447 Roman coins of which 396 came from Roman contexts (Reece in prep, WS3i). Out of this group Mattingly (in prep, WS3i) has made a special study of some 375 barbarous radiates. Other groups include 529 (370 from Victoria Road East) from the WMS suburbs sites of 1971-86, and another 50 from defences sites (Davies 2008a). Other published coin reports from Winchester include those by Phillipson (1964b), on coins from St George's Street sites, by Reece (1978), on those from suburban sites excavated 1949-60, by Reece (1979) and Booth (2010b) on those from Lankhills 1967-72 and 2000-5 respectively, and by Booth (2011) on coins from Staple Gardens 2002-7.

Reece (2002) created four phases of coin loss in Britain: A, up to 260; B, 260–96; C, 296–330; D, 330–402. On the basis of these phases, Reece comments that Winchester, as revealed in the WEC sites, was, in terms of numbers, compared to other Roman towns, weak in Phase A, in the front rank in B and normal in C and D. A similar pattern appears in the suburbs, although there are differences of detail (Davies 2008a). Reece compared coin loss across Britain in Phase B with loss in Phase D and found that on urban sites it was equal or greater in B than D and the reverse on rural sites. On this basis Winchester's northern suburb (like the WEC sites) could be considered "urban" whilst the other suburbs were "rural" in character (*ibid*, fig 73). Further research in the suburbs is, however, needed before this can be said to be consistent with other archaeological evidence.

Perhaps as important as a Roman innovation for the conduct of trade as money was the system of weights and measures. The WEC excavations produced five weights and a balance arm (Biddle in prep, *WS3i*), but most remarkable is a folding foot rule from *Castle Yard* (Webster in prep b, *WS3i*). *Victoria Road East* produced a steelyard and two weights (Fig 3.55; Rees *et al* 2008, 118).

#### Religion in Roman Winchester

The evidence for religion in the Roman world, both literary and archaeological, is very substantial and suggests a great range of gods, beliefs and cult practices. Although there was an official religion based on the cult of the Figure 3.54. Lankhills cemetery (2000–5): 4th-century glass tettine, H 107mm (Grave 1760) (© Oxford Archaeology).



divine emperor and of certain deities seen as protective of the Roman state, there was also a great diversity of practice not directly controlled by the imperial authorities. At one end of the spectrum there were complex and sophisticated theologies and at the other end what we would think of more as superstition and magic.

A feature of Roman religion was its continually changing nature and facility for absorbing new ideas from all over the empire and beyond it. In Britain the Romans, from more or less wherever they came, would have found a religious environment which had many familiar aspects. Not only was there a pantheon of gods whose members could, it seems, often be equated with those in the Classical pantheon, but also a similar animism in which a divine aspect (genius to the Romans) resided in almost everything, whether in the natural world, such as rivers, mountains, forests, animals and birds, or man made, including towns, roads or just "the place" (as in genius loci). In addition, Romans and natives alike had a common interest in seeking divine assistance to ensure the fertility of the fields and of farm animals, an interest which informed a cycle of ceremonies and feasts at critical times in the

agricultural year (Henig 1984, 26–32). Cult practice in both the native and Roman worlds was based on a sacrifice to the gods by way of striking a sort of bargain from which a reward was expected.

The similarities apart, there were also differences between Roman and native British practices in that, for example, the former represented the gods in human form and performed religious rites in and around dedicated structures - temples and shrines - whereas native deities were rarely represented in human form and dedicated structures were scarce; the usual venue for religious observance perhaps being groves of trees or other outside locations as described by Tacitus in a passage on the German tribes (Germania IX). It was only in the Late Iron Age that new ideas about religious practice from the Roman Empire appear to have crossed the Channel from Gaul as is shown, for example, by the first (pre-Conquest) phase of the temple at Hayling Island near Portsmouth, 35km south-east of Winchester (Downey et al 1979). After the Conquest the trickle of ideas became a flood, although a substantial substratum of native beliefs and practices clearly remained.

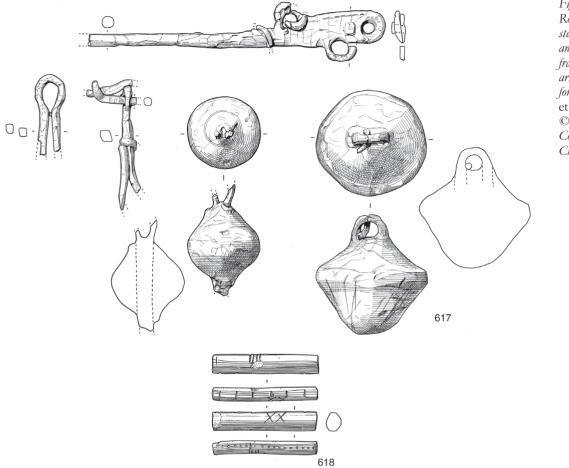


Figure 3.55. Victoria Road East: Roman steelyard (L. 104mm) and weights (617) and fragment of steelyard arm (618) with marks for measurement (Rees et al 2008, fig 63; © Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

The archaeological evidence for religious beliefs and cult practice of Roman origin in Britain is very unevenly distributed. At military sites, such as the forts on Hadrian's Wall or places like London and York, with a role in provincial government, we find abundant evidence for the Classical pantheon and for cults, such as Mithraism, which had spread through the empire from the eastern provinces. That there was some knowledge of the Classical pantheon in Winchester is suggested by the head now thought to be of Jupiter and the figurine of Omphale found in the railway cutting in association with a Roman building (Biddle and Henig in prep and see above p 124). Otherwise, we can only turn to small objects such as a group of seven intaglios from the WEC sites (Henig in prep a, WS3i). In general, religious observance in Winchester appears to have been overwhelmingly native in character, although, on occasions, at least, cult practice employed artefacts of Roman type.

The only Roman temple known from Winchester was found in excavations at Lower Brook Street (Biddle 1975a, 298-9). Dated to c 100, this was of the "Romano-Celtic" type, usually square or rectangular in plan (as at Lower Brook Street) with a central shrine (cella), the "home" of the deity, and a covered ambulatory around the outside. Other examples of this sort of temple may well be found in due course at Winchester as they were quite numerous in some Romano-British towns such as Silchester where six or seven have been identified (Boon 1974, 152-9). Also known in Roman towns elsewhere are temples associated with the forum and basilica complex. They are usually thought to have been associated with worship of the emperor's divine aspect and of the principal protective deities of Rome. All that can be offered at Winchester for these cults is, firstly, the eye from a life-size statue found in an Anglo-Saxon grave at Cathedral Green (in the forum area) which may come from a representation of a deity or emperor (Fig 3.56; Figure 3.56. Left eye from a monumental relief or statue in Oolitic Limestone found at Cathedral Green, H 95mm, W 120mm (© Winchester Excavations Committee).



Henig in prep b, *WS3t*). Secondly, there is an imbricated column drum, reused in an Anglo-Saxon building at *Lower Brook Street*, of the sort known in Jupiter columns in Britain and Gaul (Blagg in prep a *WS3t*).

Winchester has only produced one Roman religious dedication, on the altar dedicated by a beneficiarus consularis to the Italian, German, Gallic and British mother goddesses (Fig 3.57; RIB I, 88). The cult of the mother goddesses (matres), which was popular in Gaul as well as Roman Britain, probably had its origins in fertility cults of the native world on both sides of the Channel (Green 1986, 74-91), although it received a veneer of Romanisation in altars, such as the Winchester example, and in depictions of the goddesses themselves in stone and other media. Another cult of Gallic origin, perhaps known in Winchester, is that of Epona, a horse goddess. She is thought to have been brought to Britain by Roman cavalrymen and then conflated with Rhiannon, a native British goddess (Ross 1967, 322-3). A small wooden statuette found in a pit at Lower Brook Street, near the temple, has been identified by Anne Ross (1975) as Epona (Fig 3.58), although Martin Henig prefers an identification as an unnamed domestic spirit (in prep c, WS3i). What appears to have been another allusion to a deity with equine associations were two examples of horse burials on the eastern boundary to the cemetery at Victoria Road East (Ottaway 2012a, 51). The location of one of these (F1148) is shown on Figure 3.26; the other, contemporary with the second phase of burial is shown in Figure 3.59. Other items related to religious observance, probably in domestic shrines, from the WEC excavations include two clay statuettes of Venus (Jenkins

in prep, WS3i) and the copper alloy head of a figure with a cornucopia (Webster in prep c, WS3i). In addition, there is a curious ring with a model of a leg and foot, and possibly shoulder blade, attached to it. This is presumably a votive item used to appeal for a cure to maladies in the parts in question.

Whilst the evidence for formal religious observance at Winchester may be scant, we may also look to the evidence from burials and the artefacts associated with them. Death and the character of the afterlife were two of the issues which played an important part in both native and Roman religious ideas. A traditional Roman version of the afterlife, ultimately of Greek origin, can be found in Aeneas's visit to the Underworld described in Virgil's Aeneid (Book 6). He follows the journey of the dead to a shadow land beyond the River Acheron, or Styx, in the care of Charon, the ferryman. On the other side, having passed the ferocious multi-headed dog Cerberus, he finds himself where Hades (Pluto to the Romans), brother of Zeus (Roman Jupiter), presided. It is possible that the coins in Roman graves, especially those placed in the hand or mouth of the deceased, of which there a number of examples from Winchester cemeteries, including Lankhills 1967-72 (Clarke 1979, 148-9), were intended to pay the ferryman. It is also possible, however, that coins, like certain other items, were simply intended as offerings to native deities in hope of favour in the next world or even rebirth (MacDonald 1979, 408-10).

Commending the dead to the gods of the next world - the Manes or their native equivalent – by appropriate ritual acts probably informed many aspects of the organisation of cemeteries as a whole and aspects of individual burials. As far as the former is concerned, the placing of horse burials on the Victoria Road East cemetery boundaries suggests that they were invested with symbolic significance as a sacred liminal zone between the living and the dead. In view of the role played in both Roman and native religion by the planets and other heavenly bodies, it would not be surprising if burial practice had some cosmic dimension. An obvious way in which this might have been manifested was the alignment of graves to correspond to the passage of the sun across the sky from east to west and thereby liken it to the journey of the soul from light to darkness and back again in an eternal cycle. Grave alignment

in the Late Roman cemeteries at Winchester is quite varied and often appears determined, in part at least, by local topography, but after the first quarter of the 4th century there was a very clear preference for a west (head end)– east alignment for reasons which may well have a cult aspect, if not a Christian one as has sometimes been supposed (Ottaway and Rees 2012, 360–1).

As far as individual burials are concerned, there are occasional hints of a cosmic dimension. For example, a small, spoked copper alloy wheel from a richly furnished cremation burial (G466) at Victoria Road East is thought to have been the sun symbol of Taranis, a Romano-British sky god and a local equivalent of Jupiter (Fig 3.60; Green 1986, 46-61; Rees et al 2008, 177). A collection of 29 bone counters from another cremation burial may refer to the number of days in the lunar month; the moon being the planet which waxes and wanes but never dies (ibid, 113-6). In addition to coins, other artefacts were clearly seen as appropriate for burial either, perhaps, to provide for the journey of the deceased to the next world or as offerings to the gods to ensure this journey went smoothly. The most common artefact in burials of all periods at Winchester was one or more pottery vessels (eg Clarke 1979, 149-50; Booth 2010a; Ottaway 2012a, 85-7). One interpretation is that they contained food and drink, although any identifiable content is rarely found and they may have been primarily symbolic, whether of a soul's continuing need for nourishment or of the deceased's participation in the ritual funeral feast enjoyed by the mourners. In addition, there are a few examples of what may be seen as purely symbolic food remains. In a couple of the cremation burials from Victoria Road East, for example, there was a set of pigs' jaws (Fig 3.61). In the native world the pig was regarded as proper for feasts in the dwellings of kings and gods (Ross 1967, 312-3). However, the significance of these jaws, not, after all, the readily edible parts of the animal, may have been more to do with allusions to fertility and rebirth (ibid, 313-8).

A question which has often been raised in connection with Late Roman burials in Britain is whether any of them can be recognised as Christian. A west–east alignment would have offered a deceased Christian a view in the general direction of Jerusalem on rising from the grave at the sound of the last trump on



Figure 3.57. Altar to the matres dedicated by the beneficiarius consularis, Antonius Lucretianus, height 0.51m (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust)

the Day of Judgement. In Winchester, a move towards a preference for this alignment does follow Constantine's Edict of Toleration of 313, after which one would expect Christians to become more confident in expressing their beliefs. There is, however, very little direct evidence for Christianity from Roman Winchester with the exception of a tile thought to have a chi-rho motif incised in it which was found in the wall of an early 4th-century building (XXIII.3) at The Brooks (Hassall and Tomlin 1993, 316-7; Zant 1993, 106, 126). There are more extended discussions of the evidence for Christian burial in Winchester by MacDonald (1979, 424-33) and Ottaway and Rees (2012, 359-61) which conclude, like Booth et al (2010, 521-2) that it remains very difficult to identify conclusively. Many aspects of burial practice which developed in a purely pagan milieu in the 3rd and early 4th centuries were probably quite happily used by Christians who, for example, preferred a westeast alignment, and at the same time were not entirely opposed to grave goods.

Finally under the heading of religion, we should note evidence for "structured deposition" (outside a funerary context), the phenomenon described above (p 68) in relation to its occurrence in the Iron Age at Figure 3.58. Lower Brook Street: wooden (oak) statue of a native goddess, H 180mm (© Winchester Excavations Committee).



Winnall Down. The deliberate collection and subsequent placing of material in the ground, often in wells or pits, probably as part of cult practice, has also been recognised in Roman contexts (Fulford 2001). Structured deposits may include a range of different man-made objects, often, like pottery vessels, in themselves apparently quite mundane, as well as plants and animal remains. Likely examples have been identified at Victoria Road East (Ottaway 2012a, 74-5). In one early 4th-century pit (F814) there were the skeletons of at least eight dogs (Maltby 2010, 63-7) and ten complete or near complete colour-coated beakers. In addition, pottery vessels and animal remains in two of the wells (F1093, F1096; *ibid*, 59-62) may have been intended to serve as some sort of ritualised closure offering, acknowledging the spirit of a place which had formerly provided an essential for life.

In conclusion, the impression we get of religious practice in Roman Winchester is that, inasmuch as we can understand it, it was largely native in character, reflecting an innate conservatism in the population. They may have absorbed some ideas from the Roman world, but largely from neighbouring Gaul rather than from further afield. The Hellenistic and eastern components of Roman religion appear to have passed the people of Winchester by without leaving much of a trace.

### Burials and the population of Roman Winchester

#### **Burials**

The location and overall layout of the Roman cemeteries in Winchester have already been discussed, but in this section the very substantial amount of data from their excavation will be analysed in a little more detail with a view to discussing what they can tell us about burial customs and the character of the population of the town. The three principal publications of Roman burials from Winchester are those for Lankhills 1967-72 (Clarke 1979) and 2000-5 (Booth et al 2010) and one for cemeteries excavated between 1971 and 1986 (Ottaway et al 2012). In addition, burials from a number of small sites were published by Collis (1978) and others will appear in WS9i. The numbers of burials (total 1,510) described in these publications are summarised in Table 3. In addition, other Roman burials, found in watching briefs or as chance finds, up to c2002, are recorded in the gazetteers in Ottaway et al 2012. A broad indication of date range of the published material is given in Table 3, but it should be noted that there remain relatively few burials from Winchester from the century or so between the late 2nd and late 3rd centuries. The cemeteries of this period may as yet be undiscovered or unrecognised.

#### Burial customs

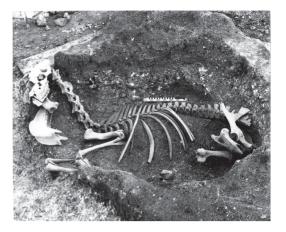
From the mid-1st to mid-3rd centuries the preferred treatment for individuals dying after infancy in Winchester was cremation; those under about two years old were not usually cremated. However, a small number of adults and juveniles were buried unburnt (as "inhumations") in the Early Roman period. As in many other parts of Roman Britain, inhumation became the dominant mode of burial at Winchester in the mid- to late 3rd century.

The evidence for burial practice in the Early Roman period comes largely from the cemetery at *Victoria Road East* (Fig 3.26; Ottaway 2012a). This suggested, first of all, that cremation did not usually, if ever, take place where the cremated remains themselves were buried. After burning, the remains of the deceased were, in most cases, carefully separated from any pyre debris and brought to the dedicated cemetery area for burial. However, five cremation burials from *Victoria Road East*, including one with two

amphorae (Fig 3.52), included some probable pyre debris such as fragmented and burnt nailed wooden objects and broken pottery and glass vessels. The amphora burial aside, these were amongst the earliest burials in the cemetery and, as discussed above, may have belonged to an alien element in the population, possibly with military associations. The cremated remains were buried in a pottery vessel in just over 50 per cent of cases at *Victoria Road East*. There was one grave from *Victoria Road East* (G466) in which the bones were buried in a casket with metal fittings. In other cases the bones were probably placed in a bag or box of which remains did not survive.

Deliberately buried grave furniture was found in a little over half the cremation burials at Victoria Road East. This most commonly took the form of one or more pottery vessels, in one case (G566) as many as 22 (Fig 3.28). Also found were jewellery items, including beads, brooches, bracelets, pins and rings. Less common items were speculum mirrors, of which there were four, including two in G466 which also, unusually, contained two glass unguent jars and a small bronze wheel (see above p 167). As noted above, a set of pig's jaws accompanied two cremation burials, including the richly furnished G466, but otherwise there were few animal remains. The most obvious change in practice over the life of the cemetery at Victoria Road East was a decline in the occurrence of furnishing in the cremation burials (Ottaway 2012a, 91).

In cremation burials, other than those at Victoria Road East, such as the isolated examples from Nun's Walk, Highcliffe Allotments and Milland Housing Estate, pottery vessels (in excess of ten in each case) were again the most common grave furnishing (Collis 1978, 149-55; Jones 1978a; 1978b). Standing out from all other cremation burials in the study area, however, were two of late 1st-century date found at Grange Road (see above p 142; Biddle 1967b, 224-50). One contained 13 or 14 vessels, including a flagon containing the cremation, a bronze brooch, a shale bracelet and the metal fittings from a box (Fig 3.62). The second included items set out on a decorated shale trencher, with three samian cups, a glass jug and a bronze jug (Fig 3.63), and 13 pottery vessels arranged in a line. Nearby were also 18 gaming counters, various personal items and two iron styli.



The 16 juvenile and adult inhumations from Victoria Road East were buried in simple grave pits taking their alignment from the major topographical features in the area. Of the sexed individuals, ten were male and five female. However, what marks out the early adult inhumations at Victoria Road East from those in the later cemeteries is the variety of practice in terms of alignment, body position and so forth. Hardly any two burials were exactly the same whereas in the later cemeteries there was usually a fair degree of uniformity. In terms of body position, a majority of these early burials were supine and extended, although two were on their left sides and flexed, one was crouched, and three females were buried prone. Of these three, one body had been decapitated (Tucker 2012). This was also the only inhumation to be furnished, the item in question, curiously perhaps, a miniature iron shovel of the sort used, perhaps, in the cremation process (Fig 3.60). Most remarkable of the inhumations, perhaps, was one in which the remains of a skeleton, slightly charred, lay on a bed of charcoal containing a small quantity of cremated bone. This may have been a failed *in situ* cremation or some sort of burial attempting a compromise between the two rites of treating the deceased.

Of the 69 infants, four were in graves which also contained the cremation burial of an adult, perhaps the mother, and one accompanied a female inhumation. Infant graves were usually shallow, only a few being in reasonable sized cuts and only two being furnished. The alignment of infant graves showed no marked pattern, although there was a marked preference for the head being in the quadrant between east and south on the compass which Figure 3.59. Victoria

Road East: mid-2nd-

century horse burial in

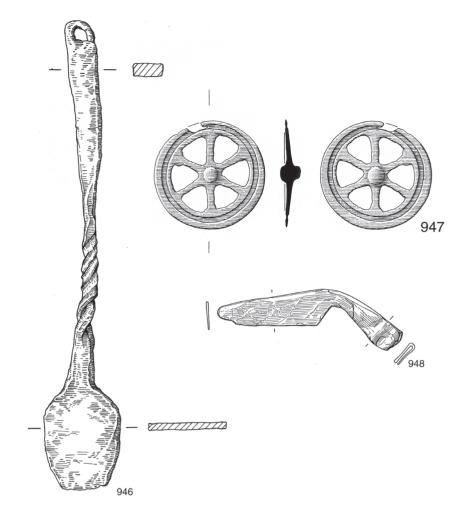
bank of eastern cemetery

boundary (© Winchester

City Council/Hampshire

Cultural Trust).

Figure 3.60. Victoria Road East: small copper alloy wheel from a mid-2nd-century cremation burial (G466; diameter 27mm), iron shovel from inhumation (G557; length 38mm) and miniature lead cleaver with probable symbolic significance (Rees et al 2008, fig 96; © Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).





may suggest a cosmic dimension of the sort alluded to above.

Cremation remained a persistent if minority method of treating the dead after the mid-3rd century. In this respect, Winchester falls into a pattern observed elsewhere in Roman Britain (Philpott 1991, 50-2). At Victoria Road West a group of four belonged to the first burial phase of the late 3rd to early 4th centuries. Also in the northern suburb, there were single 4th-century examples found at Victoria Road East and Hyde Street 1979, and three at Evans Halshaw Garage 2001 (Birbeck and Moore 2004, 90-2, 98). They may be set alongside 32 late 4th-century cremation burials from Lankhills 1967-72 and 2000-5 (Clarke 1979, 351; Booth et al 2010, 500-2). Another two came from Chester Road in the eastern cemetery.

Inhumations make up the vast majority of the Late Roman burials from Winchester. It is usually the case that a grave contains a

Figure 3.61. Victoria Road East: two 2ndcentury cremation burials (G578.A and B); the lower (A) was a deliberate addition to the pit containing B (upper); note the pig's jaws in A (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

Table 3. Numbers of cremation and inhumation burials fully or partially excavated on sites published in Collis 1978; Clarke 1979; Booth et al 2010; Ottaway et al 2012; Stuckert 2017 and Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 2017.

Suburb	Site	Cremation burials mid- 1 st—mid-3rd century	Cremation burials late 3rd–4th century	Inhumation burials mid- 1 st—mid-3rd century	Inhumation burials late 3rd–4th century
N	VRE	118	1	88	5
N	VRW	1	4	5	104
Ν	HYS	0	1	0	55
N	AR	0	0	0	37
N	LH	0	32	0	764
N	'Collis'	1	0	0	5
W	NR	0	0	0	21
W	CF	0	0	0	38
W	22–34 RR	0	1	0	7
W	45 RR	0	0	0	24
W	'Collis'	0	0	0	3
W	Ashley Terrace	0	0	0	12
W	OA1967	0	0	0	4
W	9CLR73	0	0	0	1
E	Chester Road	0	2	0	115
Е	SMCW	0	0	0	32
E	'Collis'	3	0	0	19
E	WC71	0	0	0	5
5	'Collis'	0	0	0	2
	Totals	123	41	93	1253

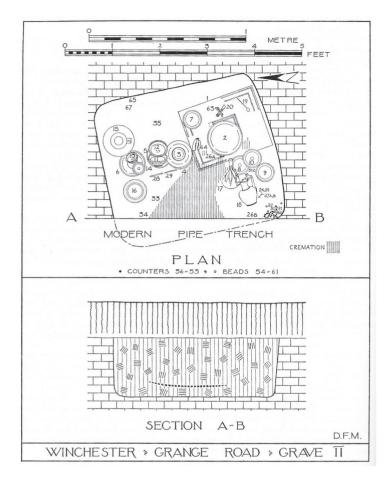
Key to sites: 'Collis' – various small sites; VRE, Victoria Road East; VRW, Victoria Road West; HYS, Hyde Street 1979; AR, Eagle Hotel; LH, Lankbills; NR, New Road; CF, Carfax; 22–34 RR, 22–34 Romsey Road; 45 RR, 45 Romsey Road; OA1967, Oram's Arbour 1967; 9CLR73, 9 Clifton Road; SMCW, St Martin's Close, Winnall; WC71, Winnall 1971.

single individual, but there are a few examples of graves with two adults or with an adult and infant. The graves are usually simple pits, rectangular or slightly tapering from head to foot in plan, of just sufficient size to accommodate the body. However, it is apparent that the depths to which the graves were cut varied considerably. Standing out in terms of depth were two graves below the putative mausoleum at St Martin's Close dug to a depth of c 2.8m, considerably deeper than any other Roman grave known from Winchester (Gomersall et al 2012), and a grave at Eagle Hotel (G336) dug to a depth of 2.2m (Teague 2012). Also amongst the deeper graves were a number with a step at about the mid-point (Fig 3.64). At Victoria Road West there were two in the first burial phase and one in the second whilst

another 21 were found at Lankhills (Clarke 1979, 134–5, 353; Booth *et al* 2010, 35–6). It is thought that the step was used for a wooden covering for the lower part of the grave pit.

Whether the Roman dead were buried clothed is a matter for debate as one would expect little evidence of textile to survive, although a few fragments were found mineralised on metal objects from Lankhills (Crowfoot 1979; Walton Rogers 2010). That the deceased were buried clothed, on occasions however, may be hinted at by examples of jewellery worn (as well as unworn) in burials (Clarke 1979, 170–1, 364–7) and of footwear which had been worn (as well as unworn) (*ibid*, 370–1). A particular feature of the Lankhills cemetery was the presence of some 20 males, buried after c 350, who had almost certainly

Figure 3.62. Plan and cross-section of Grange Road late 1st-century cremation burial (Biddle 1967b, fig 5).



been buried clothed because, although their clothing itself had disappeared, the brooches worn at the shoulder to hold the cloak together and the fittings from their belts did survive (ibid, 170-1, 365; Cool 2010). In one case (G1846 from Lankhills 2000-5) a man was also buried with his spurs (Fig 3.65; Booth et al 2010, 218-20). There is some debate about the status of these individuals, but, as noted above, it has been suggested that the brooches and belts indicate their distinct status as, perhaps, imperial officials or members of the curial class. In addition, in one of the female burials in the mausoleum at St Martin's Close there was some gold wire thread, probably used for embroidery, which may have come from clothing (Rees et al 2008, 196).

The extent to which the deceased were, as a rule, placed in a container for burial is difficult to determine because of the variability of preservation conditions. However, this does not apply to lead coffins or lead linings for wooden coffins. They are, as elsewhere in Roman Britain, rare in Winchester, although two have been recovered in formal excavation, one at *St Martin's Close* (Fig 3.44) and the other (G336) at *Eagle Hotel*. They may be set alongside three others from Winchester recovered from St John's Street (in the eastern cemetery) in the 19th century.

Wooden coffins usually survive only as iron nails around the body; a coffin which was dowelled together would leave little trace in the ground in Winchester except perhaps as a stain. The occurrence of nails suggests that, overall, in the Late Roman cemeteries about one-third of adult burials were made in a wooden coffin, although the proportion was markedly higher at Lankhills 1967-72 (Clarke 1979, 332; Powell 2010). For infants, coffins were rare, although not unknown. From an examination of a limited sample of mineral-replaced wood on the coffin nails from Victoria Road West and Lankhills 2000-5, it seems that there was a preference for oak, although the coffin in one of the deep graves (F57) at St Martin's Close was made of ash (Rees et al 2008, 156, 160; Challinor 2010). A variety of construction

techniques is implied by the variable number of nails in graves, but of particular interest are unusual, long triangular-headed coffin nails found in F57 at *St Martin's Close (ibid*, 159–60). The thickness of the panels represented by mineral-replaced wood was somewhat less than the length of the nails, suggesting that the nail heads projected above the surface of the coffin and perhaps created a form of stand for the coffin, raising it above ground level. This would also have allowed a strap to be passed under the coffin as it was lowered into the grave pit.

The provision of wooden coffins in the northern cemetery may have had a chronological dimension, since there was only one probable example (an infant) in the third burial phase at Victoria Road West (of 390 and later) and they became increasingly rare at Lankhills 1967-72 after c 370 (Clarke 1979, 144, 332). At Lankhills, the apparent decline in the use of coffins was accompanied by the increasing provision of flint packing, perhaps to hold the boards of some sort of non-nailed coffin in place. However, in the eastern cemetery there were nailed coffins in all periods at Chester Road with no sign of a decline in their use at the end of the 4th century. A number of coffins were found at St Martin's Close, thought to be late 4th century, as well as examples of graves wholly or partially lined with stone, tile or flint, two of these also with wooden coffins.

In terms of the way the body was laid out in a grave, the vast majority of people were buried supine, with their legs extended and straight, although arm position might vary. Where it could be determined, infants were usually laid out in the same way, although they were sometimes in a foetal position. An unusual custom which is known throughout the Roman period in Britain, but appears to become more common in the 4th century, was laying out the skeleton face down, ie prone (Philpott 1991, 71). In the northern cemetery at Victoria Road West, six burials were in prone positions and all but one belonged to the third burial phase (post *c* 390). There were also three at *Hyde Street* 1979 and five at *Eagle Hotel* – all late 4th century. Lankhills produced 22 with at least eight dated after c 390 (Clarke 1979, 138-9; Booth et al 2010, 476-7). A few examples were also found in the eastern and western cemeteries. The prone burials did not usually have coffins, but in other respects they do not stand out from



the majority; there were both men and women and some had grave goods. Whether the prone position signified a distinct status, indicating, for example, someone of inferior status or someone whose return as a ghost would be particularly unwelcome, is uncertain; it may have carried different implications at different times (Philpott 1991, 74).

No more than c 20 per cent of the burials in the Late Roman cemeteries at Winchester had grave goods (including the commonest type, the footwear represented by iron hobnails), except in the case of Lankhills where the figure is c 53 per cent overall (Clarke 1979, 166, table 22: Booth et al 2010, 506; Ottaway and Rees 2012, 350). It is usually the case that provision of grave goods in Britain's Roman cemeteries gradually declined during the 4th century (Philpott 1991, 231), although there was no marked decline at Lankhills except perhaps after c 390 (Clarke 1979, 166, table 22; Booth et al 2010, 506). Elsewhere there was a slight decline. Of c 270 graves dated with reasonable confidence after c 350 from Victoria Road West (Burial Phases 2-3), Hyde Street 1979, Eagle Hotel, Chester Road (Periods 4-7) and St Martin's Close, only about 17 per cent contained grave goods (most commonly hobnails for footwear).

In addition to footwear, the other more common items which accompanied Late Roman inhumation burials were pots, coins and, in female burials, jewellery and combs, the last especially after c 350 (Fig 3.66; Galloway Figure 3.63. Copper alloy jug from late 1st-century burial at Grange Road; height 180mm (© John Crook). 1979). Other types of artefact were rare. Examples of animal remains as grave goods were also rare, but, where they did occur, may suggest some sort of cult practice. A burial from Victoria Road West produced a horse skull and hoof while graves from Chester Road produced a cattle skull and a dog. A dog was also found in an empty grave or 'cenotaph' (G400) at Lankhills 1967-72 (Clarke 1979, 368). These animals may simply have been the deceased's faithful friends, but it should also be recalled that dogs were found in the wells at Victoria Road East as part of what may have been ritually structured deposits. In a funerary context dogs may have symbolised the guardian of the next world into which the dead would pass (Macdonald 1979, 423).

#### The people of Roman Winchester

With over 1,500 burials from almost all parts of the Roman period, from the mid-1st century to the late 4th/early 5th centuries, Winchester offers us the potential to assess a number of aspects of the composition of the population of the town throughout its life in terms, firstly, of its character, that is sex balance, age structure and physical condition. Secondly, we can look at aspects of ethnic identity, social structure, and religious affiliations and beliefs. The evidence derives from three principal sources: the human remains themselves, although less useful in respect of cremations than inhumations, the location and layout of the cemeteries and the form and content of the burials.

Relatively little about the deceased can usually be determined from cremated remains. However, the burials from Victoria Road East do, at least, indicate an adult population of mixed ages (Powell 2012). One of the most striking features of the Early Roman cemetery at that site, however, is the large number of infant inhumations, making up c 40 per cent of the burials. This implies a very high rate of infant mortality, especially as other infants were buried in Winchester in non-cemetery locations. Detailed evidence from cremations for the balance of the sexes is, unfortunately, poor; only two of the cremations from Victoria Road East could be sexed (as female). Otherwise, we are reliant on grave goods so that, for example, seven cremation burials with armlets or bracelets were probably those of females. Other jewellery items seem to

have been less sex specific, but toilet items, especially mirrors, probably indicated female burials (three examples). Another group of cremation burials which are more likely to be of females than males are those buried with infant inhumations of which there were certainly four and possibly as many as ten examples. One possible explanation of the cremated remains in these burials must be that they were of women who died in childbirth. Male burials are less easy to identify on the basis of grave goods, although by analogy with Roman burials elsewhere, the cremation burials accompanied by a die and by gaming counters (one example of each) are likely to have been male.

Although no information on the physical condition of those cremated can be ascertained, one can, perhaps, comment on their ethnic identity. It seems reasonable to suggest that, on the basis of the burial customs observed at Victoria Road East and in early cremation burials elsewhere in Winchester, the deceased were people of native British stock who were not immigrant members of the imperial military or administrative classes (Ottaway and Rees 2012, 354–5). There are no examples from Roman Winchester, of burials containing, for example, cinerary urns of lead or glass, or associated with funerary monuments in the classical idiom, both categories of material culture well known at the coloniae or other centres of political and military power, such as London and York, which had a highly Romanised elite component in their populations. Most aspects of burial practice probably derive from native customs of the late pre-Roman Iron Age and can be closely paralleled in early Romano-British burials associated with rural settlements around Winchester (ibid, 362-7).

One can point, for example, to other burials in the region, presumably of the local social elite, which like G566 at *Victoria Road East*, were richly furnished with pottery vessels. They include examples from Alton (Millett 1986), Crab Wood, *c* 5km west of Winchester (Collis 1976) and Owslebury (Collis 1977). More simply furnished 1st- and 2nd-century cremation burials also occur in the Winchester area in, for example, the Owslebury cemetery and at East Meon (Whinney and Walker 1979) which are directly comparable to the simpler burials at *Victoria Road East*. The implication of these data would seem to be that people living and dying in the countryside, who were presumably entirely native, had a close ethnic and cultural affinities with the people inhabiting the town.

Can we say anything about the social structure in Early Roman Winchester from the archaeology of its burials? Using burials to determine the social status of the deceased, whether received at birth or achieved in life, and then to go on to reconstruct the social structure of ancient societies as a whole is widely recognised as fraught with problems. Ethnographic work has shown that belief systems and ideology, of which one may have little understanding in an ancient context, have an important role to play in determining mortuary practices (eg David and Kramer 2001, 379). Amongst societies which regularly furnish their burials it appears that there need be no clear correlation between the extent of furnishing and the status of the deceased (Ucko 1969; Philpott 1991, 228). It is, moreover, difficult to establish whose status the mode of burial might express. That of the family as a whole, for example, is just as likely to be the determining factor as that of the individual.

Bearing these caveats in mind, however, a high rank in contemporary society may be proposed for individuals whose burials at Victoria Road East were not only furnished in a distinctive manner, but also placed in distinctive locations (Ottaway and Rees 2012, 355). The mid-2nd-century cremation burial (G466), on the eastern boundary of the cemetery at something of a remove from any other burial, would seem to qualify and so also would the late 1st-century burial (G566) located in the centre of the Early Roman north-south ditch (Fig 3.26). The latter burial, in particular, is of interest in being the only urban example of a group of richly furnished cremation burials from Hampshire. Millett (1987) has suggested that they belonged to members of local elites who preferred to be buried on their landed estates rather than in the new towns like Chichester or Winchester. From near Winchester itself such people would have included those buried at Grange Road, Highcliffe Allotments, Milland Housing Estate and Nun's Walk. However, although land may have been the original source of their wealth, power and status in elite society became increasingly



urban-based in the 2nd century. The two burials at *Victoria Road East* may therefore, perhaps, represent those of female members of families who had seen the advantage of new opportunities for advancement offered by Roman Winchester and chose its cemetery for their burials rather than a plot on their ancestral lands.

If these two burials were of individuals of relatively high rank in local society, and the provision of furnishing did have some relationship with ranking, it would appear that there was a very pronounced pyramidin the social order of late 1st- and 2nd-century Winchester. In other words, there was a small elite group represented by relatively richly furnished burials whilst the mass of the population had burials which were either completely unfurnished or only poorly furnished.

It is not easy to fit the adult inhumations of Early Roman date into this scheme of things. The rite was only used occasionally and is, perhaps, to be explained primarily as a continuation of a pre-Roman burial tradition, although it may also be suggested that some of the inhumations, at least, were of people with a distinct social status and, for some reason, were not deemed suitable for cremation. Support for this idea may be derived from consideration of their body positions. There were three prone inhumations, all female, and another may have been buried with her ankles Figure 3.64. Victoria Road West: 4th-century step-sided inhumation grave (G24) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

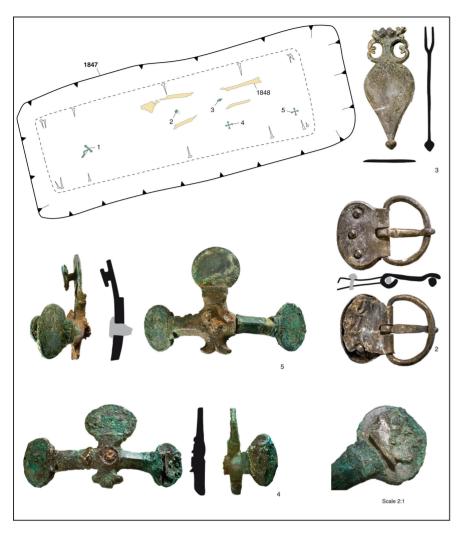




Figure 3.65. Lankhills (2000–5) 4th-century Grave 1846: a) gilded silver buckle (2, L 36mm), gilded silver strap-end (3, L 48mm) and copper alloy spurs (4–5); b) crossbow brooch (L 77mm) (© Oxford Archaeology).

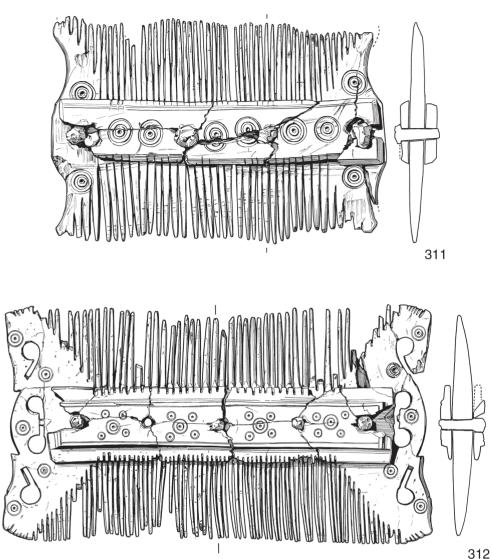


Figure 3.66. Roman late 4th-century bone combs from Victoria Road West (311) and Hyde Street 1979 (312); 311: length 89mm. 312: length 114mm (Rees et al 2008, fig 33; © Winchester City Council/ Hampshire Cultural Trust).

tied together. A supine juvenile inhumation may also have been tied at the ankles. These individuals were, perhaps, buried in such a way as to indicate their inferior status as slaves or outcasts of some sort.

The Late Roman inhumations offer us a great deal more information about the physical condition of the population of Winchester than the early cremations. The principal studies of human remains are those by Clough and Boyle (2010) on the material from *Lankhills 2000–5*, by Browne (2012) on material excavated by WMS in 1971 to 1986 and by Stuckert (2017 a, *WS9i*) on *Lankhills 1967–72*. As part of the last named study Stuckert has also reviewed the evidence from the *Lankhills 2000–5* excavation. There is a summary assessment by K Egging and J McKinley of material excavated by Wessex Archaeology at *Lankhills 2007–8* (Wessex Archaeology 2009b). In addition, there are reports by Colin Wells on the small numbers of Roman human remains found between 1949 and 1960 (in Collis 1978). The human remains from *Ashley Terrace*, *Oram's Arbour* and *Winnall 1971* have been published in *WS9i*.

As one would expect, of those burials at Lankhills and elsewhere which can be sexed there are more or less equal numbers of men and women. Only the eastern cemetery at *Chester Road* shows a marked imbalance (of over 2:1) in favour of males. No obvious reason suggests itself for this, although by the accident of sampling, a zone used more often for men than women may have been excavated.

The age at death structure of the Late Roman population of Winchester corresponds, more or less, to the usual pattern in Britain. Although infants may be under represented, it would appear, none the less, that infant mortality was high. At Lankhills the ratio of adults to sub-adults was only 2.48:1 and adult mortality peaked in the years 26-35. In the WMS 1971-86 material 38 per cent were identified as immature and of them 59 per cent were aged two years or less. Stature of the people of Roman Winchester also follows the usual Romano-British pattern. Average height for males in the various cemeteries was in the range c 1.69-1.72m  $(5\text{ft } 5^{1/2}-5\text{ft } 6^{1/2} \text{ in.})$ , with an overall range of 1.53–1.87m, and for females an average in the range of 1.56-1.60m (5ft 11/2-5ft 3 in.) and a range of 1.46-1.74m.

As far as physical condition is concerned, Stuckert comments that the Lankhills population was fairly healthy in life, the principal evidence being a high level of dimorphism in stature, a feature related to good nourishment. Dental health was within the usual range for Roman Britain. Fractures occurred more often in males than females, but were largely due to falls and jumps rather than weapon injuries. Arthritis was widespread but again affected males more than females; the former clearly led more physically active lives. Unusual evidence for amputation, of either hands or feet, was found in four cases from Lankhills 1967-72, possibly representing medical procedures. There were also seven examples of decapitations, to which another six may be added from Lankhills 2000-5 (Clough and Boyle 2010, 368–70). Another four examples came from the cemeteries excavated by WMS in 1971–86 (Tucker 2012). The significance of the Winchester decapitations is discussed by Macdonald in WS9i (2017).

On the question of ethnicity, there seems no reason, on the basis of either physical type or burial customs, to doubt that the people buried in the Late Roman cemeteries were, like those of the Early Roman period, more or less exclusively of native British stock. However, amongst the burials at Lankhills it was proposed by Clarke (1979, 377–403) that, based on aspects of grave furniture, there was an intrusive group of 16 individuals (dated 350–410) from an area on the Danube, in what is now Hungary, and another group of

six (dated c 390-410) of Germanic origin. Clarke's methodology and conclusions have since been called into question (Baldwin 1985; Philpott 1991, 234-5). In order to examine the question of origins, nine of the skeletons from Lankhills 1967-72 thought to be of Danubian origin were subjected to analysis of oxygen and strontium isotopes in tooth enamel (Evans et al 2006). This is thought to provide a signature of the mineral content of water consumed in the early years of life. On this basis four individuals were thought to have a local origin whilst five were from further afield. A further 40 individuals from *Lankhills 2000–5* and another four from *Eagle* Hotel have also been analysed (Chenery et al 2010; Montgomery et al 2012). Of these, it was concluded that some 24 individuals had spent their early years in Winchester or the surrounding region. Perhaps as many as 12 had spent them in a warmer climate, possibly Roman Pannonia (now parts of Austria, Hungary and Slovenia), or elsewhere in southern Europe, and one in a colder climate. In none of the analyses did there seem to be any obvious correlation between origins and burial type.

The difficulty of relating burial evidence to the structure of ancient societies has already been touched on, although it was suggested that aspects of location and furnishing taken in combination might have a bearing on the subject. However, it is hard to identify burials with unusually prominent locations in any of the Late Roman cemeteries with a few exceptions. One of these is the first burial (G336) at Eagle Hotel which, in addition to being the earliest in the cemetery, had the unusual 2m deep shaft in which the body of an adult male was interred in a lead coffin. This might be regarded as a "founder's grave", originally in a plot of its own but subsequently a focus for others, initially, perhaps, of the same kin group. To this grave may be added the two female burials from St Martin's Close both in deep shafts and one with a lead coffin lining, originally, perhaps, below a mausoleum. Such a monument would probably have been a feature of the local landscape. Given their locations and the resources invested in them, these burials should probably be identified as those of high-ranking members of local society.

As far as the relationship of social status to grave furnishing is concerned, the male burials

with crossbow brooches and belt fittings from Lankhills have already been discussed as has the gold thread, probably from a high quality garment at *St Martin's Close*. Other grave goods can to a greater or lesser extent be taken as markers of status, but primarily in respect of sex rather than rank. Combs, for example, were exclusively buried with females (Ottaway and Rees 2012, 350–1).

## The current state of knowledge and understanding

Little evidence for Late Iron Age settlement has yet been found in the present-day urban core of Winchester, although it may have been located in parts of the town which have not yet been extensively investigated. None the less, at present one must conclude that at the time of the Roman conquest of southern Britain, Winchester was no great centre of population nor of economic and other forms of activity. It is thought, however, that the substantial earthworks of the Middle Iron Age enclosure were largely intact, defining a place which still had the potential to control an important junction of long-distance routes in central Hampshire. Whether this, or some other factor, explains why Winchester would be chosen as the site of a town and civitas "capital" in the late 1st century is not known.

The evidence for a Roman fort at Winchester, whether close to the crossing of the River Itchen, or elsewhere, remains slight, although it cannot be dismissed. Winchester is usually thought to have been part of the independent client kingdom of the Atrebates after the Conquest (Salway 1993, 69), but this did not stop the Romans from putting in place at least some of the main roads in the area. There is important archaeological evidence from Victoria Road East and South Gate 1971 that major long-distance approach roads to Winchester from the north-west and south were laid out in the reign of Emperor Claudius (41-54) or possibly Nero (54-69). Other roads approaching from the east, south-east and west are likely to have had a similar early date. To some extent, at least, the road lines were determined by the pre-Roman geography. Those approaching from the north-west (Cirencester) and north (Silchester), and probably those from the west (Old Sarum) and south-west appear to have

been aligned on existing entrances into the Iron Age enclosure.

Of considerable potential importance for our understanding of Early Roman settlement at Winchester is the so-called "earthwork", the large level platform in the St George's Street area, usually thought to occupy the southeastern corner of the Oram's Arbour enclosure. However, its full extent, the origins of the material of which it is composed and its historical context remain an enigma. It could have been constructed for an early fort, but, although traces of Early Roman timber buildings have been found on and adjacent to the earthwork, little is known of their plan or status.

The historical context for the creation of the Roman town at Winchester remains uncertain, but it may have followed the death of the Roman client King Togidubnus, or a successor, in *c* AD 70 (Wacher 1995, 293). Unlike Chichester and Silchester, also in the Atrebatic kingdom, which became *civitas* capitals after being important settlements of the immediate pre-Conquest period, Winchester may have simply been seen as the best place from which a slice of central southern England could be effectively administered. It would, however, be unusual amongst the towns of Roman Britain in having neither a native settlement nor a military presence as an immediate precursor.

There is good archaeological evidence to show how the establishment of *Venta Belgarum* involved construction of defences, the layout of streets and properties, and the erection of public buildings. Progress towards creating this town was probably quite slow, but it is our understanding that by the mid-2nd century Winchester exhibited characteristics which allow it to stand comparison with most other Roman towns of Britain in terms of infrastructure, buildings and other aspects of material culture.

The evidence at present is that the early defences existed only in the western half of the town between a point about half way along the northern side of the circuit and King's Gate on the southern side (Fig 3.7). Their exact limits remain unknown, although the eastern side of the town was apparently left undefended. These defences incorporated a curious salient in the south-west corner, the purpose of which also remains unknown. There were entrances through the Roman defences where the pre-existing roads required them. Where the defences of the Iron Age enclosure lay within the town, they were deliberately slighted. The circuit of defences was completed in the late 2nd century with a new earthen rampart which has been recorded in numerous locations. Subsequently, some time in the 3rd century, not yet exactly determined, a wall was added to the defences. Little is known of the Roman gates, in terms of plan or date, apart from their locations.

There have been numerous observations and excavations of the Roman streets of Winchester. The plan published here as Figure 3.7 reconciles most of the more reliable evidence, but there are still many uncertainties. Where it can be established archaeologically, the earliest street surfaces usually appear to date to the late 1st century, although at *Assize Courts South* the earliest street appears to have been mid-2nd century and this may be typical of some peripheral areas in the town.

At the centre of Roman Winchester the location of the forum is known, although relatively little is known about it in comparison to those in other towns of Roman Britain. However, it was probably constructed in the early 2nd century on the traditional plan with the basilica itself thought to lie on the west side. Other major public buildings may have stood in the central *insulae* of the town, but virtually nothing is known of them.

Knowledge of the urban fabric of Roman Winchester has gradually increased since the excavation at Middle Brook Street in 1953 revealed the first town house. As a result of other excavations in the 1950s and 1960s, and then, in particular, at Lower Brook Street, Wolvesey, The Brooks and Staple Gardens 2002-7, an outline model of the development of the townscape, and variability within it, may be proposed. Whether in the core or periphery, it would appear that long-lasting property boundaries within the *insulae* were set out early in the life of the town. In the central insulae, adjacent to the main east-west street, near South Gate and also in the south-eastern part of the town at Wolvesey, we get a picture of a gradual intensification of land use between the late 1st and early 4th centuries. This was accompanied by buildings of increasing complexity of plan and of greater ambition in construction and appointments. However, except, perhaps, along the main east-west street, we should not be thinking in terms of a densely built-up urban space akin to what would emerge in Late Anglo-Saxon and medieval Winchester. In the two *insulae* examined at *The Brooks*, for example, the buildings were fairly widely spaced and surrounded by open land which could have accommodated gardens and small holdings.

An important aspect of our understanding of Roman Winchester concerns the suburban areas outside the defences which have produced good evidence for both settlement and cemeteries. In the northern suburb, in particular, a picture of a complex and diverse pattern of changing suburban land use, including both burials and buildings, adjacent to two major approach roads has emerged. What we know of the western suburb suggests a rather different picture. The landscape immediately to the west of the town was dominated by the surviving defences of the Oram's Arbour enclosure. The relationship between this and the Roman town seems to have been a complex one which, at present, is hard to understand. It is known that the ditch was regularly cleaned out, at least until the late 2nd century, and the earthwork bank may have remained a substantial feature in places. At what might be seen as a prominent site between two roads as they approached West Gate there was a building (found in the railway cutting) which, it has been suggested, had a cult or religious function of some kind (see p 124). Some special status for the former Iron Age enclosure may have led to the ditch being seen as an appropriate place for burial from the late 3rd century onwards. Within the enclosure there is little evidence for settlement, but outside it, to the west and south, buildings have been recorded in what may have been an extensive suburban settlement along the main roads, although little is known about it.

In the eastern suburb traces of settlement are known in a few areas, including St Giles's Hill, possible site of a so-called "villa". Otherwise, what we know primarily about the land outside East Gate is that to the north of the river crossing it was dedicated to funerary use by the Late Roman period. A cemetery appears to have spread northwards roughly parallel to the river, but following the contours of the fairly steeply sloping spur which forms the lower part of St Giles's Hill. The southern suburb is the least well known, but there is some evidence for both cemeteries and settlement. In rural areas beyond the suburbs, but still in the study area, our understanding is that the former Iron Age settlements at *Winnall Down*, *Easton Lane* and *Bereweeke Field*, and at Twyford Down immediately outside it, failed to survive the Roman Conquest for any length of time. It seems that the ditched enclosures and any buildings were abandoned at some time in the 2nd century. However, at *Winnall Allotments* nearer the town, there was activity throughout the Roman period.

Roman Winchester would have been a centre for the administrative, judicial and ceremonial functions of government, but, in addition, archaeological evidence has given us a good understanding of its role in the region's economy. Production of food probably involved stock rearing and arable agriculture in the immediate vicinity of the settled areas. A range of crafts, including metalworking, glassworking, textile manufacture and bone working, were practiced in various parts of the town and in the suburbs. Until the 3rd century, at least, Winchester probably had a significant part to play in regional trading networks which involved distribution of foodstuffs and manufactured goods, and the redistribution of certain imported commodities, including pottery and glassware.

A subject on which there is now a very good understanding of Roman Winchester is the archaeology of burial, in terms of the cemeteries, the burial customs and the human remains (see pp 168–79). No further discussion of the subject is required here, but it may be reiterated that there is an evidence base for almost the whole of the Roman period, from the mid-1st century to the early 5th, which is probably more comprehensive than for any other Roman town in Britain, except, perhaps, Colchester and London.

Finally, another important aspect of Roman Winchester, about which a good deal is now known, is the process of change which took place in the Late Roman period, after the middle of the 4th century. *Lower Brook Street, The Brooks* and other town centre sites witnessed the abandonment or demolition of buildings, followed by the accumulation of dark earth. Occupation in the suburbs appears to have ceased completely by the mid-4th century, although the cemeteries continued in use and new land appears to have been given over to burial in the northern and eastern suburbs. A sharp decline in the urban population may not, therefore, have occurred until the last decades of the 4th century. In the present state of knowledge, it is not possible to say whether burial continued to any great extent in the early 5th century.

Discussion of the role of Late Roman Winchester has been coloured, perhaps to an excessive degree, by the reference in the Notitia Dignitatum to the Procurator of the gynaeceum (or state weaving-works) at Venta. Unfortunately, there is no archaeological indication as to when this was established nor to how long it was in operation. Otherwise, Winchester in the late 4th century probably continued in its role as a centre for government, administration and tax collection in the region, but not to any great extent for economic activity, either in manufacturing or trade. The tower found at South Gate 1971 is later than the 3rd-century town wall, but cannot, otherwise, be closely dated. Another, similar, tower probably existed on the northern side of the salient (Castle Yard 1978-1981) and there may be others as yet undiscovered. It appears, therefore, that the defences of Winchester were kept in good repair and even enhanced in the 4th century. However, whilst some towns, including London, probably had a role in the defence of Late Roman Britain, there is little evidence for a military presence in 4th-century Winchester.

## The importance and potential of the archaeological evidence

Although there may be an overall pattern of development which encompasses all the *civitas* capitals of Roman Britain, each town has its own individual story which illustrates the remarkable diversity of that pattern as well as its common features. As a result of what is now a substantial body of archaeological evidence, Winchester has a significant contribution to make to research in both respects.

For the early post-Conquest period Winchester is particularly important because of the distinctive way in which the relationship between the Iron Age landscape, principally represented by the Oram's Arbour enclosure, and the Roman town was developed. This is shown, for example, in the way in which two Roman approach roads were aligned on the northern entrance of the Iron Age enclosure and the establishment of a cemetery adjacent to that entrance rather than to a Roman town gate (although this soon replaced the earlier entrance). The street plan, forum and urban fabric of the Roman town appear in general terms similar to those in other towns, but the extent of archaeological investigation which has covered almost every part of the walled town has allowed a model for a history and diversity of land use from the late 1st century to the late 4th or early 5th to be created. As far as the defences are concerned, the apparently incomplete early defences at Winchester derive an importance from having no obvious parallels in Britain.

Another important aspect of Winchester's Roman archaeology is the extent to which the suburbs have been studied. Land use patterns have been shown to be complex with settlement and cemeteries alongside each other. Winchester's Roman cemeteries themselves are, of course, one of the more significant features of its archaeology as a whole. A large number of burials, especially of those excavated to modern standards (c 1,500) have allowed the detailed study of burial practice more or less throughout the Roman period from the mid-1st century to the early 5th. Late Roman burials are, however, particularly numerous and of particular importance, perhaps, is the small group of male burials from Lankhills accompanied by crossbow brooches, belt fittings and, in one case, spurs; debate about their social status will no doubt continue. There is moreover a considerable body of well-researched data on the physical character of the Roman population in terms of sex balance, age at death, stature and so forth.

Complementing the data on buildings, infrastructure and land use are important groups of well-stratified artefacts which have contributed to the study of such aspects of the Roman town as its economy, religious and burial customs, and the daily life of its inhabitants. In addition, there is a very large assemblage of animal bones from suburban sites studied in great detail by Mark Maltby (2010) which is a very significant contribution to the study of animal husbandry, food supply and the role of animals in society relevant to Roman Britain as a whole. This will be enhanced, in due course, by the study of the material from the WEC excavations to be published in *WS9ii*.

Debate will continue about the later years and ultimate fate of Roman towns in Britain as part of a wider debate addressing the transition from Roman Britain to Anglo-Saxon England (eg Esmonde Cleary 1989; Faulkner 2002). Because of the quality of the evidence, especially from Lower Brook Street, Wolvesey, The Brooks and Lankhills, Winchester will continue to assume a prominent place in this debate. The combination of what well-preserved Late Roman buildings, streets and dark earth deposits, on the one hand, and burials, on the other, can tell us about the complex processes of change in the late 4th and early 5th centuries is arguably of considerable importance on not only a national, but also a Europe-wide scale (Ward-Perkins 1996).

#### Potential of existing archives

There is little in the way of significant excavation archives from before the 1950s which remain unexamined. Some, but by no means all, information from early work has been incorporated into the Winchester Urban Archaeological Database. As far as investigations undertaken in the 1950s and 1960s (other than the WEC work) are concerned, the two published volumes of *Winchester Excavations 1949–60* include reports on some of the more important sites, and a third volume, now in draft (Collis in prep), will complete the programme of analysis and publication.

Important though some of these early excavations are, potential for research into Roman Winchester of a completely different order is contained by the archives from the large-scale excavations undertaken by WEC. Work towards completing the publication (in WS31) of an analysis of these archives is well advanced, but they will remain a body of high quality data for research in the future. The same can be said of the archives of the excavations between 1971 and 1986 by the Museums Service, the results of which are being disseminated in the series Winchester Excavations 1971-86, and of two of the principal excavations of the last 20 years at Lankhills 2000–5 (Booth et al 2010) and Staple Gardens 2002–7 (Ford and Teague 2011). There also remains considerable research potential in the archive of the WMS excavations of

The Brooks (for example in the pottery, finds and environmental material), although the structural sequence has been published (Zant 1993). Potential also exists in the archives of many other sites excavated, largely by WMS, since the late 1980s. They include 118 High Street, 4–8 Market Street, Staple Gardens 1984–5 and Lankhills 2007-8 (by Wessex Archaeology). Addressing the analysis and publication of this work represents a challenge but also an opportunity for learning a good deal more about the archaeology of the Roman town at Winchester.

#### Potential for future excavation

In spite of the impact of post-Roman and, especially, modern development, archaeological excavations within the walled town and suburbs at Winchester show that Roman deposits and structural remains can be expected to survive well-preserved in many areas. The research potential in the ground for addressing the history and character of the Roman town, therefore, remains considerable. Winchester offers us an archaeological resource for the Roman period which is of national importance and will, for example, allow many of the research topics raised in the regional research agenda (RRA) to be addressed (Fulford 2014).

Topics of particular significance for further investigation may be summed up as follows:

- The transition from an area of scattered Iron Age settlement to a Roman settlement of urban character in the period between *c* AD 43 and *c* 70, and the reasons for the choice of Winchester for such a settlement (*ibid*, 181).
- The presence or otherwise of a fort whether in the Brooks area, on "the earthwork" or elsewhere; as the RRA notes, the military impact of conquest in the region is not well understood (*ibid*, 182).

- The management of the former Iron Age enclosure after the Conquest, especially in what appears to have been an open area west of the town defences.
- The history of the principal approach roads from the time of setting out to the end of the Roman period and beyond. The RRA identifies changes in the relative importance of major roads as a research topic (*ibid*, 184).
- The development of the urban infrastructure, including the street grid and public buildings, especially those, other than the forum, which are currently unknown.
- The development of the urban fabric (land use, housing, trade and craft facilities etc) and the variability in its trajectory in different parts of the town.
- Study of material culture from well-dated assemblages arising from long stratigraphic sequences, a research topic highlighted in the RRA which also has a bearing on topics related to manufacturing and trade (*ibid*, 182–4).
- The character of the urban environment, especially by further examination of waterlogged deposits in the eastern part of town, notably on sites to the north of High Street. This is identified as a topic in the RRA which recommends palaeoenvironmental sampling to study both the character of towns and urban and rural interrelationships (*ibid*, 179–80).
- The changing character of late Roman Winchester, especially after *c* 350.
- Settlement in suburban and more distant outlying areas, especially those which are largely unexplored (for example on the south and west sides of the study area), with a view to determining their relationship to the urban core. The RRA identifies the impact of towns on their hinterlands as a research topic (*ibid*, 181).

# Chapter 4: Early and Middle Anglo-Saxon Winchester (c 410–c 860)

## Introduction and historical background

There are parts of Europe where the legacy of the Roman era, in both culture and landscape, is much more obvious than it is in any part of England. This country seems to have experienced an almost complete collapse of the Roman political, economic and social systems by the middle of the 5th century. Collapse was followed, in due course, by the emergence of systems of a very different character in the ensuing 100 years or so (Wickham 2010, 151). Towns suffered in particular with none apparently surviving with any urban role or character. Unlike England, the survival of many of the towns of continental Europe in the immediate post-Roman period was made possible by the presence of their churches. In writing about France, P A Février (1980, 423) comments "The medieval and modern town is the result of a slow structuring of settlement around the Christian life and its monuments". This was a process which began in France and the Rhineland in the 4th century, but would not begin in southern England until the middle of the 7th century. Until then the population this side of the Channel was largely pagan.

The documentary sources of evidence which throw light on the early post-Roman history of Wessex have been reviewed by Barbara Yorke (1995) whose work informs much of this section. She notes that there are two principal sources of which one is the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, first written down in the late 9th century, but based on earlier annals. The *Chronicle* provides an outline of events, especially king's reigns and battles, although where the latter took place is not always easy to determine. The second written source is the Venerable Bede's *Ecclesiastical History* (of c730) for which, as far as Wessex is concerned, his principal informant was Bishop Daniel of Winchester, appointed in 705. However, the accounts in the *Chronicle* and Bede do not necessarily match and, in their turn, do not always match what the archaeological evidence appears to tell us.

As a result of the conflicting evidence of the sources, the extent and pattern of Anglo-Saxon settlement in central southern England in the 5th and 6th centuries remains a matter for debate (Yorke 1995, 43-51). None the less, it was clearly on a sufficient scale to lead to innovation in burial customs and material culture (buildings, pottery, metalwork and so on). Although there may only have been small groups of settlers, rather than a mass of migrants, they had sufficient military strength to have an influence beyond their numbers (Wickham 2010, 157). The newcomers would have interacted with the local population and, in spite of being outnumbered, they were apparently able to take control. As Wickham points out (ibid, 200), the major change in terms of politics and society in the post-Roman period was not "Germanisation", but "militarisation" with the emergence of a society ruled by a warrior aristocracy rather than the civilian elite of the Late Roman Britain. As far as the origins of the settlers in central southern England are concerned, the material culture of the Early Anglo-Saxon period appears to have its closest affinities with material found between the Rivers Elbe and Weser in Lower Saxony.

The principal source of 5th- to 6th-century material culture is the cemeteries. They suggest that in Wessex the earliest focus of Anglo-Saxon settlement was the Dorchester-on-Thames area (c 75km west of London) where Sonia Hawkes identified a cluster of early 5th-century women's brooches from burials (1989, fig 28). The brooches also suggest that, by the end of the 5th century, settlement may have spread westwards to the Vale of the White Horse and the Kennet Valley, and into Hampshire and Sussex (ibid, fig 29). There is a cluster of Anglo-Saxon cemeteries in the Itchen valley around Winchester, some of which, at least, were in use from the late 5th century onwards. These cemeteries allow us to infer that the region around Winchester, if not the town itself, was well populated in the Early Anglo-Saxon period. There were three (Winnall I, Winnall II and St Giles's Hill; Fig 4.1, 15–16) close to the walled town (within the study area) and four more, Abbot's Worthy (Fasham and Whinney 1991, 25-78), Itchen Abbas (Hawkes and Grainger 2003, 204), Worthy Park (Hawkes and Grainger 2003) and Twyford (Dinwiddy 2011) only a little further away. Furthermore, Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle noted in 2007 (p 199) that finds reported to the Portable Antiquities Service had allowed the identification (by 2007) of 11 more potential Early Anglo-Saxon sites (cemeteries and/or settlements) in the middle and upper reaches of the Itchen Valley. Subsequent to the Biddles' paper, an Anglo-Saxon settlement, probably of 6th- to 7th-century date, has been found at Francis Gardens, Abbotts Barton (Fig 4.1, 14) just inside the northern limit of the study area (Powell 2015).

Martin Biddle (1973, 240-1; 1983, 116-7; Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 2007, 203) has suggested that the Roman town at Winchester, known as Uintancaestir by Bede, remained a place from which political power continued to be exercised over its immediate region during the 5th and 6th centuries before emerging as one of the places from which the kings of the West Saxons ruled from the mid-7th century onwards. Who might have exercised power from Winchester over the local population in the early post-Roman period is, however, unclear. Did descendants of the British curial class continue to do this and were they able to raise taxes of some sort on the basis of a legitimacy inherited from Rome? Alternatively, was the mantle of Roman power seized by Anglo-Saxon warlords who, rather in the manner of an Iron Age chieftain, were simply able to command sufficient numbers of armed warriors to impose their will on the surrounding territory, exacting tribute and recruiting further manpower in the process? A warlord of this sort who, in the late 6th century, became the leader of a people known as the *Gewissae*, was Ceawlin who, according to Bede, was the first king of the West Saxon dynasty.

The *Gewissae*'s power base lay in the Thames Valley where archaeological finds suggest they ruled a kingdom with a wide range of trade contacts. It is not known whether they established control over central and southern Hampshire and the Winchester area before Ceawlin's death in 593, but his descendants were probably its overlords by the beginning of the 7th century. They included Ceolwulf (597– 611) and Cynegils (*c* 628–42). In 628 Cynegils fought a battle at Cirencester, apparently unsuccessfully, against Penda, soon to become king of Mercia, then a powerful kingdom, which restricted any ambitions of the *Gewissae* to expand their own domain.

Another important strand in the history of southern England, relevant to the history of Winchester, began with the despatch, in the year 597, by Pope Gregory the Great, of St Augustine to undertake a mission to the British Isles. Whilst Christianity had been established in Late Roman Britain, and enclaves of practising Christians may have survived in England in the 5th and 6th centuries, the incoming Anglo-Saxons were pagan. However, following the conversion of King Æthelbert of Kent, Christianity began to put down ever firmer roots.

Sources of evidence for the conversion of Wessex and early history of the West Saxon see have been discussed by Barbara Yorke (1982; 1995) and reviewed by Martin Biddle and Birthe Kjølbye-Biddle, most recently in 2007. The sources which are nearest to being contemporary are, once again, Bede's *Historia Ecclesiastica* and the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*.

Bede tells us that the first bishop of Wessex was Birinus who was sent from Italy to convert the pagan Anglo-Saxons in about 634–5. He had intended to travel to the "remote inland regions … where no teacher had preceded him". However, Birinus found the *Gewissae* "extremely pagan" so he began his mission in

Wessex (*Historia Ecclesiastica* III, VII). Birinus succeeded in converting Cynegils, baptised in 635 according to the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, who founded an episcopal see at Dorchesteron-Thames. Cynegils' eldest son was also converted, but his second son, and successor, Cenwalh, who succeeded to the throne of Wessex in 642, was still a pagan in 645 when Penda expelled him from Wessex. Subsequently, Cenwalh was converted when taking refuge with the East Anglian royal house.

The written sources are equivocal on the date at which a church was established in Winchester and on when the bishop's see was created there. This church is usually known as "Old Minster", although this name was not acquired until after the foundation of New Minster in the early 10th century. The "F" version of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle (of the late 11th to 12th centuries) records that, on recovering his kingdom, Cenwalh was responsible for founding a church in Winchester in 648. This date also appears in the late 11th to 12th century Winchester Annals and is widely quoted. Winchester was not yet the seat of a bishop in 648, but may have accommodated a royal residence or a monastic community founded by the royal house (Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 2007, 189). However, Yorke points out (1982, 79) that this depends on the accuracy of the 648 date which makes the church earlier than the see founded in c 660 (see below). Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle (2007, 205) counter this point with their analysis of the archaeological evidence for Old Minster itself which, they suggest, points to an inspiration in respect of design and construction techniques in northern Italy from where Birinus came. This is discussed further below, but the Biddles conclude that the church must be the work of Birinus, or one of his close associates, and that a foundation date in about 650 is probably correct.

According to Bede, Cenwalh replaced the Frankish Bishop Agilbert, Birinus' successor, with the Anglo-Saxon Wine for whom he founded the see at Winchester. According to the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle*, Wine was appointed in 660. Bede gives no reason for the foundation of the see at Winchester, but Cenwalh was probably concerned that Mercian conquests in the Thames valley were endangering the see at Dorchester-on-Thames (Yorke 1995, 172). In the 670s Dorchester was abandoned as a result of Mercian pressure, and Winchester became the sole see of Wessex.

The reason Winchester was chosen as a bishop's see may be connected to a continuing role as a centre of political power, inherited ultimately from Rome. A memory of the past was, perhaps, perpetuated, in particular, by the city defences which provided an appropriate setting, and protection, for the new church. There may also have been a continuing memory of a Christian community in Roman Winchester, although actual evidence for such a community is almost non-existent (see p 167). The status of Winchester as a royal centre has been questioned by Yorke who points out (1982, 79) that the first written reference to the Kings of Wessex conducting business here is as late as 896. She also notes that only one king, Cynewulf in 757, is known to have been buried in Winchester in the 7th and 8th centuries. Furthermore, she suggests that if the strength of royal attachment to Old Minster is measured by land grants, then the Kings of Wessex in this same period were not particularly generous to Winchester. Yorke's conclusion is that dynastic rivalries amongst the Wessex ruling line are likely to have influenced the degree of royal favour shown to Winchester until the 9th century, and that association with Cenwalh's line may have worked against it. She prefers to regard the choice of Winchester as a see as one made by the church rather than the royal house. Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle (2007, 205-6) counter this view by stating that no judgement can really be made on the role of Winchester in relation to the royal house on the basis of kingly burial as there is so little information about this; the last resting place of only three kings of the 7th and 8th centuries (which for two of them was Rome) being recorded in pre-Conquest sources. They also point out that the land grant evidence is too small for any valid judgement on royal favour, although find it hard to see another occasion, except the foundation of the see, when the Chilcomb estate (see below p 207) could have been granted to the Old Minster community.

The pre-eminent centre of population and economic activity in the central Hampshire region by the early 8th century was Hamwic, Middle Anglo-Saxon Southampton, 18km to the south of Winchester. It had probably been founded in the reign of, and perhaps at the express command of, King Ine of Wessex (688-726) in order to take advantage of lucrative opportunities for cross-Channel and North Sea trade. Yorke suggests (1982, 79) that in the 7th and 8th centuries Hamwic was the principal seat of royal authority, citing a reference to a villa regalis at Hamtun (the same place) in a 9th-century charter. Some support for this may be found in the minting of coins at Hamwic, but not at Winchester, largely in the period c 725-75 (Metcalfe 1988, 20). As Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle note, however (2007, 205), archaeological evidence cannot put settlement at Hamwic any earlier than c 680, some 20 years after the foundation of the see at Winchester. Furthermore, the function of the Hamwic coinage, not found in any quantity outside the town, may have been specifically to facilitate commerce there rather than serve any more general purpose for the kings of Wessex, such as payment of taxes (Metcalfe 1988, 20). Kings would undoubtedly have taken a keen interest in Hamwic as a source of revenue and of imported prestige goods, but this need not mean they treated it as a proto-capital.

During much of the 8th century, Mercia was led by strong and effective kings who gradually extended their power in the south of England. Following the abdication of Ine (726), the succeeding kings of Wessex had to acknowledge Mercian overlordship and much territory which had once been West Saxon was annexed to Mercia. However, in 822 in "one of the most decisive battles of Anglo-Saxon history" (Stenton 1971, 231), King Egbert of Wessex (802-39) defeated Beornwulf of Mercia at Ellendun (now Wroughton near Swindon). Egbert subsequently took control of Mercia and it was Wessex which was now pre-eminent in much of the southern half of England. At the end of Egbert's reign, however, in 835, the first Viking raid was made on the south coast. Further raids, more frequent and of longer duration, were a feature of the reign of his successor Æthelwulf (839-55). They probably proved fatal, not only to low-lying, unprotected trading centres like Hamwic, first attacked in 840, but also to the North Sea trade routes which provided the basis of their prosperity. In the year 860 Winchester itself would be attacked, but was apparently successfully defended.

This date of 860 forms a convenient point at which to conclude this chapter. However, it must first be noted that Æthelwulf was a major patron of Old Minster and was buried there (Yorke 1984, 63). He also appointed Swithun as Bishop of Winchester in 852 (Lapidge 2003, 4). Yorke (1984, 63) notes a grant of land to Swithun and the clergy of Winchester of an estate at Brightwell (Berks) to defray the expense of entertaining foreign visitors, presumably at Winchester. She infers from this that relations were now close between bishop and royal house such that conditions were, perhaps, more favourable for urban development than hitherto. In the year 859 Bishop Swithun of Winchester is said in a poem (extant only in a late 11th-century copy) to have built (or perhaps restored) a bridge across the Itchen, immediately outside East Gate (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 271-2; Lapidge 2003, 781-2). This may have been needed because of increasing traffic in and out of the walled town; High Street was already known as ceap strat, "market street" by 902 (Rumble 2012, 45-9, Document I). At a time of increasing Viking (Danish) threats to southern England, the bridge may also have been part of a programme of reorganising Winchester's defences.

## Past work and nature of the evidence

The locations of the principal sites referred to below are shown on Figure 4.1.

The study of the Early and Middle Anglo-Saxon periods within the walled city of Winchester has a relatively recent origin compared to that of the Roman period. Although Dean Kitchin conducted an excavation on Cathedral Green in 1886 (749), Middle Anglo-Saxon archaeological remains were recognised for the first time within the city walls in the WEC excavations of 1961-71. This was a result, first of all, of the nearcomplete excavation of Old Minster and parts of the surrounding cemetery at Cathedral Green (Fig 4.1, 9; Biddle 1972, 115-25; 1983; Kjølbye-Biddle 1975; 1986; 1992; Kjølbye-Biddle and Biddle in prep, WS4i). Excavated also were a small cemetery and high-status residence at Lower Brook Street (Fig 4.1, 4; Biddle 1975a, 303-10), and a sequence at South Gate 1971 (Fig 4.1, 11) where the Roman gate is thought to have been blocked by the middle of the 7th century (ibid, 116-8). In addition, it was the

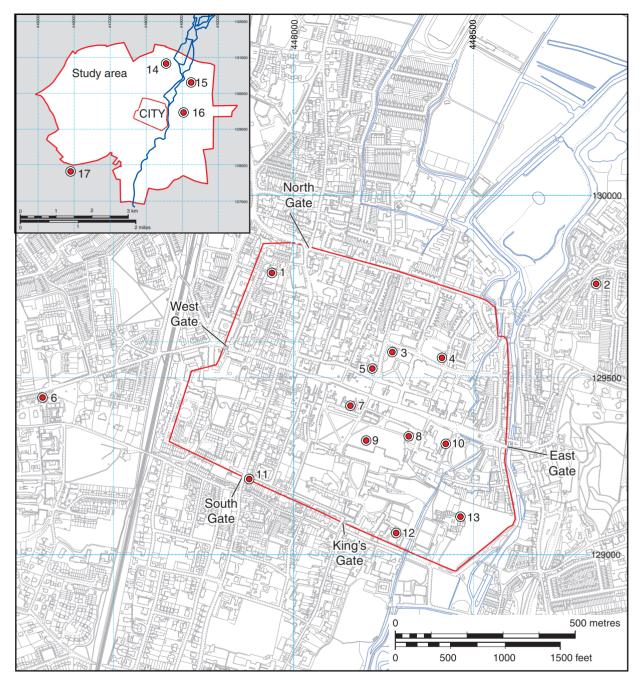


Figure 4.1. Plan showing location of Early and Middle Anglo-Saxon sites mentioned in text. Key: 1, Staple Gardens, Northgate House (2002–5); 2, St Martin's Close, Winnall (1984–6); 3, The Brooks, Upper Brook Street (1987–8); 4, Lower Brook Street (1965–71); 5, St Ruel's Church (1954) and Upper Brook Street (1959); 6, West Hill (1949); 7, 31a–b The Square (1987–8); 8, Cathedral Car Park (1961); 9, Cathedral Green (1962–70); 10, Abbey View Gardens (1981–3); 11, South Gate (1971); 12, Pilgrims' School (2006–7); 13, Wolvesey (1963–71); 14, Francis Gardens (2010); 15, Winnall cemeteries I and II; 16, St Giles's Hill (including Northbrook Avenue); 17, Oliver's Battery (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

WEC excavations which first recognised that some of the dark earth overlying the latest recognisably Roman remains was post-Roman and identified the decorated sandy and organictempered wares which are thought to date primarily from the 5th to 7th centuries (Biddle 1972, 101–2; 1973, 233–4, fig 4). Relatively little of either period has been found subsequently, although in a small trench at *31a–b The Square* (Fig 4.1, 7) a sequence of timber buildings and deposits with material from non-ferrous metalworking, which predated a Late Anglo-

Saxon street, may belong to the Middle rather than Late Anglo-Saxon period (Teague 1988b). The deposition of ironworking debris at *Abbey View Gardens* on the site of St Mary's Abbey (Fig 4.1, 10) may also have its origins in the Middle Anglo-Saxon period (see below p 200).

Outside the walled town, research into the Early and Middle Anglo-Saxon periods has rather longer antecedents, going back to the 19th century. Until recently it has been focused largely on burials, either found by chance (St Giles's Hill and Winnall I cemetery - 582) or in excavations undertaken between 1955 and 1958 at the Winnall II cemetery (Fig 4.1, 15; Meaney and Hawkes 1970), within the study area, and at Worthy Park in 1961-2 (Hawkes and Grainger 2003) and Oliver's Battery (Fig 4.1, 17; Andrew 1934; Yorke 2010) immediately outside it. Settlement has been more elusive, but timber building remains of either Early or Middle Anglo-Saxon date were found at St Martin's Close in 1986 (Fig 4.1, 2; Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming) and buildings and settlement material were found north of the town at Francis Gardens in 2012 (Fig 4.1, 14; Powell 2015).

#### The archaeological evidence

#### The approach roads

The pattern of approach roads to Winchester in the Anglo-Saxon period developed out of the Roman pattern, but with a growing emphasis on the east-west axis. Major routes were, it seems, encouraged to approach the east and west gates from the north and south as well as from the east and west. The Roman road from the north-west, immediately outside the north gate, had probably fallen out of use before the end of the Roman period (see above p 143). The north gate may have been closed as a result, but there is no evidence from immediately outside the town for the later history of the approach road from Silchester which also passed through it. The Silchester road was, however, clearly in use further to the north as the Anglo-Saxon buildings at Francis Gardens were aligned on it (Fig 4.10). The blocking of South Gate, thereby cutting off one of the approach roads from the south, appears to have taken place in the 6th or 7th centuries. Access from the south may have remained possible through the Roman version of King's Gate. None the less, the effect of any restriction of access to the walled town would probably have been to improve its defensive capabilities, enabling quite a small force to control the strategic river crossing and take tolls from travellers.

#### Town defences

Much of the Roman infrastructure must have survived into the 5th century and beyond including, of course, the defences, surely an attraction to anyone seeking to assume the mantle of Roman power. Excavations at South Gate 1971 provide the best archaeological evidence for continuing use of the defences (Fig 4.1, 11; Biddle 1975a, 116–8; 1983, 121). The two latest surfaces of the road leading to the Roman gate sealed a coin of 367-78. After an interval of unknown length, the gate structure, or parts of it, collapsed. Two further road surfaces, worn by use, were subsequently laid before a ditch some 2.6m wide and 1.8m deep was cut, blocking access and egress (Figs 4.2 and 4.3). The ditch was later replaced by a roughly built stone blocking wall which continued the line of the town wall across the front of the former gate. Biddle argues that the gate is unlikely to have collapsed, unless on account of some fundamental structural weakness, until well into the 5th century and, allowing for its continued use, its blocking is unlikely to have occurred before the 6th century. Subsequent to the stone wall, two female inhumation burials were cut into the dark earth that had begun to accumulate against its outer face. Radiocarbon dates obtained from one of the skeletons have been calibrated to AD 683±80 and AD 742±70 (Biddle 1975a, 118 and footnote 1).

South Gate apart, the condition of the defences of Winchester in the Early and Middle Anglo-Saxon periods is difficult to assess, although they still, presumably, presented a serviceable barrier at the time of the Viking raid in 860 allowing, as the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* tells us, the "men of Hampshire" and "men of Berkshire" to fight the raiders off.

#### Streets

Before the Late Anglo-Saxon period the city's principal street was what became High Street between the Roman east and west gates. Use of this street would gradually wear a depression into the hillside as it approached West Gate (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 278). In addition,

Figure 4.2. South Gate (1971): view west showing the post-pits of the mid-1st-century Roman timber gate cut by the Anglo-Saxon blocking ditch and layered chalk and gravel footings of the second (late 2nd-century) Roman rampart. At the base is the Roman town wall which returns to the north (right) (© Winchester Excavations Committee).



branching off High Street to the south, a street, known as the "mid-street", may have come into existence as early as the 7th century, connecting Old Minster to a possible gate in the Roman walls at Wolvesey. In due course this street would form the southern boundary of the New Minster and Nunnaminster precincts and the northern boundary of the bishop's estate at Wolvesey (see below p 222). Outside the gate there may have been a river crossing leading to a route to the east up Chilcomb Vale, thereby avoiding the steep slope of St Giles's Hill. The excavation at *Cathedral Car Park* (Fig 4.1, 8) suggested that the former Roman street on the east side of the forum *insula* had been roughly resurfaced after the end of the

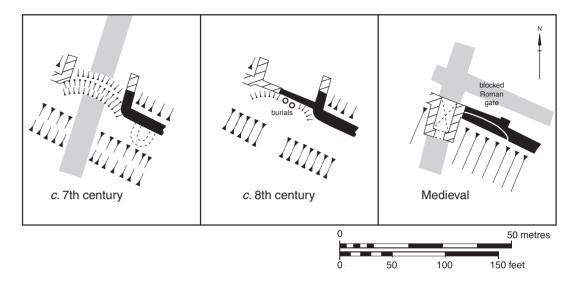


Figure 4.3. South Gate: simplified plans showing the gate in the 7th and 8th centuries, and medieval period (after Biddle 1975a, fig 8).

Roman period (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 156). This street led south to King's Gate which may, therefore, have been the southern access point for the royal palace and Old Minster until Late Anglo-Saxon times.

## Watercourses

An accompaniment to the decline of Winchester as an urban place was probably the breakdown of the Roman drainage system. There is archaeological evidence, for example from Cathedral Car Park (ibid, 157-8), to suggest that failure to maintain parts of the system, along with a rise in water table, made some areas in the eastern part of the town virtually uninhabitable, although the investigations at Pilgrims' School 2005-7 (Fig 4.1, 12) showed that the river itself had not returned to any prehistoric channel through the walled town (Champness et al 2012, 54). Land use in the area appears to have remained unchanged between the Late Roman and Anglo-Saxon periods with cereal cultivation and seasonal grazing. However, much of the eastern part of the town may have been periodically flooded in the early post-Roman period with branches of the river finding new channels through the ruins of Roman buildings. At both The Brooks (Fig 4.1, 3; Scobie et al 1991, 34) and Cathedral Car Park (Fig 4.1, 8; Biddle and Quirk 1964, 157-8) naturally formed channels were found cut down through building remains. Along St George's Street, and Upper Brook Street, especially in the area around St Ruel's Church (Fig 4.1, 5), deep deposits of post-Roman silt and peat have been identified at several sites (see below pp 219–21).

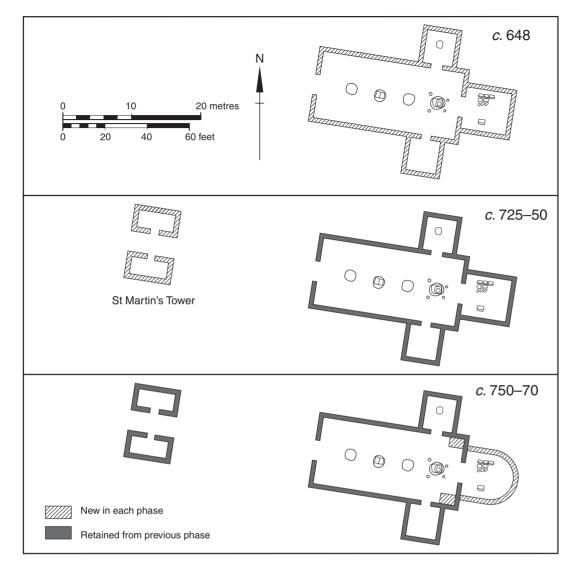
The material probably derives from infilling of naturally formed water channels later canalised to form an organised system of watercourses in the Late Anglo-Saxon town.

At Wolvesey ("Wulf's Island"; Fig 4.1, 13) there is evidence for the deliberate management of drainage, possibly in the 8th or 9th centuries, but certainly before the establishment of the Bishop's residence in about 970 (see Fig 5.15; Biddle 1975a, 323-4). A system of ditches, on a rectilinear plan, following the Roman alignment, was perhaps intended to drain an area of meadowland. Examination of deposit samples produced plant remains from many different habitats including waste land, disturbed ground, damp ground and arable land suggesting the flora of the Itchen valley in Anglo-Saxon times was little different from what it is today (Monk in prep, WS10).

## **Old Minster**

Three-quarters of the 7th-century church was excavated at *Cathedral Green* (Fig 4.1, 9), the remainder lying below the nave of the present cathedral (Kjølbye-Biddle 1975; 1986; 1992; 1998; Biddle (ed) 1990, 1181, fig 384a–b). The archaeology of the site will be fully published in Kjølbye-Biddle and Biddle in prep, *WS4i*. It was complex and the structures are difficult to date, not least because the thorough demolition and robbing of 1093–4 removed all the upstanding walls. Interpretation has been based on the analysis of intercutting robber trenches, dating of the phases of related burials and documentary sources.





The first church was a simple cruciform structure with north and south porticus off the nave and an elevated eastern arm (Fig 4.4). The nave measured 21.9m (72 feet) long by 10.9m (36 feet) and the church was 29.2m (95 feet 9 inches) long in total (Kjølbye-Biddle 1986). Martin Biddle and Birthe Kjølbye-Biddle suggest that the plan form of the church finds its closest parallels in northern Italy and that it was designed by Birinus, or a member of his mission, in or about 648 (2007, 207).

The church was built on land immediately south of the former Roman forum. The surviving footings were formed entirely of reused Roman materials, but judging from material in the robbing trenches, its upstanding walls were dressed with fine Oolitic Limestone, probably brought from quarries near Bath. The little that survived of the church's internal features included a series of massive bases on the central axis of the nave, perhaps for stone crosses and for the principal altar at the east end. There was also some flagstone flooring in the eastern arm. Wall plaster found in later robber trenches was white and had usually been whitewashed, but there were a few traces of paint (Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1990a).

An isolated rectangular building, 20m to the west, later incorporated into the church, is thought to have been a gate-house dedicated to St Martin, built in the early to mid-8th century. The east end of the church itself was remodelled shortly afterwards but there were no further structural alterations until the early 10th century.

# Secular buildings and other evidence for occupation

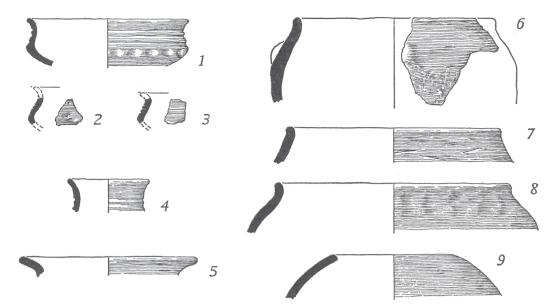
Evidence for Early Anglo-Saxon occupation in the study area is scarce compared to earlier and later periods, testimony to a reduced level of population and human activity, although one should note that there has been very little archaeological excavation west and south of the cathedral. Some of the dark earth was probably deposited in the Anglo-Saxon period, although in the absence of good dating material, it is difficult to determine how much. The principal artefact which can be assigned to the 5th to 7th centuries is a distinctive hand-made, sandtempered pottery (Fig 4.5). Some 65 rim and decorated sherds had been recorded from the walled area when Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle reviewed the evidence in 2007 (p 195). They are akin to material found in both the Thames Valley and in Lower Saxony at, for example, Feddersen Wierde at the mouth of the River Weser (Biddle 1972, 101-2; 1973, 233-4). In addition, there are undecorated sherds of wares with a variety of organic tempers (grass, chaff and shell). Sherds of both types of ware are fairly widely distributed in the walled area and a few have been found in the eastern and western suburbs. The distribution pattern probably reflects the location of archaeological excavations as much as areas of activity in the immediate post-Roman period.

The condition of the Roman public buildings, including the forum, in the immediate post-Roman period is hard to judge from only limited excavations, but, in addition to the defences, what remained may have provided a suitable setting for the continuing exercise of political power in the locality. On the south side of the forum *insula*, excavated at *Cathedral Green* (Fig 4.1, 9), the latest street surface was sealed by dark earth which produced organic-tempered pottery (Biddle 1970, 312–3).

The presence, however slight, of Early Anglo-Saxon pottery within the walled town does, of course, pose the problem of where the people who were using it were living. Unlike the former Roman towns at, for example, Canterbury, Colchester and Leicester, no certain 6th- to 7th-century sunken-featured buildings of Anglo-Saxon type have yet been found within the walls at Winchester. At *Lower Brook Street* (Fig 4.1, 4), however, it has been suggested that activity continued into the post-Roman period with cultivation over the filled-in ditch of the Roman street and possible survival of part of the former Roman building (Fig 4.6; Biddle 1975a, 301–3; Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 2007, 197). Subsequently, an important sequence of activity began with a small cemetery of five burials of the later 7th century (Biddle 1975a, 303-10). They are thought to be of Christians, although three were furnished. One (G25) was buried with a pair of shears, a second (G26) with a bronze buckle, and a third (G23) was richly furnished with an elaborate necklace consisting of three gold and garnet pendants, two other gold objects, two silver pendants and 27 silver rings (Hawkes 1990). It is likely that the cemetery belonged to a nearby community of high social status, perhaps living on one of a number of estates within the walls which belonged to the king's thegns (Biddle 1983, 118).

The cemetery was succeeded by a timber building, fence lines and a sequence of other features including a pit surrounded by a mass of small post- and stake-holes presumably representing an associated structure (Fig 4.6, Phases 1 and 2a). What survived of the walls of the nearby Roman workshop was probably reused to complete a suite of buildings on a similar north-west/south-east alignment (Phase 2b). Subsequently, the timber building was rebuilt in stone, possibly on two storeys (Phase 3; Fig 4.7). Its flint walls had quoins of reused Roman tiles, ashlar blocks and column drums, and a doorway formed with through-stone jambs. An annexe was built in timber to the north, subsequent to the insertion of a timber-lined well, from which a recalibrated radiocarbon date of  $700\pm70$ was obtained (Biddle 1975a, 309-10 and n1). A dendrochronological date of  $c790\pm60$  was obtained for the well timbers. Although it was built over the earlier cemetery, and later, during the 10th century, formed the nave of St Mary's church, there was no evidence that the building was originally constructed to serve an ecclesiastical function. It therefore appears to have been a rare example of a secular stone building of the Middle Anglo-Saxon period.

Less than 100m to the west of the *Lower Brook* Street site, no Middle Anglo-Saxon occupation was recognised at *The Brooks* (Fig 4.1, 3). This may be due to the site's relatively low-lying position between watercourses which made it unsuitable for occupation or it may be due to Figure 4.5. a) drawings of Anglo-Saxon organictempered pottery from Lower Brook Street (©Winchester Excavations Committee; b) sherd of Anglo-Saxon stamped pottery from Chester Road (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



Lower Brook Street: fifth-century Anglo-Saxon pottery  $(\frac{1}{4})$ .



the removal of any remains by later pitting and truncation (Scobie *et al* 1991, 34).

# Settlement outside the walled town

Outside the walls at Winchester two sites have produced evidence, in the form of building remains, for settlements which may belong to either the Early or Middle Anglo-Saxon periods. The first site is *St Martin's Close*, *Winnall*, located 250m east of the walled town and immediately north of the late 4th-century cemetery (Fig 4.1, 2). Two rectangular postbuilt structures were found (Figs 4.8 and 4.9; Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming). In both cases the posts had been set in pairs, one in front of the other, probably to hold in place a

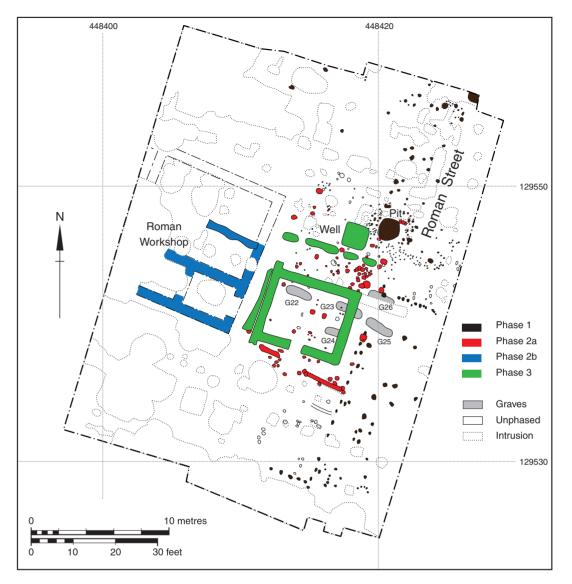


Figure 4.6. Lower Brook. Street: plan of cemetery, structures and other features of the 8th to 9th centuries (revised after Biddle 1975a, fig 12).

wall of wattle coated with daub. Building 1 was aligned north-west/south-east and measured c 10m (the western wall was lost) by c 5.1m. There were opposed doorways in the centre of the long sides and evidence for screening of the eastern half of the building. Building 2 was aligned west-north-west/ east-southeast, measured c 10.40m by c 4.73m, and also had opposed doorways in the longer walls. Internally, there were two post-holes which may indicate a partition wall screening off the western half of the building. It is suggested by James et al (1984, figs 7-8) that roofs in these sorts of buildings were supported on paired crucks either side of the entrance passageway and by substantial posts in the end walls. The latter would explain how the group of four

post-holes in the east wall of Building 1 may be interpreted.

No dating evidence for the buildings at *St Martin's Close* was recovered, but their ground plans and paired post settings bear close comparison with 6th- to 7th-century structures found elsewhere in the region, including Chalton (Addyman 1972) and Cowdery's Down, Basingstoke (Millett and James 1983; James *et al* 1984). Although it is not clear if the two buildings were occupied at the same time, they presumably formed part of a settlement on the eastern valley side close to the River Itchen. This might have been inhabited by the people buried in the Winnall cemeteries (Fig 4.1, 15), although the cemetery on St Giles's Hill (Fig 4.1, 16) lies at a similar distance to the south.



Figure 4.7. Lower Brook Street: 9th-century stone building, looking south-south-west (Biddle ed 1990, plate I; © Winchester Excavations Committee).

On the northern edge of the study area, at Francis Gardens, Abbotts Barton (Figs 4.1, 14 and 4.10), between Worthy Road (A3090) and the River Itchen floodplain, excavations have located five or six sunken-featured buildings and, in another part of the site, three postbuilt structures (Powell 2015). These, and other features, were aligned on the Roman road from Silchester suggesting it was still in use. Largely from the sunken-featured buildings, there were 304 sherds of organictempered and sand-tempered pottery thought to be no earlier than the 6th century (Mepham 2015). One building produced a stack of at least 24 loom weights and what may have been a burnt timber loom. A small assemblage of animal bone, largely cattle, sheep and pig, suggested local breeding, slaughter and butchery (Higbee 2015). Charred grains suggest that barley was the principal cereal crop (Wyles and Stevens 2015).

## Burials and cemeteries

Within the study area three Early Anglo-Saxon cemeteries are known on the eastern side of the River Itchen. What is known as *Winnall* I (see Fig 2.1, 4) was encountered in 1884, during construction of the Didcot, Newbury and Southampton railway when a number of Anglo-Saxon graves were reportedly found by workmen c 70m north-east of the town defences (Meaney 1964, 102). Three shield

bosses of 6th-century date are all that have survived (Fig 4.11).

The successor to *Winnall I* was *Winnall II* which lies *c* 1km to the north-east of the town defences and 350m north-east of *Winnall I* (Figs 2.1, 4 and 4.1, 15; Meaney and Hawkes 1970). *Winnall II* is thought to have been a Christian cemetery, perhaps serving the manor and hamlet at Winnall which may have passed into ecclesiastical lordship at about this time *(ibid,* 54).

There were 45 inhumations at Winnall II, buried in an orderly manner on a west (head end)-east alignment (Fig 4.12). Thirty-six burials were furnished with grave goods, for the most part the basic items of everyday use, principally knives and belt-buckles. The absence of weapons and shields and the presence of jewellery, such as circular brooches and linked silver pins, worn by the female deceased in several of the graves, suggests that the cemetery belongs to the second half of the 7th century. This was a transition period between the pagan and Christian eras, but a time when some pagan practices remained (Meaney and Hawkes 1970, 54). A summary of a study of the human remains by D R Brothwell was published (*ibid*, 20) and they were reconsidered by Connie Stuckert along with those from a number of other Early to Middle Anglo-Saxon cemeteries in the Winchester region (2017 b, WS9i). She found considerable similarity in the character of the Romano-British and Anglo-Saxon populations, probably due to genetic factors.

A cemetery on St Giles's Hill probably occupied a crest of high ground immediately east of Winchester in an area c 250m eastwest by c 150m north-south (Fig 4.1, 16). It was first identified by a local antiquarian, and Alderman, W H Jacob. Although there have been no archaeological excavations here, the cemetery may be assigned to the Early Anglo-Saxon period because of the artefacts which have been recovered from the immediate area. Writing in 1894 (Hampshire Chronicle 7.4.1894), Jacob cited the discovery, ten years earlier, of a skeleton with two spearheads at Mr Buckingham's property near Palm Hall (Hampshire Chronicle 1.3.1884), and the then recent disturbance of a burial with a sword during excavations for gas mains. He was familiar with the collections of the City Museums, and, no doubt, would have

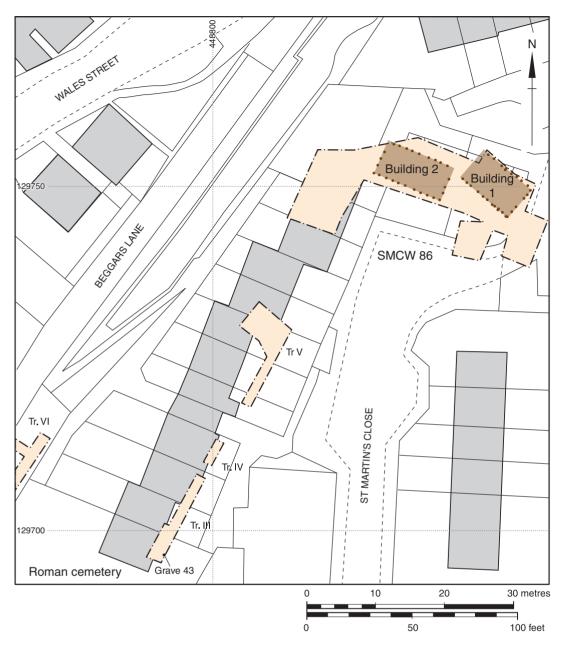
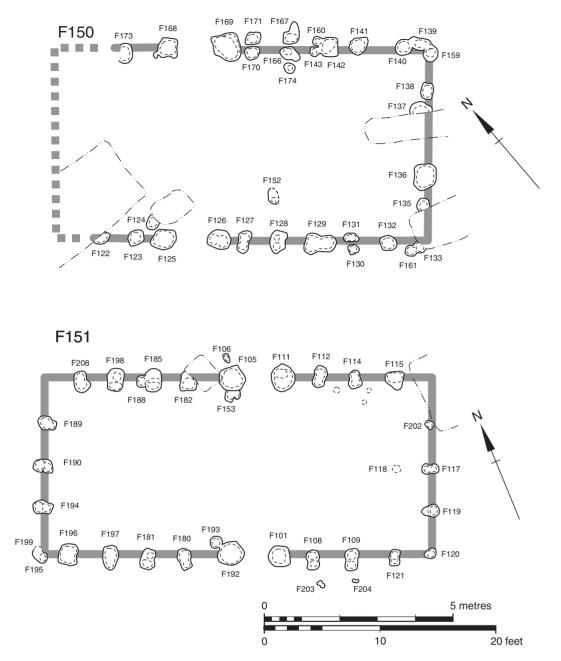


Figure 4.8. St Martin's Close, Winnall: location of the trenches at the northern end of the 1986 excavation and of the Anglo-Saxon buildings. G43 was the northernmost Roman burial recorded (figure prepared for Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming; © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

been aware of an Anglo-Saxon spearhead from the hill, accessioned in 1853 (WMS History file, St Giles's Hill). There were only three residential properties on St Giles's Hill in the late 19th century. Mr Buckingham's property can probably be equated with that later known as High House. *The Antiquary* (Vol 29, 1894), informed by Jacob, took up the story, referring to "many skeletons" disturbed during "the laying out of roads and paths for the recreation grounds". Although no more detail is provided, this comment provides some indication of the location of discoveries which can probably be placed on Baring Road, or in the adjoining area of the recreation ground.

In 1905 four (*Hampshire Chronicle* 8.4.1905), or possibly six (*Daily Graphic* 11.4.1905), further graves were found at High House and described by Jacob. One contained a spearhead, belt fittings and remains of a shield. A finger ring, glass beads and tweezers were also found. A skeleton, buried with an iron knife and a key, was found at Earlescroft in 1911 and donated to the City Museums in 1932 (Accession Vol 1, 145). A burial with spearhead and knife was found while digging an air raid shelter at High House "earlier in the war" (*Hampshire Observer* 22.4.1944).

Figure 4.9. St Martin's Close, Winnall: plan of the Anglo-Saxon buildings (F150–1) (figure prepared for Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming).



Subsequently, human burials and disarticulated remains have been found in various locations on St Giles's Hill. Although none of the burials contained datable material, individuals found, for example, in *Northbrook Avenue 1981* and 2000 and another in the same street at *Milesdown Children's Home* (Milbank 2010) may have belonged to the Anglo-Saxon cemetery.

Some 500m west of the town defences, the existence of another Anglo-Saxon cemetery has been suggested at West Hill (Fig 4.1, 6), on the basis of a 6th-century spearhead found in the grounds of Uplands House (45 Romsey Road, **6216**) and donated to the City Council Museums

in 1852. However, burials subsequently found here in 1980–1 proved to be Roman (see above p 129). The spearhead need not necessarily have been associated with a burial ground, but this remains to be conclusively demonstrated. Finally, south-west of the town, just outside the study area, at Oliver's Battery (Fig 4.1, 17), an isolated "princely" burial was found in the corner of the Iron Age earthwork in 1930 (Andrew 1934; Yorke 2010). It was furnished with a 7th-century bronze hanging bowl, a *scramasax* and a spearhead.

In the excavations at *Cathedral Green* it was found that burial around Old Minster began in

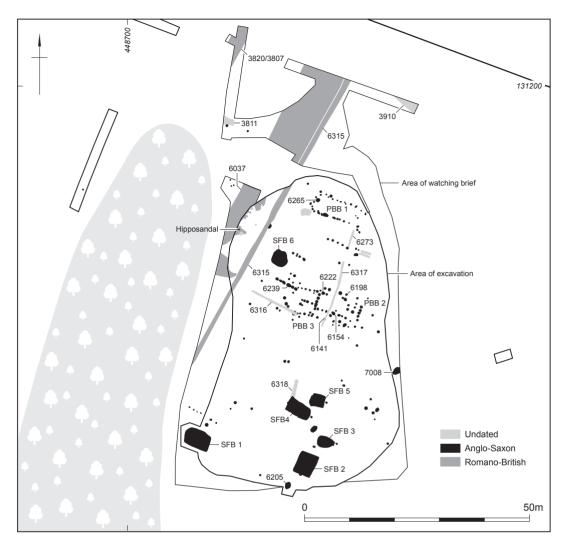


Figure 4.10. Plan of Anglo-Saxon buildings and other features at Francis Gardens, Abbotts Barton, first published in Hampshire Studies, Vol 70 (Powell 2015; © Wessex Archaeology). The Roman approach road from Silchester is to the left of the main excavation area.

the mid- to late 7th century. The earliest burials were near the church and they then spread into a wider area around it (Kjølbye-Biddle 1992). The burials were grouped into 22 generations based on a number of criteria including stratigraphy, relationship with the sequence of churches and comparison of the character and sequences of graves between the different areas of the site. The first seven generations covered the years c 675 to 830 in which there were 162 burials. It was estimated that, including those parts which were not excavated, there would have been at least 650 people buried in the cemetery as a whole during those years. The burials in the early generations were largely made in simple earth-dug pits without coffins. However, nailed coffins became gradually more common, occurring in 40 per cent of burials by Generations 7 and 8 of the years 810-50. The coffins of three burials in Generation 8 also had iron straps. Two burials in Generations 7 and 8 had charcoal in the grave, a custom which would become more common in the Late Anglo-Saxon period. The human remains from Old Minster have been studied by Molleson *et al* (2017, *WS9t*).

# Aspects of the Early to Middle Anglo-Saxon economy

Compared to the Roman and later periods, the evidence for the economy of Winchester in the Early and Middle Anglo-Saxon periods is limited. It may be summarised as follows.

### Manufacturing

Evidence for production of manufactured goods is sparse, although it must have occurred to provide for the needs of the royal and ecclesiastical establishments. Production presumably took place locally of the pottery

# PART 2: ANALYSIS AND SYNTHESIS OF THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF THE STUDY AREA



Figure 4.11. Winnall I Anglo-Saxon cemetery: shield bosses (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

> described above, of ironwork and of other day-to-day items. In addition, however, more unusual and prestigious items would have been required. One example of a specialist craft, which archaeology suggests was practised at Winchester, is the manufacture of window glass (Fig 4.13). Some of the fragments found at Cathedral Green appear to belong to the earliest tradition of Anglo-Saxon glazing of the late 7th to 8th centuries, characterised by the precise grozing of the edges and bright colours (Biddle and Hunter 1990, 352). Other specialists would have worked in precious metals and there is important evidence for goldworking. This took the form of two touchstones and a gold droplet found in, or close to, the 9th-century stone building at Lower Brook Street (Barclay and Biddle 1990a; Oddy and Tylecote 1990). In a possibly contemporary context a fragment of gold wire was found at St Ruel's Church (Collis in prep).

> As far as ironworking is concerned, of particular interest is an extensive deposit of debris found at *Abbey View Gardens* (Qualmann in prep b, *WS 4i*). It lay below construction levels of the first church building (in the excavated area) of the Nunnaminster (later St Mary's Abbey) founded in c 901–2. The sample

areas excavated showed the deposit extended over at least  $200\text{m}^2$  and was up to 0.6m deep, but its eastern and northern limits were not identified. Such a volume of material represents either an episode of intensive activity or one extending over a long period of time. This deposit was given a calibrated radiocarbon date range of *c* 710–940 (Harwell AVGB378-80). A mean date was calculated as  $835\pm65$  which suggests that some of it, at least, was probably generated in the Middle Anglo-Saxon period.

## Trade and coinage

As far as trade is concerned, it would have remained largely local. Very few artefacts or materials would have travelled any distance to Winchester, except for precious metals such as, for example, the gold worked at Lower Brook *Street.* The garnets found in the necklace at that site would also have travelled some distance, originally perhaps from the Near East. The mechanism by which these and other valuable commodities reached Winchester was probably gift exchange or some form of dedicated contract between the purchaser and supplier (Yorke 1995, 294-8). Some commerce at Hamwic may have been conducted on market principles involving interaction between buyers and sellers with prices set in money terms, but

## EARLY AND MIDDLE ANGLO-SAXON WINCHESTER

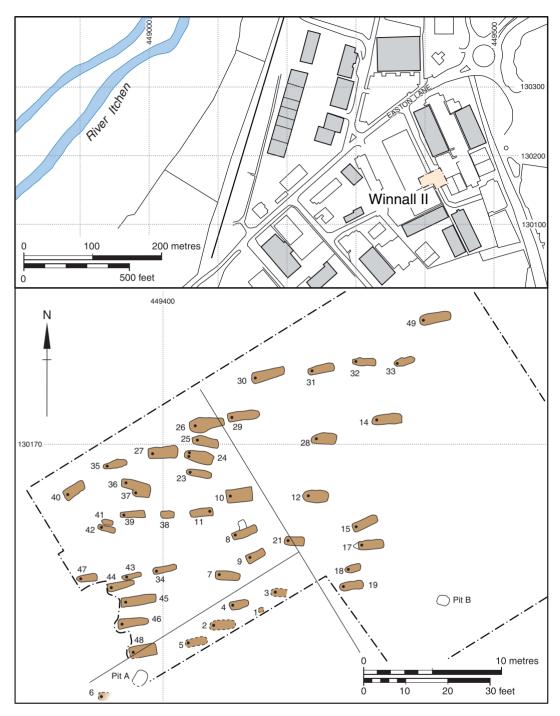


Figure 4.12. Plan of Winnall II Anglo-Saxon cemetery (after Meaney and Hawkes 1970; © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

there is little evidence for this at Winchester. The WMS excavations have produced only one example of the small early coins numismatists call sceattas. Although dated to 730, it came from what may have been a 9th-century context at 31*a*-*b* The Square (Zant 1990b). Another sceatta was found at Staple Gardens 2002–7 (Northgate House) dated to the 760s (Allen 2011). An early coin (c 720–50) of

Rhenish origin was found at *Cathedral Green* (Blunt and Dolley 2012, 611).

A new type of coinage, the silver penny, was introduced by the Kings of Mercia in the second half of the 8th century and used throughout their dominions including Wessex. The first pennies minted by a King of Wessex were those of Egbert (802–39), although they are rare and can only have been minted in small



quantities (Lyon 2012). One of Egbert's mints may have been at Winchester, but this is not certain. Pennies were also minted by Egbert's son Æthelwulf (839–58), largely at Canterbury, but also possibly at Winchester. No coins are known from Æthelwulf's son Æthelbald's reign (855–60). Two coins of Burgred of Mercia (852–74) were found made up into a brooch at *Lower Brook Street* and the only other pre-Alfredian coin (of East Anglian origin) from the WEC excavations was on the backplate of the same brooch (Blunt and Dolley 2012, 611–2).

As Wickham points out (2010, 226–7) these early pennies were not very good aids to trade, but they did establish standards of

value against which the value of other items could be measured and bargained for. They were probably used as much for collection of tolls and taxes as trade; a perennial problem for the crown was to convert agricultural surplus into bullion which could then be used to pay the armed forces, especially if these were to be men other than king's own tenants and retainers.

# The current state of knowledge and understanding

It is difficult in the current state of knowledge to determine the extent of settlement

Figure 4.13. Middle Anglo-Saxon window glass from Winchester (© Winchester Excavations Committee, Biddle ed 1990, pl XXVIII). Unpainted, Rows 1–2; painted, Rows 3–5. and population within the walled town at Winchester in the Early and Middle Anglo-Saxon periods. It is now known that some of the dark earth, at least, derives from post-Roman activity, although the deposits are difficult to date closely. This activity, if only the manuring of fields, was presumably responsible for the deposition of the ceramics (Biddle 1972a, 101-2; 1973, 233-4). However, the evidence from South Gate 1971, deliberately blocked first by a ditch and then by a wall, suggests the presence of an authority based permanently in the town with an interest in controlling access and egress (Biddle 1975a, 116-8). In addition, we know that after the 670s Winchester was the seat of a bishop and home to one of Anglo-Saxon England's most important churches. From the work at Lower Brook Street we also know that there were probably elite intramural estates in Winchester by the late 7th century. Early and Middle Anglo-Saxon Winchester may not have been a great centre for manufacturing, but good evidence for metalworking and glassworking has been found (Biddle ed 1990). Finally, we know something of the character of the human population of Winchester, primarily from the burials at Old Minster, which may be usefully compared with those from the surrounding region (Stuckert 2017 b, WS9i). Rather than within the walls, this would appear to be where the majority of the population was living until, perhaps, the 9th century. The archaeological evidence is, primarily, the cemeteries both within the study area and immediately outside it. Some evidence has, however, been found for settlement at St Martin's Close (Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming) and Francis Gardens (Powell 2015).

# The importance and potential of the archaeological evidence

The archaeology of Winchester described in this chapter is of great importance for the understanding of the fate of England's Roman towns as a whole in the Early to Middle Anglo-Saxon period (Hodges 1982, 47–50). Whilst there seems to be a measure of agreement that a distinctively urban role for Romano-British town sites had come to an end by the mid-5th century at the latest (Esmonde Cleary 1989, 146–53; Faulkner 2002), this is not to say that occupation did not continue within their walls nor that they did not continue to be centres for power and authority in their regions. As far as Winchester is concerned, there is clearly potential for a further investigation of the extent of settlement in the 5th to 6th centuries using both existing archaeological archives and what remains in the ground.

Two aspects of the archaeology, in particular, may be mentioned once again. The first is the post-Roman dark earth deposits which occur widely in the city. In analysis and publication of sites already published and in sites which may be examined in future, careful attention should be given to determining their date, relationship to Roman sequences, methods of formation and character of the contents. Secondly, as far as those contents are concerned, there will be research potential in the further study of the pottery (Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 2007, 195). This will be addressed by Barclay (in prep a, WS7i), but, in addition, examination of the archives of sites dug by WMS since the 1980s may yet produce more sherds. Work on Winchester's pottery will tie into an objective set out in the regional research agenda (RRA) of better definition and dating of pottery sequences (Dodd and Crawford 2014, 228).

In any further excavation, it is, perhaps, the sites of Roman public buildings (although only the site of the forum is currently known) which are likely to provide particularly important information about the final stages of urban life, and the nature of any reuse by those exercising power in the aftermath of Rome. There may also be potential in the low-lying areas on the east side of the city for understanding of the breakdown of the Roman drainage system.

Outside the walls there should still be good potential for further research into the Early Anglo-Saxon cemeteries. Neither of those in the study area has been systematically investigated. The 6th-century Winnall I is known only from 19th-century discoveries and every opportunity should be taken to more closely assess its location and extent, although when deliberately sought in 1971, the burials found were dated to the Roman period (Biddle 1975a, 119-20). Every opportunity should also be taken to learn more of the cemetery on St Giles's Hill. In this case, the large number of chance finds suggests an extensive area of burial. Today it lies in a residential area with large gardens and so the potential for survival

seems relatively high. The RRA highlights the need for isotope and DNA analysis for the study of ethnic identity in Anglo-Saxon cemeteries and for radiocarbon dating to allow better definition of chronologies (Dodd and Crawford 2014, 228).

Two other topics for which the archaeological discoveries at Winchester are of great importance are the early history of the Christian Church in England and the rebirth of former urban places in the 7th to 9th centuries. The near-complete excavation of Old Minster has shown how a relatively small church, perhaps for a monastic community or emerging royal establishment, became a great cathedral and one of the most impressive architectural achievements of the Anglo-Saxon world, although its greatest years would come after 970. As far as the rest of the town is concerned, the most important sequence of Middle Anglo-Saxon archaeology is that from Lower Brook Street, which suggests the emergence of elite residences and intramural estates from the late 7th century onwards.

The detailed research on gold working and early medieval glass is of importance for understanding these crafts in a national context.

As far as what remains in the ground is concerned, there remains very good potential for further understanding of the early church and royal presence at Winchester in and around the Cathedral Close. Old Minster's domestic buildings are entirely unknown as is the adjacent royal palace. In addition, many, indeed the majority, of the burials of 7th- to 9thcentury Winchester lie unexcavated below the Cathedral Green forming a hugely significant potential resource for our understanding of the size and character of the population in the town during this period. Elsewhere it is difficult to predict where further evidence for the Early and Middle Anglo-Saxon periods will be found. Settlement was probably widely spread out within, and outside, the walls and so new discoveries will probably be made largely by chance.

# Chapter 5: Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester (c 860–1066)

# Introduction and historical background

At the beginning of the reign of Æthelbert (860-5), the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle records that "... a great pirate host landed and stormed Winchester ... "In his Life of King Alfred (XVIII) of 893, Asser, a Welsh priest at Alfred's court, writes: "In his [Æthelbert's] days ...a great Viking army, arriving from the sea, aggressively attacked and laid waste the city of Winchester" (Keynes and Lapidge 1983), although there is no other evidence for this. The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle and Asser's Life are just two of the great range of documentary sources bearing on the history of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester and its role in the Kingdom of Wessex (Yorke 1995; Miller 2001; Rumble 2002). These sources have been supplemented by copious archaeological evidence from Winchester itself and elsewhere in the surrounding region. From a combination of the documents and the archaeology an outline narrative may be drawn together to provide a historical framework for the city between the mid-9th century and the Norman Conquest of 1066.

King Æthelbert died in 865 to be succeeded by his brother Æthelred. Winchester may have been largely a royal and ecclesiastical centre at this time, but archaeological evidence indicates that there was probably manufacturing and commerce taking place within the walls, perhaps servicing the court and church. Æthelred's accession coincided with a change in the character of the Viking attacks on England. A great army landed in East Anglia intent on remaining here permanently and taking land for settlement. The next Viking attack on Wessex came in 870. There was an English success at the Battle at Ashdown (on the Ridgeway), but this was followed by defeat at Basing, only 30km north of Winchester, and at the unidentified site of *Meretun* (Yorke 1995, 109).

In 871 Æthelred died and was succeeded by his younger brother Alfred. He was defeated by the Danes at Wilton in the same year. A Viking army, led by Guthrum, returned to Wessex 876 and in 878 tried to take Alfred by surprise at the royal vill at Chippenham. Alfred was then forced to withdraw to the Isle of Athelney in Somerset, but he continued to engage the invaders and won a decisive battle against them at Edington (Wilts). Further Viking raids on Wessex took place in the early 880s, but none is said to have affected the main part of Wessex (Yorke 1995, 111). In about 886 Alfred's forces occupied London and a new stage in the creation of a unified English kingdom was reached. From 892 to 896 a Viking army established in eastern England conducted raids on Wessex, but did not pose quite the same threat as Guthrum's forces.

## The defence of Wessex

Although the process of providing fortified centres in Wessex, in which the people could take shelter at times of trouble, had begun before Alfred's time, they had not proved entirely adequate. However, by the early 10th century a system of forts, known as "*burhs*", forming a scheme of regional defence, had been established. The details of the scheme are recorded in a document (only extant as later

copies) known as the *Burghal Hidage*. This was drawn up, in its surviving form, in 914–18 in the reign of Alfred's son, Edward the Elder (Hill 1969; Biddle 1976, 124–34; Yorke 1995, 115–6). It lists the 33 *burbs*, either newly built or re-defended by Alfred or Edward. Although the *Burghal Hidage* is the earliest written source of evidence for the burghal system, its origins probably lie in Alfred's reign, *c* 886 (Yorke 1984, 66), before the wave of Viking attacks in the 890s. Most of the *burbs* would, therefore, have been created in the late 870s or 880s.

The *burbs* varied widely in size and form. At Winchester, as at Dorchester, Exeter and Chichester, the former Roman walled town was refortified. Elsewhere, there were new *burbs*, such as Wallingford and Wareham, which also had urban characteristics; others were simply fortified hilltops. Each *burb* was kept in repair and garrisoned by men of the landed estates in the surrounding district. Responsibility was distributed in accordance with the number of hides that district contained (a hide = 60 acres/24.28ha). Four men were needed to hold each perch (16 feet 6 inches or 5.03m) of a *burb*'s defences and every hide in the district supplied one man.

In addition to the burghal system, Alfred created a fleet of ships and improved the capability both of his army and of the local militias of Wessex. These measures were needed to deal with the Viking attack of 892 which kept the Kingdom of Wessex on the defensive until the end of Alfred's reign in 899. The conflict was clearly fought with little quarter given as is suggested by the *Anglo-Saxon Chronicle* entry for 897 which records the capture of Viking ships off the Isle of Wight whose crew were then taken to Winchester to be hanged on Alfred's orders. This is the first direct reference to Alfred's presence in Winchester (Yorke 1984, 66).

## The burh at Winchester

Assigned to Winchester for the maintenance and manning of its defences were 2,400 hides of land (c 60,000ha) (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 272–3). From this it can be calculated that the length of the defences was 3017m, a figure in near exact agreement with the length of the Roman walled circuit. Thus, the area enclosed by the defences was c 58 ha, the same as that of the Roman town, making it the largest of the *burbs* listed in the *Burghal Hidage*.

In addition to refurbishment of the defences, a new grid of streets was set out, probably in the late 9th century (Figs 5.1 and 5.6; discussed in more detail below) which ignored the Roman plan. Creation of the new streets was probably accompanied by reorganisation of watercourses such as to make the eastern part of the town habitable again. The main channel of the River Itchen continued to flow to the east of the walls, but immediately outside and within the walls a complex network of subsidiary channels and mill leats developed (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 282-5). These channels included the Upper, Middle and Lower Brooks which ran alongside the streets which now bear their names.

The evidence from Winchester, and some of the other burbs, suggests that, as part of his strategy for the defence of Wessex, Alfred envisaged the creation of places which would have roles other than purely military. An investment in infrastructure (defences, streets, etc) was probably accompanied by the introduction of burgage tenure which allowed land to be bought and sold, left by will and divided and accumulated (Barlow 1976, 7). This would have made Winchester an attractive place for those seeking a secure location where they might engage in crafts and commerce. This, in turn, would generate much needed revenue, through rents and taxes, to support the king's armed forces. The Anglo-Saxon Chronicle for 896 makes reference to the death of the town reeve, the first royal official to be recorded in the city. He would have been the king's executive agent in local government who was responsible for the collection of taxes and other dues. A mint was probably established at Winchester at about the same time and it continued to operate until the mid-13th century (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 396; Lyon 2012, 4–9).

Both archaeological and documentary evidence suggest that from Alfred's time onwards Winchester's population began to grow and become ever more diverse in its occupations such that one can start to describe it as an urban place once more. The evidence for a royal presence means, moreover, that one can refer to Winchester as the principal royal centre of Wessex. At the same time Hamwic/Hamtun (Southampton) had entered a period of decline, perhaps due to the impact of the Viking raids on commerce, and so any royal functions it had previously exercised would have been transferred to Winchester. Furthermore, the Kings of Wessex were now, in effect, the Kings of England. By the end of Edward the Elder's reign (924) every former Danish Viking colony south of the Humber had been annexed.

The history of Winchester in the 10th to early 12th centuries is illuminated by a number of documents, related either to the ownership of land and property rights, or to the foundation or reform of the three minsters at Winchester. All the pre-Norman documents (I - XXXI) have been edited and analysed by Alex Rumble in Winchester Studies 4iii (2002). One of the more important documents, from the point of view of the city's topography, is a text, in Old English, recording the bounds of an estate held by Alfred the Great's queen, Ealhswith (ibid, 45-8, Document I). Datable to between their marriage in 868 and her death in 902, it describes a landscape in the southeastern part of the city in terms of streets, fords, mill streams, and the defences. It was on this land that, probably following Alfred's death in 899, the Nunnaminster was established by the widowed queen (Yorke 1984, 67). Another important document of the same period records the acquisition of lands by Edward the Elder immediately to the north of Old Minster on which to build the New Minster (ibid, 50-6, Document II). Datable to c 901, it records the exact extent of two plots of land in terms of streets, two churches and a dormitory.

Edward the Elder was succeeded by his eldest son, Athelstan, who reigned until 939 when he was, in turn, succeeded by his brother Edmund (d 946). After the defeat of Erik Bloodaxe, last Viking King of York, in 954, by Edmund's brother Eadred (946–55), the Kings of Wessex exercised their authority over most of England with an increasingly standardised system of local government. Coinage too was regularised and attained a remarkable level of consistency in silver content (Dolley 1976, 364). Eadred was succeeded by Eadwig, followed in 959 by Edgar who died in 975.

From the time of these mid- to late 10th-century kings, a group of documents, in the form of grants to New Minster and other institutions, records the existence of over 50 properties within the walls of Winchester, most of which were owned by rural estates. Few of these properties can be located exactly, but they contribute to an

understanding of the character of the Late Anglo-Saxon city. Another important group of documents belongs to the time of Bishop Æthelwold (963–84). He was one of the leading proponents of a stricter form of monasticism based on the Benedictine rule which required secular clerks to be replaced by monks in religious institutions such as the Minsters at Winchester (Yorke 1995, 213). The documents record that the reforms required the enclosure of the monastic houses of Old Minster, New Minster and Nunnaminster with a consequent loss of streets in the south-eastern quarter of the city (Fig 5.1; Biddle and Keene 1976a, 283–4). At the same time, the monastic mills and watercourses were reorganised.

Beyond Winchester's walls lay the suburbs which gradually expanded during the Late Anglo-Saxon period (Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming), although it is not easy to determine to what extent they were considered, in legal terms, to belong to the urban area, as opposed to the surrounding countryside, until after the Norman Conquest (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 255).

Emerging in the 10th century was what would become the medieval administrative structure of England as a whole based, in the first place, on division into shires (Stenton 1971, 336-7; Yorke 1995, 124). Below the shire level there were districts, known in the south of England as hundreds, subdivided into townships. The fundamental unit of land ownership and legal identity was the manor. Manor boundaries did not always correspond to those of the townships which might belong to several different manors; manors, in turn, might take in a number of townships. A particularly large manor, of some antiquity, was the Chilcomb estate claimed to have been granted to Old Minster at the time of its foundation in the 7th century. In the 10th century the estate surrounded Winchester on nearly all sides extending up to 10km from it on the south-west side of the walled city (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 256). In addition, land immediately north of the walled city belonged to the bishop's manor of Easton, outside the Chilcomb estate, but within a hundred centred upon it (ibid, 257). The boundary of Easton was described in 961 showing that most of the street (Hyde Street) leading north from North Gate lay, in legal terms, outside the urban area (Rumble 2002, 192–9, Document XXII).

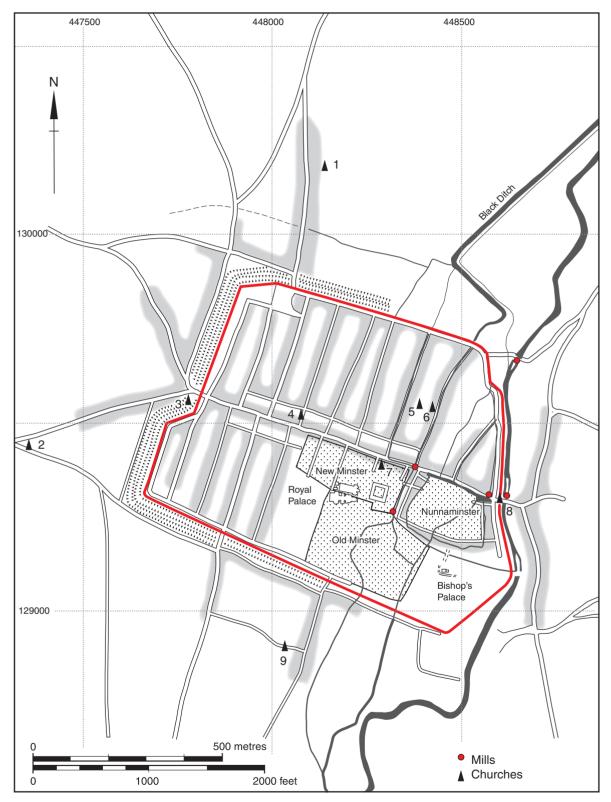


Figure 5.1. Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester in the late 10th to early 11th centuries (after Biddle and Keene 1976a, fig 25). Key to churches: 1, St Bartholomen, Hyde; 2, St James; 3, St Martin in the Ditch; 4, St Peter in macellis; 5, St Pancras; 6, St Mary in Tanner Street; 7, St Maurice; 8, St Michael over East Gate; 9, St Michael, Kingsgate Street. Note: the double ditch system on the defences is conjectural.

# The reign of Æthelred II, "the Unready" (979–1016)

In the late 10th and early 11th centuries the fortunes of the English kingdom were still largely dependent on the leadership qualities of its king, no more so than when Danish Viking attacks resumed in the 990s (Yorke 1995, 137). When the defensive system created under Alfred 100 years earlier proved inadequate against a more professional enemy army than Wessex had faced before, King Æthelred adopted various different strategies. He refurbished the burghal system and created some new forts (Haslam 2011), he used patronage to try to ensure the continued support of areas of the country outside the traditional Wessex homeland, he paid huge ransoms to buy off the Danes (Danegeld), and, perhaps most fatefully, he entered into a treaty with Duke Richard of Normandy.

At Winchester itself, late 10th- and early 11th-century documentary sources tells us about the contemporary urban topography. For example, in 990 Æthelred granted his thegn Æthelweard nine properties on Tanner Street (subsequently Lower Brook Street) (Rumble 2002, 200-6, Document XXV). The king restored to Old Minster the ownership of a High Street property on the corner of Parchment Street in 996 (ibid, 207-12, Document XXVI). In 1002 there is a reference to 29 properties belonging to Wherwell Abbey which were said to be "scattered in different locations", but some may be those later recorded on Parchment Street as belonging to the abbey (ibid, 212-4, Document XXVII). Perhaps the most renowned grant of land in Æthelred's reign was made in 1012 to Emma, his queen, of a High Street property which became known as Godbegot (Barlow 1976, 37-8, 46; Rumble 2002, 215-9, Document XXVIII). This property had a peculiar legal status, being exempt from tax and the "Three Burdens" of repairs of bridges and defences, and military service. It contained the church of St Peter in macellis (or in the Fleshshambles), built by the Winchester reeve Æthelwine before 1012 (Figs 5.1 and 5.3, 27; Cunliffe 1964, 43-5; Biddle and Keene 1976a, 330). Later the property was divided into two with one part bequeathed to Old Minster and the other retained by Emma as her Winchester residence.



# From Cnut to the Norman Conquest

None of Æthelred's strategies was successful, and in 1016, after his own death and that of his son, Edmund Ironside, Cnut ("Canute"), the Dane (Fig 5.2), was accepted as King of England, adding it to a large Scandinavian empire. His other commitments meant that Cnut spent relatively little time in England, but his division of the country into four earldoms, including that of Wessex, can be seen as a source of the rivalries and uncertainties over succession to the throne that marked the next 50 years. Cnut died in 1035 and was succeeded not by his son by Emma, Harthacnut, who was occupied in Denmark, but by Harold I, the son of Cnut and his former mistress, Aelfgifu of Northampton. After Cnut's death Emma was briefly expelled from the Winchester for backing the claim of Magnus of Norway to the English crown. In 1040 Harold died and Harthacnut briefly came into the English kingdom before his own death in 1042. He was succeeded by Edward "the Confessor", son of Æthelred II and Emma; she was now allowed to return to Winchester. On Easter Day in 1043 Edward was crowned king in the city, presumably in Old Minster.

In the late 1040s Edward faced further threats of invasion from the Danish Vikings. By 1051 the issue of his successor had become critical and it was in this year that, to the chagrin of Godwin, Earl of Wessex, the king appears to have recognised the claim of Duke William of Normandy. In 1053 Godwin died and his son Harold became earl. Harold's reputation rose following a successful campaign against Gruffydd ap Llywelyn in Wales, but in 1063 Harold fell, by ill chance, into the hands of Duke William when on a Figure 5.2. Silver penny of Cnut's "Quatrefoil" type minted at Winchester by the moneyer Saewine, c 1017–23 (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). mission to the Continent. He was constrained to swear homage to William and so, when Edward died on 5 January 1066, the scene was set for the Norman Conquest. Harold was king for nine months before his defeat at Hastings by William's army.

In spite of a background of political infighting, English governmental institutions continued to develop and strengthen in the 11th century (Yorke 1995, 141-8). In particular, the mechanisms for gathering tax and issuing of royal writs were improved and extended as was the standard of recordkeeping. Some of this work of government was undertaken in London, but Winchester, where the royal treasure was held, also played an important part. A survey of Winchester, aimed at assessing the rents and services due to the king from property in the city, was undertaken in Edward the Confessor's reign, probably in 1057 (Biddle and Keene 1976c, 449). This may be seen as a forerunner of William the Conqueror's Domesday survey of 1086 and was to form the basis for a survey of Winchester in the reign of Henry I in *c* 1110.

# Past work and the nature of the evidence

The location of the principal sites and finds referred to in the text below is shown on Figure 5.3.

Since the history of Winchester from the middle of the 9th century onwards is exceptionally well documented, it is, perhaps, unsurprising that it has attracted a good deal of scholarly attention. In a local context, John Milner included an account of the Anglo-Saxon city's place in national events in his History of Winchester (1798–9). In 1846 the Revd Robert Willis published what was known of the early history of Old Minster drawing on the work of the cantor Wulfstan, the 10th-century biographer of Æthelwold, Thomas Rudborne, the 15th-century chronicler and others. This was followed in 1886 by an excavation on Cathedral Green by Dean Kitchin (749). Although the building he found (belonging to New Minster - see below Fig 6.24) could not at the time be interpreted with certainty, something of the archaeological potential of the Cathedral Green was indicated.

In the late 1920s and 1930s Sidney Ward-Evans' attempts to record post-Roman archaeological remains was hampered both by the difficulties inherent in trying to interpret complex stratigraphy in small holes in the ground, and lack of knowledge of early medieval pottery types. In the rescue excavations of 1950s and early 1960s discoveries which could confidently be described as Late Anglo-Saxon were rare for similar reasons. None the less, in 1956-7 the Anglo-Saxon origins of the church of St Peter in macellis were identified at Kingdon's Workshop (Fig 5.3, 27; Cunliffe 1964, 43-4). In addition, some work was done on the watercourses of the Late Anglo-Saxon town in the Brooks and St George's Street area (Collis in prep).

A new beginning for systematic archaeological research into Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester was the programme of excavation and documentary research by the Winchester Excavations Committee. Work began at the Cathedral Car Park (Fig 5.3, 39) in 1961 where part of the New Minster cemetery and a related chapel were found (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 159-65). The results of the WEC excavations are described in more detail in the following section, but, in brief, they focused on the church, on the one hand, with the excavation of Old and New Minsters at Cathedral Green (Fig 5.3, 40), and, on the other, the town, in particular at Lower Brook Street (Fig 5.3, 21) and the Castle (Castle Yard and Assize Courts North; Fig 5.3, 32-3).

The WEC excavations prompted a reexamination of the development of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester and its wider context, as first set out in the paper "Late Saxon planned towns" by Biddle and Hill (1971). Biddle's model for Late Anglo-Saxon urban regeneration was then set out in more detail in the paper "Winchester: development of an early capital" (1973). Subsequently, the publication of a paper on the distinctive glazed pottery known as "Winchester Ware" was an important step in establishing a dating sequence for Late Anglo-Saxon deposits in the city (Biddle and Barclay 1974). Another Late Anglo-Saxon pottery type, a sandy ware, was defined by Biddle and Collis in a paper of 1978.

A discussion of the "Late Saxon *Burb*" by Biddle and Keene (1976c, 449–70) appears in *WS1* (Biddle (ed) 1976). The excavations themselves will be published in the volumes *WS4i* (the Minsters), *WS6i* (the Castle) and *WS5* (Lower Brook Street). The artefacts from the excavations, which have provided wide-ranging evidence for the different crafts and trades in the town and the character of the urban economy as a whole, have already been published in *WS7ii* (Biddle (ed) 1990). The coins and a study of the Winchester Mint have been published in *WS8* (Biddle (ed) 2012). The human remains, environmental material, animal bones and pottery will appear in future volumes.

Excavation of Late Anglo-Saxon archaeological remains by WMS during the 1970s and 1980s focused largely on the defences and historic suburbs, providing a context for the earlier excavations within the walls. This work will be published by Ottaway and Qualmann (forthcoming) in the series Winchester Excavations 1971-1986. The most important excavations took place in the western suburb at Sussex Street 1976 (Figs 5.3, 9 and 5.4) and 1979 (Fig 5.3, 10), and at Carfax (1985; Figs 5.3, 8 and 5.4). In the northern and eastern suburbs Late Anglo-Saxon features were found at Victoria Road East (Fig 5.3, 5) and Chester Road (Fig 5.3, 29). Already arising from these excavations are published reports which include the animal bone and plant remains (Serjeantson and Rees 2009) and the artefactual material (Rees et al 2008).

Also in the 1980s, archaeological work once again took place in the city centre, first of all at Abbey View Gardens (1981-3; Fig 5.3, 41) where part of the 10th-century Nunnaminster was found (Qualmann in prep b, WS4i). The Brooks (1987-8) excavations produced evidence for Late Anglo-Saxon buildings on the Upper Brook Street frontage (Fig 5.3, 20; Scobie et al 1991, 34-8). At Staple Gardens 1984-5 and 1989 a substantial Late Anglo-Saxon (and medieval) cemetery was found (Figs 5.3, 23 and 5.19; Kipling and Scobie 1990). At the Lower Barracks in 1989 (Fig 5.3, 46-7) evaluation trenches looked again at Anglo-Saxon Gar Street, previously excavated by WEC. In 1989 also, a sequence of Late Anglo-Saxon buildings was found at 28-9 Staple Gardens (Figs 5.3, 22 and 5.25). Subsequently, major excavations took place at the northern end of Staple Gardens (Fig 5.3, 12–13 and 5.7; Staple Gardens 2002–7) which revealed a substantial area of the townscape including the former Brudene Street and a number of urban properties (Teague 2011a).

# The archaeological evidence

# Introduction

The establishment of a burb at Winchester which would provide an effective defensive strong point in the region and, at the same time, allow the emergence of a commercial centre required substantial investment in infrastructure under three main headings. First of all, the repair or reconstruction of the Roman walls to form an effective deterrent to hostile forces. Secondly, the establishment of a street system which allowed both for rapid movement of the king's forces within the defences and for organisation of land use amenable to economic development. Thirdly, in order to make the whole of the walled area suitable for settlement, an effective system of watercourses was required in the low-lying eastern part of the city. These three elements of the Late Anglo-Saxon city - defences, street plan and watercourses - are considered in the first part of this section. The first two of these were amongst a number of criteria set out by Martin Biddle in 1976 (p 100) in his discussion of Anglo-Saxon towns. To be considered a town, Biddle concluded, a place should possess three or four of the following 12 attributes: defences, a planned street system, a market, a mint, legal autonomy, role as a central place, a large and dense population, a diverse economic base, plots and houses of "urban type", social differentiation, complex religious organisation, and a judicial centre. The archaeological evidence for the criteria, additional to defences and a planned street system, will also be considered below.

#### Defences

The *Burghal Hidage* shows that Winchester's Late Anglo-Saxon defences were on exactly the same line as their Roman predecessors. The defences are also referred to in contemporary charters (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 273). By 901 they were *cyninges burg hege* near East Gate, and on the south side of the town they were *(binnan) wealle*. By 975, again on the south side, they were *ealdan portwealle* and by *c* 994 the eastern defences were referred to as *muri* and *moenia*. By implication, therefore, the entire Roman walled circuit was not only visible, but may have still been an effective barrier. Little is known of its condition, however, and there

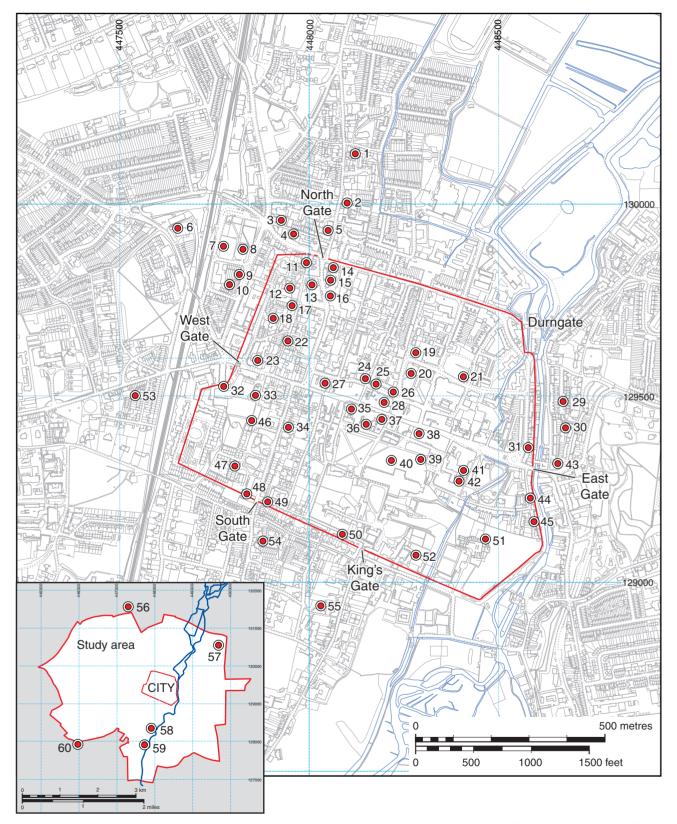


Figure 5.3. Map showing Late Anglo-Saxon sites and places in Winchester referred to in the text. Key: 1, Hyde Abbey (1974); 2, Evans Halshaw Garage (2000–1); 3, Eagle Hotel, Andover Road (1998); 4, defences sites on City Road (centre); 5, Victoria Road East (1972–80); 6, St Paul's Church (1972); 7, New Road (1975); 8, Carfax (1985, 1990) and Sussex Street (1977); 9, Sussex Street (1976); 10, Sussex Street (1979); 11,

### LATE ANGLO-SAXON WINCHESTER

Frederick Place (1960); 12, Staple Gardens, Northgate House (2002–5); 13, Staple Gardens, Discovery Centre (2005–7); 14, Jenry Street, Crown Hotel (1984); 15, 27 Jenry Street (1984); 16, 28 Jenry Street (2008–10); 17, Staple Chambers (2010); 18, Beeston House, Cross Street (1998); 19, Central Car Park (Upper Brook Street) (1978); 20, The Brooks, Upper Brook Street (1987–8); 21, Lower Brook Street (1965–71); 22, 28–9 Staple Gardens (1989); 23, Staple Gardens (1984–5, 1989); 24, Post Office Tavern (1956); 25, Casson Block (1962); 26, St Ruel's Church (1954), Upper Brook Street 1957 and Lot 33, St George's Street; 27, Kingdon's Workshop (1956–7), St Peter in macellis (1960); 28, 118 High Street (1989); 29, Chester Road (1976, Trench I), 30, 16–19 St John's Street (1976); 31, 75–9 Eastgate Street; 32, Castle Yard (1967–71); 33, Assize Courts North (1970–1); 34, 21a Southgate Street (2003); 35, St Lawrence's Church; 36, 31a–b The Square (1987–8); 37, 4–8 Market Street (1987–8); 38, St Maurice's Church (1959); 39, Cathedral Car Park (1961); 40, Cathedral Green (1962–70); 41, Abbey View Gardens (1981–3); 42, City Offices Extension (1973); 43, St John's Street (1982); 44, 10 Colebrook Street (1986); 45, Magdalen Almshouses (1979); 46, Lower Barracks (Trench 2, 1989); 47, Lower Barracks (Trench 3, 1989); 48, Provost Cells (2014); 49, South Gate (1971); 50, 4a St Swithun Street (1992); 51, Wolvesey (1963–71); 52, Pilgrims' School (2006–7); 53, Crowder Terrace (1974–6); 54, 19 St Cross Road (2009); 55, St Michael, Kingsgate Street; 56, Old Dairy Cottage; 57, Easton Lane (1982); 58, Prior's Barton; 59, Sparkford; 60, Oliver's Battery (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

is no archaeological evidence for repair in the Late Anglo-Saxon period.

Knowledge of the Late Anglo-Saxon city gates relies largely on documentary and topographical evidence. West, East and South Gates are first mentioned in the middle of the 10th century, although North Gate does not appear in documents before c 1110 (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 275). Some masonry of the Anglo-Saxon West Gate survives at the north-west corner of the medieval structure (Biddle and Clayre in prep, WS6i). The east gate was located a little to the north of the Roman gate (Cunliffe 1962, 54) and was approached by the bridge over the Itchen said to have been built, or rebuilt, at the behest of Bishop Swithun in 859 (see above p 187). Following the closure of the original Roman gate, the Late Anglo-Saxon South Gate was constructed on a slightly different site a little to the west at the southern end of Southgate Street. Two other gates, Durngate and King's Gate, have names deriving from Old English suggesting a pre-Conquest origin (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 276). If not itself of Roman origin, the latter may have originated as the gate which served the royal palace and Old Minster after the Roman South Gate was closed sometime before the 8th century (see above p 189). North Gate may have been closed in the Late Roman period, but must have been reopened or replaced by the 10th century to the serve the northern suburb, and allow trade and commerce to and from the villages to the north.

The defences probably involved an external ditch system (*ibid*, 274), although there is little archaeological evidence for it. At the northwest corner of the circuit (Fig 5.4), excavations at *10 City Road* (Figs 5.3, 4 and 5.4, 3) found a ditch c 33m north of the city wall, running

west-north-west/east-south-east. It was flatbottomed, c 8.2m wide and survived to a depth of about 1.7m (Biddle 1975, 120-1). The limited dating evidence recovered suggests that the ditch was open between the 10th and 12th centuries. The ditch was also recorded at 8 City Road immediately to the east (Fig 5.4, 2). There was no clear indication, however, as to whether there had been a bank on one side or the other. Immediately to the south, at both sites, was the northern lip of another (undated) ditch on the same alignment. About 10m to the north of the first ditch was a smaller ditch also on the same alignment, 1.7m wide, with a surviving depth of about 0.6m. This ditch was recorded at 10 City Road and on 12 City Road (Fig 5.4, 3 and 4) immediately to the west. It was probably a drainage ditch running along the south side of the Late Anglo-Saxon forerunner of Swan Lane rather than part of the city defences.

In spite of its not being aligned parallel to the city wall, the first ditch referred to above is substantial enough to have been dug for defensive purposes. However, being aligned on Swan Lane it may have been primarily intended to define a land unit to the north. There may have been another defensive ditch, closer to the city wall; alternatively, the Oram's Arbour Iron Age enclosure ditch may have been refurbished to serve the area between the north-west corner of the city defences and North Gate. In any event, any Late Anglo-Saxon ditches near the walls were completely removed by the medieval city ditch.

On the west side of the town, excavations at *Sussex Street 1976* and *1979* (Fig 5.3, 9–10), and watching briefs in the area, have revealed the existence of a deposit, up to c 1m thick, composed almost entirely of redeposited natural chalk and clay, extending for at least

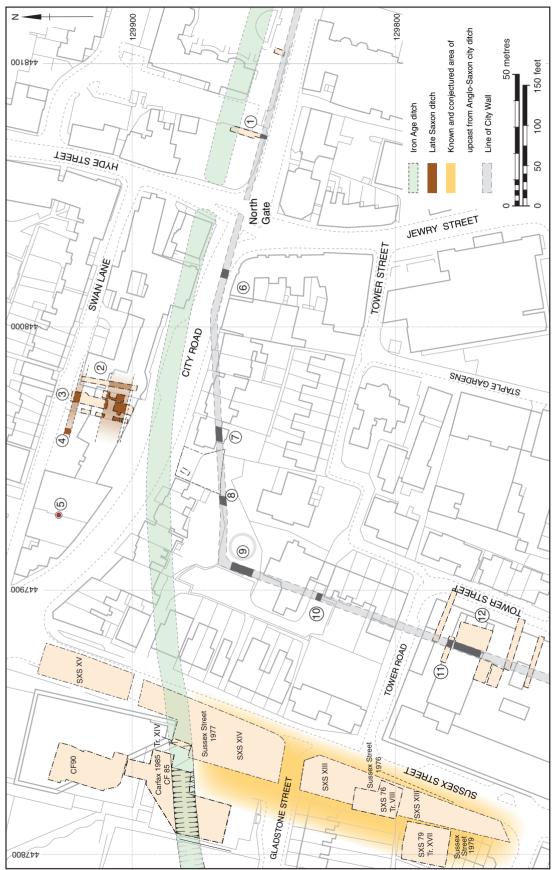


Figure 5.4. Plan of the north-western corner of the city defences in the Late Anglo-Saxon period showing the known and conjectured line of the Oram's Arbour Iron Age enclosure ditch, the city city ditch. Key: 1, North Walk (1979, Trench 1); 2, 8 City Road; 3, 10 City Road; 4, 12 City Road; 5, 16a City Road; 6, in road outside 26 Jenry Street; 7, 13 City Road; 8, 15a City Road; 9, Hermit's Tower Mound (1984) and Hermit's Tower (1954); 10, Hermit's Tower Mound (1983); 11, Tower Street (1960); 12, Tower Street (1964) (© Crown copyright 2017 wall (observations in bold), ditches thought to be Late Anglo-Saxon at Nos 8, 10 and 12 City Road, and known and conjectured area of upcast thought to come from the Late Anglo-Saxon OS 100019531).

### LATE ANGLO-SAXON WINCHESTER

130m (Figs 5.4 and 5.5; Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming). This is thought to represent the upcast from digging the ditches for the Late Anglo-Saxon defences. At *Carfax* and *Sussex Street 1977* (Fig 5.3, 8) redeposited chalk, probably from the same source, was found in the Oram's Arbour enclosure ditch. A deposit immediately under the chalk at *Carfax* produced a coin of Edward the Elder (899–924).

Elsewhere, little evidence for any Late Anglo-Saxon defensive ditches has been found. As at the north-west corner, they have probably been largely destroyed by the medieval city ditch.

## Streets

Winchester's principal east-west street by the time of King Alfred was High Street (see above p 189). The eastern two-thirds lay north of the Roman east-west street whilst the western third lay more or less directly over it. The Anglo-Saxon east gate lay north of the Roman gate, but the Anglo-Saxon west gate must be very close to its (unlocated) Roman predecessor. In addition, a street, known as the "mid-street", was in existence before 902, extending from Old Minster to a possible town gate at Wolvesey (Rumble 2012, *Document I*).

The newly laid-out street plan of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester had four main components: High Street, the back streets which ran parallel and close to either side of High Street, the north–south streets running from High Street out towards the city walls, and the intra-mural street running close to the inner face of the walls (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 278; Biddle 1983, 125–6). A few of the streets are referred to in written sources, some are known from archaeology and the existence of others may be inferred from the city's street plan as it has been mapped from the early 17th century onwards (Fig 5.6).

The plan has remained largely unchanged in outline since the Late Anglo-Saxon period. The only significant alterations in the period itself, which would result in the closure of streets, occurred in c964 when the monastic precincts in the south-eastern part of the town were enlarged (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 313–5). This involved the loss of almost all, or parts, of six north–south streets and the eastern two-thirds of the southern back street.

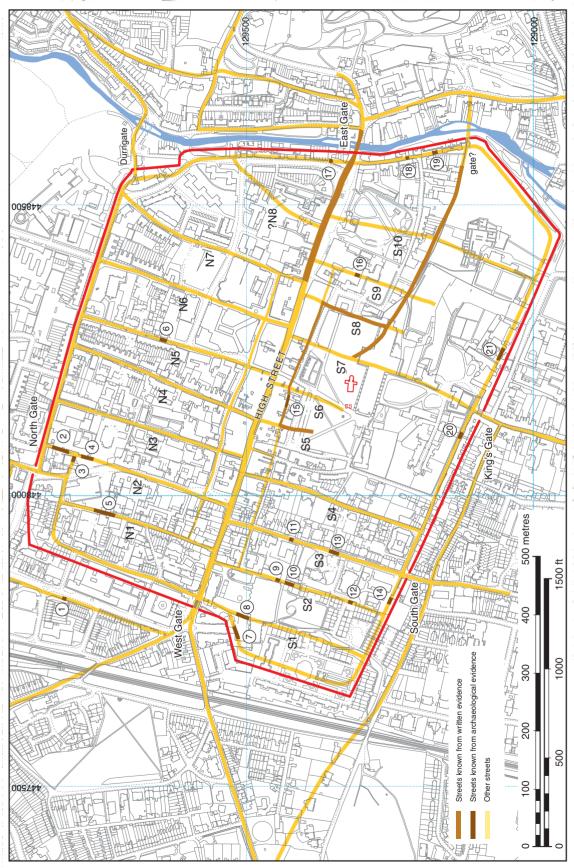
High Street has not been recorded archaeologically, but *ceap strat*, "market street",

recorded by 902, refers to the eastern part, now known (following widening in the early 19th century) as Broadway (Rumble 2002, 45–9, *Document I*). The northern back street has not been recorded archaeologically and so a review of the archaeological evidence may begin with the southern back street which was revealed, at least 4m wide, at *31a–b The Square* (Figs 5.3, 36 and 5.6, 15; Teague 1988b). This street was in existence at the latest by *c* 901 since it defined the northern extent of the New Minster precinct.

The numbering of the north-south streets follows that established in the Winchester Historic Town Atlas (Biddle and Keene in press, WS11). On the north side of High Street, beginning at the west, the intramural street, formerly Snitheling Street, now Tower Street, has not been recorded. However, at Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Northgate House; Teague 2011a, 79), the northern end of the next street to the east (N1), formerly Brudene Street, was recorded on the western edge of Staple Gardens, the modern successor. On the north side of Property BW2 (ibid, fig 3.3; Fig 5.26) a width of up to c 3m of Brudene Street was recorded, although it was not possible to dig a complete section across it. The first street was made up of a single course of tightly packed small flint cobbles, followed by a surface of flint gravel. It was directly overlain by a second surface of fine angular flint gravel. This surface was worn and overlain by silt deposits which

Figure 5.5. Sussex Street 1976: view west of Late Anglo-Saxon pits cut into a build-up of chalk and clay upcast thought to be from the city ditch; late 12th-century ditch lower left (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



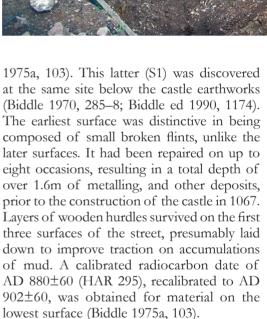


Castle Yard; 9, Assize Courts South; 10, Lower Barracks, Trench 2; 11, Hotel du Vin, Southgate Street; 12, Lower Barracks, Trench 3; 13, The Guard House, Southgate Street; 14, Provost Figure 5.6. The Late Anglo-Saxon street plan, as originally set out, showing streets known from written sources and archaeological observations. This is based on plans prepared by the Winchester 1976; 2, 27 Jewry Street and Jewry Street, Crown Hotel; 3, 27 Jewry Street; 4, 28 Jewry Street; 5, Staple Gardens, Northgate House; 6, Central Car Park 1978 (Upper Brook Street); 7–8, streets running from High Street to the defences are prefixed N (north) or S (south) as per the Atlas. Also shown are the conjectured lines of streets in the suburbs. Key to sites: 1, Sussex Street Research Unit for publication in the Winchester Historic Town Atlas (WS11), redrawn for the UAA with the addition of further information from the HER. The numbers given to the Cells; 15, 31a-b The Square; 16, City Offices Extension; 17, 75-9 Eastgate Street; 18, 10 Colebrook Street; 19, Magdalen Almshouses; 20, 4a St Swithun Street; 21, Pilgrims' School 2006–7 (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

also overlay the edge of an adjacent structure. Two radiocarbon dates on bone from the silt deposits (OxA-17177 and SUERC-13909) were calibrated by Bayesian modelling to 770-890 and 770-920. The second phase of the street comprised two layers of compacted gravel below a surface of tightly packed flint pebbles. It extended 2m further west than the first phase of street implying a widening. This silted over to be superseded by a third phase of street with two layers of coarse angular gravel each 50-100mm thick (Fig 5.7). The earliest silted over before the second was laid down which, in turn, was overlain by silts. Other sections recorded through street deposits told a similar story. Two radiocarbon dates (OxA-17173, SUERC-13907) on samples from a silt over the latest street were calibrated by Bayesian modelling to 830-940 (ibid, 81) which suggested, inter alia, that encroachment of properties onto the western side of the street had occurred by the mid-10th century.

On Figure 5.6 the northern end of the intramural street and Brudene Street are shown joined by an east-west street (inferred from Godson's map of 1750). However, a little to the north of this, continuing the line of Brudene Street, a Late Anglo-Saxon cobbled surface, perhaps the street itself, was found at Frederick Place (Fig 5.3, 11; Collis 1978, 165). East of Staple Gardens, near North Gate, at Jewry Street, Crown Hotel and 27 Jewry Street the earliest surface of medieval Jewry Street (before the 19th-century diversion; N2), thought to have been Late Anglo-Saxon, was composed of tightly packed small and medium-sized flints. Also found at the latter site was a similar surface, thought to be a street on the south side of a market place inside North Gate (see below p 219). A little to the south, at 28 Jewry Street, the north-south street was found again, overlying dark earth (Wessex Archaeology 2008; Current Archaeology 2009 and work unpublished by Wessex Archaeology). Further east, on the eastern side of Upper Brook Street (N5) an evaluation at Central Car Park 1978 located a series of metalled surfaces, of which the earliest probably represented the Late Anglo-Saxon street.

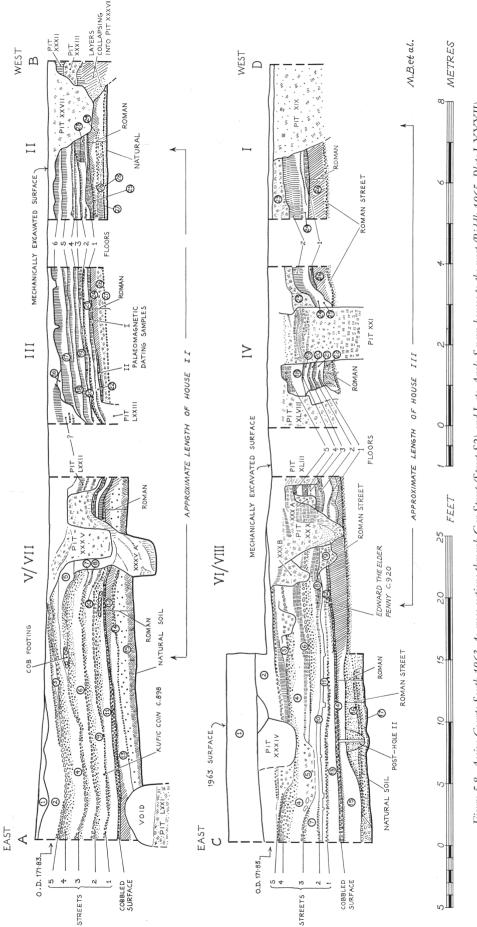
On the south side of High Street, on the western side of the town, the intramural street was found at *Castle Yard*. It was rather less than 2m wide with a first surface similar to that of the next north–south street to the east (Biddle



At Assize Courts South, east of the castle precinct, excavations cut across Gar (later Trafalgar) Street (S2; Fig 5.8). They revealed a cobbled surface which was probably the first street; a silver penny of the later years of Edward the Elder (899-924) was found lying on its surface (Biddle 1965, 242; Biddle (ed) 1990, 1154-6). Subsequently, there were five superimposed street surfaces of flint and gravel that were separated one from another by deposits of black soil. Found on the surface of the first of these streets was a Kufic silver dirham of c 905-6 (Mitchell Brown and Naismith 2012). The subsequent streets were dated to the 11th century and later. Gar Street was sectioned again in two places during excavations at Lower Barracks, revealing a similar sequence of metalling. Although no

Figure 5.7. Staple Gardens, Northgate House: latest recorded surface of Anglo-Saxon Brudene Street (under scale) with the chalk floor of an Anglo-Saxon structure to the west. The floor deposits of a later structure overlie the street in the top left hand corner. Property BW2 (see Fig 5.26), Phase 4.1, looking south-west (© Oxford Archaeology).







closely datable material was found, a silver penny of Alfred (871–99) was recovered from one of the earlier levels of a building abutting the street to the east. The next street to the east (S3), the forerunner of Southgate Street, was probably recorded in section in two places in the *Gas Main Project* trench (2005–6, 2008): outside the Hotel du Vin and, further south, outside the Guard House of the Royal Hants Regiment (Wessex Archaeology 2011c). In both cases the earliest metalling, at a depth of 1–1.40m below modern level, overlay what appeared to be late or post-Roman dark earth.

The next street to the east but one (S5) and street S8 (neither has a modern equivalent) are referred to in the bounds of New Minster precinct (Rumble 2002, 50–6, *Document II*). Street S8 would have gone out of use in 964. A small area of metalling found in excavations at *City Offices Extension* may represent the lost street, S9 (Qualmann in prep b, *WS4i*) which was absorbed by the Nunnaminster precinct in 964. The line of the southern end of Street S10 has been inferred from observations of the modern topography at *Wolvesey* (Martin Biddle pers comm).

On the eastern side of the city, the intramural street has been located at 75–79 Eastgate Street (Teague 1999), 10 Colebrook Street and, perhaps, at Magdalen Almshouses where fragments of street, cut by medieval pits, were initially thought to be Roman. On the south side of the city the intramural street, c 2m wide, has been found at Provost Cells, near South Gate (Teague 2014), 4a St Swithun Street and Pilgrims' School 2005–7 (Champness et al 2012, 44, 54).

In light of the evidence summarised above, three important questions suggest themselves about the Late Anglo-Saxon street system. The first is was it the product of a single overarching plan? The second is when was the plan (or its components) conceived? The third question is: were all the streets laid out and given metalled surfaces at the same time? That the streets were laid out to a plan encompassing the whole of the walled city is suggested by three factors set out by Martin Biddle in 1983 (p 125). The first is the similarity of construction of the earliest street (tightly packed small flint cobbles) wherever it has been found. The second is the similarity of the Winchester street plan to that of other Late Anglo-Saxon burbs such as Cricklade, Exeter, Wareham and Wallingford. Thirdly, there is the regularity of the plan, underpinned by its metrology, based on the use of a module of 4 perches of 66ft (20.12m; 1 perch = 16ft 6in. = 5.03m; Crummy 1979). In particular, this can be seen in the distance between the north– south streets along the line of High Street.

As far as date is concerned, the evidence from the streets themselves suggests they were in place by the early 10th century, although the planning exercise itself could well be earlier and there may have been some lapse of time before all the metalled surfaces were in place. However, the ambitious scale of the plan and its apparent military component – notably the intramural street for the rapid movement of troops around the perimeter – suggests the exercise of royal authority in its creation and an appropriate historical context would be the reign of King Alfred.

### Markets

The city's principal marketplace was High Street (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 278). An area immediately inside North Gate, known as Sapalanda (Sheeplands), may also have served as a marketplace, although it was infilled before the Norman Conquest (ibid, 286). As noted above, a flint gravel deposit at 27 Jewry Street (Trench III; Fig 5.3, 15) may represent the southern edge of this marketplace. A triangular area outside West Gate may have been the market called Popularis platea where Bishop Ælfeah the Bald founded a church between 934 and c 939, and where a cross stood in the later Middle Ages (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 285). These locations should not, however, be seen as the only marketplaces; buying and selling would have taken place on all the streets of the Late Anglo-Saxon city.

### Watercourses

The construction of Late Anglo-Saxon streets in the low-lying eastern part of the city would have required further management of any watercourses which had formed after the breakdown of the Roman drainage system. Within the walled city these watercourses formed two groups, both of which were fed by a secondary channel of the Itchen known as the Black Ditch, in existence by 961 (Fig 5.1; Biddle and Keene 1976a, 283).

One group of streams was composed of the Upper, Middle and Lower Brooks which ran along the streets which include those

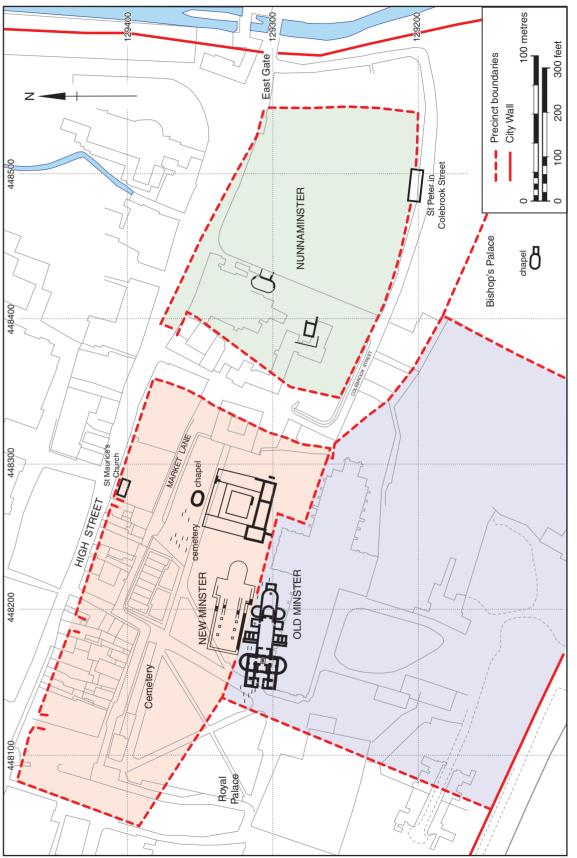


Figure 5.9. Outline plan of the three Minsters of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester, c 963–1065. Note: for Nunnaminster the double apsed west end of the first recorded church is shown (based on WS4i in prep, fig 143; © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

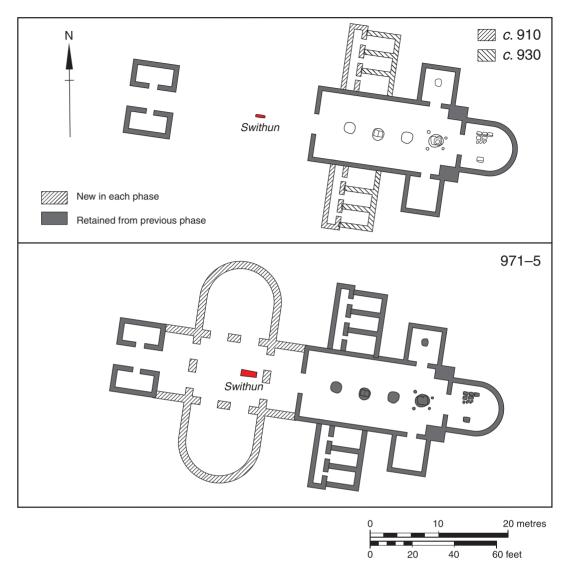


Figure 5.10. Old Minster: Late Anglo-Saxon structural development (after Biddle ed 1990, fig 384a–b). The site thought to be that of the original burial of St Swithun (d 863) is shown (in red) outside the west door of the original 7th-century church.

names today. They must be more or less contemporary with the setting out of the Late Anglo-Saxon streets (Keene 1985, 56). After crossing High Street these brooks served the precincts of Old and New Minsters (see Fig 6.21).

In the evaluation trench at *Central Car Park* 1978 on the Upper Brook Street frontage (Fig 5.3, 19) deposits of waterlogged material with a high organic content, which probably represented an infilled water channel, were found below the earliest street surface referred to above. Excavations a little further south, at *The Brooks*, suggested channelling of a stream in c 900 (Fig 5.3, 20; Scobie et al 1991, 34). Just to the south of *The Brooks* site, at *Upper Brook Street 1959* (east side of the street) a silted channel was recorded containing grey mud overlain by peat (Collis in prep). The latter contained Late Anglo-Saxon pottery and a number of wooden objects including a child's sword. The same channel was also recorded at *Upper Brook Street 1957* and *Lot 33, St George's Street* (Fig 5.3, 26; *ibid*). The channel probably ran directly into the western side of the cathedral precinct. In the 14th century this was known as "Kyngesbroke", and it is possible that it originally served the royal palace (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 285).

Another water channel appears to have run east-west along the north side of St George's Street in the Late Anglo-Saxon period (Collis in prep). It was represented by peaty deposits recorded c 100m southeast of the junction with Parchment Street at the *Casson Block* (Fig 5.3, 25) and north-west of the junction at the *Post Office Tavern* (Fig 5.3, 24) where the bottom of the channel was 4–5m below modern ground level and appeared to be filling up in the 10th to 11th centuries.

The second group of water channels served Nunnaminster and Wolvesey. They are referred to in the note which records the boundaries of the estate granted by King Alfred to his queen, Ealhswith, on the site of the future Nunnaminster (Rumble 2002, 45-8, Document I). The watercourses are next mentioned in documents concerning Bishop Æthelwold's reforms of 964-70 which refer to diverting a water channel, formerly belonging to Nunnaminster, into the King's Leat, to provide fresh running water to New Minster. At Cathedral Car Park (Fig 5.3, 39) 9th- to 10th-century buildings overlay a series of silted up north-south channels, probably forerunners of Æthelwold's channel a little to the east of the site, now running through a modern sewer (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 157-8). This became known in the medieval period as the Lockburn which drained the Cathedral precinct and survives today in a modified form running through The Close.

## *The royal and ecclesiastical city Royal palace*

There may have been a royal residence in Winchester from the middle of the 7th century onwards, although it is referred to for the first time in the late 10th century when Bishop Æthelwold was said to be living there (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 289-90). Another relevant reference, from the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, recounts that, before his death in Winchester on Easter Monday 1053, Earl Godwin fell ill at the king's table which was presumably in the palace. It was probably located immediately to the west of Old Minster, in the area today forming the western part of the Cathedral Green (ibid). This was used for burial throughout the Middle Ages and, subsequently, until the mid- 19th century; it is, therefore, largely inaccessible for archaeological investigation. Although the palace buildings are completely unknown, they were probably large and grand enough to be used when the royal entourage visited Winchester. The palace may also have been the permanent repository

of the king's treasure before the Conquest, at least from the reign of Cnut onwards *(ibid*, 291).

# The Minsters and their precincts

In the century between the mid-9th and mid-10th centuries the south-eastern quarter of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester witnessed the development of the churches, conventual buildings and precincts of three great Minsters: Old Minster, New Minster and Nunnaminster (Figs 5.1 and 5.9). They were initially intermixed with streets laid out as part of the Alfredian plan and with domestic properties along at least part of their lines. However, the reforms of Bishop Æthelwold in the 960s led to the enclosure of the Minsters and the removal of the streets and properties to ensure greater seclusion from urban life. The precinct boundaries were reformed in c 970 to 973. On the north side the (New Minster) boundary, originally on a line c 25m south of High Street, was moved north towards High Street onto the line of the northern walls of the churches of St Maurice (Fig 5.3, 38) and St Lawrence (Fig 5.3, 35). On the west and south side of the precinct the boundaries currently represented by the high walls on Symonds Street and St Swithun Street may have their origins in Æthelwold's reforms which also created the eastern wall that separates the precinct from the bishop's palace.

### Old Minster

By the end of the 9th century, Old Minster had undergone little structural alteration in its nearly 250-year history. It remained a small, cruciform church with an apsidal end instead of the original east porticus, the detached tower, or gatehouse, of St Martin standing 20m to the west. The sequence of development at Old Minster in the Late Anglo-Saxon period as revealed by the excavations at *Cathedral Green* has been summarised by Biddle (ed 1990, 1181–95) and Kjølbye-Biddle (1993) (Figs 5.10–5.12).

It is said to have been the wish of Bishop Swithun, following his death in 863, that he be buried outside Old Minster. The excavations did not identify a specific burial which could be clearly identified as Swithun's. However, a series of superimposed monuments, 6m west of the west door of the 7th-centry church,

## LATE ANGLO-SAXON WINCHESTER

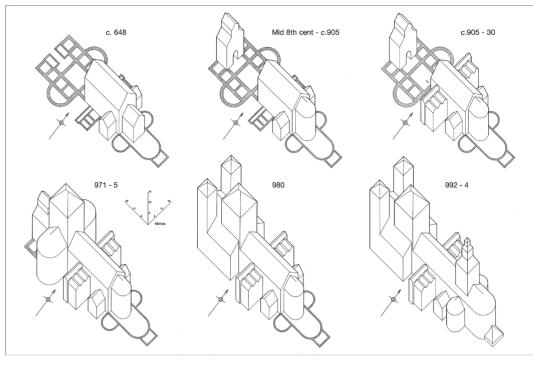


Figure 5.11. Reconstructed structural development of Old Minster (© Winchester Excavations Committee).

Figure 5.12. Reconstruction drawing of the Old and New Minsters from the north, as they were from 993–4 to 1093 (© Winchester Excavations Committee).

S.C.H.

and a 15th-century tradition that the medieval chapel of St Swithun marked the site, would seem strongly to indicate that his original resting place is now known (Biddle 1970, 318). This remained in the open air when, following the construction of New Minster, c 901–3, a new façade c 30m wide was added to Old Minster in two stages between c 910 and c 930.

Following the translation, in 971, of Swithun's remains into Old Minster itself, the site of his original burial was enclosed by a new structure. It linked the church nave to the east with St Martin's Tower to the west and was flanked by two lateral apses probably more than 12m wide (Fig 5.13). The structure (the "link building") was based on 1m deep foundations of puddled chalk. Only small portions of the flint-and-mortar walls survived, but enough to indicate that they were c 2m wide. Subsequent to construction, a flintwalled sunken chamber was constructed on the



Figure 5.13. Old Minster: the chalk foundation of the north apse of double-apsed building erected around the site of St Swithun's original grave in 971–5. The burials in stone coffins date between then and the demolition of the minster in 1093–4. (© Winchester Excavations Committee). probable site of Swithun's grave (Biddle 1970, 320). The life of the link building was short and it may never have been completed, perhaps because the large apses proved difficult to roof, because of a change of plan, or because of a structural failure of the foundations which lie partly on, and partly off, a Roman street running from east to west. Within a few years the church was almost entirely reconstructed with dedications in c 980 and c 993-4. The former dedication is thought to have been of a massive westwork which incorporated St Martin's Tower. All stonework had been removed prior to construction of the Norman cathedral, but the robber trenches show it to have measured c 23.8m square at ground level. It is described in a letter by the cathedral cantor, Wulfstan.

The second dedication (*c* 993–4) is thought to have been for the eastern end of Old Minster which was extended by about 16m and provided with an eastern apse and crypt, the latter entered from the inside. Apses were added on either side of the original east end, where a second crypt was constructed below the principal altar. This was the final major structural modification to Old Minster which was now 72.83m long. The completed building was one of the greatest architectural achievements of the Late Anglo-Saxon kingdom and an appropriate venue for the regular celebration of Easter by the royal house (Biddle 1986a, 56).

Burials continued to be made in large numbers at Old Minster (Kjølbye-Biddle 1992; Kjølbye-Biddle and Biddle in prep, *WS4i*; Molleson et al 2017, WS9i). In Generations 8–10, of *c* 830–90, there were 163 burials and it is estimated there would have been a burial population in the Old Minster cemetery as a whole in these generations of 755 people. As the estimate for the previous 155 years or so was for c650 people in total, the cemetery evidence suggests a marked increase in the population in Winchester in the late 9th century since Old Minster had a near monopoly on burial rights. The first burials inside Old Minster took place in 850-70, but Swithun's grave outside the west door became an attractive location for those wishing to be ad sanctum. Both before and after the construction of the link building, the area nearest Swithun on the central axis of the church was occupied by burials of high status individuals (Biddle 1969, 321-2). A number of them were in iron-bound coffins, with the body packed round with charcoal. Others were in stone coffins and in three of these there were gold threads, presumably the remains of braids, associated with the dress of the deceased (Crowfoot 1990).

Away from the church, there were, presumably, other buildings in the Old Minster precinct used by the community, and there was land given over to cultivation and stock. Samples taken at *Cathedral Green* produced seeds of weeds of disturbed or cultivated ground which may have been incorporated in manure, hay or stable litter which had not come very far (Monk in prep, *WS10*). Seeds from plants found in investigations at *Pilgrims' School 2005–7* suggested environmental conditions on the southern edge of the precinct remained much as they had been in the Late Roman period with cereal growth and seasonal grazing (Champness *et al* 2012, 54).

## New Minster

Excavations at *Cathedral Car Park* (Fig 5.3, 39) showed the foundations of the Roman forum were robbed in the late 9th or 10th century at much the same time as pits and occupation material extended over the Roman street to the east (Biddle 1990, 1179). This episode came to an end with the inclusion of the area within the New Minster precinct, originally defined to the north, west, east, and partly to the south by streets (Fig 5.9). Located close to the southern boundary of its precinct, and immediately to the north of Old Minster, the New Minster church itself was founded by

Edward the Elder and dedicated to the Holy Trinity, St Mary and St Peter (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 175-9; Biddle and Keene 1976a, 313–4). A date of c 901–3 is usually accepted, being taken from the "F" version of the Anglo-Saxon Chronicle, although only written down after the Norman Conquest (Yorke 1984, 67). In the early 10th century New Minster was closely associated with the royal house. King Alfred's body was translated into New Minster from his original grave in Old Minster to rest beside Queen Ealhswith. Edward the Elder and two of his sons were also buried there as, in due course, was King Eadwig in 959. New Minster's principal treasures were the tomb and shrine of St Grimbald (d July 901), a noted scholar brought to England by King Alfred and subsequently canonised (Yorke 1995, 202). Yorke (1984, 68) sees the new foundation, so close to Old Minster, as an indication of the bad relations between the royal house and bishops of Winchester in the early 10th century and intended as a deliberate slight. However, there were probably other, more important considerations. One is that the New Minster church may have had some direct relationship to an earlier building, a monasteriolum for St Grimbald, which had been left standing to the north of the new church. This, therefore, had to be squeezed in between the monasteriolum and Old Minster. Alternatively, the new church may have been sited over some important part of the monasteriolum, perhaps the place of Grimbald's burial.

Excavation at *Cathedral Green* revealed only a small part of the New Minster church, but enough was found to show that it was a large building, with a 20m wide aisled nave and shallow transepts, capable of accommodating a considerable congregation. Martin Biddle has suggested that its inspiration was Charlemagne's late 8th-century abbey church of Saint-Denis, also associated with royal burial (Romero 1992). A hint of an earlier building on the site comes from a stone block painted in a style of the 9th century found in the foundations (Fig 5.37; Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1990b p 254). This may have been the monasteriolum of Grimbald. Subsequent to construction, a great tower was added to New Minster between 979/80 and 988 by King Æthelred II, probably at its west end (Quirk 1961; Biddle and Keene 1976a, 315).

Figure 5.14. New Minster precinct: chalk foundations of the Late Anglo-Saxon chapel at Cathedral Car Park, looking west (© Winchester Excavations Committee).



Excavation of parts of the conventual buildings of New Minster took place at *Cathedral Car Park* (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 159–65) and at *Cathedral Green* in 1970, east of the church (Biddle 1972, 118–23; Biddle (ed) 1990, 1192). At the former, 9th- to 10th-century occupation deposits were succeeded by a small (*c* 10.6m long) oval building on a foundation of puddled chalk, probably a chapel (Fig 5.14) related to the adjacent cemetery (see below). This was subsequently incorporated into a complex of buildings forming the south side of a cloister or courtyard.

At Cathedral Green, near the north transept of the Norman cathedral, a long sequence of structural development of New Minster conventual buildings was found which may be summarised as follows (phases as per Kjølbye-Biddle and Biddle in prep, WS4i). It began with a small (13m by 9m) rectangular structure with foundations of flints set in a puddled matrix of chalk and clay (Phase B). This was incorporated into the south-west corner of the south range (34m by 9m) of a cloister, probably erected c 964-6 at the time of the reform of New Minster and the earliest claustral building yet identified in England (Phase C; Fig 5.9). This range may have served as the infirmary until c 1065. The range employed trenches in which there were coursed flints set in puddled chalk and the walls above employed the same technique. The next phase of reconstruction (Phase D) is noted below p 299.

From its foundation, the interior of the New Minster church appears to have been used for burial. Burials were also found immediately north of the church and west of the conventual buildings described above. Another 55 were found in the north-eastern part of the precinct at Cathedral Car Park (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 159). Others were found north of Market Lane predating St Maurice's Church (Collis in prep). There was yet another cemetery area west of the church; two burials were found in Market Street in 1929 by Ward-Evans and some 40 were found in excavations at 4-8 Market Street (Fig 5.3, 37; Teague 1988a). Although the principal reason for the foundation of New Minster was to create a place for burial of the royal house of Wessex, this evidence for other burials has led to the suggestion that there was a close relationship between New Minster and the people of Winchester, and that it was created as the town church where the citizens enjoyed rights of burial thereby breaking the strict control previously exercised by Old Minster (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 314).

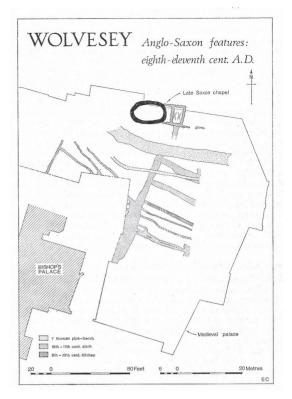
#### Nunnaminster

The exact date and circumstances of the foundation of the Nunnaminster are not

known. However, it is likely to have been sponsored by Queen Ealhswith, following King Alfred's death in 899. It was traditional for widowed Anglo-Saxon queens to retire from court and spend their final years in a religious community. The dedication of a tower in c 908 in honour of Mary, Mother of God, probably marks the completion of the first church on land that had already had been granted to Ealhswith by her late husband (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 321-2). In the time of St Eadburga (d c 951–3), daughter of Edward the Elder, there was a chapel dedicated to St Peter in or near the nunnery garden which may be indentified with what became the parish church of St Peter in Colebrook Street (Keene 1985, 847-8).

Excavations at Abbey View Gardens revealed a sequence of two Anglo-Saxon churches (Figs 5.3, 41 and 5.9; Scobie and Qualmann 1993; Qualmann in prep b, WS4i). Subsequent to the extensive deposit of ironworking debris described above, the first church building found on the site survived as two lateral apses forming the west front and providing the main ceremonial entrance to a 6.5m wide nave. This plan is similar to that of the link building at Old Minster dated to the 970s. If the apses at Nunnaminster were of similar date, then they are probably additions to the earliest church building which would lie to the east of the excavated area. The wall foundations, 0.8m to 0.9m wide, were composed of flints set in puddled chalk and clay. A masonry tomb was found within the southern apse. Its prominent position within the church, and its subsequent careful removal prior to the construction of the second church, has parallels with the treatment of the tomb of St Swithun in Old Minster. This may suggest the resting-place of an important figure, perhaps St Eadburga herself, in whose name a cult had developed after miracles occurred at her grave.

The second church on the site was probably built in the late 10th century and survived as remains of the west end, but it was no wider than its predecessor. It had walls of Greensand ashlar which were faced on the interior with white plaster decorated with thin red lines. A flint-built rectangular structure set into the floor may have been a doublecelled tomb.

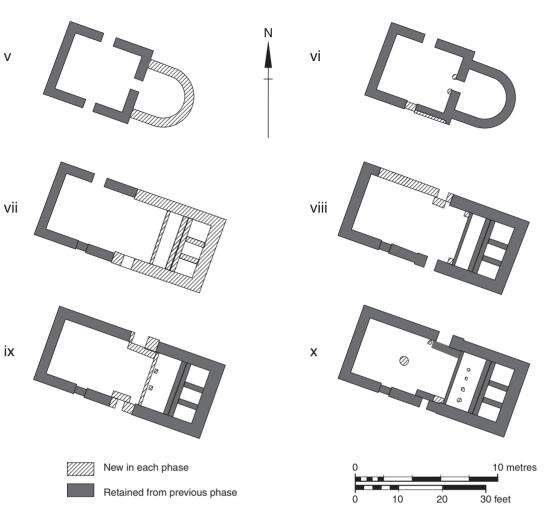


The extent of the first Nunnaminster precinct is unknown, although later documents show that secular buildings lay within Ealhswith's original estate boundaries (Rumble 2002, Document I). Excavations at the City Offices Extension (Fig 5.3, 42), to the south of the church, showed that an area in which there were late 9th-century structures flanking a north-south street (S9 on Fig 5.6) was subsequently divided on a north-south line by a ditch and fence, and in c 900 by a stone wall. The boundary and street were probably abandoned at the time of Æthelwold's reforms in 964 and the area included in an enlarged Nunnaminster precinct. Walls of a claustral building south of the church, built of flint and reused Roman tile in buff mortar, were dated to the late 10th century.

# Wolvesey

The first mention of a bishop's *aula* (hall) at *Wolvesey* (Fig 5.3, 51) occurs in *c* 1000 and it probably had its origins at the time of the reforms of Bishop Æthelwold (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 323–4). In addition to the hall, there was a bishop's sleeping chamber and perhaps a prison (Biddle 1986b, 4). This establishment was located in what became an

Figure 5.15. Wolvesey: plan of Late Anglo-Saxon chapel and field ditches (Biddle 1975a, fig 19). Figure 5.16. St Mary in Tanner Street: the Late Anglo-Saxon and medieval structural sequence (after Biddle 1975a, fig 15). Phases v-vi, Late Anglo-Saxon, vii, late 11th century, viii–x medieval.



enclosure of c 3.6ha in the south-eastern corner of the city. The east and south sides were defined by the town walls. The western and northern walls which survive today probably follow boundaries created by Æthelwold as part of his reorganisation of the minster precincts in the 980s.

Following the series of ditches described in the previous chapter, a ditched enclosure was created, of which the southern part was found in the excavation (Fig 5.15; Biddle 1975a, 327–8). This enclosure is thought to have accommodated the palace of the Later Anglo-Saxon bishops. Within the enclosure there was an 11.3m long oval building, probably a chapel, built on foundations of puddled chalk. This was very similar in plan and size to the chapel at *Cathedral Car Park*. At *Wolvesey*, however, a rectangular chancel was added to the east. A range of timber buildings lay further to the east. Land to the south of the enclosure remained in cultivation.

# The urban fabric

Parish churches

Although Winchester had 57 churches by c 1100, it cannot be proposed that more than 10 or 11 of them were in existence before the Norman Conquest, although it is quite possible that others were Late Anglo-Saxon foundations (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 329-30). Within the walls, St Mary in Tanner Street and St Pancras (both excavated at Lower Brook Street; Fig 5.3, 21), St Peter in macellis (at Kingdon's Workshop; Fig 5.3, 27) and St Maurice (Fig 5.3, 38) have been shown by archaeological excavation to have pre-Conquest origins; to this list may possibly be added St Ruel (Fig 5.3, 26; Collis in prep). For other churches the evidence rests on architecture, sculpture or documentation.

Of the two churches at *Lower Brook Street*, St Mary in Tanner Street, located on the street frontage between urban properties, began life as an 8th-century secular masonry building

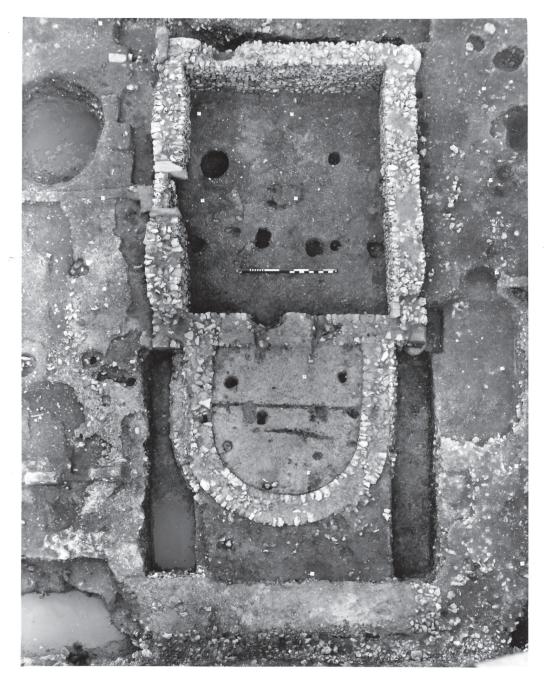


Figure 5.17. View of St Mary in Tanner Street in the 11th century (north to the right) after removal of the walls of the 12thcentury extension at the east end (Biddle 1972, plate XXXV).

(see above p 193) before its conversion to a church with the addition of an eastern apse in the early 10th century (Figs 5.16 and 5.17; Biddle 1975a, 312). At this time it had a nave measuring only 5m by 4m and was just over 10m in overall length; it was not substantially altered until the later 11th century. St Pancras, less than 30m to the west, appears to have been built as a church from the outset, probably during the early 10th century (Fig 5.18; *ibid*, 318–20). It consisted of a nave with wall

benches and a small, square-ended chancel, the whole church measuring 12.5m in length. Two unusual features were the rounded external corners of the nave, formed by radially-set flints, and a burial placed inside the north-west corner of the nave after wall construction but before the bench was inserted. North and south porticus were added and the nave extended by over 6m before the Norman Conquest. The extension may have included a bell tower.

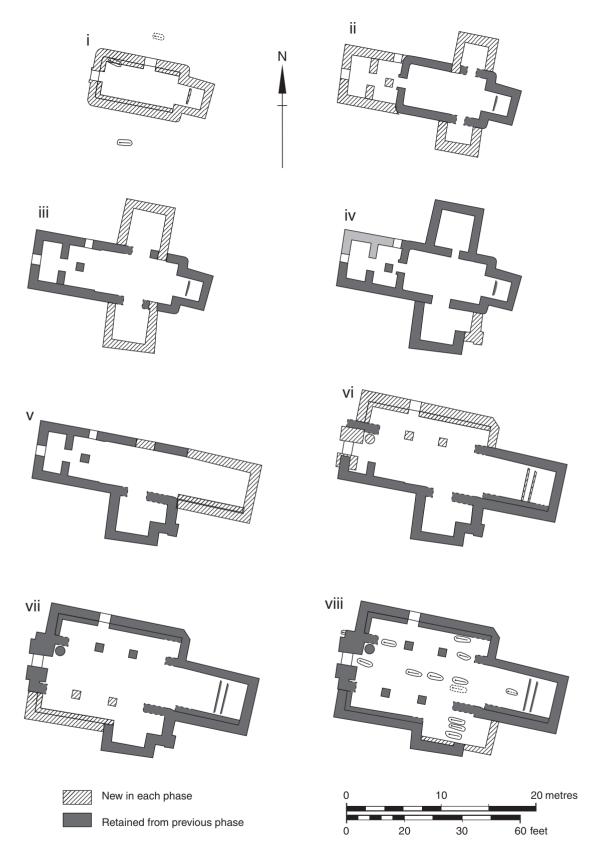


Figure 5.18. St Pancras church: the Late Anglo-Saxon and medieval structural sequence (after Biddle 1975a, fig 16). Phases i–iii, Late Anglo-Saxon, iv–viii medieval.

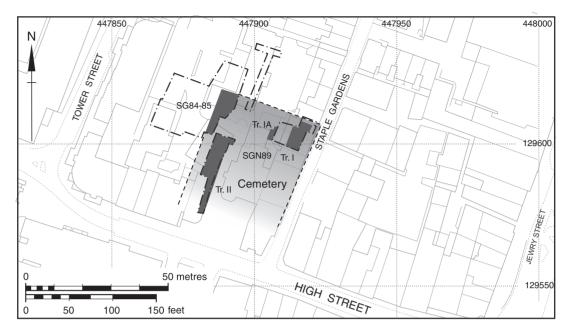


Figure 5.19. Staple Gardens 1984–5 (SG84; SG85) and Staple Gardens 1989 (SGN89): plan showing location of the Late Anglo-Saxon to early post-Conquest cemetery (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

St Peter in macellis, at the southern end of St Peter Street, was founded by the town reeve, Æthelwine, before 1012. Its east end was revealed and it was shown that the original structure consisted of a 7.4m wide nave of unknown length, with a small rectangular chancel (c 5m square externally) which overlay rubbish pits of 10th-century date (Cunliffe 1964, 43-5). St Maurice's Church lay on the south side of High Street adjacent to an entrance to the New Minster precinct (Fig 5.9; Keene 1985, 538–9). Excavations revealed a sequence of cobbled surfaces and east-west ditches, the latest with slag and crucible fragments in the fill (Collis in prep). The ditches were succeeded by a north-south wall, thought to be the east end of the Anglo-Saxon church.

In the western suburb, there was a small excavation at *St Paul's Church* (formerly St Anastasius) on St Paul's Hill (Fig 5.3, 6; Qualmann 1978). The earliest structure identified was an 11th-century wall, but this overlaid a group of burials suggesting there may have been a pre-Conquest church on the site, although the dedication implies a Norman or later date. Also in the western suburb, documentary sources suggest the existence of the church of St James and, by *c* 934–9 of a church near West Gate, probably St Martin in the Ditch (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 329–30). In the northern suburb St Bartholomew, Hyde may have pre-Conquest origins (*ibid*). The

existence of a church over East Gate is implied by the dedication of the gate to St Michael in *c* 994 (*ibid*, 330). A 10th- to 11th-century sundial is built into the south wall of the church of St Michael in the southern suburb, although the rest of the building is medieval and later (Fig 5.3, 55; Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1995, 329). Further south, part of a 9th-century cross-shaft was found at Prior's Barton (Fig 5.3, 58), close to St Faith's church (*ibid*, 333–4).

The small size and appreciable number of early churches in Winchester is typical of towns in the Late Anglo-Saxon period; Norwich had about a dozen (Ayers 2003, fig 17) but London may have had over 100 (Morris 1989, 178). These churches were often founded for their own tenants by landowners who regarded them as something of a commercial venture because they were allowed to appropriate the tithes and not hand them all on to the priest. The pope put a stop this practice in the mid-12th century (Keene 1985, 126).

#### Burials and cemeteries

Two late 9th-century burials were found at *The Brooks* (see below p 236). Two burials which either predated the church or were contemporary with its construction were found at St Pancras Church (*Lower Brook Street*). Otherwise the virtual absence of burials in and around the city's churches was once thought to indicate that the Minsters exercised

an almost exclusive right to burial within the walls of the Late Anglo-Saxon town (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 332). However, a Late Anglo-Saxon (and later) cemetery was found in the western part of the city at Staple Gardens 1984-5 and 1989 (Figs 5.3, 22-3 and 5.19). The eastern boundary was located about 35m from the street, Staple Gardens, but the other limits are not known with certainty; records of human remains found in the 19th century suggest the cemetery continued as far south as High Street. Two hundred and eighty-two inhumations were excavated, although this may represent no more than about 10 per cent of the total number of people originally buried here. The graves were largely aligned west-east and density was very high. The earliest burials were probably late 9th century, but use of the cemetery continued until the 12th century (see below p 260 for further details). The cemetery may have been associated with a church of St Paul, first recorded in 1256, the exact location of which is uncertain (Keene 1985, 467-8).

Some of the suburban churches – particularly St Faith, St James and St Martin, Winnall – may have originated to serve separate hamlets on the outskirts of Winchester which were only later absorbed into the urban area. As a result, they may have had their own cemeteries (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 264–5). There is, however, no archaeological evidence to support this at present, the only occurrence of pre-Conquest burial in the suburbs being at *St Paul's Church* (Qualmann 1978).

In addition to the cemeteries within the study area, a group of about 12 Late Anglo-Saxon burials at Old Dairy Cottage, immediately beyond the northern limit, should be noted (Figs 5.3, 56, 5.20 and 5.21; Wessex Archaeology 2007a, 18–20). They lay close to the former Roman road from the north-west, now the Andover Road, and took their alignment from it. There was evidence from some of the skeletons for decapitation, suggesting a judicial execution cemetery. Radiocarbon dates for two of the skeletons (OxA-12045-6) indicates a late 9thto 10th-century date. The location of the site is significant, as it lies at the meeting point of three estate boundaries described in Anglo-Saxon charters, each of which records heafod store, or "head stakes" [ie heads on stakes], at the site. Also immediately outside the study area, to the south-west, is a cemetery, probably of Anglo-Saxon origin, at Oliver's Battery (Fig 5.3, 60) which may also have accommodated those falling foul of the law (see below p 321).

#### Tenements and houses

The evidence of structural remains and refuse and cess pits suggests that much of the walled city was built up by the Norman Conquest. Within the space available in this volume it is not possible to refer to every site where Late Anglo-Saxon material has been found, but the more important sites are described below.

Surviving early records of at least three large properties near High Street suggest they were several times larger than the average tenement of the later Middle Ages (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 340-4). A good example is Godbegot referred to above (p 209). Whether this was typical of the early years of the Late Anglo-Saxon town is not entirely clear, but, in due course, large properties were usually divided into tenements of variable size by their landlords in the expectation of generating revenue through rents and other dues. This process led to the pattern of tenements in the city's seven great fiefs which can be identified in the 1148 survey in Winton Domesday (ibid, 369-82). Plotting the development of early land division in the archaeological evidence is, however, difficult. The size of excavation sites is often too small to allow the question of tenement boundaries to be addressed, and the damage to the earliest evidence for them, particularly by pit digging, is often extensive.

It is possible, none the less, to suggest that a certain regularity was exercised in setting out tenements in the Late Anglo-Saxon period, although how exact a process this was and whether there was some standard metrological basis is difficult to determine (Keene 1985, 180). At Lower Brook Street (Fig 5.3, 21) three of the tenements (IX, X, XI) and the plot of land for St Mary's church, all excavated to Anglo-Saxon deposits, were c 5-6m wide at the street frontage. This may represent a module of approximately 1 perch of  $16\frac{1}{2}$  feet (5.03m). On the Upper Brook Street frontage of The Brooks site, it seems that early tenement boundaries were maintained for the entire medieval period and were, as at Lower Brook Street, c 5-6m in width (c 1 perch) at the street frontage (Scobie et al 1991).

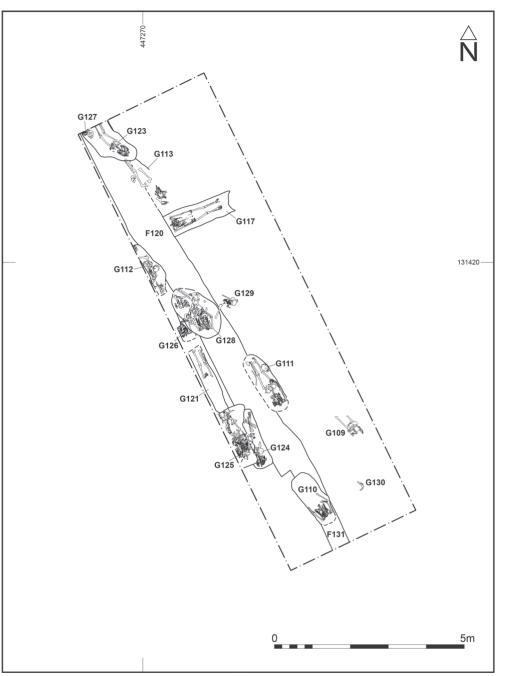


Figure 5.20. Old Dairy Cottage: site plan of Late Anglo-Saxon burials (drawn by Ian Atkins; © Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). For site location see Fig 2.25.

In the north-western part of the town, at *Staple Gardens 2002–7*, an attempt was made to identify tenement boundaries on the opposing frontages at the northern end of former Brudene Street (Teague 2011b, 192–3). This was based on the distribution of pits along with other evidence, such as the extent of structures and, in a few cases, clear fence lines. The result of this exercise, which structures the whole report on the Anglo-Saxon and medieval archaeology, is a suggestion that the tenements

were originally laid out on a modular width of 2 perches (33 feet/10.05m). A greater width in peripheral areas of the walled city than in the centre may indicate that pressure on space was rather less. Medieval suburban tenements also appear to have been relatively wide (see Fig 7.23).

Regardless of whether a standard module of a perch, or some other measurement, was employed for land division, it does seem clear in Winchester, as in other medieval towns, that

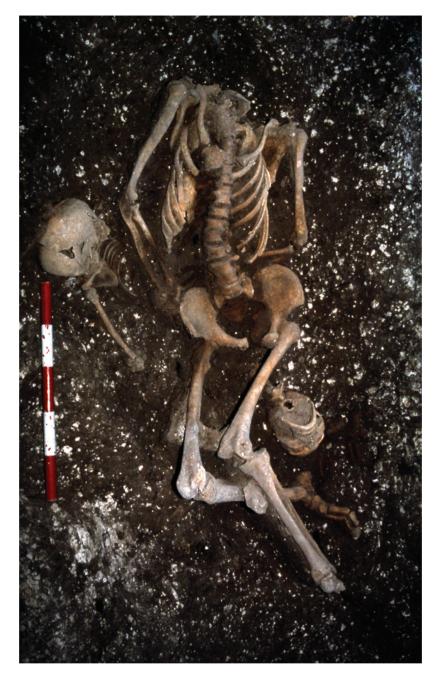


Figure 5.21. Old Dairy Cottage: decapitated skeleton (G128) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

once established, many tenement boundaries had a long life and can still be recognised on the late 19th-century first edition OS maps and, in many cases, in the modern townscape. A similar picture can be found in many other towns and reflects both the strict nature of property law and continuous occupation of the land by buildings.

Lower Brook Street (excavated 1965–71) The individual sites making up the *Lower Brook Street* excavations are described on p 322 below and shown on Figure 6.54. Phasing sequences are set out in *WS7ii* (Biddle (ed) 1990, 1162–74) and the documentary evidence appears in *WS2* (Keene 1985, 758–65). For ease of reference in this summary account, the houses and land on which they stood are referred to as "Tenement IX" and so forth.

As far as the Late Anglo-Saxon period is concerned, the excavations were concerned with that part of the site known as Brook Street 1965–71 which extended c 90m along the former Tanner Street. They examined four tenements and the sites of the churches of St Mary in Tanner Street, on the frontage, and St Pancras, sited behind it, accessed by a lane joining Lower and Middle Brook Streets (Fig 5.22). It is not entirely clear how the area was laid out originally. However, one can envisage four original properties south of St Pancras Lane on the basis of the continuity of divisions between them: one containing St Mary's Church and the others Tenements IX-XI. Alternatively, as Keene has suggested (*ibid*, 758), the block of land encompassing Tenement I (south of IX and excavated to 12th-century levels), Tenements IX-XI and the St Mary's plot may originally have belonged to one large property block which was subsequently subdivided.

This account will begin at the north end of the excavated area and move south. In Tenement XII (Biddle 1975a, 314-8) the sequence began, probably in the late 9th century, with an east-west alignment of stakeholes. This was succeeded by a timber building with deeply set corner posts and shallower-set and smaller intermediate posts; as only a part lay in the excavation it was not possible to determine its alignment. The ground to the south, as far as St Pancras Lane, remained open. A second house in the tenement, similar in construction to the first, extended further west to an overall length of 7.5m and it was at least 4m wide. There were at least two phases of reconstruction. In the first, the house was extended 2m east and briefly divided on an east-west line. After demolition of this house a new and more substantial one was built on a north-south axis parallel to the street frontage (Fig 5.22; Biddle 1972, 110-1). The main structural posts were set on sole plates in a foundation trench and the scale of timber used suggests a two-storey building whereas the previous two had probably been single

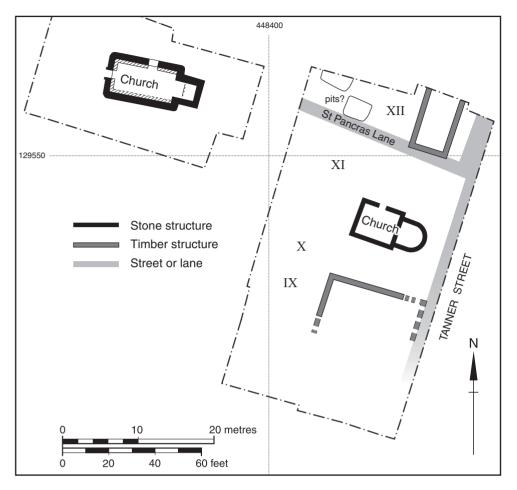


Figure 5.22. Lower Brook Street (Brook Street 1965–71): simplified plan of site layout in the 10th to early 11th centuries (after Biddle ed 1990, fig 380).

storey. Several pits lined with wooden planks, probably for tanning, were found behind the buildings.

South of St Pancras Lane, Tenement XI appears to have been open ground until after the Norman Conquest. South of this was the plot of land containing St Mary's Church. South of the church was Tenement X, also open ground in the Late Anglo-Saxon period. A division between X and IX to the south seems to have remained fairly constant throughout the Late Anglo-Saxon and medieval periods. On Tenement IX there was a series of pits in a row at right-angles to the street which may have corresponded to an early property boundary on its south side (Biddle 1975a, 311). The lowest layer of one of the pits contained fragments of furniture including a three-legged stool (Keene 1990a, 969). The first house on Tenement IX was c 9.5m long and 5m wide with its gable end facing the street and a series of axial posts supporting the roof (Biddle 1975a, 311). Within the building was a sequence of chalk floors. The house probably dates to the mid-10th century and was replaced in *c* 1100 by a larger house (Biddle 1972, 103).

Apart from the food plants, which derived from domestic waste (see p 245), the majority of plant remains from Late Anglo-Saxon contexts at Lower Brook Street were of plants which grow on disturbed, cultivated or waste ground (Monk in prep, WS10). It was not possible to determine any primary function of the pits from the plant remains recovered from them, and they may have been dug specifically for disposal of refuse from houses and stables. Pollen analysis of pit deposits suggested the site lay close both to marshy ground, presumably on the banks of the Itchen, and to agricultural land (Isenberg and Renfrew in prep, WS10). Examination of insect remains in 11 deposit samples from pits suggested dumping of material made up of fodder, litter and dung, probably from stable or cowhouse floors (Osborne in prep, WS10). There were also possible examples of beetles which live

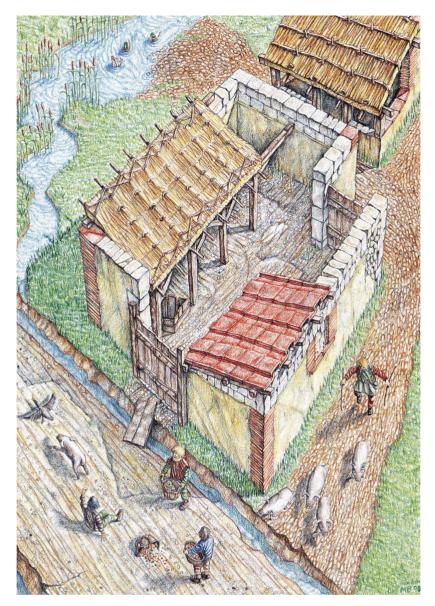


Figure 5.23. The Brooks: reconstruction of a mid-9th-century glassworking workshop which reused the remains of a Roman building (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). in the oak bark used for tanning (see below p 249 for discussion of tanning).

The Brooks (excavated 1987–8)

At *The Brooks* (Fig 5.3, 20) the earliest post-Roman activity was found on the Upper Brook Street frontage, and consisted of the reuse of the surviving walls of Roman Building XXIII.2; Fig 5.23). Within it there was a hearth pit containing over 2,000 pieces of glass cullet (Fig 5.33; Scobie *et al* 1991, 37 and see below p 249). A contemporary pit was lined with timbers from a tree felled, according to dendrochronology, between 843 and 863 (Hillam 1991). Cut into the top of the pit was a human burial and another lay immediately to the north (Fig 5.24). Subsequently, the first timber building was probably constructed in the early 10th century. This was replaced by a building of which the remains were better preserved. Shallow beam slots and flintpacked sleeper walls defined a room with its long axis at 90 degrees to the street with a smaller room to the south. A gravel surface and pits lay to the rear. After demolition, the land was used for digging more pits, including further examples with timber linings. There was no further construction on the site until the 12th century.

Nearby at *118 High Street* (Fig 5.3, 28) the remains of timber structures based on sill beams were found facing the northern back street (i.e. St George's Street) (Zant 1990a).

#### Staple Gardens

Excavations at 28–9 Staple Gardens (Fig 5.3, 22) on the east side of the former Brudene Street revealed parts of two adjacent tenements, each perhaps about 5m wide (Fig 5.25; Teague 1990). The earliest buildings, thought to be late 9th- to early 10th-century, were postbuilt and if they had extended as far as the street frontage (not reached in the excavation) would have been about 9m long. They were separated by a gravel path. These buildings were destroyed by fire and replaced, perhaps in the early 10th century, by two more post-built structures. Subsequently these were, in their turn, replaced by wider buildings constructed on sill beams between which there was only a narrow gap. The northern building had a cellar 6.5m long and at least 3m wide added to the rear (further discussion on interpretation of cellars may be found on p 244). The buildings appear to have been demolished by the end of the 10th century and were not replaced; instead there was a series of gravel surfaces cut by medieval pits.

Between Staple Gardens and Tower Street limited evaluation at *Beeston House*, *Cross Street* (Fig 5.3, 18), produced a similar sequence of well-preserved Late Anglo-Saxon buildings cut by medieval pits.

At *Staple Gardens 2002–7* (Fig 5.3, 12–13), within the tenements identified along the former Brudene Street, there were sequences of small timber buildings perpendicular to it (Fig 5.26; Teague 2011a). The best-preserved of the earliest buildings were two on the west side. One (in BW2) was constructed with a

double line of closely spaced post-holes on its east side and had possibly had a sill along the south wall. After a fire this building was replaced by one with walls based wholly on surface sill beams. In a second phase (c 950-1050) the building developed an unusual L-shaped plan occupying the whole of the street frontage with a rear wing on its north side. Another development on the site during the Late Anglo-Saxon period was the appearance of cellars, up to 8.5m long and 1.5m deep, both on the street frontage and set back from it. During this same period also came the introduction of buildings employing large rectangular section posts, set in substantial post-pits, which may have had a second storey. Once established, the pattern of building on the Staple Gardens tenements was very consistent from phase to phase and, as at Lower Brook Street, one has a picture of contiguous properties with buildings crowded on the street frontage and pits and wells in the yards behind. Immediately to the south of Staple Gardens 2002-7, at Staple Chambers (Fig 5.3, 17), a similar picture of structures, pits, one containing ironworking debris, and metalled surfaces emerged in excavation of the pile locations for a new development (Border Archaeology 2013).

On the west side of the next street to the east of Anglo-Saxon Brudene Street, at 28 Jewry Street (Fig 5.3, 16) evidence for two tenements was found (unpublished work by Wessex Archaeology). The northern tenement is thought to have been a smithy because of the recovery of abundant hammer scale and iron slag. A penny of King Alfred was found under a cobbled yard of the first phase of occupation.

#### South of High Street

In four of the evaluation trenches at *Lower Barracks* (Fig 5.3, 46–7) remains up to 1m thick of successive Late Anglo-Saxon timber buildings which had flanked Gar Street were found.

At 21a Southgate Street (Fig 5.3, 34) two small evaluation trenches were excavated c 6m east of the modern pavement edge (Teague 2003b). There were traces of a Late Anglo-Saxon timber building, defined by a floor of clay and gravel, apparently destroyed by fire. This was succeeded by three deposits of flint gravel up to 0.59m thick in total which may represent yard, but not street, surfaces. A final spread of cobbles was succeeded by a silt up to 240mm thick in which the latest pottery was said to be "Saxo-Norman".

Excavations at 31a-b The Square (Fig 5.3, 36) revealed a sequence of deposits predating the southern back street (Teague 1988b). An accumulation of dark earth was overlaid by a sequence of timber buildings with thick clay floors, the earliest of which produced iron slag. Shortly before the abandonment of the buildings, a metalworker's hoard of about 150 late Roman coins and other bronze scraps was buried in a building floor. There was no clear dating evidence for the buildings, although they were presumably no later than the late 9th century, given the likely date of the street and may, in fact, have been Middle Anglo-Saxon (*ie* pre c 860).

#### Suburbs

Archaeology has shown that by the end of the Late Anglo-Saxon period there was suburban development outside three of the five main gates of Winchester, but little is known archaeologically of any southern suburbs outside King's Gate and South Gate. The evidence from the northern, eastern and western suburbs is discussed by Ottaway and Qualmann in the forthcoming WMS volume in the series *Winchester Excavations 1971–86* on which much of the following account is based.

Although topographical factors had a role to play, especially east of the city where St Giles's Hill confined settlement to a narrow corridor, the pattern of suburban growth Figure 5.24. The Brooks: mid-9th-century burial in the top of an earlier rubbish pit (5798) view to north-east (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



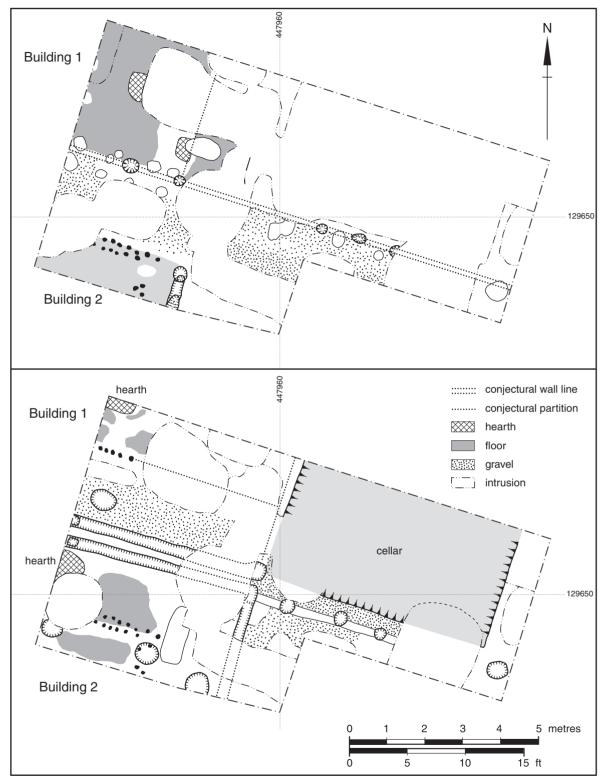


Figure 5.25. 28–9 Staple Gardens: plans of Late Anglo-Saxon buildings. Site Periods 4 (top; late 9th to early 10th century) and 7 (mid-10th century).





was probably determined largely by the priorities of landowners. Unlike some towns in England, there were no common fields outside Winchester in which preservation of the citizens' rights limited opportunities for suburban expansion (Hoskins 1959, 89–90).

#### Western suburb

The best archaeological evidence for Late Anglo-Saxon extra-mural activity comes from the western suburb. This supports the documentary evidence (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 265) that it was the first suburb to develop, possibly as early as the late 9th century. An important factor in its development may be that it was the only suburb to contain properties in the king's fief and he probably had an interest in enhancing their revenue raising potential. The suburb developed around the approach roads: from the south-west, Romsey Road, from the north-west, Upper High Street/St Paul's Hill and from the north, Sussex Street, which connected the Andover Road with West Gate (ibid, 260-1). That the western suburb immediately outside the gate was well populated in the 10th century is suggested by the dedication there of a church, St Martin in the Ditch.

Archaeological evidence for the western suburb derives mainly from sites on the western side of Sussex Street (see Fig 3.35). Soon after the deposition of the upcast material described above (pp 213-5) development began. At Sussex Street 1976 the western edge of the Anglo-Saxon street was found (Figs 5.3, 9 and 5.6, 9). It was made of small flint cobbles like the early intramural streets. Immediately west of the street was a ditch, probably for drainage, beyond which were a number of pits (Fig 5.27). Found in one of them (F53) was the 10thcentury "Winchester Reliquary" (Hinton et al 1981; see below p 254). Late Anglo-Saxon pits were also found at Sussex Street 1979 (Fig 5.3, 10) and in watching briefs in the area.

At both the *Carfax* (Figs 5.3, 8 and 5.4) and *New Road* sites (Fig 5.3, 7), it was shown that the Oram's Arbour enclosure ditch was more or less completely infilled or, at the latter, silted up, by the end of the Late Anglo-Saxon period. At *New Road* also, a row of Late Anglo-Saxon pits probably lay on a boundary between suburban properties on Sussex Street to the east and Upper High Street to the west.

North of the line of the Oram's Arbour enclosure ditch, at Carfax, two buildings were identified, set back slightly from the Sussex Street frontage (Fig 5.28). Building 1, not fully revealed, was defined by large rectangular L-shaped post-holes. Each preserved rectangular post-pipes at the corner and in the arms evidence for diagonal corner bracing. In plan the building appears to have been divided into at least two bays, the northernmost, which was almost fully recorded, was *c* 5m (east–west) by 6m. Building 2, aligned perpendicular to Sussex Street, lay immediately to the south. It was defined by large, rectangular post-holes c 1.2m by 0.70m by 1.10m deep. A central line of smaller post-holes presumably housed supports for the ridge line of the roof and also divided the building into double bays, each 3m square. At a width of *c* 6m and length in excess of 15m, Building 2 was probably a substantial hall comparable, for example, to a 10th- to early 11th-century post-built hall at the Late Anglo-Saxon palace at Cheddar (Rahtz 1979, 53, 142). However, although they may have been at the centre of an important suburban estate, the lives of these buildings appear to have been brief as Late Anglo-Saxon pits were dug through them.

At *Crowder Terrace* (Fig 5.3, 53), 280m from West Gate and about 30m back from the Romsey Road street frontage, Late Anglo-Saxon pits and a ditch were found. The latter had probably divided two properties, known from later times, and is evidence for their setting out before the Norman Conquest. This has not been observed in any other suburban location. A little to the south, at *Mews Lane*, there were traces of a timber building and a couple of pits.

#### Northern suburb

The principal street in the northern suburb was Hyde Street which ran north from North Gate. Near the gate the street met a lane approaching from the west, of which Swan Lane is a successor, part of a system of lanes (*twicene*) which ran around the outside of the city on its north, south and west sides (Biddle and Keene (1976a, 263, 274). Late Anglo-Saxon occupation outside North Gate extended along Swan Lane and along Hyde Street northwards towards the Fulflood stream on the boundary of the Bishop's Estate of Easton (*ibid*, 257).

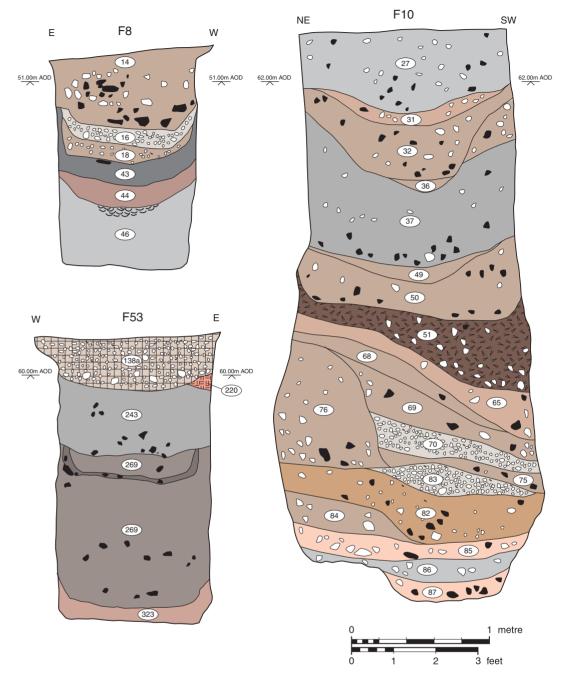


Figure 5.27. Crosssections of typical Late Anglo-Saxon pits from Sussex Street 1976. The "Winchester Reliquary" was found in F53 at the interface of Deposits 269 and 323 (prepared for Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming).

At *Victoria Road East* (c 0.75km from North Gate; Fig 5.3, 5) Building 5 (described above), which was probably Late Roman, was overlain by material akin to dark earth. This was cut by a large ditch running north–south which probably defined a boundary between the road corridor to the east and a property to the west. There were a small number of Late Anglo-Saxon rubbish pits on the site, all of them located near the street frontage.

On the east side of Hyde Street, in the evaluation trench at *Evans Halshaw Garage* 2000 (Fig 5.3, 2), dark earth was followed by traces of a structure near the street frontage employing post-holes and beam slots. To the east of it were a number of pits and then traces of another, similar, structure. At *Eagle Hotel* (Fig 5.3, 3), on Swan Lane, just outside the north-western corner of the town defences, Late Anglo-Saxon pits and the post-holes of

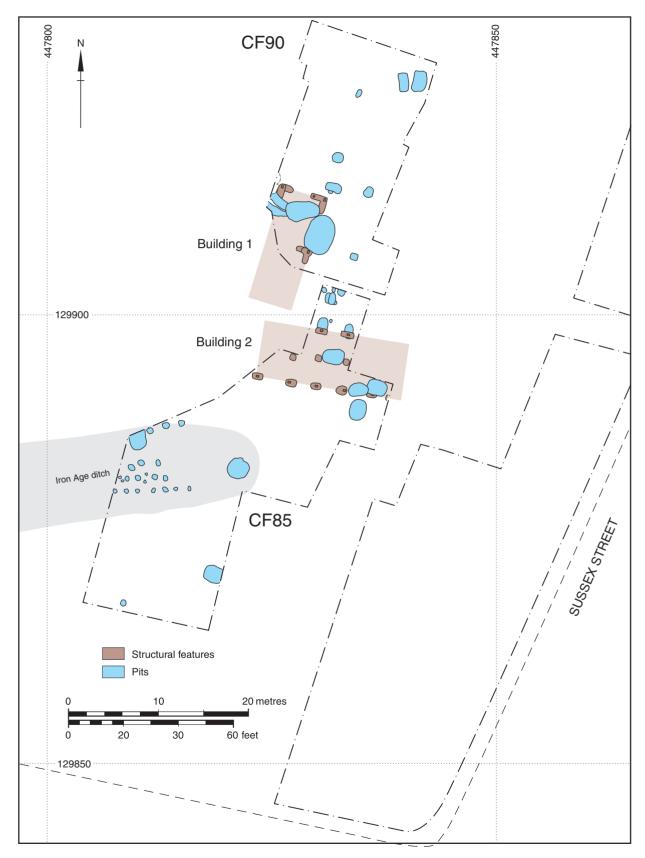


Figure 5.28. Carfax (CF 1985 and CF 1990) plan showing infilled Iron Age enclosure ditch (see Fig 3.37), Late Anglo-Saxon buildings (brown), and pits and other features (blue) (prepared for Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming).

a building, 6m wide, were found. Part of it lay outside the excavated area, but if it had extended south to the street frontage, it would probably have been up to 15.40m long and so a very substantial structure comparable to that at *Carfax*.

North of the Fulflood stream little archaeological evidence for the Late Anglo-Saxon period has been found. It may be that settlement only developed to any great extent after the establishment of Hyde Abbey in c 1110.

## Eastern suburb

A number of the WMS excavations have revealed some traces of Late Anglo-Saxon activity in the narrow strip of level ground between the river and St Giles's Hill (Fig 3.38). At Chester Road (Trench I; Fig 5.3, 29) a row of three large pits, aligned east-west, may have flanked the north side of a lane known from later times to have connected St John's Church and the river. In Trench III, to the north, a row of pits aligned north-south may have lain on another early property boundary. A Late Anglo-Saxon pit was found on the street frontage at 16-19 St John's Street (Fig 5.3, 30) suggesting it had not yet been built up. Pits were also found at St John's Street 1982 (Fig 5.3, 43), probably behind buildings at the junction of St John's Street and Bridge Street.

# Southern suburb

Little is known archaeologically about Late Anglo-Saxon occupation in the southern suburb on the roads approaching either South Gate or King's Gate. However, a few pits are reported at 19 St Cross Road (Fig 5.3, 54; Southern Archaeological Services 2010) suggesting settlement in the area. In addition, 1.25km south of South Gate, near the site of the later St Cross Hospital, a small settlement of probable Anglo-Saxon origin existed at Sparkford (Fig 5.3, 59) where there was a mill on the Itchen by 1208 (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 283, 460). In this area, a triangular, relief-decorated ivory panel (the "Winchester Ivory") was found in the garden of 59 St Cross Road (see below pp 256).

# Beyond the suburbs

Little archaeological evidence for Late Anglo-Saxon activity has been found in the study area beyond the suburbs, although a ditched enclosure was found during excavations on *Easton Lane*, 1.5km north of the walled town (Fig 5.3, 57; Fasham 1985, 75–6). This probably formed part of small rural settlement quite separate from Winchester.

# Themes in the archaeology of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester

The description of land use and site sequences in the previous section may be supplemented with the discussion of a number of themes in the archaeology of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester for which the evidence is particularly good.

# **Buildings**

Where Late Anglo-Saxon buildings (other than churches) have been recognised in Winchester, they were almost invariably of timber construction, although often surviving only as spreads of floor deposits. These deposits can be over a metre in thickness due to successive relaying and building reconstruction. In some cases, however, enough evidence has survived to enable something to be said about building plans and construction techniques.

Most buildings appear to have had a simple rectangular plan and were positioned with a gable end on the street frontage, rather in the manner of the Roman strip building, although a house in Tenement XII at Lower Brook Street had its long axis parallel to the street. This may reflect slightly less pressure on street frontage space in the 10th century than would exist in later times. The widths of even the largest buildings rarely exceeded 6m to 7m, perhaps because of the maximum feasible span for roofing timbers; lengths are normally between 9m and 12m. A good example was Building B1 at The Brooks, which can be dated to the late 9th to 10th century (Scobie et al 1991, 37-8). Its width was 6.3m and its rear wall was c 9m to 10m from the likely street frontage. Later in the 10th century, it was replaced by Building 2 which was slightly wider (7m) and had a more complex L-shaped plan, consisting of three or four rooms with overall dimensions of about 7m in width (along the frontage) and more than 6.3m in length. A building with an L-shaped plan, replacing an earlier one with a simple rectangular plan, was also recorded at Staple Gardens 2002–7 (Property BW2; Teague 2011b, 195).

It is possible to trace an evolution of aspects of timber construction techniques at Winchester which are broadly similar to those found in contemporary London (Horsman et al 1988). Recalling a method of construction seen in the 6th to 8th centuries at, for example, St Martin's Close, Winnall (see above p 195), was a late 9th-century structure (NH8525) at Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Teague 2011b, 194). It had a double line of closely spaced post-holes on its east side which would probably have held a wattle wall in place between them. Otherwise at this site, and elsewhere, timber sill beams, either laid directly on the ground (leaving little trace) or over shallow trenches filled with earth-packed flints, were the norm until the late 10th century (see Fig 5.25). From this time onwards, until the 12th century, buildings with large rectangular-sectioned posts set into large and deep post-holes start to appear. The wall panels between the posts were probably composed of substantial planks (see Horsman et al 1988, fig 70). The size of the posts suggests that a first floor could easily have been supported. Examples have been found at Lower Brook Street (House XII; Biddle 1972, 110), 28-9 Staple Gardens (Teague 1990) and Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Teague 2011b, 195) within the walls, in the northern suburb at Eagle Hotel and in the western suburb at Carfax (Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming).

An introduction of the Late Anglo-Saxon period was the cellar sunk into the ground, usually to a depth of up to c 1.5m. A cellar was not a practical proposition in the lowlying areas of the city where the water table was high, but examples have been found on the higher ground at 28-9 Staple Gardens (Fig 5.25; Teague 1990) and Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Teague 2011b, 196). Contemporary cellars are known in other Late Anglo-Saxon towns, including Oxford (Dodd 2003, 35) and York (Hall 1984; 2014), and are thought to have been for the storage of goods and valuables. The sides of the cellars were probably lined with horizontal planks retained by posts, as has been clearly seen in the York examples. It is not entirely clear, however, if there was always a building standing above the cellar, although this would seem likely, at least in most cases (Hall 2014, 679-80). If so, then these cellared buildings may be seen as precursors to the medieval "first-floor halls" (Wood 1981, 16-17 and see below pp 339-40).

Construction in stone for secular buildings was rare, but at Castle Yard, part of a Late Anglo-Saxon masonry building was found below the earthworks of the Norman castle (Biddle 1970, 288). The walls were built of roughly coursed flint with the one recorded external corner in long-and-short work using Quarr Limestone. The outer wall faces were rendered and lime-washed, the inner face finished with smoothed mortar. Only a small part of the plan could be recovered and the interior could not be investigated, so its status is not known, but the quality of the construction and finishing suggests a building of some importance. It may have been a private house, but there are no other examples in stone from Winchester, and so, alternatively, it may have been a church.

The sequences of floors and related deposits are often very revealing of the character and function of Late Anglo-Saxon buildings. Floors were generally composed of layers of clay or chalk, and sometimes mortar and crushed opus signinum derived from underlying Roman deposits. In buildings in use for manufacturing, floors were frequently covered by thick charcoal deposits derived from the sweeping of hearths. In contrast, floors largely devoid of trampled dirt and rubbish imply a primarily domestic use of a building and they often show evidence of frequent repairs. Hearths are usually represented by heavily scorched areas on the floors; at Staple Gardens 2002-7, and elsewhere, they were most commonly found against the walls or partitions rather than centrally placed (Teague 2011b, 196 and see Fig 5.25).

# The urban economy: production and trade

#### Food production

Although significant numbers of people in Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester are likely to have played little or no part in agriculture, food production would, none the less, have been a component of the urban economy. Agricultural land would have come close to the town walls and there were probably smallholdings within the walls. This is, for example, suggested by the plant remains found in samples from *Lower Brook Street* and elsewhere (Monk in prep, *WS10*).

The principal evidence for food production in Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester relates to meat and comes from the animal bones. The large quantity of animal bones from the WEC excavations is being prepared for publication in WS9ii by Professor Tony King. Two other assemblages have been published, one from within the walls at Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Strid 2011) and the other from the western suburbs, primarily sites on Sussex Street (Coy 2009). The former consists of 17,157 fragments and the latter of 18,811 fragments. The Staple Gardens percentages of fragments for the three main meat-yielding animals were 30 per cent for cattle, 50 per cent for sheep and goats and 20 per cent for pig. The western suburbs figures appear to have been similar. The figure for cattle was lower than in the Roman period (see pp 154-5), but in terms of meat consumption, beef was, as in earlier periods, dominant in Winchester given relative weights of the carcasses (see p 68). The relatively higher percentage for sheep and goats may, perhaps, be related to a greater emphasis on wool production than hitherto.

As one would expect in pre-modern times, cattle were estimated to be mostly three years of age or older at death, although Strid (2011, 346) identified a peak in culling in the Staple Gardens material at 18-30 months suggesting some cattle were raised primarily for meat. In general, however, as in other periods, the data suggest husbandry involving breeding and dairying, not just production for consumption. Cows, rather than bulls, were most numerous in the herds. In terms of size, an estimate for the sample from western suburbs indicated a range of height to withers within the range 1.02m to 1.22m (Coy 2009, table 3.8) suggesting animals similar in appearance to those in the Roman period (see above p 155).

Sheep were mostly aged three years or more at death suggesting that breeding, milking and production of wool were part of a mixed husbandry regime. Height to withers, based on a sample of 44 from western suburbs, was estimated as in the range 0.49m to 0.66m, again similar to the Roman sample. Horn cores from western suburbs were largely from males, but at least some of the females may have been hornless. Strid (2011, 346) found that male sheep dominated in the Staple Gardens material and suggests this indicates the importance of wool production as they give better quality wool than ewes and lambs. In addition, the larger male cores would have been more suitable for horn working.

Pigs were largely kept for eating and, as one would expect, based on tooth wear, a high proportion (70 per cent in western suburbs) were slaughtered before the age of two, although there were some remains of piglets and of older animals of breeding age. Neonates from Staple Gardens suggested that pigs were, on occasions, reared in backyards within the walls. Older males were represented by some large tusks. There were also two bones of wild boar in Late Anglo-Saxon deposits in the Iron Age enclosure ditch at *New Road*; the animals may have been hunted locally (Coy 2009, 39–40).

In her discussion of butchery techniques Coy (2009, 33–4) points out that in the Late Anglo-Saxon period "paramedian" butchery of cattle, sheep and pig was more common than in later times when "median" butchery prevailed. The former involved slicing the carcass down one side of the centrum, or main body of the vertebra, whilst the latter involves slicing through the centrum itself.

Amongst other animal resources procured for food, horse may have been eaten on occasions to judge by the cut marks on bones, although usually, perhaps, by dogs rather than humans. There was very little evidence for consumption of other mammals. Fishes were probably procured on a large scale, but were almost exclusively, as far as the western suburbs were concerned, eel and herring, largely from the Itchen or the Solent Estuary. There was slightly more variety in the material from Staple Gardens with small numbers of bones of sea fish such as cod, plaice, mackerel and thornback ray (Nicholson 2011, 360). Similar evidence for sea fish has also been found at York in contemporary deposits, but, as O'Connor (1989, 195-8) suggests, they were probably opportunistic catches rather than the result of sea fishing on a regular basis.

Food plant remains from Late Anglo-Saxon contexts have been published by Green (2009) and Carruthers (2011), and a report by Monk for the WEC sites is in preparation (WS10). Preservation in samples studied hitherto is on the whole is poor and there is evidence for only a restricted range of taxa, largely cereals. A large charred deposit from a Late Anglo-Saxon pit at Sussex Street 1976

produced charred grain of which 60 per cent was barley, much of the remainder being various weed seeds. Because many of the grains had sprouted, this was thought to be spoilt material from malting (Green 2009, 19). The wheat consumed in Winchester was no longer the spelt grown in Roman and earlier times, but a freer threshing bread-type wheat (*triticum aestivum/compactum durum*). Pips, seeds and stones came from a variety of fruits and Monk suggests the beginnings of orchard husbandry in the Late Anglo-Saxon period. Some immature grape pips from *Cathedral Green* may indicate the existence of local vineyards.

#### Manufacturing

Archaeological and documentary evidence shows that manufacturing activities undertaken in and around Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester were remarkably diverse and extensive. As Biddle and Keene (1976c, 459) point out, they would have been one of the most strikingly urban features of the city. On the documentary side, early street names (see Table 5) indicate that Winchester had developed as a centre of manufacture and trade by the late 10th century. The street of tanners is recorded in 990, and streets of shield-makers and butchers are recorded in 996 (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 427-8; 1976b). Archaeological evidence suggests that building materials were produced on a large scale; in addition, the excavations have produced evidence for sites associated with the working of metal, textile and leather. The last two materials appear to have been worked largely in the low-lying eastern half of the town, in the Brooks area, although metalworking evidence is more widespread. In addition, the artefactual material from the excavations relates to a number of other manufacturing activities (Biddle ed 1990; Rees et al 2008).

#### Metalworking

Archaeological evidence for the preparation and working of precious metals in the Late Anglo-Saxon period consists primarily of crucibles, sherds for parting silver and gold, and heating trays for their cupellation (Bayley and Barclay 1990; Barclay and Biddle 1990a; 1990b). The WEC excavations produced parts of 32 heating trays, which may have been used as cupels for refining precious metals, and five pieces of litharge (lead oxide) derived from refining of silver. One heating tray from Wolvesey showed traces of gold. Lumps of litharge were also found, along with crucible fragments, on the floors of two Late Anglo-Saxon buildings at 28-9 Staple Gardens (Teague 1990). A small silver rod, possibly for making wire, found in a pre-10th-century context at Cathedral Green, is a rare example of archaeological evidence for silversmithing from Winchester (Barclay and Biddle 1990b). However, silver must have been worked in considerable quantity in the mint which was operational in the city from the late 9th century onwards (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 396-7; Lyon 2012).

The most striking evidence for the manufacture of copper alloy objects in the Late Anglo-Saxon period was found on Cathedral Green where a 10th-century bell-pit was found (Fig 5.29). It was situated in the nave of Old Minster and existed as a horizontal-draught furnace with stoking and raking pits at either end (Davies and Ovenden 1990a, 102-5). This was probably used for heating the mould to melt the wax of the pattern before pouring in the metal. Elsewhere in the town, there was a low level of evidence for copper alloy working, for example, at Lower Brook Street (Biddle 1990b). In addition, at Staple Gardens 2002-7 a few crucible fragments and a little scrap seem to derive from small-scale production of small bronze or brass objects (Teague 2011b, 203). In one of the properties it occurred alongside ironworking, as is common in Late Anglo-Saxon town sites elsewhere, including the important industrial site at 16-22 Coppergate, York (Mainman and Rogers 2004, 476-7). Evidence for non-ferrous metalworking in the suburbs primarily takes the form of a number of ceramic crucibles used for melting the metal and transferring it to the moulds (Rees et al 2008, 358-9). One was found in a pit at Sussex Street 1976 and others in the property boundary ditch at Crowder Terrace.

As in most Late Anglo-Saxon and medieval towns, a low level of ironworking debris occurs widely in Winchester as a result of the disposal of refuse and redeposition of material during disturbance of earlier ground surfaces; furthermore, considerable quantities of smithing debris were used as hard-core in street surfaces (Biddle 1990c, 136). Hearths used for smithing in the Anglo-Saxon period

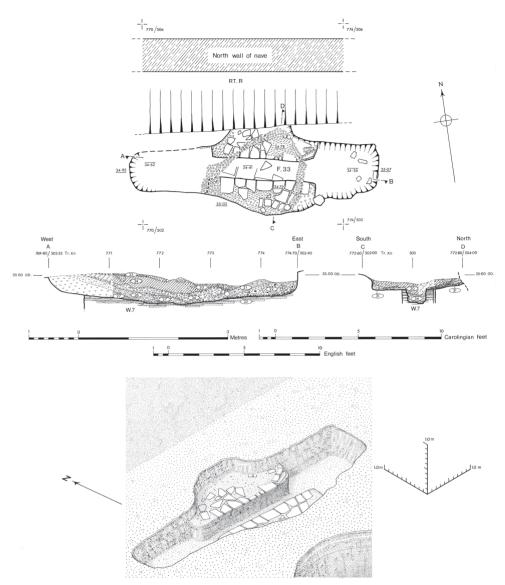


Figure 5.29. Cathedral Green, Old Minster: 10thcentury bell-casting pit (from Davies and Ovenden in Biddle ed 1990, fig 18; © Winchester Excavations Committee). The central structure is composed of reused Roman tiles in clay.

are not particularly distinctive in form, existing either as shallow pits or as ground-level hard standings. However, there are four locations where ironworking probably took place. It was largely smithing, as the material consists mostly of smithing slag, cinder and fuel-ash, rather than smelting slag. One would expect smelting to have taken place at the ore source after which iron would be brought to the town as bars and billets.

The extensive deposit of ironworking debris found at *Abbey View Gardens* on the site of Nunnaminster has already been mentioned (p 200). At *Lower Barracks*, on the east side of Gar Street, thick and heavily burnt clay work-surfaces of probable 10th-century date

were found in association with an appreciable quantity of slag and fragments thought to be from furnace bottoms. At Staple Gardens 2002-7 evidence for ironworking was widespread, although there was no suggestion that it was occurring other than in short-lived episodes in any of the properties (Starley 2011; Teague 2011a). Smithing had probably taken place in four properties on the west side of Brudene Street and three on the east side, more or less from the time they were laid out. The fine slag known as hammerscale, which is the product of welding, is usually taken as a key indicator of *in situ* smithing and it occurred with hearth bottoms in floor and surface deposits and in pits, although few obvious hearths were

identified and very few tools or blanks. In the western suburb at *Sussex Street 1976* what appeared to have been a small smithing hearth with a hearth bottom still *in situ* was found in a partially filled Late Anglo-Saxon pit (between Deposits 14 and 16 in F8, Fig 5.27; Rees *et al* 2008, 357).

An insight into the manufacturing techniques employed by Late Anglo-Saxon blacksmiths was gained by a programme of metallographic analysis on knives and other objects from the WEC excavations (Tylecote 1990a). Seven knives, an axe, an awl, a binding strip, and a barrel padlock from Late Anglo-Saxon contexts were examined. Three principal types of macrostructure of post-Roman knives and other edged tools have been identified on the basis of how a low carbon wrought iron back was given a higher carbon steel cutting edge (Tylecote and Gilmour 1986, 2-3, fig 1). One involves setting a piece of steel between two pieces of low carbon iron to make a "sandwich" (Type A), another involves butt welding a piece of steel onto an iron back (Type B) and in the third the blade is made from a so-called piled structure of strips of high and low carbon iron welded together (Type C). In the Winchester group there were three Type A and three Type B knives and one without an edge which may have worn away completely. The axe was made in a version of the Type A macrostructure. The quality of the steeled edges was good in most cases showing smiths had a knowledge of heat treatment such as to create a blade which was hard without being brittle.

Another specialist product of the Anglo-Saxon smith was knives inlaid with copper and, in some cases, silver wire. Two inlaid tanged knives and two inlaid pivoting knives come from the WEC excavations (Goodall 1990a, 836, 838). Inlaid tanged knives also come from *Abbey View Gardens* (Nunnaminster; small find 1084) and from *Sussex Street 1979* in the western suburbs (Rees *et al* 2008, 314).

#### Pottery

Whereas little pottery was made locally in the Middle Anglo-Saxon period, production appears to have increased rapidly in the second half of the 9th century. No kilns have been identified, although an antler tine shaped to produce an eight-sector pottery stamp was found in the western suburb at *Sussex Street* 1976 (Rees *et al* 2008, 365–6).

Late Anglo-Saxon pottery from Winchester is referred to in the overview of medieval pottery by McCarthy and Brooks (1988, 189). The material from the WEC excavations of 1961-71 has been studied by Katherine Barclay and will be published in WS7i (in prep a). Published post-Roman (including Late Anglo-Saxon) material from the city may be found in Cunliffe 1962 (p 78), Vols 1 and 2 of Winchester Excavations 1949–1960 (Cunliffe 1964; Hurst 1964a; 1964b; Dunning 1964a; Collis 1978). In addition, there is a report by Cotter (2011) on the assemblage (5,899 sherds) from Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Phase 4: Late Anglo-Saxon). An unpublished report by Helen Rees et al (in prep, P5b) on post-Roman pottery from sites in the suburbs and on the defences, excavated between 1971 and 1986, may be found in the WMS archive. Excluding residual Roman pottery and material dated "Saxo-Norman" (i.e. 11th to 12th century) western suburbs sites produced c 5,200 sherds from Late Anglo-Saxon contexts. For northern and eastern suburbs, a selected group of c 1,730 sherds from Late Anglo-Saxon contexts was analysed. There are also interim assessments of the pottery from post-Roman contexts at The Brooks, by R G Thomson, and from *Abbey View Gardens*, both in the WMS archives. Andy Russel and R G Thomson have reported on pottery from the city centre sites of 1949-60 which will be published by Collis (in prep).

Three separate Late Anglo-Saxon ceramic phases were recognised on western suburbs sites, based on their inclusion of diagnostic types of wheel-thrown wares, albeit occurring in relatively small quantities: Late Saxon Sandy Ware (1), Michelmersh-type Ware (from a village 13km west of Winchester) (2) and Winchester Ware (3). These phases have also been recognised on sites in the northern and eastern suburbs. Although percentages declined slightly over time, the dominant ware in all three phases (up to c 90 per cent of sherds in Phase 1) was chalk-tempered and largely took the form of hand-made cooking pots with a few bowls (Fig 5.30). The Late Saxon Sandy Ware and Michelmershtype wares are also largely cooking pots, but Winchester Ware is a glazed ware which occurs as spouted pitchers, cups, bowls, jars and bottles (Fig 5.31; Biddle and Barclay 1974). It is thought to have been introduced c 950.

In c 980 another type of glazed ware, Tripod Pitcher Ware, was introduced existing largely, as the name suggests, as large spouted vessels on three small feet. Cotter's approach to the material from Late Anglo-Saxon contexts at Staple Gardens adopted a slightly different and simpler two-fold division based on the introduction of a new chalky-flinty fabric in *c* 950 (2011, 261-2), but his conclusions on the development of pottery supply are broadly similar to those arrived at for the suburbs sites. Overall, the impression created by the pottery of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester is one of a rapid increase in the volume of production in the late 9th century sustained in the 10th and 11th centuries and accompanied by innovation in technology, design and finish as new markets arrived and new demands were met in a sophisticated urban environment.

Another specialist ceramic product was glazed tiles of which some 350 fragments were found at *Cathedral Green*. They had originally been laid in Old Minster, either in the West Work or in the nave and around the high altar (Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1995, 101; Kjølbye-Biddle and Biddle in prep, *WS4i*). A few examples have been found elsewhere in the city including that shown in Figure 5.32 from *Victoria Road East*.

# Glass

As in the Middle Anglo-Saxon period, production of window glass would probably have taken place in Winchester to provide primarily for the churches, but also for certain secular buildings (Biddle and Hunter 1990). The evidence, although slight, is that there was painted glass in both Old and New Minsters before the Norman Conquest (Kerr and Biddle 1990, 390). Production for use in the town was represented at The Brooks by a shallow pit containing cullet, mostly fragments of drinking vessels, coloured and painted window glass and recovered Roman glass intended for melting down and reuse (Fig 5.33; Scobie et al 1991, 37). Blocks of melted glass amongst the material may have been discarded during a process which took place locally, perhaps within the building where the pit was found.

# Tanning and leatherworking

Excavations at *Lower Brook Street* (formerly Tanner Street), *The Brooks* and *118 High Street* all produced pits probably used for tanning hides





Figure 5.30. Late Anglo-Saxon chalktempered ware cooking pot from Cathedral Green (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

Figure 5.31. Pitcher in Winchester Ware (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

(Fig 5.34; Biddle and Keene 1990; Scobie *et al* 1991, 39; Zant 1990a). They were rectangular or square in plan with an internal step (Biddle (ed) 1990, plate XX). The timbers included substantial beams that formed basal plates. Inserted into the corners were uprights to hold horizontal planking against the sides. In the larger examples, it seems that the pits were partitioned into more than one compartment. Their upper levels do not survive, although collapsed planks recovered from some of them may have been derived from decking or covering. At the base of the pits there was usually an organic straw-like deposit, and excavations at *Lower Brook Street* produced a

# Figure 5.32. Late Anglo-Saxon glazed tile from Victoria Road East (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

# PART 2: ANALYSIS AND SYNTHESIS OF THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF THE STUDY AREA





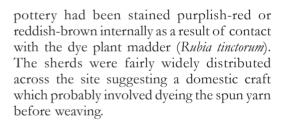
Figure 5.33. The Brooks: mid-9th-century glass cullet (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). pit that appeared to have a clay-lined bottom, presumably to enable the retention of liquid.

Although traces left by tanning may be difficult to identify, the products and waste of leatherworkers may be found preserved in suitable ground conditions. Appreciable numbers of shoe fragments were found on the Late Anglo-Saxon street surfaces at Castle Yard and in the pits at Lower Brook Street (Thornton 1990). Leatherworking tools from Winchester include an iron slicker, originally set in a wooden handle, which was used to force dirt out of a hide before shaving the flesh, and an awl for piercing holes in leather. Both were found in mid- to late 10th-century contexts in the house on Tenement XII at Lower Brook Street (Goodall 1990b, fig 53b, 324, 326).

# Textiles

In the pre-Conquest period textile manufacture would have been a largely domestic-based craft which was probably undertaken in many households around the city (Keene 1990b). Evidence for the preparation of wool for spinning takes the form of the iron teeth from the combs used to clean the fibres and align them correctly. There are also numerous spindle whorls, especially from Lower Brook Street (Fig 5.35; Woodland 1990). In the western suburb, half a dozen bone spindle whorls were found at Sussex Street 1976 (Rees et al 2008, 243-6). There is little archaeological evidence for weaving, although a row of some 22 weights from a warp-weighted loom, which had not itself survived, and others scattered on a building floor, were found south of the city at Back Street, St Cross (Hedges 1978). In addition, bone tools for the two-beam loom occur in contexts of 10th-century date onwards (Brown 1990).

Examples of the woollen textiles themselves come from *Lower Brook Street* and vary from good quality, finely woven, patterned fabrics used, perhaps, in a person's best cloak, to simple coarse fabrics used for blankets and the like (Crowfoot 1990, 474–6). None of the Late Anglo-Saxon fabrics had been fulled and sheared in the manner of later medieval fabrics, but they would have been dyed. Evidence for dyeing on a small scale in the pre-Conquest period comes from *Staple Gardens* 2002–7 (Teague 2011b, 203). Some 300 sherds of Late Anglo-Saxon (and Anglo-Norman)



# Bone, antler and horn working

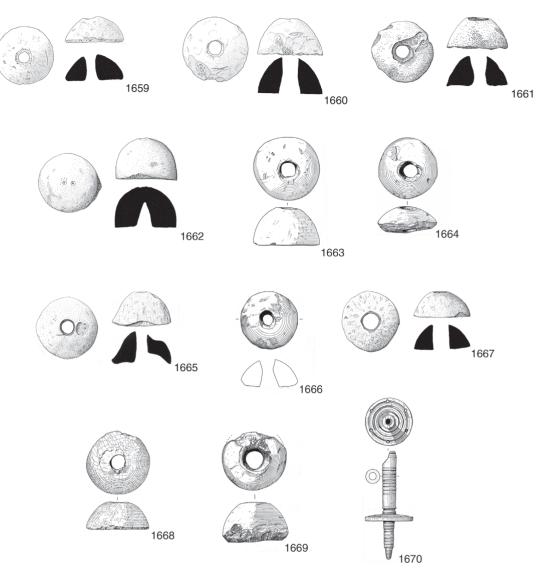
The working of bone, antler and horn is evident from significant quantities of waste that have been found in Late Anglo-Saxon deposits, although there is little evidence for the nature of the finished products (Biddle 1990d). This would have been another household-based craft. Boneworking was clearly taking place at *Lower Brook Street* which also produced abundant horn cores suggesting the manufacture of such things as drinking vessels, spoons and knife handles for which horn is well suited. There was also waste from boneworking at *Middle Brook Street* (Collis in prep).

#### Trade and exchange

Much of the material culture of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester, like that of earlier periods, is not easy to source exactly. None the less, we may assume that most of the raw materials, manufactured goods and food consumed by the inhabitants of Winchester had a local origin. Figure 5.34. The Brooks: Late Anglo-Saxon tanning pit (F5726) looking north-east (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



Figure 5.35. Bone spindle (1670), L 70mm, and spindle whorls (1659–63) from Anglo-Saxon contexts and (1664–9) from medieval contexts from sites in the suburbs (Rees et al 2008, fig 131, 1659–63).



In a few cases goods can be shown to have travelled some distance to Winchester, whether from elsewhere in England or, very occasionally, from further away, usually because they fulfilled a specialist function which could not be performed by a local substitute. For example, Late Anglo-Saxon deposits have produced a number of hone stones used for blade sharpening (Ellis and Moore 1990). Whilst there are examples made of the Pennant Grit found near Bristol and of limestone from Purbeck on the Dorset coast, the most sought after were those made of a metamorphic schist from the Telemark region in southern Norway. Pieces were probably brought in rough form to Winchester where they were made up into the finished product. The most sought-after querns were made from the igneous rock found at Mayen or Niedermendig in the Eifel Mountains of Germany (Ellis and Sanderson 1990).

Newly quarried building stone, as well as reused Roman material, was found at both Old Minster and New Minster, largely Jurassic Oolite imported from the Bath region, *c* 70km distant (Anderson 1990; Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1995, 102–3). Bembridge Limestone from the Isle of Wight was also used in Old Minster in the late 10th century and was often used for grave markers as well. An especially hard type, known as Quarr, was found in the building at *Castle Yard*.

Acquiring commodities from distant parts of the world need not have posed a significant

problem for the wealthy and we get a hint of their purchasing power and tastes from a few of the archaeological finds from Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester. Wine was probably brought from the Rhineland in Badorf Ware amphorae of which some sherds were found at *Cathedral* Car Park (Dunning 1964b). In addition, there is the example, amongst the textiles found at Lower Brook Street, of a piece of silk, coloured red with the exotic dye kermes, which is thought to have come from a workshop in the Near East (Crowfoot 1990, 473-4). Other silk fabrics, in the form of ribbons and, in one case, a tiny bag, would also have had an eastern origin, perhaps from as far away as China, but they may have been made into the finished items in Winchester itself.

The mechanisms of trade and exchange probably continued to operate in much the same way in the Late Anglo-Saxon period as they had in previous periods (Hodges 1982, 13-20). Various forms of reciprocal exchange, principally simple barter, would have dominated day-to-day transactions, especially in low value items. Distribution of prestige goods (wine, fine textiles, precious metalwork and so on) as gifts or in return for services rendered, including those in the military arena, would probably have remained a significant feature of the economy. In addition, in another form of non-market exchange, many commodities such as building stone, minerals or agricultural products are likely to have been brought to the city at the behest of landowners, including the king and the Bishop of Winchester, from their own estates (Astill 2009, 260). However, the acquisition of some expensive or luxury items, such as silks, presumably resulted from a commercial arrangement of some sort with middle men who had long distance contacts.

Long distance trading contacts would have been one of the means by which a number of small items of Byzantine origin reached Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester. They include four coins, two seals and a jasper intaglio (Table 4; Biddle 2012; Georganteli 2012; Grierson 2012; Henig 2012). One of the coins and the two seals were found stratified in archaeological contexts whilst the other coins and the intaglio were chance finds in the city. It is possible that the latter were modern collectors' losses, but there is sufficient evidence to suggest that there was contact from time to time in the Late Anglo-Saxon period, or immediately after the Norman Conquest, between Winchester and Constantinople, if not elsewhere in the Middle East. The context in which the items reached Winchester is uncertain but one possibility is that they were incidental losses as a result of trading expeditions either by Byzantine merchants visiting Winchester or local men returning from the east; in either case silk is a possible commodity which was involved. For the seals, another possibility is that they came from a document which guaranteed the authenticity of a holy relic or confirmed a pilgrim had reached his destination (Grierson 2012, 688).

No (Biddle 2012)	Description	Date	Site/context
4	Coin	868–70	u/s
5	Coin	976 (?)-1030/5	Lower Brook St
6	Coin	976 (?)-1035/6	u/s
7	Coin	11th century	u/s
1	Seal	c 1030/1040	Lower Brook St
2	Seal	1036-1076/83	Assize Courts South
	Intaglio	11th century	u/s
(Crowfoot 1990)			
1020	Silk twill fragment	Early to mid-11th century	Lower Brook Street
1021	Silk bag	Early to mid-11th century	Lower Brook Street

Table 4. Late Anglo-Saxon items of Byzantine origin (after Biddle 2012).

Figure 5.36. Silver pennies of the Winchester mint: a) Athelstan (925–40); b) Eadwig (955–9); c) Edward the Confessor (1056–9) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



#### The Winchester Mint

The extent of commercial trade using money in the Late Anglo-Saxon city is not easy to determine, but the production of coinage in Winchester, and elsewhere in England, was increasing as the Norman Conquest approached. Silver pennies were struck in Wessex by Æthelwulf's sons Æthelbert (860-5) and Æthelred I (865–71), but the first coins to carry a Winchester mint signature were issued at the end of King Alfred's reign probably after c 895 (Fig 5.36a-c; Biddle and Keene 1976a, 396; Lyon 2012). No coins bearing a Winchester mint mark are known from the reigns of Edward the Elder, Edmund or Eadred, but they are known from the intervening reign of Athelstan (924-39). A Winchester mint signature returns on the coins of Eadwig (955–9), but minting is likely to have continued more or less uninterrupted in Winchester from the time of Alfred until the Norman Conquest. Six moneyers were working in Winchester c 925-35 and by 973 there were eight (*ibid*). The number increased again between 991 and 997 to mint sufficient coinage for the Danegeld and increased again, to 33, in the reign of Cnut (1016-35). The mint workshops were located on the south side of High Street, in a block to the east of St Lawrence's Church, north of the New Minster precinct boundary (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 398). A lead trial-piece for a coin of Edward the Confessor (1043–66) was found in excavations at *Middle Brook Street*, although no mint workshop is known in that area (Bennet-Clark 1954, 323–4).

# The decorative arts

One of the most distinctive features of the archaeology of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester is the range of artefacts representing the decorative arts; some individual pieces are of the highest quality. Winchester is well known for its manuscript illustrations, largely produced by craftsmen associated with the monastic houses whose work is often referred to as belonging to the "Winchester School". Of particular importance is the Benedictional of St Æthelwold in which there is, inter alia, a depiction, as a simplified sketch, of what is probably Old Minster (British Library, Additional MS 49598 and fully discussed in WS4i in prep). Similar craft excellence is seen in wall painting, the working of precious and fine metals, ivory carving and stone sculpture.

As far as wall painting is concerned, the churches and monastic houses of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester were probably decorated in a manner which, for the most part, we can only imagine. However, a remarkable witness to the quality of wall painting in the 9th century is to be found on the block of limestone found mortared into the foundation of the south wall of New Minster (Fig 5.37; Biddle 1967a, 277–9; Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1990b and see above). The piece depicts part of a scheme of figural and geometric decoration in red ochre, yellow, white and black.

One of the more remarkable examples of high quality metalwork from Winchester is the burse-reliquary found in a late 9th- to early 10th-century pit (F53, Fig 5.27) in the western suburb at *Sussex Street 1976* (Fig 5.38; Hinton *et al* 1981). It was made of three separate pieces of wood, with a gilded *repoussé* copper alloy decoration of acanthus leaves; a fourth piece was bent over to form a ridge along the top. There is a figure of Christ on the front, whose face, hand gesture and robes have parallels in other 10th-century Winchester works.



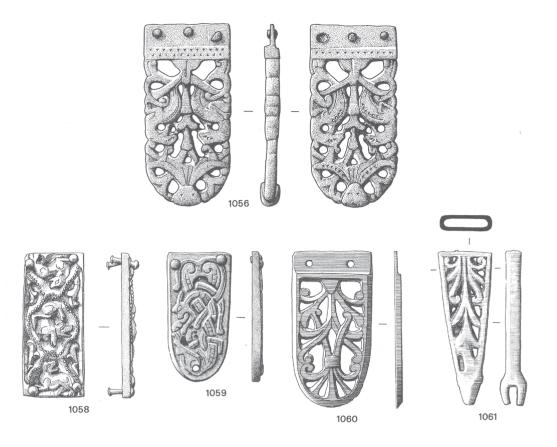
Figure 5.37. 9th-century painted stone block from the foundations of the New Minster church, L 586mm (© Winchester Excavations Committee).

Figure 5.38. The Late Anglo-Saxon bursereliquary (the "Winchester Reliquary") found at Sussex Street 1976, H 175mm (Photo John Crook; © Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



However, the acanthus leaves are thought likely to derive from the ivory carvings of the 9th-century school at Metz (Lorraine) which were an inspiration to the Winchester School in the later 10th century.

Although it is not possible to prove that they were actually made in Winchester, two elaborately decorated copper alloy strap-ends, one from *Lower Brook Street* and the other from a grave at Old Minster, are made in a style, featuring creatures in plant-stems, that is clearly related to contemporary Winchester manuscript decorations (Fig 5.39; Hinton 1990a, fig 124, *1057*; fig 125, *1056*). A Figure 5.39. Late Anglo-Saxon relief decorated strap-ends and belt mount (1058): 1058–9 silver gilt, 1056, 1060–1 copper alloy, L of 1056: 56mm, others to same scale (© Winchester Excavations Committee).



comparable bone example was found in a Late Anglo-Saxon house at 28–9 Staple Gardens. Another important piece of metalwork is a probable casket fitting in Ringerike style found at the cathedral during the underpinning in 1911 (Kjølbye-Biddle 1984).

One of the finest pieces of carved ivory from England is a small triangular panel, probably from a shrine, depicting a pair of angels in relief (Fig 5.40; Beckwith 1997). Known as "The Winchester Ivory", it was found in the St Cross area in the southern suburb. Another probable Winchester product is an ivory "corpus" – a model of the body of Christ from a crucifixion scene - found at Cathedral Green on the site of the New Minster's later domestic buildings (in a postmedieval context) (Fig 5.41; Beckwith 1990). Also found at Cathedral Green was a very fine ivory spoon with an animal head between the stem and bowl (Fig 5.42; Kjølbye-Biddle 1990, fig 247, 2621). Other spoons from the city, made of bone, bear carved decoration with stylised plants and birds in the manner of the Winchester School (Collis and Kjølbye-Biddle 1979).

Late Anglo-Saxon sculpture from Winchester is represented largely by material excavated at Cathedral Green which produced 106 pieces (Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1995). In addition, a few pieces are associated with the parish churches of the city. Of the Cathedral Green assemblage 70 pieces were certainly associated with Old Minster and its cemetery and another 29 probably were; four pieces were associated with New Minster and three with its conventual buildings. For the most part, the material was found in 11th-century demolition deposits or post-Anglo-Saxon layers. Those not associated with graves have been interpreted in terms of the embellishment of the minster churches. Amongst the more important pieces is a block of oolitic limestone found in the filling of the eastern crypt of Old Minster on which are depicted in relief parts of two scenes (Fig 5.43; *ibid*, 314–22). One is a walking figure clad in mail with a large sword. The other is man lying on his back, hands beside his head and bound around the neck and right wrist whilst above him is the head of a dog or wolf whose paw rests on the man's chin

as if to force open his mouth. Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle have suggested that this is part of a frieze depicting an incident from the story of Sigmund in the Volsunga Saga. This would have had a shared resonance for the royal houses of both Wessex and Denmark which were united in the marriage of Cnut and Emma in Old Minster where they were also buried.

# Burial practice and human remains

One of the most important aspects of the archaeology of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester is the significant number of human burials. The largest group come from the Old and New Minster cemeteries, excavated for the most part at Cathedral Green (Kjølbye-Biddle 1992) which will be fully reported by Kjølbye-Biddle and Biddle (in prep, WS4i); the human remains have been studied by Molleson et al (2017, WS9i). Of a total of 14 Anglo-Saxon burial generations, seven are dated c 830 to c 1093 (the last belonging to a period when the Norman cathedral was ready for use) and included c 600 burials. In addition, remains of 1,087 bodies exhumed when the Norman cathedral was constructed. were found reburied in a charnel pit formed by the trench dug to remove the west end of Old Minster (Biddle 1970, 317). Outside the Minster precincts, almost 300 burials were found in the cemetery at Staple Gardens 1984-5 and 1989, the majority of which are probably Late Anglo-Saxon.

Most graves of the Late Anglo-Saxon period were simple pits, just large enough to accommodate the deceased. Unlike the Roman period, however, when it was rare, intercutting of graves was common, largely due, no doubt, to the pressure on space in the cemeteries, now intramural rather than extramural. After the expansion of Old Minster in the 10th century, space for burial near the church became restricted and was intensively used.

It is not usually possible to say whether the deceased were buried undressed, clothed or in a shroud as textile does not usually survive well in the ground at Winchester. However, there are six examples of burials at Old Minster, dating from the early to mid-9th century and later, in which gold thread, originally spun around silk yarn, had survived (Crowfoot 1990, 468–9). These threads probably formed the



decoration of garments in which the deceased were buried.

Wooden coffins were common in the Minster cemeteries. Some of these, for example in graves in the New Minster church or the Old Minster link building, also had iron strap fittings (Biddle 1965, 258). A lock (in the closed position) on a wooden coffin in a grave of the late 9th century at Old Minster suggests the deceased may have been buried in a reused wooden household chest (Goodall 1990c, 1016–7, fig 317). This would be an unusual example of a mid-8thto 10th-century custom which is almost unknown in the south of England, but well known, if not common, in the Midlands and north of England, especially Yorkshire Figure 5.40. The "Winchester Ivory", a triangular panel carved in high relief, probably from the gable of a small house-shaped shrine, L 76mm (Photo John Crook; © Winchester City Council) (Ottaway 1996, 112–3). A number of stone coffins were found at the minsters which would, presumably, have belonged to high status members of the royal house or the church (Biddle 1965, 254; 1968, 275; 1969, 322). Evidence for the practice of covering either the base of the grave or the base of a coffin, and sometimes the top of the coffin also, with charcoal was found at Old Minster (Biddle 1964, 211; 1969, 322; Kjølbye-Biddle 1995, 229–31). The earliest charcoal burial belonged to the early 9th century, but the rite became more common in the 10th to 11th centuries. These burials often had coffins with iron straps and were placed in privileged locations, such as, for example, inside the Minster churches.

A few of the graves at Old Minster were marked by overlying stone slabs and foot and head stones (Biddle 1966, 325). A hogback tombstone over one grave was inscribed with the name of the deceased - "Gunni, the earl's companion" - and he also had a footstone bearing the hand of God in relief (Fig 5.44; Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1995, 278-80). A gravestone found in the rubble of the eastern apse of Old Minster was carved in high relief with a triple arch, the central arch containing a lamp hanging between two curtains looped back into the side arches (Biddle 1966, 325; Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1995, 276-7). This has been identified as a representation of the Tomb of Christ in Jerusalem. A stone with a Danish runic inscription, dated to the

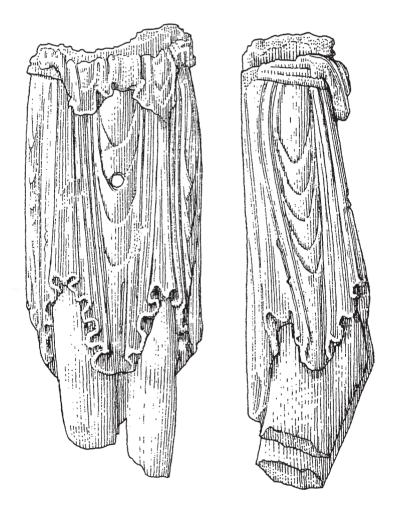


Figure 5.41. Cathedral Green: late 10th-century ivory corpus, the lower part of the torso of Christ, originally attached to a cross, H 89mm (© Winchester Excavations Committee).



Figure 5.42. Late Anglo-Saxon bone (left) and ivory (right) spoons, L 52 and 59mm (© Winchester Excavations Committee).

Figure 5.43. Cathedral Green, Old Minster: stone block carved in relief thought to show a scene from the Volsunga Saga, H 695mm (© Winchester Excavations Committee).



Figure 5.44. Cathedral Green: Late Anglo-Saxon grave cover and foot stone for "Gunni, the earl's companion" (© Winchester Excavations Committee).

early 11th century, found in the later medieval tower of St Maurice's Church, would also have marked a grave, perhaps of one of King Cnut's close companions (Kjølbye-Biddle and Page 1975; Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1995, 327–8).

In the Staple Gardens cemetery (Fig. 5.19) burial density was very high, with a sequence of as many as 15 successive, intercutting burials in one area. In addition, there were five cases of the reuse of a very deep, grave pit by successive burials, although on each occasion care was taken not to disturb the earlier interments. About a third of the Staple Gardens burials were made in a wooden coffin, although these were rarely nailed and survived only as stains in the ground. An unusual example of a wooden coffin lined with lead was found in one burial (Fig 5.45). Although reuse of a Roman coffin lining remains a possibility, this is not thought to be the case. The burial was found in one of a small group of well-spaced out graves in which the deceased were buried on beds of charcoal (Fig 5.46).

#### Human remains

The Anglo-Saxon human remains from the Old and New Minster cemeteries dated *c* 650 to *c* 1093, have been studied by Molleson *et al* (2017, *WS9i*). Those of Anglo-Saxon and medieval date from *Staple Gardens* 1984–5 and 1989 were studied by Browne (2001; summary in 2017, *WS9i*).

The Anglo-Saxon human remains from the Minster cemeteries represented a minimum of 296 individuals but probably as many as 861. Of those which could be aged, adults made up 41 per cent and immature individuals 59 per cent.

Neonates were under represented, but 6 per cent of the population had died before reaching three months and 21 per cent did not reach one year. Adult mortality was at its highest in the 30 to 40 age group. Adult males slightly outnumbered females. The average height of males was 1.75m (5ft 9in.), with a maximum of 1.88m (6ft 2in.), and of females 1.61m (5ft 3in.) with a maximum of 1.83m (6ft). As far as physical condition is concerned, the evidence for disease was limited, apart from osteoarthritis. Evidence for cribra orbitalia, arising from anaemia, occurred in 23.6 per cent of skeletons, but there were no severe cases. Three skeletons bore evidence for tuberculosis and two for leprosy. There was a range of fractures which included eight examples of healed injuries which were probably inflicted by a weapon such as a sword or axe.

Of the 264 individuals represented by the human remains from Staple Gardens, there were 182 adults (69 per cent) and 82 immature individuals (aged 20 years or less; 31 per cent), a rather different division from that in the minster cemeteries (which had more immature individuals). The range of ages established for 176 individuals was between neonatal and at least 45 years. Children aged 3 years or less (n=20) formed 24 per cent of the immature sample and only 11 per cent of the whole sample. This relatively low proportion of the youngest children is probably due to poor survival of their fragile remains. As at the minsters, mortality was high in the first few years of life and decreased slowly thereafter. Of those adults for whom it could be determined, 52 per cent were male, or probably male, and 48 per cent female or probably female. The height data suggest, on average, a slightly shorter population than at the Minsters. The range in the males was 1.60m to 1.85m (5ft 3in. to 6ft 1/2 in.) and in the females 1.47m to 1.67m (4ft 10in. to 5ft 6in); the mean height for males (n=55) was 1.69m (5ft 6in.) and for females (n=58) 1.58m (5ft 2in). As at the Minsters, various pathologies, traumas, and other conditions, including cribra orbitalia and osteoporosis, both resulting from poor nutrition, were identified.

# The current state of knowledge and understanding

As a result of over fifty years of archaeological excavation, an enormous amount is now known

about how Winchester developed between about the time of the Viking raid of 860 and the Norman Conquest. In particular, we have details of its economic, social and religious character as it became once more, after some 500 years, an urban place, fulfilling most, if not all, of Biddle's criteria for identification as such (1976, 100 and see above p 211).

A summary review of the current state of knowledge about Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester may begin by noting that one of the least understood aspects of city's infrastructure is the defences, known only from a few documentary references and evidence of upcast material probably from a ditch (or ditches) outside the walls.

There is considerably greater knowledge of the new street system within the walls. A sufficient number of Late Anglo-Saxon street surfaces have been encountered to allow an informed discussion of the origins of the plan and its date (see Fig 5.6). This discussion appears on p 219 above and need not be repeated here except to note that the current state of knowledge strongly suggests, for reasons set out by Biddle (1983, 325-32), that the system was the result of single city-wide plan realised by the end of the 9th century. It would seem likely that at much the same time as the streets were being laid out, there was work on the city's watercourses to ensure adequate drainage in the eastern half of the walled area and a water supply to the Minster precincts. There is evidence, largely from small-scale excavations in the Brooks area, for the silting up of naturally formed streams which must have led to the creation of new channels - the deposits are usually waterlogged and highly organic.

As far as the royal palace of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester is concerned, we know its location but nothing about its archaeology as there have been no opportunities for its excavation. By contrast we know a great deal about the archaeology of the ecclesiastical establishment at the heart of the city (to be fully published in Kjølbye-Biddle and Biddle in prep, *WS4i*). The Old and New Minsters are amongst the most extensively explored great churches of their period in Europe. The quality both of the remains themselves, and of the archaeological investigation of those remains, allow us to envisage in some detail the structures themselves and the way in which they played their parts in the elaborate ceremonial surrounding the exercise of sacred and secular power in the English kingdom. In addition, we know something of the character and layout of Nunnaminster and of the Bishop of Winchester's urban estate at Wolvesey in the south-eastern part of the walled city (*WS6ii* in prep). The cemeteries associated with the minsters at Winchester were extensive and we know that they contained a great variety of burial types reflecting a socially diverse population including individuals of the very highest status. Burial customs have also been revealed in the only major cemetery outside the Minster precincts, on Staple Gardens.

Parish churches in the city, notably St Mary in Tanner Street and St Pancras, have been extensively examined (*WS5* in prep) and we have a good understanding of their development as the population rose and priorities in religious observance changed. Knowledge of architectural details is, however, limited because these early churches were demolished to ground level at the end of the Middle Ages.

The character of the secular urban fabric in the Late Anglo-Saxon period is particularly well understood at Winchester. The mechanics of how land was divided up for individual properties has been analysed at *Lower Brook Street, The Brooks, Staple Gardens 2002–7* and other, smaller, sites. We know a good deal about the organisation of these properties and can see that they were similar to those found in other towns of the period in having their buildings on the street frontages and Figure 5.45. Staple Gardens cemetery: Late Anglo-Saxon lead coffin in G546 (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

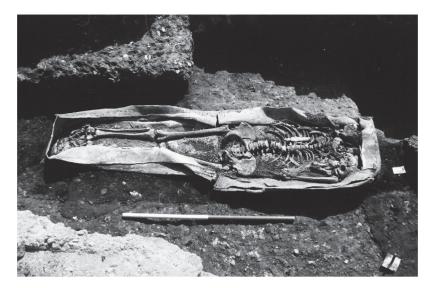




Figure 5.46. Staple Gardens cemetery: Late Anglo-Saxon burial on bed of charcoal (G526), view to southeast (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). yards with cess and refuse pits at the rear. The impression created is of a well-populated urban area within the walls by the time of the Norman Conquest. Moreover, we know there was some expansion into the suburbs as early as the late 9th or early 10th centuries, especially to the west of the city walls. We also know about many aspects of the construction techniques employed on the city's houses with their walls supported by various combinations of ground beams and earth-fast posts. We have good information on a variety of different flooring methods and know that, as in other towns of the period, a few buildings had cellars.

Winchester's success as an urban centre depended very greatly on its craftspeople who gave it a highly diversified economic base, a fundamental criterion of urbanism. Food production was clearly one component of the local economy. Evidence for this may be found in Winchester's large assemblages of Late Anglo-Saxon animal bone which reveals extensive evidence for butchery. There is also a substantial body of information about the working methods adopted in manufacturing and about the sources of raw material for those working in metals, wood, leather, woollen textiles, bone and antler and other materials. What is not so well understood is where the city's crafts were actually practiced, but as fixed equipment and facilities for most of them was very limited, this is not surprising and leads us to conclude that they were, for the most part, household based.

From those commodities for which a source can be determined, whether as the raw material or the finished item, we can detect a wide range of trading contacts which not only supplied the city with the day-to-day necessities of life, its food, pots and so forth, but also building stone and minerals. There is, furthermore, evidence for more exotic items, like the silk ribbons from *Lower Brook Street*, which had travelled a considerable distance to satisfy the demands and tastes of the wealthy. One aspect of how trade was conducted in the Late Anglo-Saxon period, which may be understood

#### LATE ANGLO-SAXON WINCHESTER

as accompanying the increasing part played by commercial market-based exchange, was the use of coinage. We know that the Winchester mint was in operation by the end of Alfred's reign and continued to produce coins on an industrial scale until the middle of the 13th century.

Whilst Anglo-Saxon coins were skilfully made and can be considered minor works of art, archaeological discoveries have also given us fresh knowledge of Winchester's place as a centre for the decorative arts. To set alongside the Winchester School of manuscript illustration, archaeological work has produced examples of wall painting, sculpture, metalwork and carving in ivory of the highest quality.

Finally, the people of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester themselves have been encountered in large numbers in their cemeteries, both at the minsters and elsewhere in the study area, notably at Staple Gardens. There is now a large amount of data which reveal a great deal about their physical character from which a fascinating comparison with the people of the Roman town and medieval and later cities may be drawn.

# The importance and potential of the archaeological evidence

Winchester is one of England's most extensively explored Late Anglo-Saxon towns; only London and York can claim a comparable range of archaeological data for urban form, buildings, material culture, and faunal and human remains. It has been possible to archaeologically examine, to some extent at least, most parts of the urban core and suburbs as a result of which we now have as good a picture of a city in the Late Anglo-Saxon period – or its equivalent elsewhere – as there is anywhere in western and northern Europe. Furthermore, the archaeology has been backed up by the detailed study of the city's outstanding documentary sources. The great body of research data based on both archaeological and written materials is particularly important because the period of some 300 years between the reigns of King Alfred and Henry II, divided by the Norman Conquest, is one in which Winchester was a city which played a role not just on the national, but also on the European stage. Seen in this context, Winchester's Late Anglo-Saxon archaeology is of the greatest importance for historical study on a much larger canvas than that of the city itself and its immediate region.

#### Potential from existing archives

The archives of rescue work undertaken by Frank Cottrill and others in the 1950s and early 1960s along St George's Street and High Street have repaid further study for the light they can shed on aspects of the Late Anglo-Saxon city as will be shown in Volume 3 of Winchester Excavations 1949-1960 (Collis in prep). However, the potential of archives from the WEC and WMS excavations between 1961 and the mid-1980s is, of course, considerably greater and will provide many opportunities for new analyses and research over and above what has already been published and will be published in the near future. As far as excavations since the mid-1980s are concerned, many of them also offer considerable potential for research into a great variety of topics which bear on the Late Anglo-Saxon city, although relatively little post-excavation analysis has yet been undertaken. Sites of particular importance include, first of all, The Brooks, for which only a summary has been published (Scobie et al 1991), and also 4-8 Market Street, Staple Gardens 1984–5 and 1989, 28–9 Staple Gardens, 31a-b The Square, Lower Barracks and 21a Southgate Street (all by WMS) and 28 Jewry Street (by Wessex Archaeology).

# Potential for future excavation

In spite of what has already been achieved in bringing Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester to light, one can be confident that the archaeological resource of the period has by no means been fully exploited. Late Anglo-Saxon archaeological remains are often very well preserved in many areas of the city. The regional resource agenda (RRA) notes that good preservation in urban centres in the region as a whole is a nationally important resource for many research topics (Dodd and Crawford 2014, 230). In Winchester, this is likely to be the case in large parts of the Cathedral Close and along many of the streets of the town where disturbance is often limited to relatively shallow post-medieval building foundations and gardening activity. An unexpected discovery of the early 21st century was the thickness of deposits on the rising ground in western parts of the town where

up to 1m of stratigraphy relating to ordinary properties of the period has been recorded, notably on Staple Gardens and Tower Street (Teague 2011a). In the low-lying eastern parts of the city, the two most significant excavations - at Lower Brook Street and The Brooks - have demonstrated the largely untapped potential of waterlogged deposits. These are valuable both for the organic materials they contain, and also for an understanding of water management in the Itchen valley, and its role in the post-Roman refoundation of the urban settlement. North of High Street and Broadway the deposits have already been extensively destroyed for underground car parks at The Brooks and Friargate and so what remains is particularly valuable.

In the suburbs, the potential for further research is of a rather different order than in the urban core. In the western suburb, for example, the extent of 19th-century and later development may mean that only limited areas of significant undisturbed archaeology survive. The same may also be true of the northern suburb as a result of development on Hyde Street, although Late Anglo-Saxon remains may survive well in the area around Hyde Abbey and St Bartholomew's Church. Less work has, hitherto, been undertaken in the eastern suburb, but the potential is clearly there for further research. Excavations on St John's Street suggest survival on street frontages will be variable due to later cellars, but the Chester Road site, located midway between two frontages, provided a hint of the potential of backland areas which in many cases remain relatively undisturbed gardens. Virtually nothing is known from modern investigation of the eastern suburb to the south of the river crossing, or of the southern suburb. However, survival of remains is likely to be similar to that on St John's Street, with back garden areas offering the best potential.

Archaeological potential beyond the suburbs, in the outlying parts of the study area, is not easy to predict. However, a hint of pre-Conquest activity was identified at *St Paul's Church* in the western suburb. This may indicate a small Late Anglo-Saxon satellite settlement in the area and others may have existed to the west of the city, near St James's Church, to the north-east, near St Martin's, Winnall, and to the south, near St Faith's, before they were subsumed into the Winchester suburbs.

In conclusion, there is an excellent research archive and considerable buried resource to serve as a basis for new work on a great range of themes in the archaeology of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester. In particular there is potential for gaining a greater understanding of:

- the mechanics of urbanisation in the post-Roman period with a relevance well beyond the city itself.
- the management and organisation of infrastructure, including defences, streets and watercourses.
- the urban fabric including such topics as the origin and development of properties and building types. This may be seen in the context of the recommendation in the RRA for reassessment of the evidence for Anglo-Saxon towns to identify research priorities and to investigate domestic buildings (Dodd and Crawford 2014, 232).
- the economic and social character of the city and its inhabitants. One way of addressing this is by palaoenvironmental sampling as recommended in the RRA for the study of regional issues around agriculture and land use (*ibid*, 229).
- the development of the major ecclesiastical precincts in the south-eastern quarter of the city.
- the physical condition of the inhabitants as revealed by the human remains. This should include application of scientific techniques such as DNA and isotope analysis to remains already excavated which were not available when they were studied in the 1960s and 1970s.

# Chapter 6: Medieval Winchester (1066–c 1350)

# Introduction and historical background

In October 1066 the army of Duke William of Normandy defeated the army of King Harold II of England at the Battle of Hastings. In November, as William the Conqueror made his way to London, a contemporary source, Carmen de Hastingae Proelio (Song of the Battle of Hastings), notes that, after consulting Edith, Edward the Confessor's widow, then living in Winchester, the citizens surrendered the city to William without a struggle (Biddle 1987, 311). William was crowned King of England in Westminster Abbey on Christmas Day. Along with the kingdom, the Normans also took control of the English church and set about reforming it according to continental practice. At the Council of Winchester held at Easter 1070, Stigand, both Bishop of Winchester and the last Anglo-Saxon Archbishop of Canterbury, was deposed and replaced with Lanfranc, Abbot of Bec in Normandy.

The impact of the Conquest on Winchester, as on many other English towns, was substantial and served to impress the populace with the power, both secular and sacred, of the new regime. Architecture was a very important means of doing this. At Winchester, the castle was founded in 1067 on the high ground above the city, within the western salient of the Anglo-Saxon (and former Roman) defences. Two earlier streets and the buildings alongside them were buried under the castle earthworks. By c 1075 the castle's earthen defences were replaced with masonry structures. Two decades later, in 1093–4, in the heart of the city Old Minster was demolished and, partly over its

remains, Bishop Walkelin, a royal chaplain and former canon of Rouen, oversaw the start of the construction of a new cathedral in Romanesque style (Fig 6.1). Outline plans of the medieval city appear as Figures 6.2 and 6.40.

Another development, about which nothing is known archaeologically, is the enlargement, to the north, of the Anglo-Saxon royal palace in 1070. The palace was still the location of the royal treasury and, for a while, Winchester would retain a significant role in the government of the English kingdom. By using a combination of criteria Keene (1985, 88) reckons that it ranked fourth, equal with Lincoln, in wealth among the English cities after London, York and Norwich. Winchester's nodal position in the regional road network and its close proximity to the port of Southampton made it a centre for trade in central southern England with contacts further afield. After the Conquest, the annual St Giles's Fair, the largest market south of the Thames, attracted merchants from throughout Britain and the near Continent.

At the end of his reign, in 1086, William took stock of the resources of his kingdom and, in particular, its capacity to yield tax revenues, by making a record of almost every manor in England set out in what became known as Domesday Book. Although a space, never filled, was left for it, Winchester itself was excluded from Domesday Book which was, none the less, originally kept in the city.

On his death in 1087 William was succeeded by his second son, William II ("Rufus"). During his reign the cathedral at Winchester



Figure 6.1. Aerial view of Winchester cathedral and the cathedral close; High Street and north is at the top, the walls of Old Minster can be seen marked out in the grass on the north side of the cathedral nave (reproduced by permission of The Hampshire GIS Consortium). was, by 1093, sufficiently complete to allow the relics of St Swithun to be ceremonially carried from Old Minster into the new building where his reliquary was kept by the high altar. The original burial site, latterly within Old Minster (see above pp 222-3), remained as a shrine on the north side of the cathedral where it became a place of pilgrimage and a favoured location for burial (Biddle 1968b, 275-80). William Rufus was not a popular monarch and in August 1100 he was killed while hunting in the New Forest. Foul play has been suspected ever since. The king was the last monarch to be buried in Winchester cathedral and his tomb was formerly thought to lie in the centre of the choir. After the tower collapsed in 1107, this was interpreted as a sign of God's displeasure.

William Rufus was followed as king by his younger brother, Henry I (Fig 6.3). In his reign Winchester's importance as a centre of government began to wane whilst that of London continued to rise. Henry I ended the Easter crown-wearing ceremony at Winchester in 1110. By the end of his reign the royal treasury may have been transferred from the palace to the castle where a mighty stone tower was built to replace the earlier motte (Fig 6.13b; Biddle 1969, 298–300; Biddle and Clayre 2006).

Also in c 1110 Henry decided to try and regain some of the customary dues paid to the crown by the citizens of Winchester which he believed had lapsed since the reign of Edward the Confessor. The result was a survey of the city which lists the properties

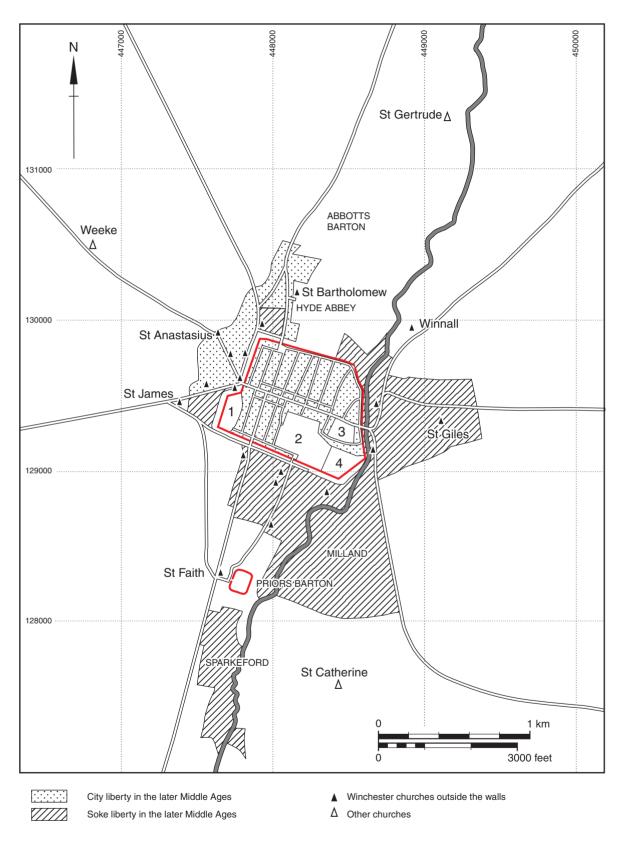


Figure 6.2. Winchester's urban area in the medieval period showing the extent of the City Liberty and Soke Liberty, and extramural churches (after Biddle and Keene 1976a, fig 5). Key: 1, Castle; 2, Cathedral Close; 3, St Mary's Abbey; 4, Wolvesey.

in the king's hands. This forms the first part of what has come to be known as the *Winton Domesday* (*Survey I*; Biddle ed 1976). One of those charged with carrying out the survey was the Bishop of Winchester, William Giffard (1100–29) who, in another development of about the same time, rebuilt the bishop's palace at Wolvesey in the south-eastern quarter of the city (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 324; Biddle 1986b). Also in 1110, Henry I transferred New Minster to Hyde in the northern suburb of Winchester (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 317–8).

The succession to the English throne became an issue in 1120 with the death of Henry's heir, his son William, who was drowned when the White Ship went down in the Channel. Henry died in 1135 and was succeeded by his nephew Stephen, Count of Blois, rather than his only legitimate child, Matilda, widow of the Emperor Henry V, and therefore usually known as "The Empress". Stephen's younger brother, Henry of Blois, had already been shown favour by King Henry when, in 1126, he was made Abbot of Glastonbury and, in 1129, Bishop of Winchester. From c 1130 Henry of Blois oversaw the construction of what would become a fortified palace at Wolvesey and was responsible for the establishment of the hospital of St Cross (mid-1130s). As the holder of one of the richest abbeys, Glastonbury, and richest sees, Winchester, in the kingdom, Henry of Blois was in a position to render his brother considerable support when Stephen was faced with a party which supported the claim of the Empress to the throne. By 1139 when the Empress arrived in England, with the support of a group of barons led by the Earl of Gloucester, a civil war was raging which brought about what has been referred to as the "anarchy".

Following Stephen's capture at the Battle of Lincoln in 1141, and subsequent imprisonment, Matilda quarrelled with Henry of Blois who took refuge in Winchester. Matilda followed him with an army which besieged him in the former royal palace, now in Henry's possession. Meanwhile Stephen's Queen, also named Matilda, brought an army to Winchester to besiege the Empress's army in the city. During this double siege, the bishop's troops attempted to drive the Empress's army away by throwing firebrands which led, it was said, to the burning of much of Winchester including Hyde Abbey outside the walls. As yet little convincing archaeological evidence for the fire has been recovered, although a deposit of burnt material found in an undercroft in St Mary's Abbey cloisters (*City Offices Extension*) may represent a fire of the right date. As he escaped from the siege, the Earl of Gloucester was captured and exchanged for Stephen; the Empress's cause was thus lost. In 1148 she returned to Normandy. In this same year a new survey took place which forms the second part of the *Winton Domesday* (*Survey II*; Biddle ed 1976). This was carried out by the bishop, himself the largest landowner in the city, and covered the whole of it, not just the king's property.

# Winton Domesday

#### Survey I of c 1110

The survey was based on sworn statements taken by the bishop and four laymen and is a list of the royal demesne lands in the city which paid the customary charges of landgable and brewgable (licence to brew ale). It has been characterised as a revision of a list of tenements of the time of Edward the Confessor, thought on the basis of the moneyers' names mentioned to date to c 1057. Some 300 properties are included in the survey along with the names of their owners and most substantial tenants.

#### Survey II of 1148

This survey was carried out by the Bishop of Winchester, by far the largest landlord in the city, who was presumably concerned to ensure he received all the revenues due to him (Barlow 1976, 18). The enquiry asked four questions about all the properties in the urban area. Who is the tenant? How much does he hold? From whom does he hold it? How much does each person get out of it?

Both surveys are primarily concerned with financial and tenurial matters. They can, however, be analysed in association with other written sources and archaeology to reveal a great deal about the social and economic geography of Winchester during one of the most important and dramatic centuries of its history between 1057 and 1148. Of particular interest for the study of urban topography, perhaps, is the earliest and, at the same time, the largest group of street names available for any English town before the 13th century. Names of five of these streets are known from the 10th century, nine from the 11th and a further five from the 12th (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 231). In this volume modern street names are used, but the medieval forerunners are listed in Table 5 below.

# Winchester under the Angevin kings

In 1153 the Treaty of Winchester, sponsored by Theobald, the Archbishop of Canterbury, and Henry of Blois, guaranteed the succession to the throne of the Empress Matilda's son Henry. For his pains Henry of Blois was sent into exile by King Stephen. Henry II became king in October 1154 after Stephen's death, but the Bishop of Winchester had to wait until 1159 before resuming his position.

The reign of Henry II was one in which royal power was strengthened by many changes in the administration and financial management of the English kingdom which was carried out largely in London. Henry did not ignore Winchester, however, and in 1155 granted two charters to the city. One required that those citizens of Winchester who belonged to the gild merchant were to be quit of all tolls and customs. The second confirmed the privileges enjoyed by citizens in Henry I's reign, including the right of holding property according to the "custom of Winchester".

Archaeological and historical evidence suggests that in the early 12th century settlement became denser within the city walls whilst the suburbs expanded outside them. It has been estimated that the population in the mid-12th century was in excess of 8,000 (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 440). New construction in the city has been recorded at Lower Brook Street and other sites. Prosperity also facilitated building work at the parish churches, including those excavated archaeologically at St Mary in Tanner Street (at Lower Brook Street) and St Peter in macellis (at Kingdon's Workshop), and at the hospital of St Cross, 1.5km south of South Gate, where a new and very substantial church was built in c 1160 (Crook 2010a, 711–20; 2011). A flowering of the arts was seen in the city due, in no small part, to the sponsorship of the long and gilded bishopric of Henry of Blois who died in 1171. In manuscript illustration, for example, there is the renowned Winchester Psalter (Edmondson Haney 1986) and the Winchester Bible (Oakeshott 1945;

Table 5. Names of principal streets medieval and modern (Biddle and Keene 1976b, 233–5).

Medieval	Modern
Alwarnestret (until 1293–4)	St Peter Street
Atheleyngestret	Upper High Street
Bonestrete	Worthy Lane
Brudenestret	Staple Gardens
Calpestret	St Thomas Street
Colobrochestret	Colebrook Street
Flesmangerestret (13th century and earlier)	Parchment Street
Flesmangerestret (after 1293–4)	St Peter Street
Gerestret	Trafalgar Street
Goldestret	Southgate Street
(In) Magno vico	High Street
Mensterstret	Little Minster Street
Scowrtenestret	Jewry Street
Sildwortenestret	Upper Brook Street
Snidelingestret	Tower Street
Tannerestrete	Lower Brook Street
Wudestret	Romsey Road
Wunegrestret	Middle Brook Street



Figure 6.3. Silver penny of Henry I's "Annulets" type minted at Winchester by the moneyer Godwine, 1100–2 (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

1981; Donovan 1993). Romanesque sculpture was executed to the highest standard at the cathedral priory, Wolvesey and Hyde Abbey.

In 1189 Henry II was succeeded by his son Richard I ("the Lionheart"). He was crowned in Winchester, but otherwise his brief reign appears to have had little impact on the city. After Richard's death, in 1199, the crown passed to his brother John (1199-1216). As is well known, John's reign was one in which there was conflict between the king on one side and the church and barons on the other. After the seizure of London by a coalition of leading barons in 1215, John was forced to agree to new restrictions on the exercise of royal power which were set out in the Magna Carta. In 1216 Winchester Castle was captured by Louis, son of King Philip of France, during the continuing barons' rebellion but, after John's death in the same year, it was recaptured on behalf of his 9-year-old son, Henry III.

The later 12th century was one of rising prosperity and population in England as a whole and there is plenty of documentary and archaeological evidence that Winchester was flourishing. In addition, the civic elite acquired various privileges from the crown. In honour of his coronation in the city, Richard I confirmed and added to the privileges of the gild merchant. The gild can be seen as more or less equivalent to the city government and a measure of autonomy is indicated by the first reference to a mayor of Winchester in c 1200 (Keene 1985, 69). By about the same time, St John's Hospital (in Broadway) had become the chief religious and charitable institution of civic life in the city and the meeting place of the citizens (ibid).

In 1212 a survey into the alienated crown properties in the city was undertaken, the only surviving list of royal holdings in Winchester between *Survey II* of 1148 and a survey of 1285 (Keene 1976). In 1215, the year of Magna Carta, a charter was also granted to Winchester confirming the city's privileges; this was renewed by Henry III in 1227.

### Winchester under the Plantagenet kings

Henry III (1216-72), born and baptised in Winchester in 1207, succeeded to the throne at the age of nine. Whilst still a minor Henry came under the influence of the French-born Bishop of Winchester, Peter des Roches (bishop 1205–38). For a while Henry was a frequent visitor to Winchester and was responsible for extensive rebuilding of the defences and accommodation of the castle, including the Great Hall. On his return from Crusade in 1231 des Roches initiated the creation of the Soke, a jurisdiction in the southern and eastern suburbs of Winchester which was controlled by the church (Fig 6.2; Biddle and Keene 1976a, 255; Keene 1985, 72). This was extended by Bishop Raleigh (1244-50) to land outside West Gate and North Gate.

In 1236 Henry married Eleanor, daughter of the Count of Provence, and it was her uncles who stepped into the shoes of des Roches as the king's advisors. After 1247 Henry favoured his half-brothers, sons of his mother, Isabelle of Angoulême, who had remarried to Hugh de Lusignan. These men included William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke, and Aymer de Lusignan (or de Valence), another influential Bishop of Winchester. Rivalries between different parties at court were played out against the backdrop of a chronic shortage of royal resources, made worse by the king's attempts to recover lost territory in France. Matters came to a head with Henry's purchase from the Pope of the Kingdom of Sicily. The barons refused to support the king and demanded the removal of his foreign advisors. They were led by Simon de Montfort, Henry's brother-in-law. In 1258 Aymer de Valence was expelled from England following a siege at Wolvesey.

In May 1264 unrest in Winchester led to the citizens attacking the cathedral priory and burning King's Gate and Prior's Gate. Shortly afterwards, at the Battle of Lewes, de Montfort defeated and captured the king and his sons, Edward and Richard. Winchester supported the king and in 1265 the castle withstood a siege by the younger Simon de



Montfort, although the city was taken. A hoard of 20 silver pennies found at *Cathedral Car Park* probably dates to these troubled times (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 172). Shortly afterwards de Montfort senior was defeated and killed at the Battle of Evesham. The remainder of Henry's reign was taken up with resolving the disputes which had led to civil war and raising the money to send his son and heir Edward, named after the Confessor, on a crusade to the Holy Land in 1270, the place of departure being Winchester.

One result of Henry III's victory was that the city's Jewish community received renewed protection following slaughter by de Montfort's men (James 2007, 87-8). A Jewish community in Winchester is first recorded in Survey II of 1148, and, congregated around Jewry Street, it became the sixth largest in England (Keene 1985, 384; Bartlett 2009). A synagogue was located on land between St Peter Street and Jewry Street (Keene 1985, 666-7). A Jewish cemetery was probably established in the city shortly after 1177, the year in which, according to Roger of Howden, the Crown permitted provincial communities of Jews to buy land outside their cities for use as cemeteries (Rees Jones 1994). A comment by Richard of Devizes in 1190 that "... Winchester is for the Jews the Jerusalem of that land [*ie* England]; here alone they enjoy perpetual peace" suggests that the city had a reputation as a safe place for Jews. One of their number, Benedict, made history by being admitted into the merchant gild in 1268. However, in 1290 the city's Jews were expelled from England along with those from elsewhere in the country.

In 1285, in the reign of Edward I (1272-307), another survey of Winchester was conducted into the sources of income that made up the city's fee farm and other revenues which king enjoyed there (Keene 1976). Also included are a number of important items recording encroachments on the City Liberty by the bishop and the Abbot of Hyde which highlight deteriorating relations between the king and city, on one side, and the religious houses on the other. Compared to former times, however, royal interest in Winchester was, declining. As a result, following destruction of the royal apartments by fire on Easter Day 1302, the castle was no longer maintained to the same extent as it had been in earlier years. A hint of the city's appearance in the early 14th century, the earliest depiction of Winchester, is to Figure 6.4. Sketch of Winchester in Geoffrey of Monmouth's History of the Kings of Britain. This is the earliest known illustration of the city and is a view to the west from above East Gate looking over the town in c 1300 showing several church spires, presumably including those of the cathedral and St Mary's Abbey (© British Library). be found in a marginal sketch in Geoffrey of Monmouth's *History of the Kings of Britain* (Fig 6.4).

By about 1300 England was coming close to the end of a prolonged period of population growth. In 1100 the country probably had a population of 2–3 million, but by the early 14th century it may have reached *c* 6 million (Postan 1972, 34). Towns, in particular, had grown in size. London probably had at least 20,000 people in 1100 but had, perhaps, reached 80,000 by 1300 (Schofield 2011, 8). Winchester, however, may have been an exception to the national trend. Keene (1985, 367) reckons that Winchester had a population of 11,625 in 1300, but this was probably much the same as it had been a century earlier.

England may now have reached a demographic limit, the land no longer having the productive capacity to support any further increase in most regions. A lot of new land had been brought into cultivation in the 13th century, but a good deal was marginal and gave poor yields. Records speak of a run of poor harvests after 1290 and a great famine in the years 1315–17 with a corresponding sharp rise in grain prices, recorded, for example, in the accounts of the Bishop of Winchester's estates (Postan 1972, 263-5). None the less, in the early 14th century the economy of some towns, at least, including Winchester, appears to have performed fairly well, supported, at least in part, by their role in the export of English wool, much in demand on the Continent. By 1334 Winchester had, however, slipped down the ranking of English provincial towns to 17th based on tax returns (Hoskins 1959, 176).

In 1327 the unhappy reign of Edward II came to an end and he was succeeded by his son Edward III. In political terms Edward III's reign is, perhaps, best known for the initiation, in 1337, of a war in pursuance of his claim to the throne of France which came to be known as the "Hundred Years' War". Famous victories at Crécy in 1346 and Poitiers at 1356 in the king's early campaigns gave some promise of success. However, in 1348 England was, like most other parts of Europe, weakened by the plague then known as the "Great Pestilence" and subsequently as the "Black Death". Its impact in terms of mortality varied from place to place and from one social class to another, but it was often devastating, especially where there was a

densely packed population, as in certain urban areas. It is hard to give an accurate estimate for Winchester, but records for the Winchester diocese suggest that as much as 48.8 per cent of clergy died (Benedictow 2004, 356). The figure for the population as a whole may have been in excess of 60 per cent (*ibid*, 368). It is curious, perhaps, that there is no obvious archaeological evidence from Winchester for plague in terms of a marked increase in numbers of burials in the relevant generation in the cathedral cemetery (Generation 4 for 1320–60; Molleson *et al* 2017, *WS9i*) or of the desertion of tenements. Plague pits may, perhaps, lie in unexcavated areas.

# Past work and nature of the evidence

Medieval sites and buildings referred to in the text are shown on Figure 6.5.

# Investigations before 1960

Serious antiquarian investigation of buildings and other aspects of medieval Winchester can probably be said to have begun in the late 18th century. In 1788, for example, during construction of the County Bridewell, which stood on the site until 1850, an excavation was made at Hyde Abbey in a search for King Alfred's grave (Howard 1798). In his History published in 1798-9 (p 227) John Milner recorded his impressions of the work, referring to numerous coffins, items of clothing and a crosier (see below p 344). In the previous year it was reported in the Gentleman's Magazine (1797, 397 and 545) that, in digging for flints for the barracks, one of the towers on the castle walls was excavated and recorded as still standing c 2.4m high. The same volume of the magazine also reported on the opening of certain tombs in the cathedral, including those thought to be of "King Lucius" and St Swithun, by officers of the militia stationed near Winchester (Crook 2010a, 593).

In the 19th century the cathedral was surveyed by the founding father of architectural history, the Revd Robert Willis who published his *Architectural History of Winchester Cathedral*, a landmark in English architectural history, in 1846 (Fig 6.6). Excavations included another attempt to find Alfred's grave at Hyde Abbey, by John Mellor in 1866. A third attempt was made by the Mayor, Alfred Bowker, in 1897; no records of either piece of work survive. At the castle a mural tower was excavated in 1873 (Fig 1.5; Tower 2; Wyatt 1874; Biddle 1964, 192). In 1886 Dean Kitchin dug his trenches on Cathedral Green and in his *Winchester* of 1890 published a map of Norman Winchester in 1119, presumably based on *Survey I* of the *Winton Domesday*. In 1895 N C H Nesbitt traced the walls of Wolvesey Palace, although he was not able to determine the sequence of its construction (Nesbitt 1895).

In 1925-8 St Catherine's chapel on St Catherine's Hill (Fig 6.5, 90) was excavated by Christopher Hawkes as part of the work on the hill-fort (Hawkes et al 1930). In the 1920s and 1930s Sidney Ward-Evans recorded medieval remains at various sites in the city including the castle where he undertook a watching brief during construction of County Council offices in 1930-1 (Fig 1.6; Ward-Evans 1931). This revealed part of the castle and city wall, a wall of Henry III's "Great Chapel" in Castle Yard and part of a Romanesque doorway to the west of the Great Hall. However, as is the case for other periods of the city's history, the origins of medieval archaeology in Winchester, based on an organised programme of excavation embodying anything like modern standards, lie in the post-World War II period. One research strand in this programme was the investigation of the city's defences. The sequence of development from Roman to medieval was revealed for the first time in an excavation at Colebrook Street 1951 (Fig 6.5, 68; Cunliffe 1962). Subsequently, the defences were also examined at North Walls 1959 (Fig 6.5, 14), Tower Street 1960 (Fig 6.5, 24) and Wolvesey Castle (Fig 6.5, 79; *ibid*).

Within the walled city excavation of medieval features, primarily pits, took place at County Council Offices between 1951 and 1955 in advance of development near West Gate (Fig 6.5, 31; Collis 1978, 197–245). The excavations on St George's Street between 1953 and 1957 (Fig 3.4) showed for the first time how archaeological remains could be related to contemporary documents such as to trace the medieval history of properties in which the sites were located (Cunliffe 1964, 25). In the eastern part of the area investigated lay the Manor of Godbegot (see above p 209) and, in its northeast corner, the church of St Peter in macellis was examined in 1956-7 at Kingdon's Workshop (Fig 6.5, 33; see below p 316). On High Street excavations in 1958–60 revealed remains of the 12th-century church of St Maurice (Fig 6.5, 52; Collis in prep). Also within the walls, but near the north-west corner, a small-scale excavation in *Frederick Place* (Fig 6.5, 22) in 1960 revealed an 11th- to 12th-century building associated with ironworking (Collis 1978, 167). At *Staple Gardens 1960* (Archdeacon's Close) two 12th-century masonry buildings, with later additions, were found (Fig 6.5, 25; Cunliffe 1964, 167–70), a site re-examined at *Northgate House* in 2002–5 (Teague and Hardy 2011).

Outside the walls small-scale archaeological work took place in the medieval suburbs in the 1950s and 1960s. For example, at 82 Hyde Street 1954–55 (Fig 6.5, 8) in the northern suburb, a watching brief revealed a major north–south ditch, and pits and wells on land behind the street frontage. At 78–9 Kingsgate Street in 1964 medieval deposits were recorded in the city ditch (Figs 6.5, 80 and 6.7; Collis 1978, 23–9). At Tower Street 1964 (Fig 6.5, 24) a number of pits, largely 11th to 12th century and later in date, were recorded on the berm of the city ditch (*ibid*, 186–97).

# Excavations and research by Winchester Excavations Committee and Winchester Research Unit

By the time of the last two projects mentioned above, the medieval city had assumed centre stage in the archaeology of Winchester with the WEC excavations of 1961-71. They began at Cathedral Car Park in 1961 (Fig 6.5, 53) where the claustral buildings of New Minster, originally Late Anglo-Saxon, but extended after the Conquest, were examined (Biddle and Quirk 1964). Following from this was a programme which had the investigation of the Cathedral Green, the Castle, Wolvesey and tenements on Lower Brook Street at its heart. More detail of these projects will be found below, but, in summary, at Cathedral Green (Fig. 6.5, 65) it was confirmed that Old Minster had been demolished shortly after the Conquest to allow the construction of the Norman cathedral after c 1070. Cathedral Green also produced some 1,500 burials of the period between the Conquest and the Reformation (Kjølbye-Biddle 1992; WS 4i). At Winchester Castle the excavations, principally at Castle Yard (Fig 6.5, 44), showed how it had occupied the preexisting salient in the city defences and revealed aspects of the development of defences and

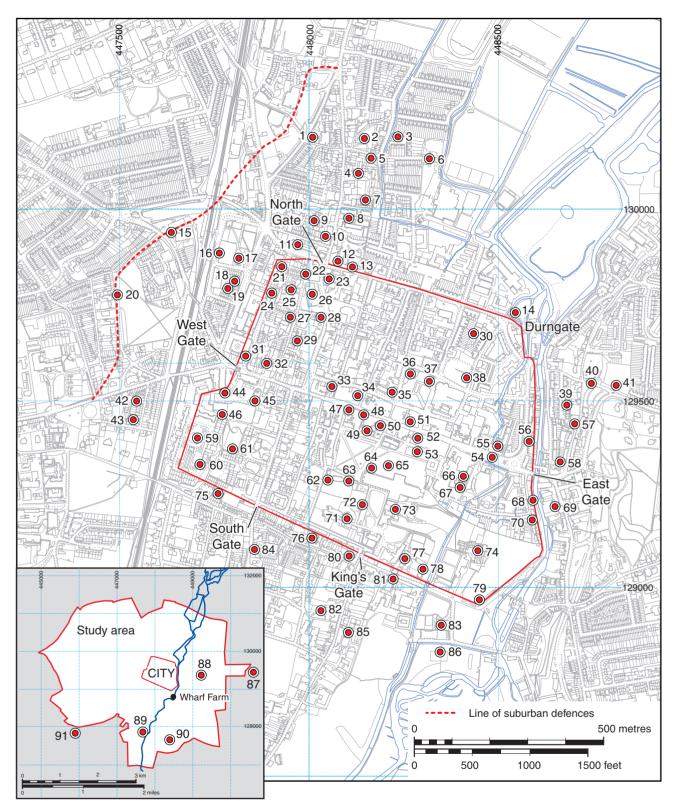


Figure 6.5. Map of medieval sites in Winchester referred to in the text. Key: 1, The Lido (1985); 2, St Bartholomen's Church; 3, King Alfred Place (1988–9); 4, Hyde Abbey (1974); 5, Hyde Abbey gatehouse (1994); 6, Hyde Abbey church (1995–9); 7, Hyde Abbey (1972); 8, Evans Halshaw Garage (2000–1) and 82 Hyde Street (1954–5, 1986); 9, Victoria Road West (1972–6); 10, Victoria Road East (1972–80); 11, City Road sites (centre); 12, North Walls (Irench I, 1979); 13, North Walls (Irench II, 1979); 14, North Walls (1959); 15, St Paul's Church (1972); 16, New Road (1975); 17, Carfax (1985 and 1990); 18, Sussex Street (1976); 19, Sussex Street (1979); 20, Orams Arbour (1965–7); 21, Hermit's Tower Mound

#### MEDIEVAL WINCHESTER

(1983); 22, Frederick Place (1960); 23, Jenry Street, Crown Hotel and 27 Jenry Street (1984); 24, Tower Street (1960 and 1964); 25, Staple Gardens (1960) and Staple Gardens, Northgate House (2002–5); 26, Staple Gardens, Discovery Centre (2005–7); 27, Staple Chambers (2013); 28, 19–20 Jewry Street (2005–6); 29, 28–9 Staple Gardens (1989); 30, Franciscan Friary precinct (Friars Minor); 31, County Council Offices (1951 and 1955); 32, Staple Gardens (1984-5, 1989); 33, Kingdon's Workshop (1956-7), St Peter in macellis (1960); 102 High Street (1962); 34, 2 Parchment Street (1991); 35, St Ruel's Church (1954); 36, The Brooks, Upper Brook Street (1987-8); 37, The Brooks, Middle Brook Street (1987-8); 38, Lower Brook Street (1965-71); 39, Chester Road (Trench I, 1976-80); 40, Bubb's Cross; 41, St John's Croft, Blue Ball Hill (2011); 42, Crowder Terrace (1974-6); 43, Mews Lane (1995); 44, Castle Yard (1967-71); 45, Assize Courts North (1970-1); 46, Castle: Great Hall and Assize Courts Ditch (1963-4); 47, St Lawrence's Church and No 42 High Street; 48, The Pentice; 49, 31a-b The Square (1987-8); 50, 4-8 Market Street (1987-8); 51, Marks & Spencer (1971), St Mary Ode; 52, St Maurice's Church (1959) and Sherriff and Ward's (1960); 53, Cathedral Car Park. (1961); 54, Broadway (2007); 55, St John's Hospital; 56, 75–9 Eastgate Street (Blackfriars); 57, St John's Church and 16–19 St John's Street (1976); 58, St John's Street (1982); 59, Castle Upper Ward, Upper Barracks (1989); 60, Castle Towers 4 and 5, Upper Barracks (1989), Peninsula Barracks (1994-5); 61, Lower Barracks (1989); 62, Cathedral Visitor Centre (1990-2); 63, St Mary in the Cemetery; 64, St Swithun's Chapel; 65, Cathedral Green (1962–70); 66, Abbey View Gardens (1981–3); 67, City Offices Extension (1973); 68, Colebrook Street (1951) and 10 Colebrook Street (1986); 69, St Peter Chesil; 70, Magdalen Almshouses (1979); 71, Mason's Yard, Dome Alley (1991); 72, 10 and 10a The Close; 73, Dean Garnier's Garden (1994); 74, Wolvesey (1963–71); 75, Lower Barracks (Trench 7; 1989); 76, 26 St Swithun Street (1974); 77, Pilgrims' School (1999–2000); 78, Pilgrims' School (2005–7); 79, Wolvesey Castle (1960); 80, 78–9 Kingsgate Street (1964); 81, Sustren Spital; 82, St Michael, Kingsgate Street; 83, St Stephen; 84, 19 St Cross Road, Augustinian Friary (2009); 85, Carmelite Friary; 86, St Elizabeth's College; 87, St Mary Magdalen leprosy hospital (2007-); 88, St Giles's Fair; 89, St Cross Hospital; 90, St Catherine's chapel; 91, Oliver's Battery (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

internal buildings. At *Wolvesey* (Fig 6.5, 74) the excavations confirmed the early 12th-century rebuilding of the medieval bishop's palace and revealed its extensive development by Henry of Blois which created one of the greatest residences of Norman England. At *Lower Brook Street* (Fig 6.5, 38) the focus was on recording the sequence of development of a block of typical urban properties.

Archaeological research for the medieval period, already published in the *Winchester Studies* series, includes studies of the artefacts (*WS7ii*; Biddle ed 1990) and of the Winchester Mint (*WS8*; Biddle ed 2012).

# Survey of Medieval Winchester

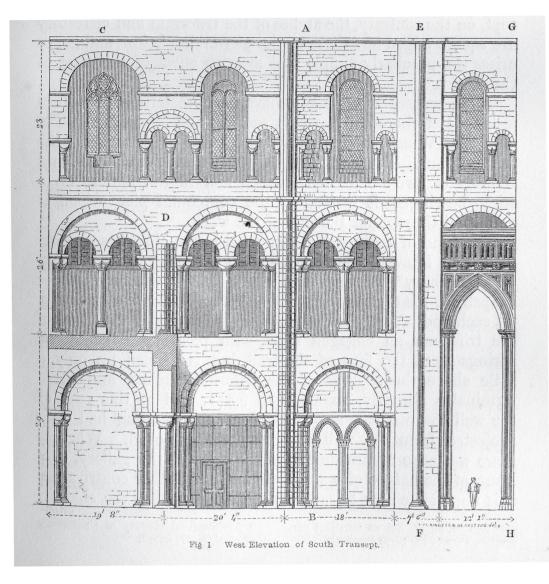
The Survey of Medieval Winchester provides a detailed topographical and historical background for the whole of the city based on documentary sources (Keene 1985). Derek Keene used records of property ownership and their management to build up a detailed picture of the city, primarily for the period 1250–1550. Individual tenements were described and mapped for c 1300, 1417 and 1550. Property owners and occupiers were identified and the evidence for the physical, social and economic fabric of the city was analysed and related to that of England as a whole. The principal sources used by Keene were deeds of title, court rolls compiled in the city court, records of estate management, the Tarrage Survey of 1417 and taxation records, notably the lay subsidies from 1327 onwards. It is difficult to do justice to Keene's magisterial work in this volume as it provides such a comprehensive and encyclopaedic guide to the sources for medieval Winchester and to the information that they yield. The Survey will be referred to in a number places in the text that follows, but the reader should bear in mind that much additional information on the topics in question can be found in the two published volumes.

### Excavations and research since 1971

Since 1971 there have been so many investigations of the medieval city that the following section can only be highly selective. For the most part archaeological attention in Winchester in the 1970s moved to the suburbs - much of this work will be published in a forthcoming volume by Ottaway and Qualmann in the WMS series. In the western suburb at St Paul's Church in 1972 (Fig 6.5, 15) a cemetery was revealed, followed by an extension of the church in the 12th century (Qualmann 1978). At Crowder Terrace in 1974 (Fig 6.5, 42) evidence for medieval tenements and a small part of the Jewish cemetery was found. In the excavations adjacent to Sussex Street major boundary ditches, possibly for the Norman kings' hawk mews were excavated at New Road (Fig 6.5, 16) and Sussex Street 1976 (Fig 6.5, 18). A 13th-century building with an undercroft was found at Sussex Street 1979 (Fig 6.5, 19). The area was looked at again in 1985 at Carfax (Fig 6.5, 17) when a sequence of medieval timber structures was found.

In the northern suburb, limited trenching took place in advance of development at *Hyde* 

Figure 6.6. West elevation of the south transept of Winchester cathedral by the Revd Professor Robert Willis (1845).



Abbey 1972 and 1974 which revealed some traces of buildings in the Outer Court (Fig 6.5, 4 and 7). Of much greater consequence were the excavations at Victoria Road (1972-80). On Victoria Road East (Fig 6.5, 10) a stretch of the Hyde Street frontage and land behind it was examined. A long medieval sequence began with pits of the 11th to 12th centuries; in the late 13th century buildings were erected. On Victoria Road West (Fig 6.5, 9) what may have been a bath house was excavated. Another medieval undercroft was found at The Lido in 1985-6 (Fig 6.5, 1). In the eastern suburb excavations in 1976 took place at 16-19 St John's Street (Fig 6.5, 57), revealing medieval pits and backyard deposits, and at Chester Road (Trench I) which produced the remains of a stone building (Fig 6.5, 39).

Small-scale excavations took place at City Offices Extension (Fig 6.5, 67), on the site of St Mary's Abbey, in 1973, but it was in the late 1970s and 1980s that research resumed in earnest in the medieval walled city, firstly with excavations on the defences. Much of this work will be published by WMS in the series Winchester Excavations 1971–86 (Whinney et al in prep, P2). On the north side of the circuit at North Walls 1979 (Fig 6.5, 12-13) and on the eastern side at Magdalen Almshouses (Fig 6.5, 70) and 10 Colebrook Street (Fig 6.5, 68) the excavations confirmed the sequence of Roman to medieval, found previously at Colebrook Street 1951 (Cunliffe 1962, 66-9), in which the city wall of the 13th century was built over the demolished remains of its Roman predecessor and then refurbished in the 14th



century. Within the walls, in 1981–3, at *Abbey View Gardens*, a further excavation of St Mary's Abbey took place revealing part of the church and its cloisters, rebuilt in *c* 1107–8 (Fig 6.5, 66; Qualmann in prep b, *WS4i*).

In 1984, close to North Gate, Jewry Street, Crown Hotel and 27 Jewry Street (Fig 6.5, 23), produced remains of medieval buildings on the original line of Jewry Street before it was diverted in the 19th century. Also in the north-western part of the city, at Staple Gardens 1984–5 and 1989 (Fig 6.5, 32), the Late Anglo-Saxon cemetery (see above pp 231–2) was shown to continue in use. The site also produced a lane which continued the line of St George's Street to the west and remains of medieval stone buildings (Kipling and Scobie 1990). In 1984 the city walls in properties in St Swithun Street (St Swithun Street 1984) and in Wolvesey grounds *(Wolvesey Palace Walls*) were surveyed and recorded under the aegis of a Manpower Services Commission Community Programme.

A much larger piece of the walled city than any investigated since the WEC excavations was *The Brooks* site of 1987–8 where, as far as the medieval period was concerned, the opportunity was taken to examine tenements on both the Upper Brook Street and Middle Brook Street frontages (Fig 6.5, 36–7). As at *Lower Brook Street*, a sequence was recorded on Upper Brook Street beginning in the Late Anglo-Saxon period which involved a gradual extension and elaboration of medieval buildings leading up to the creation of the property of John de Tytyng, a wealthy merchant who occupied the site in the years 1299–1312 (Keene 1985, 712–3; Scobie *et al* 1991). Figure 6.7. The city wall west of King's Gate (right) before redevelopment in 1964. The 78–9 Kingsgate Street excavation is in progress in the foreground (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

Subsequent to The Brooks project, investigations of medieval Winchester, usually in advance of development, have taken place in many different parts of the study area, but primarily within or on the defences. In 1989 evaluation trenches were dug within the castle precinct at Upper Barracks (Fig 6.5, 60). Amongst the discoveries were the remains of two of Henry III's round towers (Towers 4 and 5) in the south-east corner. Further work, at Peninsula Barracks in 1994-6, revealed more of the castle defences on the north and south sides of the precinct. New opportunities presented themselves in the Cathedral Close in 1990-2 when trenches were excavated in advance of construction of the Cathedral Visitor Centre (Fig 6.5, 62-3). They examined the close walls, the church of St Mary in the Cemetery and recorded a number of medieval burials. A rare opportunity to examine the cloister south of the cathedral was taken in 1994 with an excavation in Dean Garnier's Garden which located walls of the monks' dorter (Fig 6.5, 73). Excavations at Pilgrims' School 1999-2000 and 2005-7 (Fig 6.5, 77-8) produced some structural remains and added to the understanding of the local environment in the medieval period (Teague 2000; Champness et al 2012). Outside the western defences, excavations at Mews Lane in 1995 produced 88 burials in the medieval Jewish cemetery (Fig 6.5, 43; Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming).

In the early 21st century the large-scale development-led excavation at Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Fig 6.5, 25-6) showed how the Late Anglo-Saxon streetscape evolved in the medieval period (Teague 2011a). An important aspect of the project was a further examination, following the work by Cunliffe in 1960 (1964, 167-70), of a property owned by the Archdeacon of Winchester in the 12th to 14th centuries with its chapel and hall. Other, smaller sites have revealed more of the medieval townscape on High Street as well as parts of the friaries of the Augustinians (Southern Archaeological Services 2007; 2009; 2010) and Franciscans (Wessex Archaeology 2011e; Bower 2014).

Not all archaeological work has been development led. Projects of particular interest for the medieval period since 1990 have included a survey of *St Cross Park*, south of the hospital of St Cross, in 1992–4 (Fig 6.5, 89; Currie 1998). Between 1995 and 1999 excavations took place on an annual basis at Hyde Abbey (Fig 6.5, 6) under the aegis of a Community Archaeology Project (*Hyde Abbey* 1995-9; Scobie 1997) which focused on the east end of the church. The work will be published, with earlier work at Hyde Abbey, in the series Winchester Excavations 1971-86 (P8). On the opposite side of town, on Morn Hill, immediately outside the study area, a Channel 4 Time Team programme began the investigation of the St Mary Magdalen leprosy hospital in 2000. This has been continued by the University of Winchester since 2007 (Roffey and Marter 2010; 2014; Roffey 2012). Between 2011 and 2014 Winchester Archaeological Research Group excavated medieval buildings at St Cross and St Elizabeth's College.

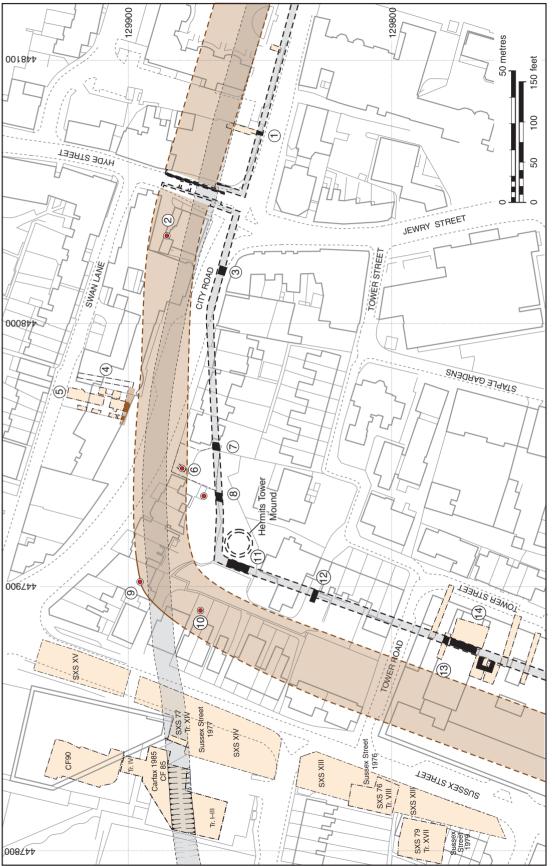
# The archaeological evidence

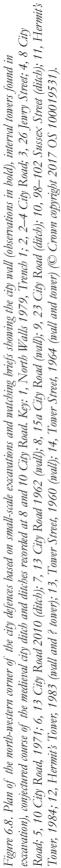
# The city defences

The medieval city defences remained on the same line as their Anglo-Saxon predecessors, but there is considerably more archaeological and documentary evidence for them from the medieval period. In addition to the surviving sections of standing wall, the defences have been recorded in a number of places around the circuit and a full catalogue (up to 1990) will appear in a volume in the *Winchester Excavations 1971–86* series (Whinney *et al* in prep, *P2*).

# The city ditch

The earliest recorded reference to the medieval defences belongs to the late 12th century when work was carried out on the city ditch (Keene 1985, 43). This involved replacing any Late Anglo-Saxon ditch system with a single wide ditch. Based primarily on what is shown on Godson's map of 1750 (Fig 8.7), this is thought to have run around the western half of the town between King's Gate and a point c 250m east of North Gate, although, as a result of later landscaping, what is shown is wider than the ditch was originally. In addition, a short surviving stretch of the ditch, landscaped for the garden of Tower House, is shown on the 1st edition OS map at the north-west corner of the circuit. Excavations and observations related to the defences in the north-western part of the circuit are shown on Figure 6.8.





The ditch has been observed at 2-4 City Road, and recorded archaeologically at the north-west corner of the circuit at 13 City Road (Wessex Archaeology 2010b), where the southern edge was found, and at 23 City Road (Russel and Elliott 2012) where the northern edge was found curving around to the south-west (Fig 6.5, 11). A depth of c 7m was recorded at the latter in boreholes taken through the fill. At 8 City Road and 10 City Road the northern edge of what has been taken to be the city ditch was found, but it had the same east-south-east/west-north-west alignment as the Late Anglo-Saxon ditches found to the north of it (see above p 213) and so was not parallel to the city wall. The feature was undatable and may be earlier than the medieval period; it is just possible that it was the Oram's Arbour Iron Age enclosure ditch known to cross City Road in this area.

Immediately south of the north-west corner of the defences, the medieval city ditch was recorded at 98-102 Sussex Street (Smith 2009). A width of at least 20m was estimated and a depth of c 10.5m was recorded in boreholes. Further south, at Hermit's Tower Mound 1983, the ditch was mechanically excavated to a depth of 6m, but the overall depth, based on the angle of the sides, was estimated as c 12m, although this may be misleading as the sides of the ditch near the top had probably been considerably altered by weathering. Further south the eastern edge of the ditch was recorded at Tower Street 1960 and the Tower Street Rescue site of 1965, the latter immediately north of County Council Offices (Fig 6.5, 31; Collis 1978).

East of North Gate the southern side of a ditch was recorded in Trench 1 at North Walls 1979 (Fig 6.5, 13) cutting through what is thought to have been the Iron Age enclosure ditch. Although no pottery later than the 12th century was found, this was probably the medieval city ditch. Excavations on the south side of the city, at Lower Barracks (Fig 6.5, 75), located the ditch with a width of as much as 30m and it was mechanically excavated to a depth of 5m below modern ground surface. East of South Gate the ditch was recorded at 26 St Swithun Street (Fig 6.5, 76; Whinney et al in prep, P2). Immediately west of King's Gate, at 78-9 Kingsgate Street (Fig 6.5, 80) deposits with 13th- and 14thcentury pottery were found in upper layers of the ditch (Collis 1978, 23).

#### The city wall

The first construction work on the walls is recorded during the disturbed years at the end of King John's reign in the early 13th century when turrets and wall-walks of timber were added (Turner 1971, 182). In the reign of Henry III (1216–72) a series of murage grants began in 1228 which assigned specific royal revenues, gained from tolls on goods coming into the city, to meet the expenses of rebuilding and maintenance of the city defences carried out by the citizens (*VCH*5, 4–5; Keene 1985, 44). Further grants were made in the reigns of Edward II, in 1317, and Edward III, in 1339, the latter prompted by the French raid on Southampton in 1338.

Notall of the defences were the responsibility of the citizens; the bishop maintained the city wall at Wolvesey and the cathedral priory the wall between Wolvesey and King's Gate. It is these stretches which make up most of what survives of the walls today in the southeast part of the circuit (Figs 1.14 and 6.9). There are also isolated stretches of much less well-preserved wall on North Walls, and in a few other locations where they have been incorporated into later buildings or property boundaries (Cunliffe 1962, 52–7).

Where best preserved, the walls stand to their full original height of c 5.8m. They are up to c 1.8m thick at the base and there is a crenellated parapet 0.6m wide at the top leaving a narrow space for a wall-walk, although this would only have been used in emergency. Where they existed on the west and north sides of the circuit, defence of the walls would have used interval towers; elsewhere temporary turrets and other structures were, perhaps, erected. The walls are thought to be largely of 13th- and 14th-century construction, although they may incorporate some Late Anglo-Saxon work above their Roman foundations. The exposed face consists mainly of randomly coursed flint with occasional freestone and Roman and medieval tiles (Fig 6.10). In places there are straight joints defined by blocks of freestone at the end of adjoining stretches of wall.

Excavations have shown that the medieval walls were either built directly on top of the demolished remains of the Roman wall or consist of a refacing of the Roman core at lower levels whilst the upper part is a complete rebuilding. 13th-century work appears to



Figure 6.9. Interior face of the medieval walls at Wolvesey (Section 37, recorded by WMS in 1984) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

be characterised variously by the use of a cream-coloured, buff or bright yellow mortar. This is sometimes seen on the exterior, and occasionally the inner face of the wall as at Colebrook Street 1951 where the mortar was cream coloured (Fig 6.5, 68; Cunliffe 1962, 66-9). At Wolvesey Castle (Fig 6.5, 79) Cunliffe found the Roman wall restored with creamcoloured mortar (1962, 71). The bright yellow mortar was found, for example, in the medieval wall at Tower Street 1964 (Biddle 1965, 239) and in some of the observations in the St Swithun Street 1984 survey. The 14th-century phase of wall repair is thought to be characterised by the use of a distinct chalky or pale yellow mortar (see below p 360).

#### Interval towers

Milner (1809, 188) recorded two interval towers on the western city wall, north of West Gate. The badly robbed remains of one of them, on a square plan, were found in excavations in *Tower Street 1964* (Fig 6.5, 24; Biddle 1965, 238). To the north of this, evidence for another tower was found in a watching brief at *Hermit's Tower Mound 1983* (Figs 6.5, 21 and 6.8). These two towers, and others, are depicted on Speed's map of Winchester of 1611 (Fig 8.1). Milner (1839, 210) describes towers not only on the western wall, but also east of North Gate: "at certain distances we discover the traces and ruins of turrets made to strengthen it". These may include the two which are shown on Speed's map between North Gate and Durngate. Excavations in 2014 at 2–4 St Cross Road located foundations projecting from the city wall west of South Gate, interpreted as remains of a 13th-century round tower not shown by Speed (Hayes 2016).

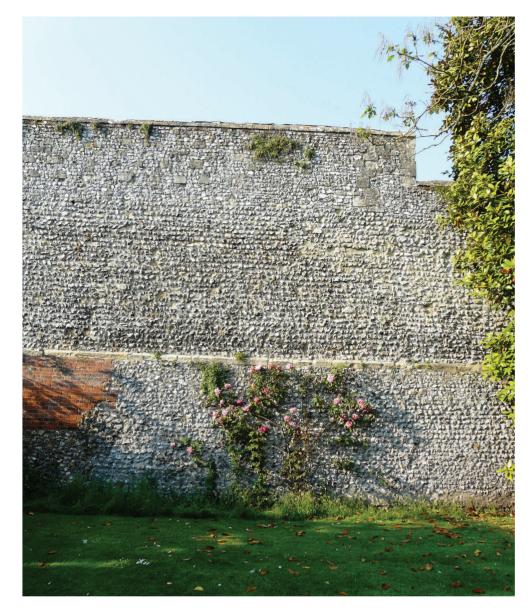
#### The medieval gates

Of the five principal gates of the city, only two, West Gate and King's Gate still survive today. The others were demolished during the 18th century.

#### West Gate

West Gate is first mentioned in 1110 in *Survey I* of *Winton Domesday*. A description appears in Crook 2010a (662–3) which takes account of previous architectural surveys. In 1940 a detailed survey during repairs had been carried out following the removal of

Figure 6.10. Flint courses in the medieval walls east of King's Gate (© Patrick Ottaway).



abutting buildings and extensive restoration (O'Neil 1943, 58-61). This revealed a complex history of rebuilding, modification and repair. Further observations, including a photogrammetric survey of the western elevation were made in 1990-1 during further repairs. All the elevations were drawn and floor plans revised for WS6i (Biddle and Clayre in prep). The core of the gate, which is rectangular in plan, appears to belong to the 11th or 12th centuries, but much of the visible work dates to the 13th century (Fig 6.10) and the west (outer) face was rebuilt in the later 14th century (see below pp 361–2). The ground floor consists of the main passage, and, on the north side, the porter's lodgings which were cut through in 1791 to form the pedestrian walkway. On the south side of the passage is the original doorway leading to a small room known as "little ease", which served as the city lock-up, and to the stair leading to the upper chamber. A flight of stairs at first-floor level leads to the roof. The eastern (inner) face contains two windows of non-defensive type dated to the 13th century. The church of St Mary at West Gate stood immediately to the north, the chancel arch forming an opening in the city wall itself. A print published in James (2007, 71) shows the arch was 12th century. The church nave was presumably built over the Anglo-Saxon city ditch.

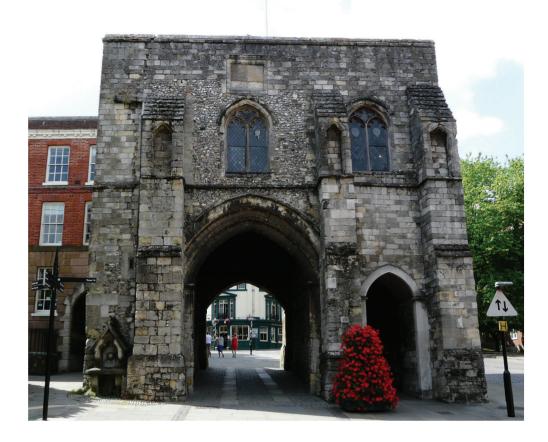


Figure 6.11. West Gate: the inner (east) face (© Patrick Ottaway).

# North Gate

Medieval North Gate, also first mentioned in *Survey I*, projected forward over the city ditch which was spanned by a bridge (Fig 6.12). The church of St Mary over North Gate occupied an upper storey (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 333). Walls of the gate and the eastern parapet wall of the bridge were recorded in service trenches in Hyde Street in 1955 (*Telephone Cable Trench 1955*; Cunliffe 1962, 53) and 1973 (*Hyde Street 1973* and *North Gate 1973*). Masonry of a semi-circular arch which formed part of the medieval bridge survives under the road (visible in the garden of 86 Hyde Street, Northgate House). Postmedieval additions are described on p 398 below.

#### Durngate

Little is known of Durngate at the north-eastern corner of the city walls on a street leading to Winnall and the road to London. In the mid-16th century John Leland referred to "no great thing but a postern gate named Bourngate".

#### East Gate

Foundations observed immediately west of City Bridge in 1928, then thought to be Roman,

were probably parts of the medieval gate first mentioned in *Survey I* (Cunliffe 1962, 54). Outside the gate the present bridge over the Itchen, constructed in 1813, probably occupies the site of its medieval predecessor. The latter is thought to have extended some 12m to the east of the modern river bank and to have carried the roadway on a series of arches each of 2.4m span. This was recorded in the 1870s by the City Engineer, Thomas Stopher (Keene 1985, 1046).

#### King's Gate

King's Gate is first mentioned in *Survey II* of 1148 (Fig 7.4; Crook 2010a, 692). Traces of the early medieval gate exist in the walls of the easternmost compartment of the present structure in which there are round-headed, internally splayed openings of 12th-century type (Keene 1985, 43). This gate was repaired in 1266, following burning during the siege mounted by Simon de Montfort, although the present gateway is probably late 14th century with later additions (see below p 362). On the first floor is the church of St Swithun, first documented in de Montfort's time.

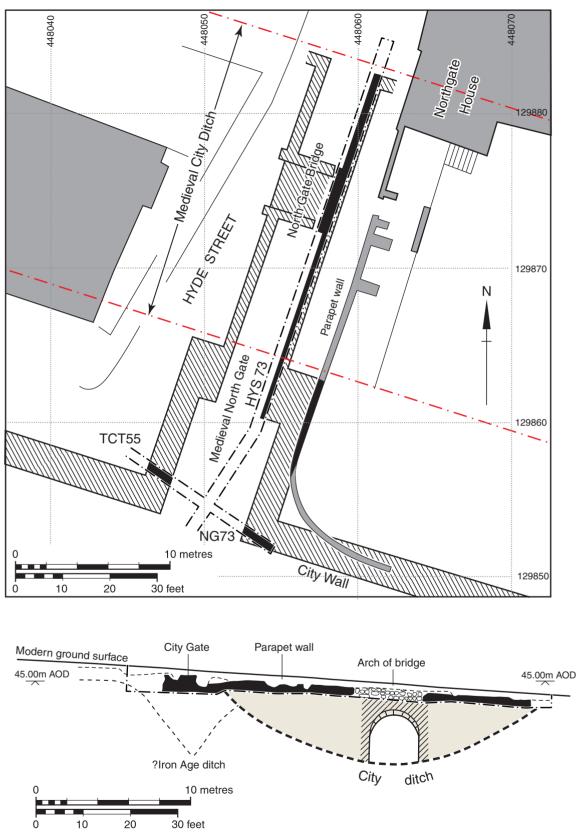


Figure 6.12. Plan and simplified section of medieval North Gate and associated bridge over the city ditch based principally on the observation of service trenches. Compiled by F G Aldsworth (Ordnance Survey) for Winchester Research Unit ( $^{\odot}$  Winchester Excavations Committee).

#### MEDIEVAL WINCHESTER

#### South Gate

Like North Gate, South Gate, as it appears on Speed's map (Fig 8.1), seems to have projected forward into the city ditch which would have been spanned by a bridge. Some remains which were thought to be part of the gatehouse were found in excavations at 2–4 St Cross Road (Hayes 2016).

# Suburban defences

Documentary evidence suggests that defences, in the form of a bank and ditch, were created around that part of the City Liberty which encompassed the northern and western suburbs of Winchester early in the post-Conquest period (Figs 6.2 and 6.5; Keene 1985, 45–6). A stretch of the defences between Romsey Road and Stockbridge Road is depicted on Godson's map of Winchester of 1750 where it is described as the "city ditch" (Fig 8.7). The archaeological evidence from a series of small-scale excavations and watching briefs has been reviewed in Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming.

North of Romsey Road, as they passed around the western suburb, the defences utilised the surviving earthworks of the Iron Age Oram's Arbour enclosure. Excavation and topographical evidence suggest that in the 12th century the Iron Age ditch was recut and partially realigned (Fig 6.5, 20; Oram's Arbour 1965-7; Biddle 1968b, 257; Keene 1985, 67). Part of a new bank still survives on the east side of Clifton Road. To the north of Oram's Arbour the ditch was found during excavations at St Paul's Church where it cut deposits associated with the 12th-century construction of the church of St Anastasius (Fig 6.5, 15; Qualmann 1978). A substantial bank relating to a modification of the earthwork, probably in the early 13th century, sealed the ditch.

It is possible that the defences returned from their northern limit along the east side of Hyde Street to mark the boundary between the suburban area and Hyde Abbey lands to the east (Fig 6.37). At *Evans Halshaw Garage* 2001 and 82 Hyde Street 1954–5 (Fig 6.5, 8) a north–south ditch c 4m wide and over 2.2m deep was recorded running c 24m east of and parallel to Hyde Street (Collis 1978, 121–2; Birbeck and Moore 2004, 96–7). Unfortunately, there is no conclusive evidence for its date, although at the former site it was thought to be open in the 13th to 14th centuries. No defences have been recorded around the southern suburb, but it is possible that they once existed.

Access to the suburbs was controlled by what were known as "bars" (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 264–5). One of these, at *Palliesputte* ("Palli's pit") on Worthy Lane, existed at the northern limit of the defences (Fig 6.37; Biddle and Keene 1976b, 238). Another, not apparently associated with defences, existed at Bar End, at the southern end of Chesil Street, on the south-east side of the city; others may have existed, but have not been recorded. Whether these bars were permanent buildings is unknown.

# The function of the city defences

There has been some debate about the function of town defences of the medieval period (see for example Creighton and Higham 2005, 165-6). At Winchester a defensive role may have been required or, at least, anticipated from time to time. Although there was no attack on the city after that during de Montfort's rising in 1264-65, the possibility must have been envisaged, especially after the French raid on Southampton in 1338. However, the effectiveness of town walls for defence was much reduced by the end of the 14th century after the introduction of cannon capable of making breaches in masonry. The gates through the walls of a town could, none the less, still be used as toll collection points and for the control of access and egress. Walls also had a role as expressions of medieval civic status, showing that a town was a community not subject to the usual legal and social restrictions which governed the mass of the population. As Fernand Braudel (1989, 179) notes, there is a sense in which walls "made it [a town] a world apart, distinct from the countryside around. They were the sign of its independence, evidence of its identity." Winchester's city seal of c 1200 bears a representation of crenellated towers and gates showing how its walls were used as a symbol of this very identity (Keene 1985, 44, 69). The suburban defences probably functioned more as a boundary marker than a defendable barrier, rather in the manner of the bank and ditch around the Newport suburb at Lincoln (Jones et al 2003, 186-7).

#### Streets

Opportunities for archaeological investigation of Winchester's medieval streets have largely been limited to watching briefs during service trenching. However, it is known that the period brought three significant alterations to the Late Anglo-Saxon street plan. The first of these took place in the late 11th century, during the construction of the castle, when a northsouth street (see Fig 5.6, S1) and part of the intramural street were buried by its earthworks (Biddle 1970, 285-8; 1975a, 103). Secondly, the enlargement of the royal palace by William the Conqueror and the subsequent changes to the western extent of the cathedral cemetery resulted in the creation of a new street, Great Minster Street, leading from High Street to the cathedral priory (Fig 6.21). Thirdly, excavations at Staple Gardens 1984-5 and 1989 showed that the western end of the back street north of High Street (St George's Street) had been extended to the west by one block over part of the pre-existing cemetery. Three main phases of metalling were recognised before the street, or lane, went out of use at the end of the 12th century (Kipling and Scobie 1990).

The encroachment of properties onto the streets in order to gain commercial advantage is a common feature of medieval towns. This has been both inferred and recorded archaeologically in Winchester. For example, to the north of High Street, excavations on St George's Street suggested that stalls had encroached on the south side of its medieval forerunner in the 12th century (Cunliffe 1964, 25). Encroachments on to High Street appear, however, to have been kept to a minimum, presumably to preserve freedom of movement in the principal commercial area (Keene 1985, 49).

A number of minor lanes and paths traversed the main street grid of medieval Winchester, although most are not closely dated and many disappeared towards the end of the period. Modern survivals include Cossack Lane in the north-eastern part of the city, and St Thomas's Passage on the south side. Some lanes originated as public access to parish churches set back from the streets. St Pancras Lane is an example, shown by excavation to have been formally defined during the 11th century (Figs 5.22 and 6.44). It went around the church in passing between Lower Brook Street and Middle Brook Street. Other lanes originated as passages leading from one property to another in the next street. The history of these lanes reflects the changes in the distribution and density of Winchester's population. As the population of the city declined in the later medieval period, many of them had disappeared by the end of the 16th century.

# Markets

The streets of Winchester were its markets (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 285-6; Keene 1985, 51-2). The principal market remained High Street; near The Pentice it was called (in) mercato in c 1110. There would have been specialised rows of shops dedicated to butchers, cutlers, drapers, fishmongers, goldsmiths, saddlers, skinners, spicers and so forth. In addition, markets for certain commodities were found in particular streets. For example, the Butchers' Market was located at the south end of Parchment Street, then known as Fleshmonger Street. When the market migrated to the south end of St Peter Street in the later 13th century, the name Fleshmonger Street moved with it. Some of the city's other 11th-century street names (Table 5), Gerestret (Grass Street), Goldestret (Gold Street), *Scowrtenestret* (Shoemaker Street) and Tannerestret (Tanner Street), may also reflect market and/or manufacturing activity, either on the streets themselves or at their junctions with High Street. Following the destruction of the royal palace in 1141, the land reverted to the bishop and was partly occupied by the corn, wood and animal markets. Bubb's Cross (Fig 6.5, 40), on an extension of High Street in the eastern suburb, may also have marked a site of a market.

#### Water management

The general pattern of the watercourses in the eastern half of Winchester was probably established in the Late Anglo-Saxon period (see above pp 219–20). Post-Conquest changes were relatively small in scale. However, flooding evidently remained a serious problem in the lower High Street area, leading to the digging of a channel known as the "Merwenhay", between the entries to Lower Brook Street and Middle Brook Street, perhaps in the 12th century, which survived until c 1750 (Fig 6.21; Keene 1985, 57). By the end of the 12th century New Bridge, just east of the Merwenhay, carried High Street over a stream, known as the Lower Brook, north of High Street, and the Lockburn to the south (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 284). This provided water to the eastern side of the monastic precincts. The stream in Upper Brook Street, known in the 14th century as the *rivolum domini regis* – the King's Brook – was associated with the provision of water to the royal palace.

The city's streams were also used by the townsfolk for drinking water. In Upper Brook Street, Middle Brook Street, Lower Brook Street and, further east, Buck Street, the streams remained open, running down the middle or the sides of these streets until well into the 19th century when this area of the city became known as "The Brooks". Bridges and planks carried the streets and lanes over the streams as can be seen in Figure 8.16. The expansion of the textile industries in The Brooks in the later 14th century heavily polluted the water and caused problems for the religious houses further downstream (Keene 1985, 64).

Water supply in the western part of the walled city may have been provided by wells. Several features, lined with chalk blocks, and interpreted as wells, were found at Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Fig 6.5, 25-6; Teague and Hardy 2011). They were 9–12m deep, although even at this depth range the water table must have been much higher than it is today. In the western suburb, on even higher ground, the water table would usually have been too deep for wells to be a practical proposition, although the base of a possible well at Crowder Terrace (Fig 6.5, 42) was not reached at a depth of 6.5m (Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming). No obvious medieval wells have been found in the northern suburb, but in the eastern suburb, where water table was higher than in other suburbs, wells were possible and an example was excavated at Chester Road (Trench I; Fig 6.5, 39; *ibid*).

# Watermills

At the beginning of the 13th century, the City of Winchester had nine or ten watermills, three (at Durngate and East Gate and another known as Segrim's), and probably four, on the main channel of the Itchen and two (at Coitbury, north of High Street, and Newbridge) on lesser streams inside the walled town (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 282–5, fig 8; Keene 1985, 61–2). There were another four on a lesser channel south of the town (including Barton and Crepestre mills). Many of the mills remained in existence in the post-medieval period, including City Mill, still standing by East Gate, although little archaeological evidence has been recovered for them. In addition, there were five mills serving the religious houses: Postern Mill for the cathedral priory, two mills in St Mary's Abbey and one each for Hyde Abbey and St Cross. One of the mills at St Mary's Abbey, the only one to have survived the Dissolution, is now known as Abbey Mill and, with Abbey Mill House, can found in Abbey View Gardens today. The locations of Newbridge and Postern Mills are shown on Figure 6.21.

# The royal and ecclesiastical city

# The royal palace

After the Norman Conquest, the Anglo-Saxon palace complex was extended north to High Street. It now took in the western part of the New Minster precinct and 12 properties along the street frontage where the palace kitchens were built (Fig 6.21; Biddle and Keene 1976a, 292–4). Little is known of the character and layout of the new palace, except that it occupied an area of about 2ha. It is possible that a palace chapel was located in the northwest corner of the complex, near an entrance from High Street, and subsequently became St Lawrence's Church (see below p 317).

The importance of the palace as a royal residence and as the king's treasury had declined by the end of the reign of Henry I (1100–35). He preferred to use the castle when visiting Winchester. By 1141 the palace was in the possession of Henry of Blois and it was attacked during the conflict between Stephen and Matilda. Subsequently, the buildings were used as a quarry for Henry's rapidly expanding palace at Wolvesey (*ibid*, 296–7).

#### The castle

Winchester Castle precinct, c 1.5ha within its walls (and 4.5ha in total including the ditches), lay within the salient that protrudes westwards from the south-west corner of the defences of the Roman and Late Anglo-Saxon town (Fig 6.13). This is the highest point within the medieval walled city, which it overlooks. Initial work on the castle probably took place early in 1067, shortly after William the Conqueror's forces arrived at Winchester. William of Poitiers, when describing the measures taken by William after his coronation to safeguard his conquests in England, refers to a castle at *Guenta* which Frank Barlow (1964) has conclusively demonstrated is Winchester.

Since the early 1960s there have been a number of excavations at the Castle as shown in Figure 6.13. The most important was that undertaken at Castle Yard at the northern end of the precinct (Biddle (ed) 1990, 1174). The site sequence is summarised in Biddle (ed) 1990 (pp 1174–9). Excavations outside the south door of the Great Hall took place in 1984. The Upper Barracks (1989) evaluation trenches were excavated in the central and southern part of the castle precinct (Fig 6.5, 59, 60). The Peninsula Barracks (1994-6) evaluation trenches were in the north-western part of the castle precinct (site of the Junior Ranks Canteen) and southern part (Sergeant's Mess). In 1998-9 a watching brief and GPSR survey took place in advance of construction of Queen's Court (Queen's Court, Peninsula Barracks), largely over the site of the castle ditch outside the northwest corner of the precinct. In addition, there have been a number of other small watching briefs. The most recent accounts of the history of the castle are by Biddle et al (2000) and Biddle and Clayre (2006). Publication of the WEC excavations at the castle and a review of all subsequent work will appear in Biddle and Clayre in prep (WS6i).

The excavations at *Castle Yard* revealed a chapel built in stone with walls surviving to a height of 2.4m preserved by later earthworks (Fig 6.14; Biddle 1975a, 106). The chapel was built in an Anglo-Saxon architectural style with long and short external quoins. Traces of polychrome paintings were observed on the internal walls. This is probably the royal chapel in which the Easter Council of 1072, attended by the king and the papal legate, took place. Subsequently, to the north, a motte was raised at the north corner of the precinct (Biddle 1975a, 104–5). The motte was initially revetted with timber and by *c* 1075 with a stone wall (Fig 6.13a; "Wall 1", Biddle 1975a, 104).

The earliest form of the southern part of the castle (upper ward) is unknown, but it may have consisted of an enclosure surrounded by a bank and ditch and possibly flanked by timber towers. In the *Upper Barracks* evaluation (Fig 6.5, 59) it was shown that the centre of any such enclosure was composed of chalk rubble, perhaps forming the base of a mound, which probably came from a large ditch on the north side.

On the east side of the precinct, a great bank was raised and a ditch dug to divide the castle from the rest of the city (Biddle 1975a, 104). Where it has been revealed, the Norman bank survives in excess of 5m in height. It is consistent in character throughout its length, being constructed with distinctive alternating dumps of compacted clay and occupation debris derived from the tenements destroyed in advance of construction. The bank was initially crowned by a timber palisade, but this was replaced in the late 11th century by a stone wall. On the north, west and south sides of the precinct the refurbished Roman town wall and its surviving bank became the castle defences. Outside the western and southern defences a new ditch replaced the existing ditch outside the city walls. This ditch is still visible on Speed's map of Winchester of 1611 (Fig 8.1). As is also shown on Speed's map, the principal access to the castle was from Romsey Road to the west with a bridge over the ditch leading to a great gate in the middle of the west side of the precinct.

After the death of William Rufus in 1100, Henry I not only relocated the royal treasure to the castle, but undertook further construction. As it is not mentioned in the Pipe Rolls, which exist only from 1155 onwards, a great stone tower (or "keep") square in plan was probably constructed during Henry I's reign at the northern end of the castle, on top of the levelled-out motte and demolished royal chapel (Figs 6.13b and 6.15; Biddle 1969, 300). The tower was separated from the rest of the precinct by a large ditch. The style of the surviving masonry and the pottery recovered from the excavation confirmed an early 12th-century date for the tower which was virtually identical in size and plan to the Norman tower of Guildford Castle and probably very similar to Henry I's surviving tower at Portchester Castle (Cunliffe and Munby 1985, 76, 121–2).

Little is known of the castle during Stephen's reign (1135–54), although it probably suffered during the conflict of 1141 when the city was allegedly burnt. After 1155, expenditure on works at the castle was recorded almost

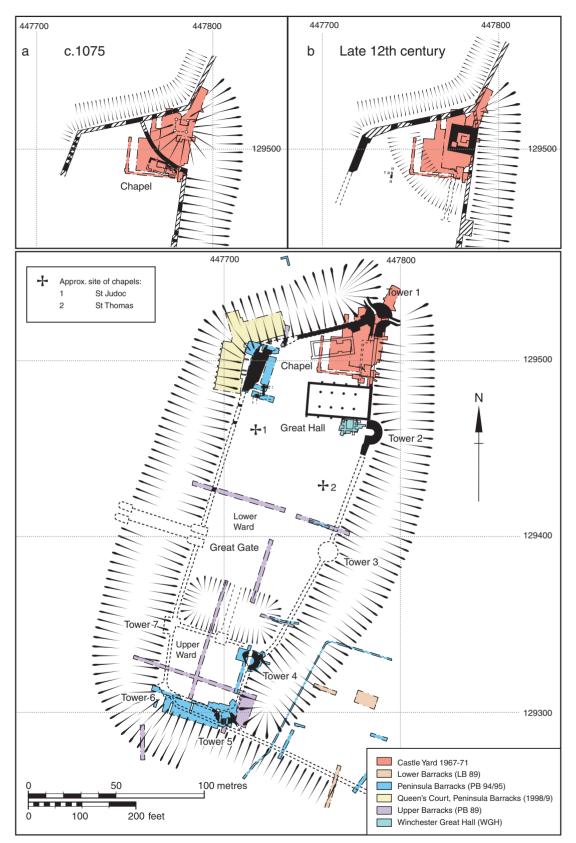


Figure 6.13. Plan of Winchester Castle at the time of Henry III (1216–72) showing location of principal structures known and areas of excavation (after Biddle and Clayre 2006). Insets show the north end: a, in c 1075; b, in the 12th century.



Figure 6.14. Castle Yard 1971: The nave of the early Norman chapel in the castle, looking south-east (© Winchester Excavations Committee).

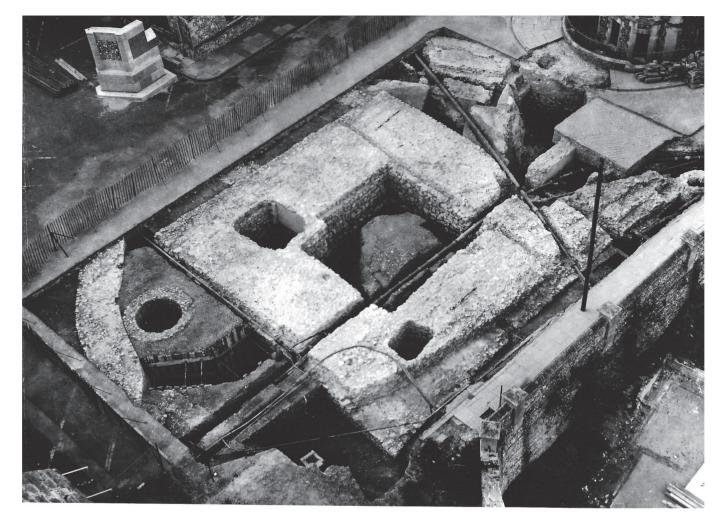
> annually on the Exchequer Pipe Rolls. They indicate that the curtain wall was reconstructed and strengthened during 1169–71 and that further expenditure was carried out two years later. These latter works may indicate an upgrading of the castle defences at the time of the rebellion of Henry's son, "young king" Henry, in 1173–4. The southern part of the castle was probably reconstructed under Henry II as a rectangular enclosure, flanked by towers on a square plan and entered from the north (the lower ward) by means of a bridge and gatehouse.

> Henry II's reign also appears to have involved considerable expenditure on residential accommodation. Following the murder of Archbishop Thomas Becket, a chapel was dedicated to him and another chapel, first mentioned in 1181 and known to have had an eastern apse, was dedicated to the Breton St Judoc whose remains lay at Hyde Abbey. In the north-west part of the precinct part of a building in finely dressed Caen limestone, standing up to 2m high, and possessing an ornate doorway, was found in the Peninsula Barracks evaluation. This may be paired with another doorway found in 1930 (now preserved below a trapdoor behind the visitors' shop). This building may have

formed part of Queen Eleanor of Provence's chambers.

During the reigns of Richard I (1189–99) and John (1199–1216), the bonds between the crown and Winchester continued to slacken. The treasury and the exchequer were both moved to Westminster, and, although the castle remained a royal residence, expenditure on it declined. In 1216 the castle was captured during the barons' rebellion against King John. The subsequent siege by royal forces and its recapture in 1217 apparently caused major damage; great gaps were smashed through the castle walls and the ditches were filled with debris.

The reign of Henry III (1216–72) saw a revival in the fortunes of the castle (Fig 6.16). Because of the great damage inflicted in 1216–17, it was extensively remodelled and strengthened such that it was able to withstand the siege by Simon de Montfort who captured the city of Winchester (but not the castle) in 1265. The great gate and bridge on the western side of the castle were rebuilt in 1240–6. Work on the castle's outer walls was recognised in the *Upper Barracks* and *Peninsula Barracks* evaluation trenches which showed that those on the northern and western sides, originally Roman, were substantially thickened



with masonry using a distinctive hard orange mortar. Four, or perhaps five, great round towers were constructed on the east side of the precinct looking down at the city which must have been an intimidating sight for the citizens.

At the north-east corner of the precinct Henry I's great tower was demolished and in c 1222 replaced by an immensely strong round tower (Fig 6.17, Tower 1; Biddle 1969, 300-2). It was equipped with sally-port passages which enabled the garrison secretly to leave the castle to counter any threat from either within or outside the city (Biddle 1970, 292). A second tower, originally excavated in 1873, was reexcavated in 1963 in advance of destruction for new law courts (Tower 2, Assize Courts Ditch; Biddle 1964, 192-3; Biddle (ed) 1990, 1151). There appeared to be two phases of construction, perhaps separated by a pause in which the design was changed. The second phase is, perhaps, to be equated with "the tower behind the wall" for which orders were given in 1256. In the south wall of the tower there was a garderobe shaft, probably filled in the mid-14th century, in which, amongst a large group of pottery, there was a sherd of blue-glazed Near Eastern Raqqa Ware. Also found was a tall-stemmed glass goblet and a glass beaker decorated with a trailed lattice of blue glass (Charleston 1990, 934–5). Plant remains were preserved by mineralisation, but there was surprisingly little evidence for food (Green in prep, *WS10*). From the site as a whole, plant remains were largely those of disturbed habitats and, unsurprisingly perhaps, there was no evidence for crop processing.

The location of a third tower (Tower 3) in the centre of the precinct wall is hypothetical, but its existence is inferred from the interpretation of a documentary reference to a tower "behind the king's chapel" (*ie* that dedicated to St Thomas – see below).

Figure 6.15. Castle Yard 1968: view north-west of remains of the early 12thcentury tower built under Henry I (© Winchester Excavations Committee).



#### Figure 6.16.

Reconstruction illustration of Winchester Castle at the time of Henry III looking south-west (from Biddle and Clayre 2006, drawn by John Reynolds © Hampshire County Council).

The fortified enclosure at the southern end of the castle, known in the 13th to 15th centuries as the "donjon", or great tower, was transformed under Henry III by the construction of two massive round towers at its north-east and south-east corners (Towers 4 and 5) which replaced the earlier towers. Tower 4 was located in the Peninsula Barracks evaluation. Tower 5 was found in both the Upper Barracks and Peninsula Barracks evaluations (Fig. 6.18). It was shown to be connected to the city wall by a short spur. Traced for a length of 3.4m, this wall was faced with knapped flints and was 2.1m thick. Observation of sewer-pipe trenches gave a view of the construction of the tower's 3.5m thick walls which were mainly of chalk rubble set in a pale yellow chalky mortar. The outer face, on the south side, was found to have been robbed to a depth of 1.5m below the top of the surviving core. At this point the core widened showing the impressions of where chamfered facing stones had once been set. Below this point the surviving face consisted of a mix of green sandstone, limestone and malmstone. Were it to have been a full circle, the external diameter of the tower would have been c 13m which is very similar to a diameter of

12.8m of the roughly contemporary Tower 1. Against the outside of the tower was a deposit of demolition rubble behind which it must stand at least 2.75m above the contemporary ground surface.

Inside Tower 5 the floor, consisting of extremely hard compacted mortar, was reached at a depth of 2.3m below the top of the surviving masonry. A short length of a wall formed part of an internal room. Running out from a point inside the tower, at its basement level, was a stone-lined drain presumably leading into the castle ditch. Traces of another drain running from the internal room and joining this drain were also observed.

In addition to work on the defences and royal apartments, Henry III also spent considerable sums on other structures in the castle precinct. They included the "Great Hall" of 1222–35 which replaced an earlier hall whose location is not certain (Fig 6.19). Measuring 33.83m in length, the Great Hall was divided into a nave and two aisles; the arcades have Purbeck marble columns. In the west wall, an elaborate doorway, constructed with Purbeck marble shafts and reveals, led to the royal apartments, possibly those of the queen. On the south side of the hall the



*Winchester Great Hall* excavation confirmed the position of a porch that probably led to the king's chambers. Other smaller, and less elaborate, doors led to service areas such as the pantry and kitchens. To the north of the hall, a chapel of St Mary (the "Great Chapel") was constructed. To the south there was a private chapel for the king (dedicated to St Thomas). West of the hall the chapel of St Judoc was reconstructed with two cells, one at ground level for the king's household and another on the first floor for the queen.

During the reign of Edward I (1272–1307) the castle was regularly maintained in spite of the absence of a king who was occupied with wars against the Welsh and the Scots. The great bridge was rebuilt in 1287–9 and afterwards the castle walls were thoroughly repaired. After the fire of 1302, which destroyed the royal apartments, the castle was no longer maintained as a royal residence,

but that Edward had retained an interest in Winchester is demonstrated by the Round Table which now hangs on the western wall of the Great Hall (Fig 6.20; Biddle et al 2000). Five and a half metres in diameter, this is one the most remarkable surviving wooden objects from medieval England. Dendrochronological analysis of the wood used revealed that it was made from at least seven oak trees, of which the youngest was felled between 1250 and 1280. It may have been made for a feast in supposed Arthurian costume to celebrate a royal tournament held at Winchester in 1291 to celebrate the marriage of the king's four children. In the mid-14th century the roof of the hall was rebuilt. The dormer windows were removed and the wooden arched braces which can be seen today were inserted. This may have been when the legs of the Round Table were broken off and it was hung on the east gable wall.

Figure 6.17. Castle Yard 1969: the 13th-century round tower (Tower 1) at the north end of the castle precinct, view to the south. The wall on the left (partly below the three rows of bricks), running up to the tower, was built c 1300 to retain a ramp behind the town wall apparently to provide access to the castle from inside West Gate. On the right, under the paving slabs, is a rebuild of the city wall butting up to and later than the tower plinth (© Winchester Excavations Committee).



Figure 6.18. Peninsula Barracks evaluation 1995: view to the south of Tower 5 at the south-east corner of the castle precinct (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



# The cathedral priory

# The cathedral

Winchester cathedral dominates the heart of the city. Its precinct, the Cathedral Close, is essentially unaffected by modern development and occupies an area of 8.9ha or 15.4 per cent of the walled area (Fig 6.21). Despite extensive later additions and alterations, the plan of Winchester Cathedral remains largely as it was conceived in the late 1070s (Fig 6.22). Although the east end was remodelled in the early 13th century and the Norman west front was completely remodelled in the late 14th century, its original plan can still be seen in that of the crypt (VCH5, 52–3; Crook 2010a, 572). There is an introductory architectural history of the cathedral by John Crook (2010a, 563-618). More specialist studies of the Norman cathedral include those by Gem (1983) and Crook (1993; 2010b).

Opportunities for below ground archaeological investigation of the cathedral itself have been rare and on a small scale. Outside the existing west front, in c 1845, Owen Carter uncovered and examined the original Norman foundations which were exposed again in 1969 (in the *Cathedral Green*)

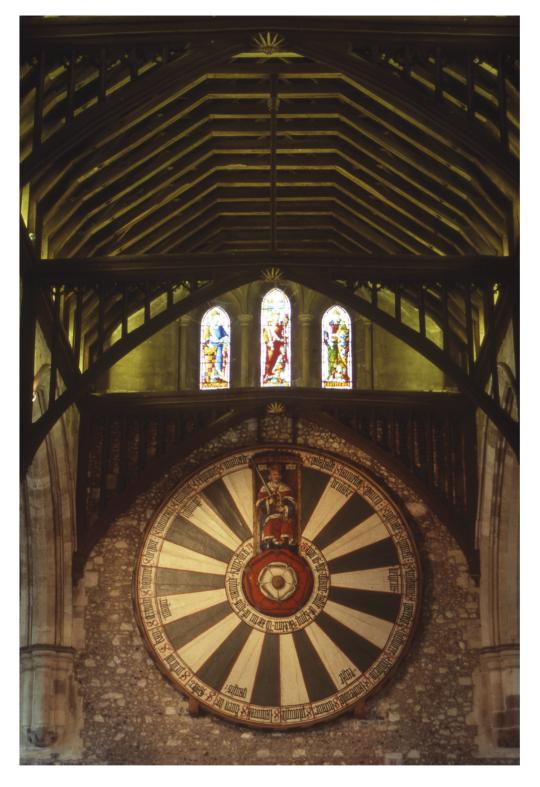
excavation) (Biddle 1970, 317) and in 2000 (by WMS; *Cathedral West Front*). Within the cathedral a burial was excavated in the south aisle in 1980 after coming to light during installation of an electricity cable at the base of the steps leading to the choir (Fig 6.23; Ottaway 1982). In 1994 a limited excavation took place in the north aisle of the *Cathedral Crypt* to clarify the extent of the Norman floor before the laying of a new one. In 1996 further monitoring of work on floor repair took place and the 14th-century and later infilling of the crypt recorded.

Bishop Walkelin began construction of the new cathedral in 1079, immediately adjacent to its Anglo-Saxon predecessor such that the latter could continue to function. By way of ground preparation (as revealed by the restoration work of 1905–12), trunks of oak and beech were driven into the waterlogged peaty ground to create a stable platform for the east end of the building. Two main types of stone were used for the superstructure, Quarr Limestone from the Isle of Wight and Oolitic Limestone from the Bath area (Tatton-Brown 1993). During construction, Old Minster remained standing to allow religious ceremonies to Figure 6.19. The Great Hall of Winchester Castle (1222–35) seen from the south (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

# 296 Figure 6.20. The

#### Figure 6.20. The Winchester Round Table hanging on the wall of the Castle Great Hall (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

# PART 2: ANALYSIS AND SYNTHESIS OF THE ARCHAEOLOGY OF THE STUDY AREA



continue uninterrupted. According to the *Winchester Annals*, the monks did not enter their new cathedral until 8 April 1093 when enough was completed for the needs of the liturgy. St Swithun's reliquary was collected

from Old Minster on 15 July, the anniversary of his translation in 971 ("St Swithun's Day").

Old Minster was then completely demolished so that Wakelin's nave could be completed. Deposited in the robber trench of

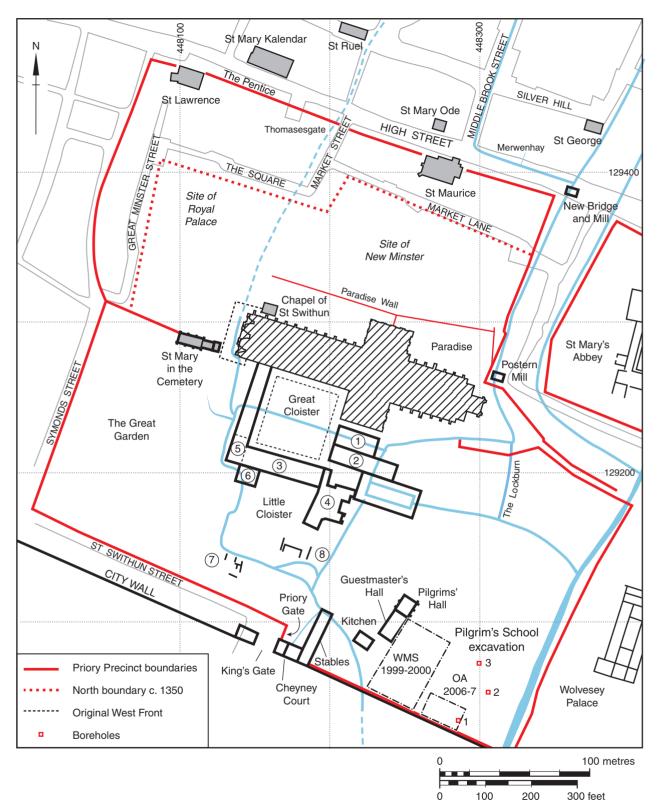


Figure 6.21. Plan of the medieval cathedral and priory precinct, after the mid-12th century, in its urban setting showing principal structures, streets and watercourses. Location of claustral buildings and line of the watercourses in the priory, south of the cathedral after Crook 2009. Also shown is the location of archaeological investigations at Pilgrims' School by WMS (1999–2000) and Oxford Archaeology (2006–7). Key: 1, Chapter House; 2, Dorter; 3, refectory; 4, prior's lodging (Deanery); 5, guest hall; 6, kitchen; 7, masons' yard, Dome Alley (excavation 1991); 8, Dome Alley (observation 1975) (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

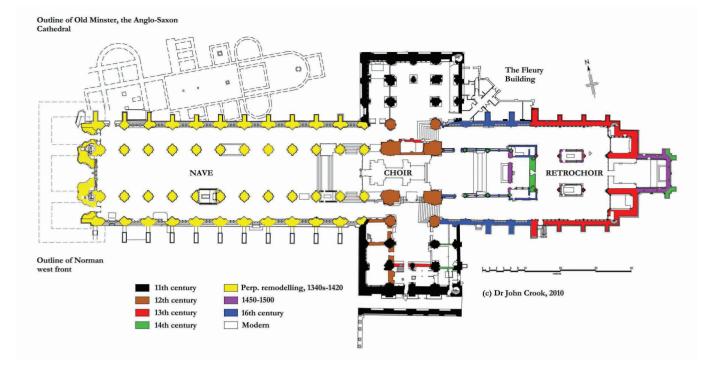


Figure 6.22. Plan of Winchester Cathedral showing the structural sequence (© John Crook). the west work of Old Minster, now serving as a charnel pit, the human remains disturbed by the construction of the new cathedral were reburied (Biddle 1970, 317; Molleson et al, 2017, WS9i). The pit was still open after the laying of the foundations of the Norman north tower of the west front. Subsequently, a plaster surface was laid over the charnel pit creating what has been described as a "memorial court" (Biddle 1968b, 275-80; 1987, 318). This surrounded a stone monument on the alignment of Old Minster and on the exact site of Swithun's (original) tomb (Fig 6.24; Kjølbye-Biddle 1992, 234). This monument is known to have been rebuilt five times, although only the bases of the first two survived. Burials were cut into the surface of the court and a number of stone coffins, originally within the Anglo-Saxon westwork, were preserved in situ. The cathedral tower was rebuilt after the collapse in 1107. The west end of the nave was completed in the 1120s. An altar to St Swithun was dedicated in the cathedral in about 1121 (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 309).

The Norman cathedral was cruciform in plan and, with a length of e162m, it was longer than any Norman cathedral in Europe. It had a nave of 12 bays with an aisle on each side, and transepts extending by three bays beyond the nave aisles (Fig 6.25). The choir was located

in the crossing, beneath a lantern tower and extended as a platform by one bay into the nave. The original eastern arm was raised some 2m above the nave floor on a crypt and consisted of four bays terminating in an apse around which the aisles continued to form an ambulatory. In 1158 a feretory platform was created to provide an enhanced setting for Swithun's relics; beneath it was the "holy hole" in which pilgrims might make their prayers.

The crypt is an outstanding example of late 11th-century religious architecture (Fig 6.26). However, the rapidly rising water table during the medieval period may have caused it to be abandoned for liturgical use shortly after its construction. Observations in 2000 show that the crypt was never floored with anything other than a mortar screed.

The original design of the west front of the cathedral (demolished in the mid-14th century) has been disputed. The footings have been partially excavated on several occasions (see above), and the core of the south wall – alternating courses of flints and chalk blocks – can still be seen preserved in the garden wall of No 11 The Close. The matter appears to have been resolved by Crook (2010b) who shows that, based on relative wall thicknesses, there were twin towers flanking a central structure at the end of the nave as seen in contemporary

churches in Normandy such as Sainte-Trinité (*Abbaye aux Dames*) in Caen, begun in 1062. He also suggests that in the central structure there was a tribune platform above the western portal where the king would have greeted his people on ceremonial occasions.

Some small indication of the appearance of the interior of the Norman cathedral is given by a few surviving architectural fragments (Hardacre 1989) and the wall paintings of the Chapel of the Holy Sepulchre dated to the 1170s (Park 1983), said by Crook (2010a, 606) to be the best surviving examples from the Romanesque period in England.

The first major work after the completion of the Norman church was probably conceived by Bishop de Lucy, but undertaken by his successor Peter des Roches (bishop 1205-38). Once again it was necessary to create a solid foundation above unstable ground and this was done with a raft of beech logs. A remodelling of the eastern arm, with the addition of a retrochoir in the form of a three-bay hall, extended the church to the east and gave access to a two-bay Lady Chapel flanked by rectangular chapels closing the retrochoir aisles (Fig 6.27; Draper and Morris 1993). Bishop de Lucy was buried in the retrochoir and his Purbeck marble coffin lid can still be seen. Also belonging to the first half of the 13th century are some high quality wall paintings of c 1230 in the Chapel of the Holy Sepulchre and the north transept. Others of c1240 survive on the vault of the north-east chapel. The surviving tiled floor in the retrochoir dates to c 1260 to 1280 (Norton 1983; 1993).

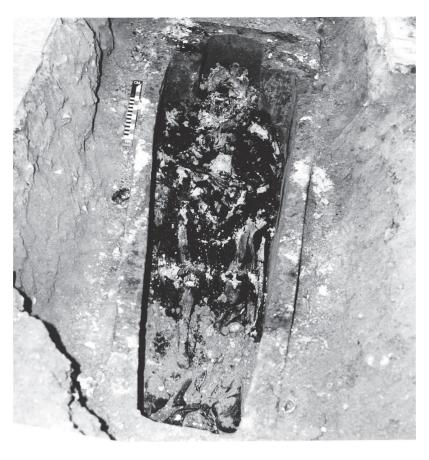
The next major phase of construction dates to the first half of the 14th century when the presbytery was rebuilt to improve the connection with the retrochoir (outer walls rebuilt again in the early 16th century). There are four bays with Purbeck marble piers in the arcades. At clerestory level, it can be seen that the end of the eastern bay curves inwards slightly showing where the Norman apse had been.

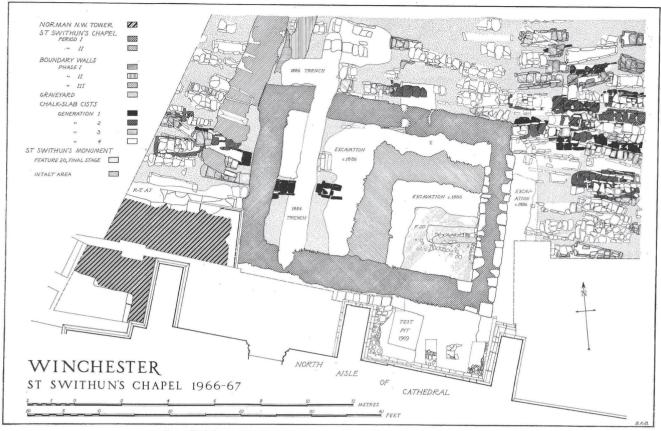
# New Minster

In 1065, immediately before the Norman Conquest, a fire destroyed the domestic buildings of New Minster (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 316). The fire apparently ran across the south-west corner of the buildings and then eastwards up to the monastery gates on High Street (*Thomaseiete*, opposite the southern end of Upper Brook Street). In 1069–70 when William I extended the royal palace he took over the western third of the New Minster precinct, including its domestic buildings and one of its cemeteries, leaving the minster with only a restricted site.

The *Cathedral Green* excavations in 1970 showed that the whole of the infirmary building range was reconstructed, perhaps to replace the main cloister of the monastery. The new building (Phase D) was wider (9.6m) than the old one and extended it eastwards to a length of 47m. A hall, of which the roof was supported by four pillars, was inserted in the western half of the building. The walls of this phase were r 1.1m wide, made of roughly coursed flintwork incorporating reused ashlar. Further alterations (Phases E and F) took place, partly, at least, to strengthen support for the roof.

In addition, excavations at *Cathedral Car Park* showed the conventual buildings, largely surviving only as the chalk footings, were extended northwards over another Figure 6.23. Winchester Cathedral: burial in the south aisle, view to the east (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).





Post-medieval disturbances are shown in outline only: structures of this period are omitted. (Scale 1:100)

Figure 6.24. Cathedral Green: site plan showing St Swithun's chapel and burials, largely in chalk cists (Biddle 1968, Plate LXIX). The trenches dug by Dean Kitchin in 1886 may also be noted. of the cemeteries (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 165-72). The principal block had rooms on the western and southern sides of a courtyard; the southern range incorporated the former Late Anglo-Saxon chapel (p 226). The western range was traced for *c* 24m and probably had a covered portico facing the courtyard to the east. At the southern end of it there were two small rooms, perhaps serving as a garderobe, with floors sunk c0.6m below contemporary ground surface; each contained a deep pit. West of this range was part of "Building B" with a cellar of which the floor was sunk to a depth of c2.1m below contemporary ground level. This building is now identified as the residence of the Norman abbot, Rivallon, from Mont St Michel (Kjølbye-Biddle and Biddle in prep, WS4i).

The relatively cramped conditions at New Minster appear to have become unsatisfactory by the beginning of the 12th century and the community was moved to Hyde in 1110. Most of the New Minster site was now incorporated

into the cathedral cemetery and used for burial until the 19th century.

In three medieval pit samples from the *Cathedral Car Park* site cereal grains preserved by charring were found, suggesting that, unusually within the city walls, some processing of crops had taken place in the area (Green in prep, *WS10*). Otherwise, the samples produced the food remains and seeds of the wild plants found on other Winchester sites.

## The priory precinct

The evolution of the medieval priory precinct was complex (Fig 6.21). In the late 11th and early 12th centuries the northern limit probably corresponded with the northern limit of the precinct of New Minster as created after the monastic reforms of c 963 (Keene 1985, 538–9). The western limit was defined, after abandonment of the royal palace, following the civil war of Stephen's reign, by the western boundary of the former palace precinct. The church of St Lawrence stood at an entrance at the north-west corner (*ibid*, 564).



The origins of the high walls which currently enclose the precinct on its west side (along Symonds Street) and south side (St Swithun Street) are unclear. Like the eastern wall that separates the precinct from the bishop's palace, the boundary they represent may have been first set out as part of the reform of the precinct boundaries carried out by Æthelwold in 973 (see above p 222). The existing walls are thought to date from the 13th century, but may well be of mid-12th-century origin having been constructed following the abandonment of the former royal palace. Excavations at Cathedral Visitor Centre against the western wall of the close revealed two (undated) burials cut by its foundations suggesting that the boundary had once been further (presumably not much further) to the west. An earlier phase of the present east-west internal wall along Church Walk was also found. Access to the priory on the south side was via Priory Gate at the eastern end of St Swithun Street; the present gate structure is 15th century.

During the medieval period the northern part of the precinct, near High Street, was encroached on by secular properties and the holding of public markets (Keene 1985, 51-2; James and Roberts 2000). Excavations at 4-8 Market Street (Fig 6.5, 50; Teague 1988a), 31a-b The Square (Fig 6.5, 49; Teague 1988b) and Market Lane (Old Market House) have suggested that the cathedral cemetery in this same area was used for secular activity from as early as the 13th century. Matters came to a head in 1349 when the bishop brought a plea of trespass against the citizens of Winchester, claiming that burial in the cemetery during the Black Death was being obstructed by the holding of markets, fairs and other encroachments (Keene 1985, 51-2). The settlement of the dispute established the northern and western bounds of the precinct that have remained largely unchanged to present times. On the line of Market Lane the boundary was marked by the Temple Ditch which was found in excavations at Sherriff and Ward's (Collis in prep).

Figure 6.25. The Norman south transept of Winchester Cathedral, looking north-west (© Winchester City Council).

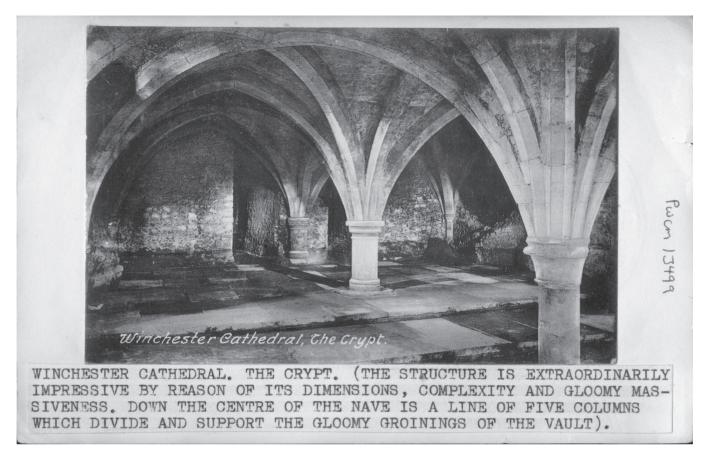


Figure 6.26. Winchester Cathedral: the Norman crypt on a post card in WMS collections with its caption (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

## The priory buildings

In an arrangement typical of Benedictine houses, the priory buildings lay to the south of the cathedral. Their plan remained more or less unchanged throughout the medieval period. Evidence for the buildings may be drawn from a combination of a few standing remains, small-scale archaeological investigations, historic maps and other documentary sources (Fig 6.21; Crook 1993, fig 11.1). Before construction, the precinct may have required drainage. At Pilgrims' School 1999-2000, south-east of the main building complex, a wooden drain was found which was dated by dendrochronology to 1043-74 (Teague 2000). Little is known of the sequence of building construction, but, in addition to what remains, a number of architectural fragments, including capitals of high quality, have survived, suggesting work was still going on in the 1150s, at the time of Bishop Henry of Blois (Hardacre 1989).

The west side of the Great Cloister accommodated a range of buildings which included the main guest hall. No 10 The Close, on the site of this hall, incorporates an undercroft of 1225-50 and an open hall above it (Crook 2009). On the south side of the cloister was the refectory which had, at its western end, a kitchen above another vaulted undercroft, part of which survives in No 10a The Close (ibid). On the east side of the cloister a slype passage separates it from the cathedral. Some blind Norman arcading and the four monolithic columns of the entrance represent remains of the Chapter House, the only substantial part of the original structures still visible (the rest were demolished in 1580). Excavations in Dean Garnier's Garden revealed the remains of the barrel-vaulted undercroft of the dorter and an entrance into the cloisters.

Although nothing survives above ground today, there was an "Infirmary Cloister" or "Little Cloister", immediately to the south of the Great Cloister. That it was smaller than the Great Cloister is suggested by the course of the drains associated with the Lockburn. On the south side were the infirmary and its chapel of which some remains may have been

found in evaluation trenches in *Mason's Yard, Dome Alley*. On the east side was the medieval Prior's Lodging, now the Deanery. The earliest part of the present building, of the early 13th century, is a porch open to the south. Other building remains have been observed south of the Deanery (*Dome Alley 1975*).

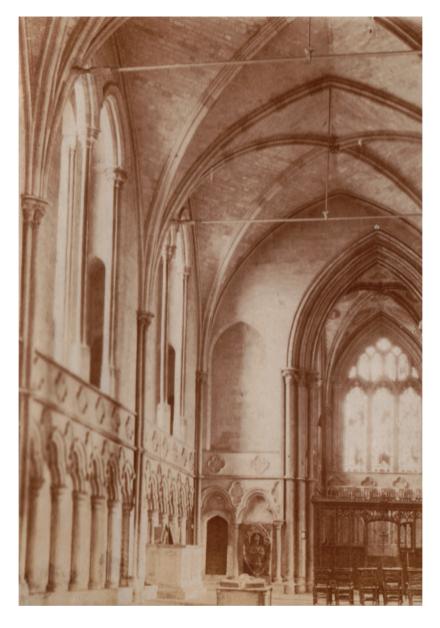
South-east of the Infirmary Cloister was the Outer Court (now Mirabel Close) and on its east side is one of the best-preserved medieval buildings in the priory precinct, now known as Pilgrims' Hall (Crook 1981; 1982; 2010a, 620–1). This was a six-bay range of two halls, end to end, covered by a single roof, dated by dendrochronology to c 1310. The northern building is thought to have originally served as the priory guesthouse. It has an important three-bay hammerbeam roof, reputedly the earliest such roof so far identified in England (Fig 6.28). Contiguous to the south was the guestmaster's house.

# St Swithun's chapel

In the medieval city there were a number of non-parochial chapels, most of which were connected with the great religious houses. Perhaps the most important of these was the chapel dedicated to St Swithun situated on the north side of the cathedral. The monuments on the site of Swithun's tomb (found at Cathedral Green), described above, were replaced by a chapel which could not have been constructed before the 13th century and could have been, but probably was not, later than the buttresses on the north-west side of the cathedral of *c* 1360 (Biddle 1968b, 278–9). Little survived of either the first chapel or a smaller replacement, probably demolished at the Reformation.

## St Mary in the Cemetery

Excavations for *Cathedral Visitor Centre* located the church of St Mary in the Cemetery, immediately west of the cathedral (Fig 6.29). In origin this was probably a chapel of the late 11th century with a single cell and eastern apse. In the 13th century a new nave was added to the west of the original cell, the chancel of what would now be a church to serve the secular residents of the cathedral priory. Below the nave was a crypt for the interment of charnel, bone unearthed in the repeated disturbance of the ground for burial in the adjacent cathedral cemetery.



## St Mary's Abbey

The Anglo-Saxon Nunnaminster appears to have been largely unaffected by the Norman Conquest. Even the monastic reforms carried out by Lanfranc could not diminish the legacy of St Eadburga, the abbey's Anglo-Saxon patron saint. However, some time before 1086, the monastery was rededicated and became known as the Abbey of St Mary and St Eadburga. The cult of the latter evidently flourished, however, and the abbey remained a prestigious house to which the nobility sent their daughters. The documentary sources have been summarised by Barbara Yorke and will appear with the excavation report in *WS4i*. Figure 6.27. Winchester Cathedral: the retrochoir in the 1920s (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). Figure 6.28. Winchester Cathedral Close: the hammerbeam roof of Pilgrims' Hall, c 1310 (© John Crook).



## THE ABBEY CHURCH

The abbey was rebuilt in the Norman style and a record of the dedication of a church to St Eadburga in Winchester in 1108 probably refers to the completion of the work (Fig 6.30; Biddle and Keene 1976a, 322). Excavations at Abbey View Gardens revealed part of the nave of the rebuilt church (Figs 6.31 and 6.32). It was 21m wide internally and had two rows of piers that supported the arcades between the nave and aisles. The surviving pier bases had been constructed with fine limestone ashlars with diagonal tool marks and were bonded by wide bands of mortar. The construction technique is typical of the Early Norman period in Winchester and appears to confirm that the abbey church was completed in the 12th century in a style comparable to the cathedral transepts. A small observation at Abbey Gardens Toilets in 2008 located a substantial medieval wall, possibly of the north side of the chancel or a related structure (Context One 2008). A cloister lay to the south of the abbey church. The south-west corner was found at City Offices Extension (Qualmann in prep b, WS4i). They included the remains of an undercroft below the refectory in the south range. It had had a vaulted ceiling supported on columns over square pier bases. In 1851-2 a north–south wall running for c 15m was found on the west side of Abbey Passage; this probably belonged to the cloister's western range.

During the 13th century the church and cloisters were refloored with decorated inlaid tiles of English manufacture; many of them depicted heraldic devices. A serious flood in the 14th century may have led to further refurbishment. The south aisle of the church was partitioned to form small chapels, a baptismal font was added, and the church was refloored again with Flemish glazed tiles.

A cemetery lay to the north of the abbey church (Keene 1985, 854). In 1892 two burials were found during the construction of the Guildhall at a depth of about 1.5m. One was in a coffin formed from worked blocks of chalk (*Hampshire Chronicle* 3.9.1892, 5). Burial did not take place inside the church until the 13th century. Within the relatively small area of the nave and south aisle that

has been investigated there were 36 burials tightly packed together. They were probably of members of the higher ranks of medieval society or important members of the abbey community whose status was reflected in the quality of the stone coffins in which some of them were interred. Six of the finest examples were carved from a single piece of stone, one of which was polished Purbeck marble. One of the coffins contained the remains a woman, over 45 years old, who was buried with a staff, perhaps symbol of her status in the monastery, of which the bone and elephant ivory head had survived (Fig 6.33). Other burials in the church may have been disturbed in 1890 when landscaping in the centre of Abbey House grounds apparently revealed many chalk cists or coffins.

# OTHER ABBEY BUILDINGS

Little is known of the other buildings of St Mary's Abbey, except from watching briefs, but a survey conducted at the Dissolution in 1538 provides some information about its layout. The precinct was divided into two distinct areas by the watercourse on which the mill, now the site of the present Abbey Mill, once stood. The western part contained houses for the abbey servants and a hospital. In addition, there was the Chapel of the Holy Trinity, founded in 1317 by the wealthy merchant Roger de Inkpen, which had a vaulted undercroft serving as a charnel house. This may be what was encountered in 1937 in excavations in Broadway which revealed the north and south walls of a building with a tiled floor and an "immense number of human bones" (Hampshire Chronicle 18.12.1937). Further west, in 1962, c 10m of east-west mortared rubble walling, possibly belonging to the hospital, was uncovered during the digging of a storm drain 3m in front of the Guildhall steps on High Street (City Museums, Frank Cottrill papers Feb 1962). Archaeological investigations on Broadway 2007 may have located the northern precinct wall, rather further north than presumed hitherto (Wessex Archaeology 2007b). In 1898 building remains were found in the south-western corner of the precinct in sewerage works on Foundry Lane and again by Ward-Evans, in 1928, at the junction of Foundry Lane and Colebrook Street on the site of what is now the car park to the south



of the City Offices. The eastern part of the precinct, enclosed by a wall, was reserved for the religious community. A post-medieval wall on the line of the original wall survives and another short stretch of it was located in an excavation of 2011 (*108 Colebrook Street*; Wessex Archaeology 2011d).

## Wolvesey

The impressive ruins of the medieval Wolvesey Palace are enclosed within a precinct of 3.6ha inside the south-eastern corner of the walled city (Figs 6.5, 74, 6.34–6.36). The site was originally enclosed by Bishop Æthelwold in Figure 6.29. St Mary in the Cemetery in the Cathedral Visitor Centre excavation 1990–2 looking west with the centre itself under refurbishment at the top. St Mary's nave (above the crypt) is at the further end of the building (with the tree root in the middle). (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

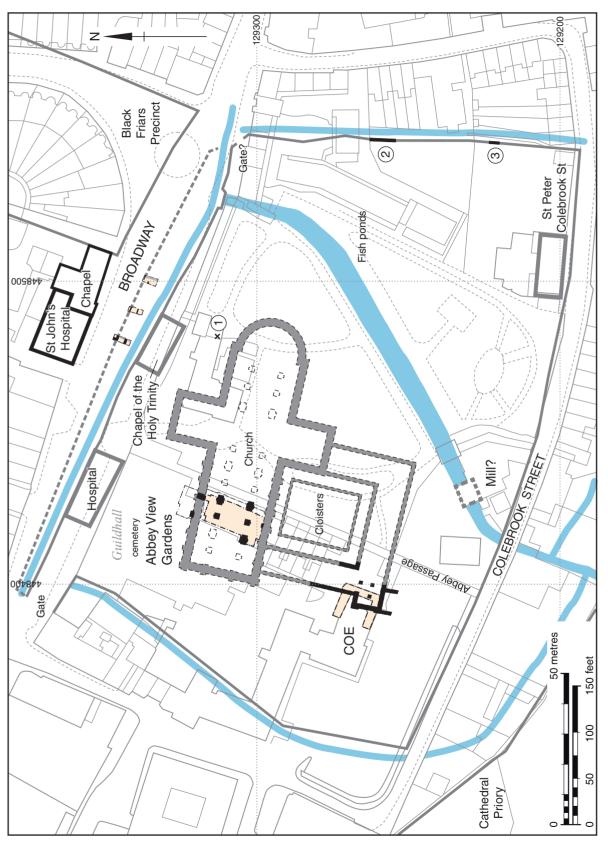


Figure 6.30. St Mary's Abbey presents in the medieval period showing the north and south walks of the nave of the abbey church recorded at Abbey View Gardens (AVG) and south-west corner of the cloister at City Offices Extension (COE). The overall plan of the church, cloisters and location of other buildings is largely conjectural. Dashed line is the conjectured northern boundary of the presenct based on trenches dug in Broadmay in 2007. Key: 1, wall found at Abbey Gardens Toolks; 2, standing present wall (post-medieval replacement); 3, presenct wall found in 2011 (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).



Figure 6.31. Plan of part of the nave of St Mary's Abbey church as excavated at Abbey View Gardens (1981–3) showing location of all the burials (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

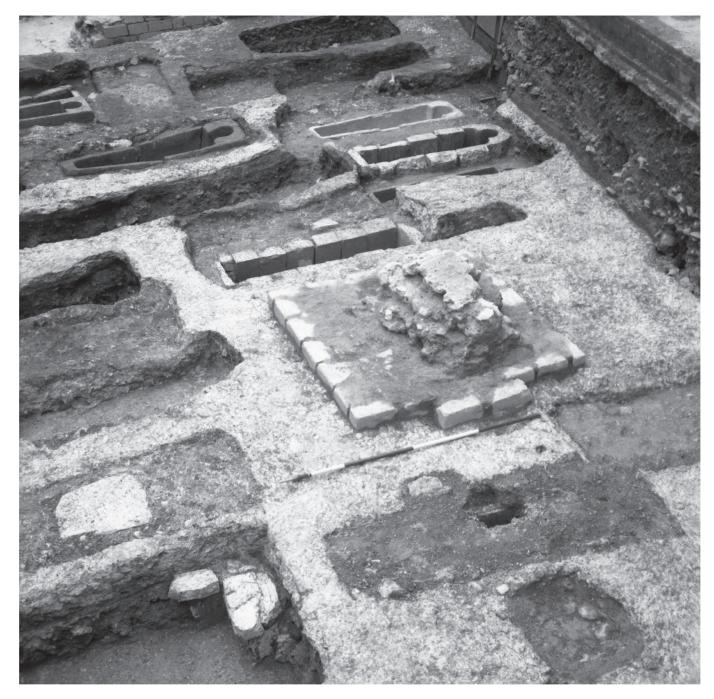


Figure 6.32. Abbey View Gardens (1981–3): view to south of part of the nave of St Mary's Abbey church, showing pillar base of an arcade and stone coffins (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). c 970 on slightly raised land between streams on the floor of the Itchen valley. Much of what remains above ground dates from the 12th-century palace built by bishops William Giffard and Henry de Blois. At the time the Norman palace was founded, the precinct was defined to the east and south by the town defences of Roman origin and to the north and west by boundaries dating to the time of Æthelwold's reforms. The only part of the medieval palace still in use is the chapel that once stood at the south end of the West Hall; it is now incorporated into the existing baroque palace (built c 1684). The WEC excavations in 1963 to 1971 and 1974, and accompanying documentary research, have allowed a detailed history of the development of the palace to be established (Biddle 1986b). The work will be published in *Winchester Studies 6ii*.



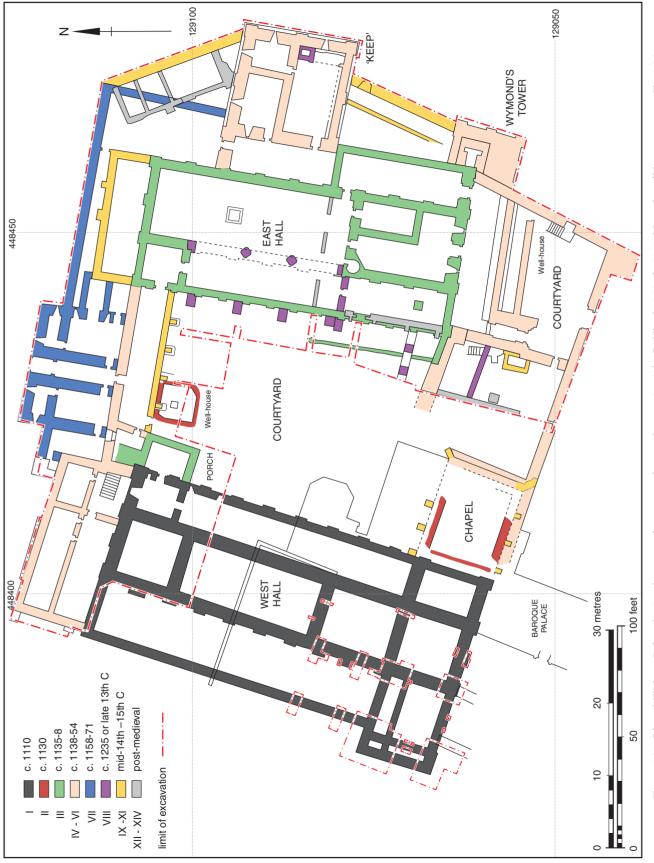
Figure 6.33. Head of the staff of office from a burial at St Mary's Abbey (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

Figure 6.34. The ruins of Wolvesey Palace (north side) looking towards the north-east (© Winchester City Council). The surviving north wall of the East Hall is at the right of the image, in the centre are remains of the gatehouse.

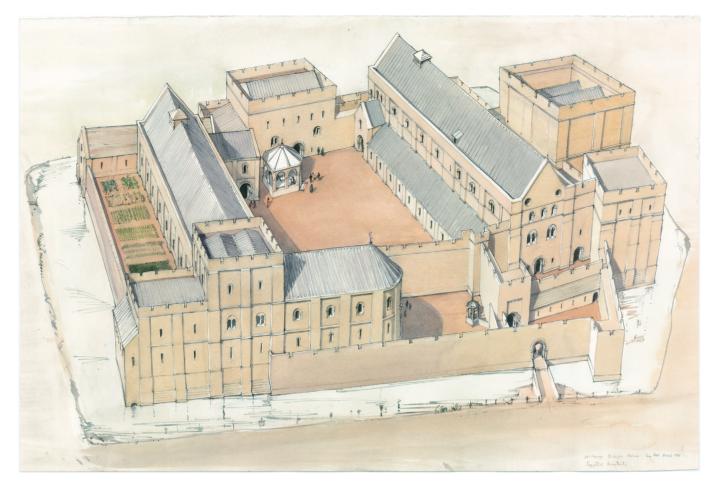
In 2004 three walls of the West Hall were recorded in a service trench, along with a medieval predecessor of the southern precinct wall on College Street (Higgins 2005). Part of the northern precinct wall was found at *Magdalen Almshouses*.

Almost the entire palace site was excavated, only the south-western quadrant being

inaccessible and the plan of this part is based on Nesbitt (1895). The phases of construction I–XIV are described as shown in Figure 6.35 (as per Biddle (ed) 1990, 1202–6, fig 386). William Giffard (1107–29) ordered the construction in stone of the West Hall in c 1110, shortly after his consecration (Phase I). It lay southwest of the Late Anglo-Saxon structures that







formed part of the pre-conquest palace. The West Hall was a splendidly built structure, 50m by 24.4m, with walls faced with Quarr Limestone blocks set on a foundation raft of timber. It was not a hall in the strict sense of the term, but a carefully planned block with chambers to accommodate the bishop's private apartments. The lack of a true hall and main chapel suggests that their functions were still being performed in surviving Anglo-Saxon buildings.

Under Henry of Blois (1129–71) the palace reached its greatest extent and almost its final form. One of his first actions, about 1130, was probably to construct a large chapel at the south end of Giffard's building, to replace the Anglo-Saxon chapel that was presumably still in use (Phase II). He then (*c* 1135–8) erected a second great aisled building (Phase III), later known as the East Hall (Biddle 1972, 128–9). Within it, the great hall (or audience chamber), used for gatherings, meetings and ceremonial functions, was approached from the south through an L-shaped entry. The great hall was at ground level and rose through the height of the building. At the southern end there was an accommodation block of three storeys. Henry also added a magnificent porch in Caen stone to the West Hall. Another material used to embellish the buildings was Purbeck Marble, on one of the first occasions it was used in medieval England (Zarnecki 1986, 168).

It may have been as a consequence of the civil war of Stephen's reign that the two halls were placed within a single defensive perimeter created by the construction of north and south curtain walls. Further domestic buildings were built inside this perimeter. The eastern façade was enhanced with a large tower-like kitchen block (or "keep") built on the eastern side of the East Hall, and a garderobe tower at the south-eastern corner was massively strengthened to form what would later be called Wymond's Tower. It seems likely that most of the work just described (Phases IV-VI) was completed before Henry went into exile in 1154. On his return in 1158, further works were carried out, including the

Figure 6.36. Reconstruction view of Wolvesey Palace from the south (drawn by Terry Ball; © Historic England). The courtyard is flanked by the West Hall (left) and East Hall (right); the chapel projects from the south end of the west hall (foreground). remodelling of the East Hall by moving the great hall to the first floor which involved reconstruction of the upper levels of at least the north and east walls (Biddle 1972, 128–9). In addition, construction of the northern gatehouse, later known as Woodman's Gate, was undertaken and seems to have emphasised and perpetuated the principal entrance into the palace from the city (Phase VII).

During the 13th century the East Hall was remodelled again (Phase VIII), possibly by Bishop Peter des Roches (1205–38), or later. The great hall was brought back down to ground level and an arcade separated the principal space, with its central hearth, from a western aisle. At the south end was a cross passage dividing the hall from what may now be called a service end. Later phases are described in Chapter 7 below.

## Hyde Abbey

The origins of the monastic community of Hyde lay in the establishment of New Minster in 901-3 (see above p 225). It is not known exactly when the decision was made to move New Minster to Hyde in the northern suburb of the city, but it is possible that it had already been conceived in the 1070s as part of a long-term plan which was brought to fruition nearly forty years later (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 313-21). Since the latter part of the 10th century New Minster had held land in the northern suburb within a meadow later known as Hyde Mead. In 1107 or 1108 the monastery had acquired more land in the suburb from the bishop which probably brought its estate close to the east side of Hyde Street (Rumble 2002, 173, Document XVI). By 1110, works at Hyde were far enough advanced for the monks to move to the new site (Fig 6.37). This also involved the translation of the remains of King Alfred, his queen Ealhswith and their son Edward the Elder, all originally buried in New Minster, to a site in front of the high altar of the new church. In 1141 the abbot supported the Empress and Bishop Henry of Blois ordered the burning of the abbey church, although exactly what damage was done is uncertain. The abbey's fortunes took a turn for the better in 1182 when miracles associated with the relics of St Barnabas marked the beginning of a rebuilding programme.

The historical and topographical sources of evidence for the abbey have been reviewed by

Keene (1985, 946–59). The former include the Liber Vitae of New Minster and Hyde Abbey (British Library, Stowe MS944) begun in 1031 and used until the Dissolution which contains inventories of its rural estates and relics, and lists of abbots, monks and patrons (Keynes 1996 and on line: www.bl.uk/manuscripts).

Archaeological excavation and observation at Hyde Abbey has been largely confined to the Outer Court (see below) and the east end of the church (Fig 6.38). The former involved a series of trenches dug by WMS at *Hyde Abbey* 1972 and 1974, and the excavations by Wessex Archaeology at *Evans Halshaw Garage 2001* (Birbeck and Moore 2004), and the latter work by WMS in 1995–9 as part of a Community Archaeology project. Excavations at Hyde Abbey 1972–99 by WMS will be published by Scobie (in prep, *P8*).

Three separate areas may be identified in the monastic precinct. The Inner Court, to the east of the Abbey Mill Stream, contained the monastery's principal buildings, including the abbey church and cloisters, along with ancillary structures and the monastic fishponds. The forecourt contained the pre-existing, and stillextant, church of St Bartholomew, and its cemetery, which served as the parish church for a substantial part of the northern suburb and for an area beyond it (Keene 1985, 953). The forecourt was entered from the west by the main gate of the monastery which was located on Hyde Street. The Outer Court lay to the south of the forecourt and contained a number of structures including the Almoner's Hall and the abbey mill. Its southern boundary was probably formed by the Fulflood Stream. The western boundary of the Outer Court may initially have been formed by the large ditch found at Evans Halshaw Garage 2001 and 82 Hyde Street 1954-5, referred to above as possibly defining the limit of the northern suburb (Collis 1978, 121-2; Birbeck and Moore 2004, 96), but the abbey is thought to have expanded up to the Hyde Street frontage in the later medieval period.

What survives today of Hyde Abbey includes a bridge from the Outer Court to the Inner Court. Nearby is the gatehouse between the Outer Court and the forecourt (Fig 6.5, 5); this was much modified in the 15th century (see below p 366). An unusual discovery made in the foundations, during archaeological investigation in advance of refurbishment (in

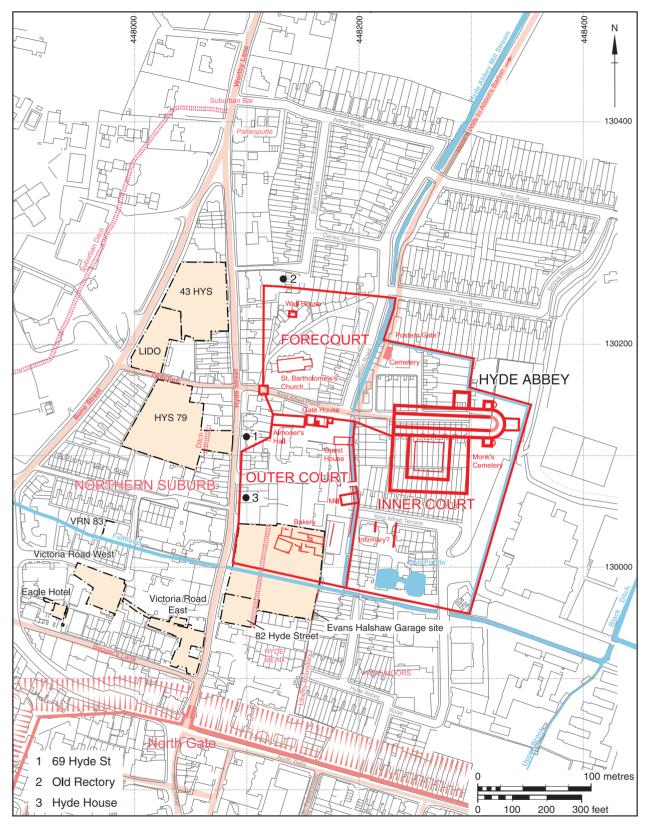


Figure 6.37. Plan of Hyde Abbey and the northern suburb based on archaeological excavations and watching briefs, historic maps and documentary sources. Site codes: 43 HYS = 43 Hyde Street (1977); HYS 79 = Hyde Street (1979) (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).



Figure 6.38. Hyde Abbey: the east end of the church revealed in excavation, 1995–9, looking west (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). 1994), was a 13th-century female head carved in stone which still bears traces of the original paint (Fig 6.39). To the west of the gatehouse, within the Outer Court, there is a surviving wall which once formed part of the Almoner's Hall. An engraving of 1783 shows this building still standing. Viewed from the south, it depicts a first-floor hall, with an undercroft below, divided into five bays. Windows of Early English type suggest it was built in the late 12th or early 13th century. A print of c 1818 of the Hall shows the building in a ruinous state with the early windows blocked and replacements of the late medieval period.

Excavations in the Outer Court have given the impression of a large open area flanked by buildings including those represented by remains of a complex of structures found near the southern boundary at *Evans Halshaw Garage 2001* (Birbeck and Moore 2004, 93–5). A late medieval guesthouse lay partly over the Abbey Mill Stream.

The east end of the church was 25.5m wide and, like the Norman cathedral as originally built, had a semi-circular apse with an ambulatory. An arcaded inner wall presumably continued the line of the arcades separating the aisles from the nave and chancel. Projecting from either side of the base of the apse was a small apsed chapel. A third apsidal chapel was located to the east of the main apse; this chapel was rebuilt in the late 12th or early 13th century as a straightended lady chapel of three bays. The plan of Hyde Abbey church has been discussed by Eric Klingelhöfer (2003) who identifies the influence of the Benedictine Abbey of Cluny, also seen in England at Bermondsey Abbey and at Lewes Priory. He calls the church a 'testament to Anglo-Norman experimentation

and readiness to adopt – and mix – "foreign" architectural elements'. These elements include a number of high quality Romanesque capitals suggesting that the cloister was not completed until the late 1120s (Biddle 1987, 320). In addition, a collection of over 100 architectural and sculptured stones has been found in WMS excavations at the abbey since 1972 which has not yet been studied.

The probable site of the high altar was identified in 1999 on the central axis of the church and, in front of it, slight traces of three grave cuts survived - masonry rubble in them may represent elements of the original royal tombs. The graves had been disturbed by three intercutting pits representing the 19thcentury searches for Alfred's grave. South of the church was the cloister, but little is known about the buildings. The right of citizens to choose burial at New Minster was transferred to Hyde Abbey. A number of burials were found in the cloister, probably of members of the monastery and other high officials, most of them interred in chalk cists. Another cemetery area was found on the north side of the church (see below p 366).

## The urban fabric

The parish churches and religious houses of medieval Winchester (in c 1300) are shown in Figure 6.40.

# Parish churches

A parish system for provision of Christian worship in Winchester was in place by 1141 (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 332). Documentary evidence suggests that in the late 12th century Winchester had at least 57 parish churches within the walls and in the suburbs (Keene 1985, 106). However, by the end of the Middle Ages the number of parish churches had declined to 12, and today, of the seven medieval churches that survive, only four (St Bartholomew, St John the Baptist, St Peter Chesil and St Lawrence) are substantially intact. Six demolished churches within the walls have been archaeologically investigated in some form. In addition, Ward-Evans observed the remains of several others in the 1930s. Locations and some structural details for churches no longer extant can also be found on John Speed's city map (Fig 8.1) and in other pictorial evidence.



Of the demolished churches to be excavated, three (St Mary in Tanner Street, St Pancras and St Peter *in macellis*) are of certain pre-conquest origin and the three others (St Maurice, St Mary Ode and St Ruel) could be this early. Late Anglo-Saxon churches were typically small in size, but were usually expanded in the late 11th to 12th centuries. Modifications, particularly the extension of the nave and addition of a bell-tower, may have been a consequence of the adaptation of churches to a parochial function which led to their serving larger congregations than hitherto (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 334–5).

The early history of St Mary in Tanner Street, excavated at Lower Brook Street (Figs 6.5, 38, 6.40, 20), is described in the previous chapter. In the late 11th century the small Late Anglo-Saxon building was extended to the east and the apse replaced with a square east end (see Fig 5.16, vii; Biddle 1975a, 312). It was possible to identify the chancel steps in the rebuilt church in front of which there was a pair of posts. They may have supported the central part of a rood beam, the ends of which were set in the walls (Biddle 1972, 106). The previous north door was retained and a new south door formed part of the extension; the north door was subsequently moved east to be opposite the south door. There followed a

Figure 6.39. Painted female head (13th century) found in excavation at Hyde Abbey Gate House (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

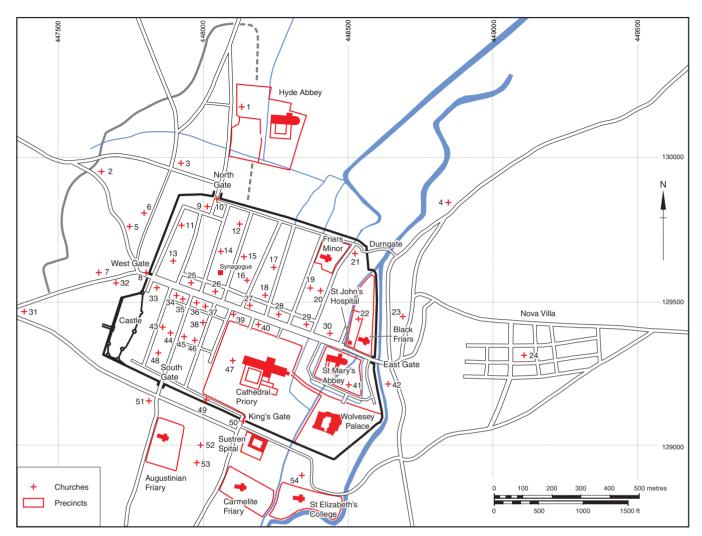


Figure 6.40. Outline plan of Winchester in c 1300 showing the parish churches, religious houses and location of St Giles's Fair (Nova Villa). Redrawn after Winchester Historic Town Atlas (Biddle and Keene in press, WS11, Map 6). Key: 1, St Bartholomew; 2, St Anastasius; 3, St Mary in the Vale; 4, St Martin, Winnall; 5, St Leonard; 6, St Valery; 7, St Martin Wood Street; 8, St Mary at Westgate; 9, St Saviour; 10, St Mary over Northgate; 11, St Mary Brudene Street; 12, St Michael Fleshmonger; 13, St Paul; 14, St Michael Jewry Street; 15, St Martin Ahvare Street; 16, St Martin Parchment Street; 17, St Swithun; 18, St Ruel; 19, St Pancras; 20, St Mary Tanner Street; 21, St John of the Ivy; 22, All Saints Buck Street; 23, St John the Baptist; 24, St Giles; 25, St Peter Whitbread; 26, St Peter in macellis; 27, St Mary Kalendar; 28, St Mary Ode; 29, St George; 30, St John of the Ford; 31, St James; 32, St Martin in the Ditch; 33, St Margaret; 34, St Andrew; 35, St Clement; 36, St Mary; 37, St Nicholas; 38, St Alphege; 39, St Lawrence; 40, St Maurice; 41, St Peter Colebrook; 42, St Peter Chesil; 43, St Edmund; 44, St Boniface; 45, All Saints; 46, St Thomas; 47, St Mary in the Cemetery; 48, St Martin Gar Street; 49, St Martin next the Wall; 50, St Swithun; 51, St Peter; 52, St Nicholas; 53, St Michael in the Soke; 54, St Stephen (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

series of minor alterations to the church until its demise in the 16th century.

At St Pancras (also excavated at *Lower Brook Street*, Fig 6.40, 19) a north aisle was added to the pre-Conquest church in the middle or second half of the 13th century which required the insertion of an arcade of three bays in the north wall of nave (see Fig 5.18, vi; Biddle 1972, 114). On account of the thrust that this occasioned, the west wall of the nave had two massive foundations added to it which may also have carried a structure such as a bell cote. The aisle was provided with benches against its west and north walls.

St Peter *in macellis* (Figs 6.5, 33, 6.40, 26) underwent a major rebuilding episode in the 12th century (Cunliffe 1964, 44). The chancel was enlarged and, at the east end, an apse was added; a north aisle with a tower at its west end may also have formed part of the works at this time. Excavations at *St Maurice's Church* in High Street (Figs 6.5, 52, 6.40, 40) suggested it was

constructed in the 12th century, although there may have been an earlier church here, located at a gateway into New Minster precinct (Collis in prep). St Ruel's Church stood at the southern end of Upper Brook Street at the junction with St George's Street (Figs 6.5, 35, 6.40, 18; Keene 1985, 703-4). It is first recorded in 1172 when it belonged to the cathedral priory. Foundations, c 2m deep, of the south and east walls, found in 1954 and 1957, could not be closely dated (Butcher 1955, 3; Collis in prep). A fragment of a late 8th- to 9th-century cross shaft, now incorporated in the wall of the current building on the site, may be evidence for a pre-Norman foundation (Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1995, 334). Remains of St Mary Ode (Figs 6.5, 51, 6.40, 28), in High Street, were observed by Ward-Evans during construction of Marks & Spencer in 1934. Thought to be within the church, was part of a floor of decorated tiles of 13th-century date. He also recovered many architectural fragments including part of a font of Binstead Limestone, a large Purbeck marble slab with quatrefoil decoration and a column capital of Purbeck marble. The walls of the church were also recorded in 1971 in the Marks & Spencer's Extension, but could not be closely dated (Collis in prep).

An opportunity to investigate something of the structural history of St Lawrence's Church (Figs 6.5, 47, 6.40, 39) arose in 1980 when plaster was partially stripped from the walls in advance of refurbishment (notes in WMS archive; Keene 1985, 566). There appeared to have been a complex series of developments which require further study. However, the body of what is probably a Norman church is up to 16.2m long, internally, by 10.47m. The east and west walls had butted up to an earlier north wall, c 1.5m thick, possibly the precinct wall of Late Anglo-Saxon New Minster or of the Norman palace. The south wall was only 0.76m thick. There is a Norman doorway in the north wall and an opposing doorway of unknown date to the south - both are now blocked. A blocked opening was recorded in the east wall, below the present east window, which may have led to a chancel or eastern apse. The wall on the north side of this opening was at an angle greater than 90 degrees to the east wall of the church (the wall on the south side was not seen clearly) and, if of an apse, may indicate it was similar in plan to the unusual tapering apse of the Norman chapel in the castle (Biddle 1975, 106–7, fig 4), possibly allowing the inference that St Lawrence's was originally a chapel of the royal palace.

The number and increasing size of medieval churches in Winchester may have been related, in general terms, to its rising population, but their distribution also reflected population density which clearly varied through the walled city (Fig 6.40). There was, for example, a concentration of churches located on and near High Street, but in the north-eastern part of the city – a low-lying area prone to flooding and sparsely populated – there were few churches.

#### Non-parochial chapels

In addition to the non-parochial chapels described above, there were two others, both located at prominent positions overlooking the town, one on St Catherine's Hill (Fig 6.5, 90) and the other on St Giles's Hill (Fig 6.40, 24). They appear to have played a special role in popular devotion and were, appropriately, favourite sites for hermits in the 12th and 13th centuries (Keene 1985, 128). These chapels have now disappeared, although St Catherine's Chapel was excavated in 1925-8 (Hawkes et al 1930). Constructed in the second half of the 11th century as a small square building, it was greatly enlarged in the early 12th century into a Late Norman cruciform church with an aisleless nave and a central tower. Two small rooms attached to the chancel, possibly contemporary with the original chapel, are described as the "Priest's House" or "Hermit's Dwelling".

The only archaeological evidence for a private chapel associated with a medieval dwelling in Winchester was identified during excavations at *Staple Gardens 1960* and *2002–7* (Northgate House; Fig 6.5, 25) in a property occupied by the Archdeacon of Winchester (Cunliffe 1964, fig 58; Teague and Hardy 2011, 151–3). In plan, the chapel had a small rectangular nave, 6.1m by 4m internally, and a smaller chancel, 2.4m by 1.7m internally. The building had probably been constructed in the early to mid-12th century. At some stage in its life it may have served as the parish church of St Mary Brudene Street, but this is not certain (Hardy 2011).

## The friaries

The 13th century saw a religious revival in England of which one manifestation was the

founding of the houses of the Mendicant or Preaching Friars. Urban monasteries were usually located on the periphery of settled areas, partly because they were latecomers, and so found land in the town centres hard to come by, and partly because they wished to avoid the distractions of the secular world. The friaries, which were to make such an impact on the urban fabric from the 1220s onwards, were also latecomers, but the friars did not want to avoid the distractions of town life; rather they sought to carry their ministry into the streets and initially, at least, relied on the generosity of the townspeople for their livelihood. Winchester had four, or perhaps five, friaries, although there is little evidence for them in the archaeological record and no traces survive above ground today (Fig 6.40; Keene 1985, 130-3). For all five friaries and their precincts and plans see also Winchester Historic Town Atlas (Biddle and Keene in press, *WS11*, map 1 and glossary). The fact that all the four main orders had houses in the city testifies to the importance of Winchester in the 13th century as a centre of both population and of episcopal affairs. When they arrived, the friars would have found a densely populated city centre which meant their houses either had to be sited on damp, low-lying marginal ground within the walls (Friars Minor and Black Friars) or in the southern suburb (Augustinians and Carmelites).

The Friars Minor (Franciscans) were established on their site between the northern ends of Middle and Lower Brook Streets by 1237 (Fig 6.5, 30; Keene 1985, 732-6). The church was completed in c 1246. In 1257-8 the precinct was extended to the north and it was enclosed in 1259. A survey of the friary conducted after the Dissolution mentions a church, choir, steeple, cloister, prior's lodgings, vestry, kitchen buttery and Master Denham's chamber. In 1929 Ward-Evans recorded substantial masonry walls, ecclesiastical floor tiles and painted glass somewhere on the site. The following year, a number of stone coffins were recovered during the construction of houses on the east side of Middle Brook Street. Evaluation of the site of North Walls Fire Station produced the bases of some substantial walls on the north side of the precinct (Wessex Archaeology 2011e; Bower 2014).

The Black Friars (Dominicans) were established in Winchester before 1235, on

a site just inside East Gate, to the north of High Street (Fig 6.5, 56; Keene 1985, 822–5). Over the next 35 years, further land, mainly between Buck Street and the City Walls, was acquired to create the precinct. The refectory was completed in 1256, and the friary church by 1270. The infirmary was under construction in the same year. A small evaluation excavation on Eastgate Street in 1989, near the eastern edge of the precinct, revealed walls, probably of the east end of the church, as well as a cist tomb and a culvert. Rubble deposits found in additional evaluation trenches on the same site close to the city wall at 75-79 Eastgate Street are thought to derive from demolished friary buildings (Teague 1999; 2003). After the Dissolution, a survey of 1543 mentions the church, frater, infirmary, prior's lodgings, a cemetery (to the south of the church) and gardens.

The Austin (Augustinian) Friars had probably founded a house in St Cross Road outside South Gate by 1300 (Fig 6.5, 84), but by the 1340s the area became depopulated and there was an attempt to move to a new site on Staple Gardens within the walls, nearer to a potential congregation (Keene 1985, 1020). Building works were begun, the church consecrated and a precinct wall built, but the bishop, citizens, and the crown objected to the development and in 1352 the friars had to return to their original site. Archaeological excavations at the former Friary Nursing Home, 19 St Cross Road and observations at 1 St Michael's Gardens have revealed something of the layout of the site and its buildings, presumably, in origin, those of the early 14th century (Fig 6.41; Southern Archaeological Services 2007; 2009; 2010). The church had the typical elongated chancel and a nave of a size suitable for a large congregation; on the north side at the western end there may have been a chantry chapel. Claustral ranges lay to the south of the church and the site of the chapter house was identified. A burial was found in a deep grave in the centre of the chancel, the body accompanied by a Papal Bull. Some 30 other burials were found in the chapter house, within the northern cloister walk and north of the church.

In the southern suburb also, *c* 225m from King's Gate, the Carmelites occupied a site on the east side of Kingsgate Street from 1278 onwards (Fig 6.5, 85; Keene 1985, 986).

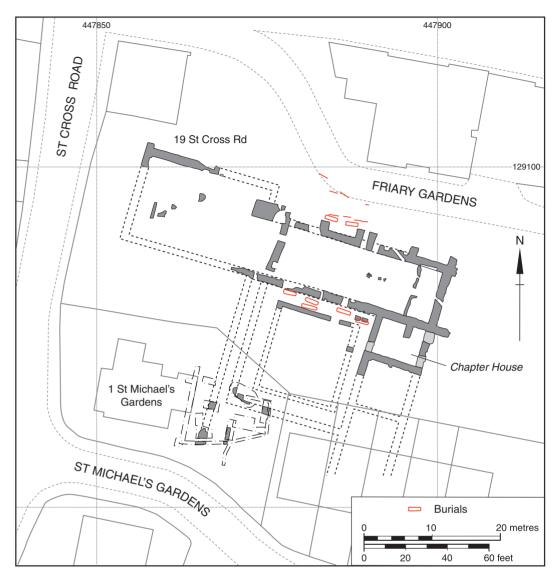


Figure 6.41. Plan of the Augustinian Friary, St Cross Road (after Southern Archaeological Services 2009) showing site of excavation at the former Friary Nursing Home, 19 St Cross Road and watching brief on 1 St Michael's Gardens service trenches (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

The church was set back from the street in the northern part of the precinct. At the Dissolution, the site and precincts of the house, with a cemetery, gardens and orchards had an area of c 1ha. A fifth friary, of the Friars Penitent, may have had a short-lived house in the city, but the only reference to it may be a clerical error.

## The hospitals

There are two medieval hospitals known within the walls at Winchester: St John's (Fig 6.5, 55), and the small hospital maintained by the nuns of St Mary's Abbey. In the suburbs were Sustren (or Sistern) Spital, immediately south of the walls (Fig 6.5, 81; Keene 1985, 979), and St Cross Hospital (Fig 6.5, 89) while St Mary Magdalen was further out on Morn Hill (Fig 6.5, 87). Their existence is evidence that the city was able to provide a measure of care and relief for the poor and needy, the old and infirm.

St John's Hospital, near East Gate, is first recorded in the early 13th-century rentals of Southwick Priory (Keene 1985, 813–5; Gomersall and Whinney 2007). Records of repairs in the hospital accounts and elsewhere give some picture of buildings to add to the standing remains. However, little is known of the first medieval buildings and early layout, although there were two chapels by 1332. The surviving structures are largely of the early 15th century and are described in more detail in the next chapter. Nothing survives of the Sustren Spital, the hospital of the cathedral priory, probably in existence by 1148, which was located outside King's Gate on a site now occupied by an 18th-century extension of Winchester College (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 328; Keene 1985, 979). The hospital, a community of sisters, is recorded as having a hall, chapel, chambers and a kitchen. Some of the original buildings will be shown in illustrations in the *Winchester Historic Town Atlas* (Biddle and Keene in press, *WS11*).

The Hospital of St Cross, Britain's oldest surviving charitable institution, was founded in 1136 by Bishop Henry of Blois, 1.5km south of the city on the main road to Southampton (Figs 7.14 and 7.15; Crook 2010a, 710-25; 2011). The hospital buildings were provided to house, clothe and feed "thirteen poor men, feeble and so reduced in strength that they can scarcely, or not at all, support themselves without other aid". In 1187 Pope Clement II gave the hospital the important privilege of sanctuary. Of the surviving buildings, the splendid chapel is of the late 12th and early 13th century. It is transitional Norman in style, cruciform in plan and has a massive central tower. The other buildings date principally from the mid-15th century and were sponsored by Cardinal Beaufort (see below pp 370-2). However, excavations by WARG in 2013, in the bowling green east of the church, and later curtilage, located the remains of a hitherto unrecorded stone-built hall of the early 12th century, perhaps part of the first hospital at St Cross. In plan and dimensions this was almost exactly the same as the East Hall at *Wolvesey*.

The leprosy hospital of St Mary Magdalen on Morn Hill, immediately east of the study area (Fig 6.5, 87), is first documented in 1148 in *Survey II* of *Winton Domesday* (Biddle and Keene 1976, 328), but ongoing excavations by the University of Winchester since 2007 suggest it had a late 11th-century foundation (Fig 6.42; Roffey and Marter 2010; 2014; Roffey 2012; Roffey and Tucker 2012).

In the first phase, dated *c* 1070–1100, there was a masonry chapel and other contemporary timber structures. To the north of the chapel was a cemetery of 38 burials of which 33 were probably lepers. This phase of hospital development was interrupted in the first part of the 12th century when what appears to have been a cellared structure was built on the site. It is not yet clear whether or not this was a feature of the early Norman hospital or represented a change in site use. However, its life appears to have been relatively short. One possibility is that it was part of a fortification, perhaps a tower, dating to the anarchy of King Stephen's reign.

The *Survey II* reference may relate to a refoundation of the hospital by Henry of Blois

Figure 6.42. St Mary Magdalen Leprosy Hospital: the medieval hospital (mid-12th to 14th century) looking north. The cellar, perhaps for a tower base, is top left in the part of the trench projecting to the north. The aisled infirmary south wall runs across the top of the trench just below the projecting part. The chapel lies to the south of the infirmary in the right hand part of the trench and the cemetery is to the south of it (image MHARP; © University of Winchester).

in the mid-12th century (Roffey and Marter 2014, 22). Within a precinct of 1.45ha, a large aisled hall, probably the infirmary, was built north of a new chapel to the south of which was another cemetery. A late Norman doorway from the hospital is built into the fabric of the early 20th-century Catholic church of St Peter on Jewry Street. The hospital was still functioning in the 14th century when it was referred to in the Bishop's Register of 1325, but by 1336 it was reported as "slenderly endowed". For the later history and archaeology of the hospital see p 372.

## Burial and baptism

Because the medieval cathedral exercised a near exclusive right of burial for the lay community within the city walls, large areas within the priory precinct were given over to a cemetery. That on the north side of the cathedral, in an area later known as Paradise, was extensively excavated at Cathedral Green. Following its use in the Late Anglo-Saxon period, there appears to have been a hiatus in burial during the 12th century, but dated to between c 1200 and c 1540 there were 1,035 burials, divided into eight generations (Kjølbye-Biddle 1992). Generation 4, it may be noted, covered the period 1320-60, the time of the Black Death, but no evidence for it in terms of a spike in numbers was detected. Any plague pits must lie elsewhere. Other medieval burials were found west of the cathedral at Cathedral Visitor Centre.

Burial within the walls continued until the 12th century in the cemetery at *Staple Gardens 1984–5* and *1989* (see above p 232; Fig 6.5, 32). This site apart, burial at the parish churches within the walled city did not take place to any great extent until the later medieval period. In the suburbs the churches at St Paul (formerly St Anastasius, Fig 6.40, 2; Qualmann 1978), St Giles (Fig 6.40, 24) and St James (Fig 6.40, 31) had cemeteries, possibly because they had inherited the right to burial from arrangements established early in the Anglo-Saxon period (Keene 1985, 108).

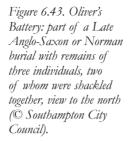
Also within the walls, burials (c 79) have been found at St Mary's Abbey (*Abbey View Gardens*; Qualmann in prep b, *WS4i*). Outside the walls medieval burials have been found at the religious houses at Hyde Abbey (*King Alfred Place 1988–9*), the Augustinian Friary (Southern Archaeology Services 2010) and *St Mary Magdalen* leprosy hospital (Roffey and Marter 2010; 2014; Roffey and Tucker 2012). The Jews of medieval Winchester had their own cemetery in the western suburb where some 90 burials have been excavated at *Crowder Terrace* and *Mews Lane* (Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming).

Whilst the right to bury the dead was usually a mark of a church's parochial status, so too was baptism. This had probably been acquired by most Winchester churches by the early 13th century (Keene 1985, 109), although excavation of St Mary's Tanner Street revealed that a font had been constructed in the nave of the church by the early 12th century. Excavations showed that St Pancras had a font by the 13th century, but an earlier feature, identified as a possible font, may have existed in the church as early as the later 10th century (*ibid*, fig 85).

Finally, on the subject of medieval burials, a watching brief at 82 Oliver's Battery Road, immediately south-west of the study area, located a number of burials in an evaluation exercise, but not all were excavated (Fig 6.5, 91; Russel 2013). However, in one excavated burial there were remains of three individuals. One had been buried face down and shackled by the leg to another man in the same grave (Fig 6.43). Calibrated radiocarbon dates (OxA-25745, OxA-25679, SUERC 37908) from the three individuals spanned the period 980-1170. A mean date would be 1075, but it is possible that the burial was Late Anglo-Saxon. The status of the Oliver's Battery site is uncertain, but there is no comparable example from England of the burial of one individual shackled to another. It is possible that they were criminals executed, like those of the Late Anglo-Saxon period at Old Dairy Cottage (see above p 232), buried on another route out of the city.

## Urban tenements

Winchester is fortunate to have produced three very important sequences of urban development from the large-scale excavation of groups of medieval tenements within the walls. Two of these sequences come from the city centre, in the Brooks area, and the third comes from a peripheral area in the north-western part of the city. Each sequence has its own distinctive features, but there are also others in common. From both points of view we get a thorough and informative picture of how land was developed and managed in the medieval period, and of the daily lives of the city's people.





#### The Brooks area

Two major campaigns have addressed the medieval archaeology of land between Upper and Lower Brook Street: *Lower Brook Street*, excavated by WEC in 1962 to 1971 (Fig 6.5, 38), and *The Brooks*, excavated by WMS in 1987–8 (Fig 6.5, 36–7).

## Lower Brook Street (excavated 1962–71)

The excavation of medieval deposits on sites referred to collectively in this volume as *Lower Brook Street* focused primarily on two areas (Fig 6.54). In the northern area (*Brook Street 1965–71*) five houses were examined, of which four (IX–XII) were excavated to the time of their Late Anglo-Saxon origins (see above pp 234–5) and a fourth (I) was excavated to 12th-century levels. In the southern area (*Brook Street Site C*) all, or parts, of seven houses (II–VIII) were examined, but the excavation did not reach Late Anglo-Saxon levels. The sequence of excavation may be summarised as follows:

Lower Brook Street 1962 – west side of Lower Brook Street, Houses I and part of II

*Brook Street Site A 1963* – east side of Lower Brook Street, 13th-century buildings *Brook Street Site B 1963* – trenches on west side of Lower Brook Street, House XII

Brook Street Site C 1963-4 – site of Post Office, west of Lower Brook Street Houses II–VIII

*Brook Street* Rescue 1963 – small trench west of Lower Brook Street

*Brook Street 1965–71 –* Houses I and IX–XII and St Pancras Church

The phasing sequences are set out in *Winchester Studies* 7ii (Biddle ed 1990, 1162–74) and documentary evidence appears in Keene 1985 (758–65). As in Chapter 5, for ease of reference in this summary account, the houses and land on which they stood are referred to as "Tenement IX" and so forth.

# TENEMENTS I AND IX-XII

At about the time of the Norman Conquest the street frontage does not appear to have been particularly densely built up. In Tenement XII, north of a lane running west from the street to the church of St Pancras, there was a timber building aligned with its long axis to the street. South of the lane Tenement XI was open land and south of it, in turn, was the church of St Mary in Tanner Street. Tenement X was also open ground but to the south again, in Tenement IX, there was another timber building, gable end-on to the street.

The 12th century seems to have brought about a change in the economic base of the properties in this area with tanning giving way to aspects of woollen cloth production (Fig 6.44A). The building in Tenement XII (a) was refurbished or reconstructed in timber on several occasions in the 12th to early 13th centuries. On account of the presence of hearths, a vat base and a large drain on the street frontage, it is thought to have been occupied by people involved in fulling or dyeing (Biddle 1968b, 267). At the rear of the building, on the north side of St Pancras Lane, was a row of three small rooms  $(b^{1-3})$ , possibly cottages for workers and apprentices of the main house owner. In Tenement XI a workshop was built on the street frontage (c) and behind it there were rows of small, stone-packed post-holes which are thought to represent the tenting racks on which cloth was stretched out to dry after fulling (Fig 6.45). The site as a whole produced a number of iron hooks - "tenter hooks" - used to attach the cloth to the racks (Goodall 1990d; see below p 345 for a description of cloth production processes).

To the south of St Mary's Church, Tenements I, IX and X are thought to have come into single ownership in the 12th century. On Tenement IX the 10th-century building was replaced in c 1100 by a larger timber house (not shown on Fig 6.44A; Biddle 1972, 103). This was 13m long and 5–6m wide, and it had six bays with a large room at the front in which there were hearths for industrial purposes, perhaps connected with cloth finishing. There were no axial supports and the roof must have rested on trusses.

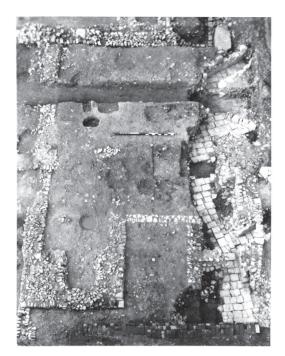
Set back from the frontage on Tenement I was a substantial stone-built first-floor hall (Fig 6.44A, d; *c* 14m by 7m) of which the undercroft survived (Biddle 1964, 197). It was very similar to the more or less contemporary undercroft on the Middle Brook Street frontage at *The Brooks* (see below). Added to the hall at the front was a stone-built cross wing (e; 12.8m by 6.4m) which extended north into Tenement IX (over the site of the earlier timber building described above). In the mid-13th century a building with two ground-floor rooms was added north of the cross wing (f<sup>1</sup>, f<sup>2</sup>, in Tenement IX) which was of one build with a wall on the street frontage. This joined all three



Figure 6.44. Lower Brook Street: sequence of simplified plans showing principal structures (lettered as per text) in the 12th to 13th centuries (A), early 14th century (B), early 15th century (C) (after Biddle ed 1990, fig 380).



Figure 6.45. Lower Brook Street, late 12th to early 13th century: view west of Tenement XI (left) with the site of tenting frames supported on posts set in small stone-packed postholes. St Pancras Lane is in the centre and features associated with timber buildings in Tenement XII on the right (© Winchester Excavations Committee). Figure 6.46. Lower Brook Street: Tenements IX/X view north showing a probable dye house of the 14th century (see Fig 6.44B). A vat base appears lower left and a chalk-lined drain, on the street frontage, is on the right (© Winchester Excavations Committee).



tenements (I, IX, X) as far north as the church. Emerging through the front wall at intervals were drains lined and capped with chalk slabs, good evidence for dyeing and fulling in the street frontage rooms (Fig 6.46).

In Tenement X, within the space between the south wall of St Mary's and the north wall of the buildings in Tenement IX there was a timber-built workshop (not shown on Fig 6.44A) in which there were ovens and hearths replaced, after a period of heavy use, by a furnace, probably used for non-ferrous metalworking during the 13th century (Biddle 1969, 305; 1972, 102–3; 1990b, 98). In the early 14th century the cross wing (e) was removed and the street frontage area of Tenements I, IX and X were rebuilt in stone (g1-2, h, i, j) (Fig 6.44B). A stone hall (k; *c* 9.4m by 5.2m) was then added to the rear of the existing buildings in Tenement IX followed by another stone building on its north side in X (l). What had emerged by the early 14th century was a substantial residence and workshop complex. By 1340 this was probably the property of Mottisfont Priory.

North of St Pancras Lane, in the mid-13th century, on Tenement XII, a new building (m) of which only the south part lay within the excavation area, was erected on the street frontage. The walls had stone footings, although the superstructure probably remained

timber. A substantial hearth and two ovens, back to back on either side of an internal wall, mark this out as a building used, in part at least, as a dye house. The rear wing was rebuilt on low walls, probably as a timberframed structure (Fig 6.44B, n<sup>1-2</sup>). South of, and flanking, St Pancras Lane, in Tenement XI, a new development of the early 14th century was a row ( $c 20m \times 5.6m$ ) of four single-roomed and, probably, single-storeyed, cottages (Figs 6.44B and 6.47; Biddle 1967a, 263). Three of them, behind one with no surviving internal partitions on the street frontage, were identical in plan with the internal space of only 22m<sup>2</sup> divided up by screens. These humble dwellings were probably accommodation for workers in the textile trades.

Plant remains from deposit samples taken during the excavation of this sequence were largely of foodstuffs, including fruits and hazel nuts, but there was little evidence for cereals suggesting they were not processed locally (Green in prep, *WS10*). Plants with non-food uses were sparse, although seeds and capsules of flax suggested processing in the area.

#### TENEMENTS II-VIII

Immediately south of Tenement I, little was seen of Tenements II or V, but a more complete plan of Tenement III was recorded. Here there was a timber building in use in 13th century on the street frontage with a timber-built hall behind it which was replaced by a stone first-floor hall with an undercroft (Biddle 1965, 248). The building on the frontage was rebuilt in stone in the late 14th century and it survived until the 15th century. In the next tenements to the south, VI and VII, there were timber buildings constructed with posts set in wall trenches which were in use in the 12th to 13th centuries. In IV and VIII a single tenement with a timber building was divided into two separate tenements in the 13th century. On the southern one (IV) there were stone foundations for a timber-framed structure of the 14th century (ibid, 249).

# The Brooks (excavated 1987–8)

As far as the post-Roman periods are concerned, the excavations at *The Brooks* were focused primarily on the Upper Brook Street side of the site (Scobie *et al* 1991). In the 12th to 13th centuries two separate properties occupied the principal excavation area, each

of which had a timber building on the street frontage (Fig 6.48). In the late 13th century the two properties were amalgamated. Their buildings were demolished and replaced by structures with chalk and flint rubble foundations which supported walls with chalk rubble cores and flint facing, although much of the superstructure may have remained timber. In the northern part of the complex there was a building (1) with two rooms (a-b) on the frontage with a cross wing (1c) at the rear. Beyond a passage to the south was a stonebuilt hall (2) which was set back slightly from the street and entered by a porch. The main accommodation would have been at first-floor level. Behind the cross wing was a gravelled vard with a small separate kitchen block (3), with an oven in the south-west corner; there were two other ancillary buildings (4-5) at the rear.

This complex was occupied by a Winchester wool merchant, John de Tytying, between 1299 and 1312. He developed it into a major urban property reflecting his wealth and status (Figs 6.49-6.51; Keene 1985, 712-3). What may have been a gatehouse (6) was constructed on the street frontage, across the line of the former passage, linking the building to the north (1) with the hall (2) to the south. To the south of Building 2 was another hall (7), probably stone-built throughout, of which the undercroft or cellar survived. The earlier kitchen was demolished and ovens and hearths were put into the cross wing of the northern building (1c). A sign of gracious living was an internal chalk-lined latrine at the back of the northern room in Building 1 (1a). A large building (9) with flint and mortar footings lay behind Building 2 and there was a chalk-lined latrine (10) in the north-west corner. There were new ancillary buildings in the yard at the rear (4a, 4b, 5) beyond which was probably the garden. A large circular structure in the yard (8) may have been the remains of a dovecote which would have provided an addition to the diet of the residents. Subsequent to de Tytyng, the property was broken up into two again, probably whilst it was in the hands of another wool merchant, John Malewayn, in 1352-67 (see below p 377).

On the east side of the site it was not possible to excavate any part of the medieval Middle Brook Street frontage, but the rear of one of the medieval tenements produced a



Figure 6.47. Lower Brook Street Tenement XI: view west of the remains of 14th-century cottages lining St Pancras Lane, on the right, with the wall of St Mary in Tanner Street on the left (see Fig 6.44B) (© Winchester Excavations Committee).

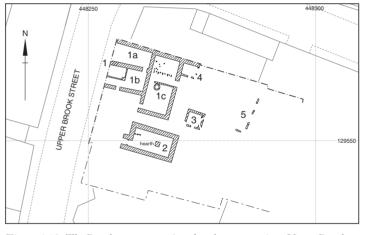


Figure 6.48. The Brooks: structures (numbered as per text) on Upper Brook Street, 12th- to 13th-century phase (after Scobie et al 1991, fig 32; © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

well-preserved sequence of mid-12th-century and later date. This began with a stone-built hall gable-end on to the street of which the cellar or undercroft survived (Figs 6.52 and 6.53). This is thought to have been the house of Roger the Vintner who rented the tenement from the king in 1148 (Keene 1985, 722). Immediately behind the hall there was a chalk-lined pit, probably a latrine, perhaps positioned to collect material from a first-floor garderobe. A post-built structure, possibly a store or workshop, stood at the back of the property. In the late 13th to early 14th century (the de Tytying period to the west) the hall was

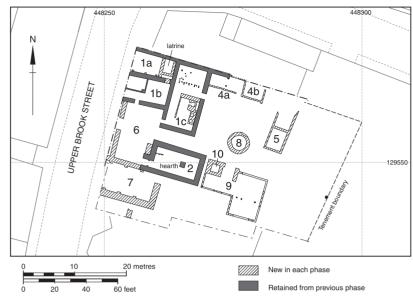


Figure 6.49. The Brooks: structures (numbered as per text) in John de Tytyng's tenement on Upper Brook Street, c 1300 (after Scobie et al 1991, fig 34; © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

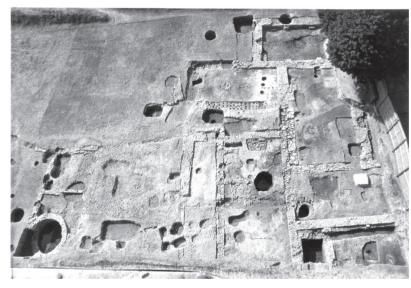


Figure 6.50. The Brooks: view south of the John de Tytyng tenement. Upper Brook Street is to the right of the view (see Fig 6.49) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust)

rebuilt, or replaced by a building which retained the south wall of the previous one, but had a new west wall. Because of the unstable ground in this part of the city, the wall was built on stone relieving arches supported by piles. In the yard behind the building a workshop was constructed in the late 14th century. This had a tank built of stone slabs in its south-east corner which fed a stone-lined and capped drain, similar to those on the Lower Brook Street properties, leading to the street frontage.



Figure 6.51. The Brooks: reconstruction of John de Tytyng's tenement on Upper Brook Street, c 1300 (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

The most likely use of the tank was for fulling or dyeing.

After the main Brooks excavation was completed a watching brief was maintained on the eastern side and south-western part of the development during construction and a number of medieval buildings were recorded. Additional medieval structural remains were found north of *The Brooks* in a small excavation at *Upper Brook Street Car Park 1992*, although none were encountered immediately to the north of that site at *Upper Brook Street Car Park* 2012 (De Rosa 2012). Figure 6.54 is a summary plan of the principal excavations in the Brooks area which shows recorded medieval buildings with stone walls or footings.

Also in the town centre, during construction of Marks & Spencer (138 High Street; Fig 6.5, 51) in 1934 Ward-Evans observed the substantial foundations, resting on surviving wooden piles, of what he believed to be the "Clothselde" (also known as Chapmen's Hall). At *102 High Street* (Fig 6.5, 33), the cellar of a medieval building was found (Cunliffe 1964, 47). Internally 5m by 4m, it had walls of chalk rubble faced with plaster. A window recess was noted and there was a wooden lintel on top of the walls suggesting a timber superstructure. At 31a-b The Square (Fig 6.5, 49) remains of a 12th-century timber building were replaced by a 13th- to 14th-century cellared building with well-preserved plastered walls and steps leading out to the south (Teague 1988b). At 2 Parchment Street (Fig 6.5, 34; Teague 1991) a small chalk-lined cellar was excavated on the Parchment Street frontage. This was succeeded by the undercroft for a first-floor hall, facing end-on to the street, of which the walls survived to a height of c 1m. There were entrances to the street and to the south where steps were found. The north side of the building appears to have encroached on the edge of St George's Street. At the rear (west end) of the property were parts of two timber buildings of which several large post pits were found. Remains of another medieval cellar were found at 118 High Street which may have belonged to the Star Inn (Keene 1985, 508-11; Zant 1990a).

North-western part of the walled city

A lot is now known about the north-western part of the walled city in the medieval period as a result of a major excavation at the northern end of Staple Gardens and a number of other archaeological investigations in the area of which the more important are described below.

## Staple Gardens 2002–7

Parts of as many as 14 medieval tenements were investigated back to the time of their origins in the Late Anglo-Saxon period (see above pp 236–7). All but three of those excavated faced onto either the west or east side of Brudene Street (now Staple Gardens), the others faced Snitheling Street (now Tower Street). The medieval archaeology was divided into two broad phases: 5, c 1050–1225 (Fig 6.55) and 6, c 1225–1550 (Teague and Hardy 2011). The latter part of the Phase 6 sequence will be considered in Chapter 7.

Unfortunately, no street frontages could be excavated and so information on the principal buildings in the tenements is incomplete. However, in the mid-11th to early 13th century the overall pattern appears to have been, as one would expect, that any buildings were on the street frontages whilst the backyards were given over to pits and wells, although some of the tenements on Brudene Street may have had no buildings at all. They were, presumably,

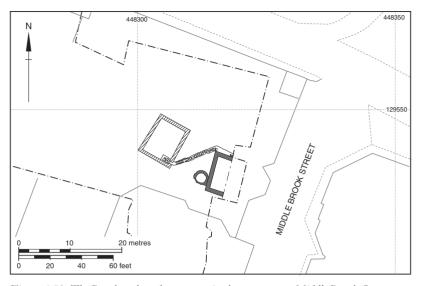


Figure 6.52. The Brooks: plan of structures in the tenement on Middle Brook Street (after Scobie et al 1991, fig 48c;  $\bigcirc$  Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531). The undercroft (see Fig 6.53) is the structure on the right, behind it is a chalk-lined drain leading to a building with a tank in the south-east corner.

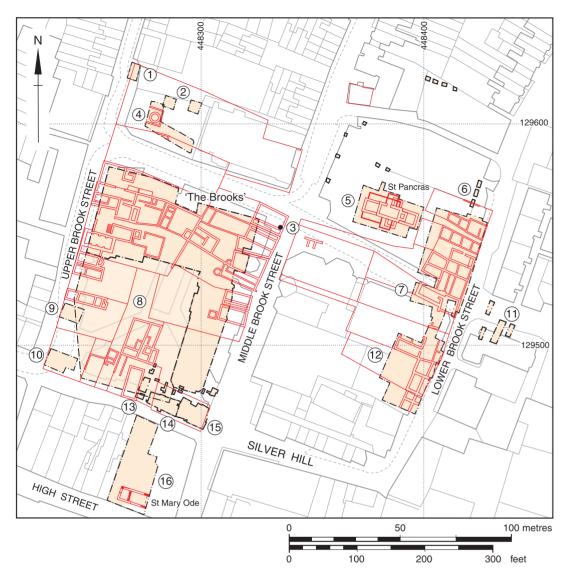


Figure 6.53. The Brooks: view north of the undercroft (western end) on Middle Brook Street (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

unoccupied, although pits were dug in them. The wells, usually lined with chalk blocks, were a very distinctive feature of the site in the medieval period. An example was encountered in most of the tenements, reflecting the lack of a ready water supply from surface streams as in the Brooks sites.

An exceptionally large property, formed from an amalgamation of four or more earlier ones on Tower Street (including SE1–3) and four others on Brudene Street (BW2–5), had

Figure 6.54. Plan showing principal archaeological sites in the Brooks area and, in summary form, all recorded medieval buildings. Key to sites: 1, Central Car Park (1978, Trench 1); 2, Upper Brook Street Car Park (2012); 3, Central Car Park (1959); 4, Upper Brook Street Car Park (1992); 5, Brook Street (1965–71), St Pancras Church excavation area; 6, Brook Street Site B (1963); 7, Lower Brook Street (1962) and Brook Street (1965-71); 8, The Brooks watching brief; 9. Upper Brook Street (1959); 10, Lot 33, St George's Street (1957); 11, Brook Street Site A (1963); 12, Brook Street Site C (1963-4); 13, 8-9 St George's Street (1954); 14, Slaughter House (1957); 15, Middle Brook Street (1953, 1954, 1957); 16, Marks & Spencer (1971) (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).



developed by the early 13th century when it is known to have been in the hands of the Archdeacon of Winchester, although its origins, if not its full extent, may have been earlier. Two stone buildings stood in the middle of this urban estate, a 12th-century chapel and east of it a hall with an undercroft (first excavated in 1960; Cunliffe 1964). The latter had walls faced with Greensand blocks and was very similar in character to broadly contemporary examples elsewhere in Winchester. In the late 12th to early 13th century any buildings on the street frontages were probably removed by the archdeacon to give himself additional space. In Tenement BW4 a timber building of Late Anglo-Saxon date stood for a while after the Conquest; its south and west walls were then rebuilt using

large posts in elongated rectangular post-pits. A timber structure of two bays with its long axis to the street stood on BW3 to the south. Its extent was defined by surviving floor deposits suggesting the walls had been constructed on ground beams. Clay hearths in the northern bay gave an archaeomagnetic date of 1195-1267. Behind the building was what appears to have been a very substantial double compartment latrine which probably had a vaulted roof; it had a shaft, masonry-lined to a depth of 4m and continued to an overall depth of 8.9m (Teague and Hardy 2011, 139-41 where it is identified as a well and well house; Fig 6.56). This structure may have been constructed in the early 12th century and it is thought to have filled up in the late 12th or early 13th century. South of BW3, in BW2, the Late

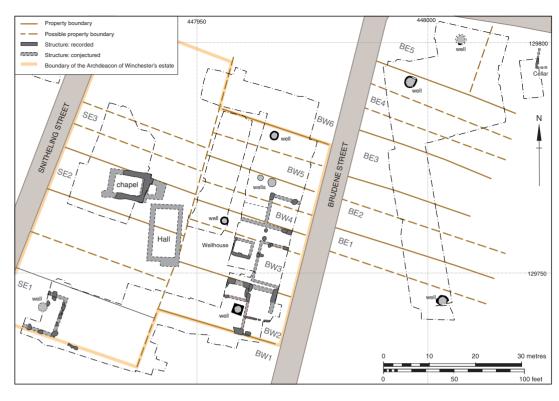


Figure 6.55. Staple Gardens: Northgate House (2002–5, west of Brudene Street) and Discovery Centre (2005–7): simplified site plan of Phase 5 (1050–1225) showing principal excavated structural remains and pits or wells. Other pits and later intrusions have been omitted (after Ford and Teague 2011, fig 4.1).

Anglo-Saxon building with an L-shaped plan (see p 243) survived the Conquest but was partly rebuilt, like the building in BW4, with sill beams replaced by substantial posts on the same footprint. At the southern end of the street frontage wing were two ovens suggesting the presence of a kitchen area. Immediately behind the building was a well 9.5m deep, lined with chalk blocks. The building had been demolished by the early 13th century.

Also of this phase another building, possibly a well house, constructed with large posts in the contemporary manner seen elsewhere, may have stood at the northern end of the east side of Brudene Street (BE5). Finally, another property of unusual interest was SE1, the southernmost on Snitheling Street, because of the contents of a pit at the rear which gave an unusual insight into the status and occupation of the inhabitants in the mid- to late 12th century. Within the fill were the foot and leg bones of squirrel, fox, stoat and polecat (or ferret) as well as those of cats which had been skinned (Strid 2011). This evidence suggests the property had been occupied by a furrier.

By the beginning of Phase 6 (c 1225), if not before, the Archdeacon's property had probably reached its full extent. An extension was built to the west of the hall, possibly a



Figure 6.56. Staple Gardens (Northgate House): the latrine or wellhouse in the Archdeacon of Winchester's property (Tenement BW3, Phase 5) looking south-west (© Oxford Archaeology).

garderobe tower, in the late 13th to early 14th century. East of the hall, but set back from the street, a building of square plan is thought to have been a kitchen block. North-west of it was a well, probably finally infilled in the 15th century. To the north of the well, what appeared as a circular pit, lined with chalk and flint, was thought to be the base of a dovecote (similar to that seen at *The Brooks*). Although many of the other properties may been unoccupied by the early 14th century, in the property at the north end of the east side of Brudene Street (BE5) there was a cellar, or undercroft, of which the floor was up to 2m below surrounding ground level. It had walls of chalk rubble faced with flint. Originally there were steps down into the cellar which were later replaced by a ramp, perhaps making it easier for bringing in barrels or other heavy goods. In the property to the east there were the chalk foundations of what was probably a stone building facing the intramural street to the north. Finally, at the southern end of the excavated area, Tenements BW1 and SE1 were, perhaps, amalgamated. The holder of the property was evidently a person of some means. A stone building stood on the Brudene Street frontage and there were two others, one each side of the former boundary between the properties; a cellar or sunken room was added to the north side of the westernmost.

# Other sites

At *Staple Chambers* (Fig 6.5, 27) a medieval wall may have represented the southern boundary of the Archdeacon's property described above. In addition, a mid- to late 12th-century masonry building was found on the Brudene Street frontage which was enlarged in the early 13th century before demolition in the late 13th or early 14th century (Border Archaeology 2013). In the north-west corner of the site, away from the frontage, there were remains of a flint and chalk rubble walled structure of the late 12th to 13th century.

At 28–9 Staple Gardens (Fig 6.5, 29) after a break in the building sequence in the Late Anglo-Saxon and early post-Conquest period, when pits were dug, a timber structure was erected, represented by a thick chalk floor.

At Staple Gardens 1984-5 and 1989 on the High Street frontage a small part of a 12thcentury stone-built cellared building was found. Facing Brudene Street (Staple Gardens 1989 site), a 13th-century stone building was constructed over the now abandoned cemetery and extension to St George's Street. This building was replaced by a larger one of the 14th century with its long axis parallel to the street. It was divided by a passage with, to the north, a cellared room and, to the south, a hall. Internal features of the latter included a tiled hearth centrally positioned towards the southern end. What was thought to be the base of water basin, of stone with an octagonal shape, was linked to a drain in the passage. Indicative of an upper storey and stone construction throughout, were the foundations of the load-bearing walls which

were composed of masonry supports 2m deep linked by relieving arches spanning earlier pits (Kipling and Scobie 1990).

At 19–20 Jewry Street (Fig 6.5, 28) there was a substantial cellar or undercroft, 7.2m by up to 11m, of the 12th or 13th century (Wessex Archaeology 2009a). A small stretch of upstanding wall survived at the south-west corner faced with blocks of limestone, chalk and sandstone. There were post-holes in the centre of the floor which had probably held supports for the ceiling above.

In the south-west corner of the city traces of medieval buildings, including one with a chalk block-lined cellar, were found in evaluation trenches at the *Lower Barracks* (Fig 6.5, 61).

On the eastern side of the city, at 10 Colebrook Street (Fig 6.5, 68), part of a late 13th- to early 14th-century building with flint footings and a wall base of mortared chalk and flint, probably for a timber frame, was found lying between the medieval street and city wall (Whinney *et al* in prep, *P2*). This had been abandoned by the early 15th century.

## The suburbs

The medieval suburbs of Winchester will be discussed in turn, beginning on the west side of the city. Most of the excavations in the medieval suburbs took place in the years 1971– 86 and the principal publication is the volume by Ottaway and Qualmann (forthcoming) on which most of the following section is based.

## Western suburb

It is likely that growth of the western suburb in the century or so after the Norman Conquest was stimulated by the presence of the castle in the south-west corner of the walled city with its constant demand for services and labour. Subsequently, the gradual decline in the castle's importance in the 14th century may have had a part to play in the suburb's contraction.

The medieval suburb developed out of its Late Anglo-Saxon predecessor around the three principal approach roads (Romsey Road, Upper High Street/St Paul's Hill and Sussex Street) described above. The suburb was largely enclosed within the bank and ditch forming the suburban defences (see above p 285) and was known by the late 12th century as *Erdberi* (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 264). Two churches, St James and St Anastasius, were located on Romsey Road and St Paul's Hill, respectively, where these streets passed through the defences (Fig 6.2). There were four other medieval churches in the western suburb including St Martin in the Ditch (a pre-Conquest foundation; Fig 6.40, 32), St Mary at West Gate (Fig 6.40, 8), St Valery (Fig 6.40, 6) and St Leonard (Fig 6.40, 5); the dedications of the latter two suggest late 11th- or 12thcentury foundations.

Archaeological knowledge of the medieval western suburb comes from a number of excavations, principally in the Sussex Street area (see Fig 3.35). Excavations at New Road (Fig 6.5, 16), Carfax (Fig 6.5, 17) and Sussex Street 1977 (adjacent to Carfax) suggested that the Oram's Arbour Iron Age ditch had more or less ceased to be a feature of the landscape by the 12th century. However, at New Road its line was followed by a large, late 12th-century ditch, 3.5m wide and 1.7m deep, with a bank to the south. Another, similar, ditch of the same date was found running north-south in Sussex Street 1976 (Fig 6.5, 18). In the upper filling of the New Road ditch were the partial skeletons of two large hunting dogs, perhaps kept for sport (Coy 2009, 40-1). In the New Road ditch also and in the backfill of the undercroft (see below) and a pit at Sussex Street 1979 were a few bones of the gyrfalcon, birds imported by the elite for hunting. This suggests the proximity of the royal hawk mews, known to have existed outside West Gate during the reign of Henry II (1154-89; Biddle and Keene 1976a, 238). Keene (1985, 937-8) places the site at the northern end of Sussex Street, but this remains uncertain and it may have been located on higher ground to the south, within a plot partly defined by the two ditches referred to above. As part of declining royal interest in Winchester, the hawk mews appears to have been abandoned by the mid-13th century.

At both *Sussex Street 1976* and *1979* there were pits of the 11th to 12th centuries, the fills of which attest to a wide range of activities including stock breeding, bone and horn working, and metalworking. A cess pit in the 1979 trench was unusual in having been originally c 9m deep. Of early 13th-century date was a building with an undercroft, 10m by 5m and c 1.5m deep with a small annexe to the south (Fig 6.57). The undercroft cut away the top of the deep pit which may have remained in use before being capped with a chalk block arch. The walls of the undercroft had been of chalk and flint, but there was no evidence that they supported a vaulted ceiling and this is likely to have been timber. The building had been thoroughly demolished in the mid-14th century. No worked stone was found and it may have been of timber throughout. At the southern end of the trench there was a substantial east–west ditch which probably defined the property boundary.

The building at Sussex Street 1979 was aligned exactly east-west and was not perpendicular to Sussex Street. From its plan, it could be interpreted as a small church with a south aisle. Keene has located the church of St Valery on this site (1985, 936–7), but this is by no means certain. Arguing against the identification of the building as a church, rather than a firstfloor hall, however, is the undercroft, not seen in any other Winchester church. Following demolition and infilling of the undercroft with rubble and domestic refuse, a late or post-medieval grave was cut into this material at the former east end. The human skeleton appeared to be slightly deformed and the skull had been sawn horizontally into two pieces as if to perform some form of medical examination. The presence of this burial is hard to account for.

At *Carfax* remains of three 12th-century timber structures were found (Fig 6.58). Building 3 measured 11m by c6.5m and survived as stake-holes set into narrow slots. Cutting into Building 3 were the remains of Building 4 which survived as eight post-holes forming a square Figure 6.57. Sussex Street 1979 looking west with 13th-century undercroft on the right (horizontal scale on floor); immediately to the left of it (under the vertical scale) is the footprint of an extension to the building. Also visible are pits of various periods cut, like the undercroft, into the Late Anglo-Saxon upcast, thought to come from the city ditch (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



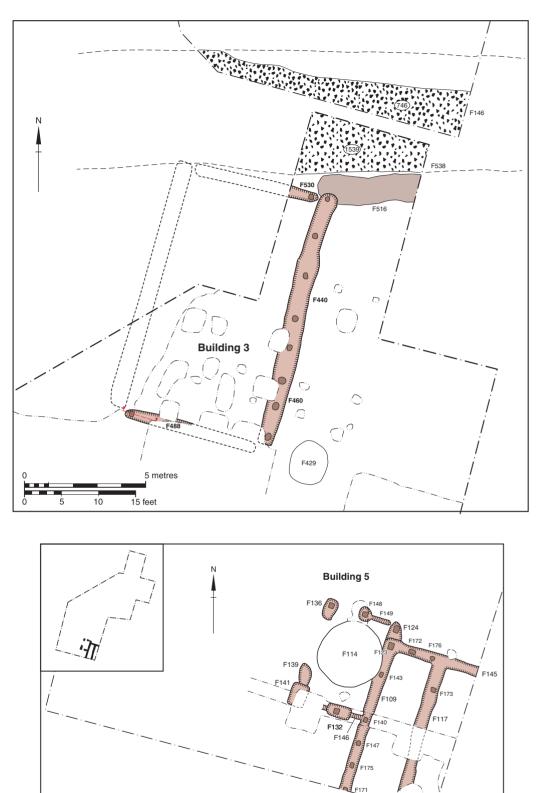


Figure 6.58. Carfax (1985 and 1990) plans of 12th-century timber structures: a) Building 3 showing wall slots and (earlier) trackway (F146, F538) to north; b) Building 5 showing wall slots. For overall site plan see Fig 5.28 (prepared for Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming).

10

5 metres

15 feet

of sides *c* 4.5m long. In the centre was a shallow pit for a hearth. On the south side of the site was a structure (Building 5) similar to Building 3, also constructed with stake-holes set in slots. To the west was a small post-built annexe. The remains of Buildings 3 and 5 appeared insufficiently substantial to be those of houses and one possibility is that they were animal pens. Its size would seem to preclude Building 4 from being a dwelling, but its function is uncertain.

At Crowder Terrace (Fig 6.5, 42), south of Romsey Road, the Late Anglo-Saxon property boundary ditch was recut in the 12th century. Although it had probably largely silted up by c 1200, the boundary it defined seems to have survived. Dated to the 13th or early 14th century, a small hearth or furnace complex, four pits and a well, were identified in the westernmost property. On the southern side of the site there was an east-west boundary ditch, recut on several occasions, which had formed the northern limit of Winchester's Jewish cemetery, known to have been located just outside the main gate of the castle (Keene 1985, 1034). It was probably opened *c* 1177 and would have gone out of use at the time of the expulsion of the Jews from England in 1290.

The southern end of the cemetery was examined at Mews Lane where 88 burials were found (Figs 6.5, 43 and 6.59). The graves were aligned west-east and in about three-quarters of them the bodies had been buried in a nailed wooden coffin. An internal north-south ditch may, for a time, have divided one plot from another, although it silted up during the life of the cemetery and some graves were cut into it. Of the 73 skeletons from Crowder Terrace and Mews Lane which could be aged, 49 were infants. The evidence from these two sites suggests that there was some zoning of burials in the cemetery with infants, in particular, perhaps, confined to peripheral areas. This was also seen in the near fully excavated Jewish cemetery in York (Lilley et al 1994, 369).

# Northern suburb

From the early 12th century onwards, the fortunes of the northern suburb were probably closely linked to those of Hyde Abbey (Fig 6.37). Its patronage may have been critical to ensure its survival through the medieval and late medieval periods, setting it apart from the western suburb which had lost the patronage of the castle (Keene 1985, 140–5). In the

northern suburb occupation in the Late Anglo-Saxon period had existed on Swan Lane and on Hyde Street, probably as far north as the Fulflood stream. *Survey I* of *Winton Domesday* indicates that there were houses north of the Fulflood when Hyde Abbey was founded in *c* 1110 (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 267). Evidence from watching briefs on Hyde Street (43 Hyde *Street, 69 Hyde Street* and *Hyde Street, Old Rectory*) appears to confirm that the medieval suburb extended as far as the junction of Hyde Street and Worthy Lane. The boundary of the suburb was defined by a bank and ditch on the west side and there may have been a corresponding bank and ditch on the east.

St Bartholomew's was the principal church in the northern suburb (Fig 6.40, 1); its nave and south doorway are 12th century. Only one other medieval church is known in the northern suburb: St Mary in the Vale (*ie* valley of the Fulflood) on Andover Road, near its junction with Swan Lane (formerly Beggar Lane) (Fig 6.40, 3). In medieval times this church lay in an enclave of the bishop's soke and would have served a small community extending as far east as Hyde Street.

The principal archaeological evidence for the medieval period in the northern suburb comes from the Victoria Road sites. On Victoria Road East (Fig 6.5, 10) activity had begun in the Late Anglo-Saxon period and continued at a fairly low level in the 12th to mid-13th centuries with a number of pits located near the Hyde Street and Swan Lane frontages. In the late 13th century a building (6A) was constructed on the street frontage (Fig 6.60). The building had, unfortunately, been largely truncated by a 19th-century house, but there was a well-preserved strip 2m wide and 6m long in which the northern and western walls were found. In all its phases a timber frame would have rested on low mortared chalk and flint sills. In the first phase there was a cellar on the street frontage (its edge lying further east than today), cut down into the chalk bedrock, but it had been filled in fairly quickly (Fig 6.61). After a sequence of internal features and earthen floors, the building was reconstructed in its third phase, of the mid-14th century, with substantial sill walls 1m high. At the same time, a wing was added on the north side (Building 6B) measuring 9m, north-south. To the south of Building 6A, also on the frontage, there were remains of another building (7), with

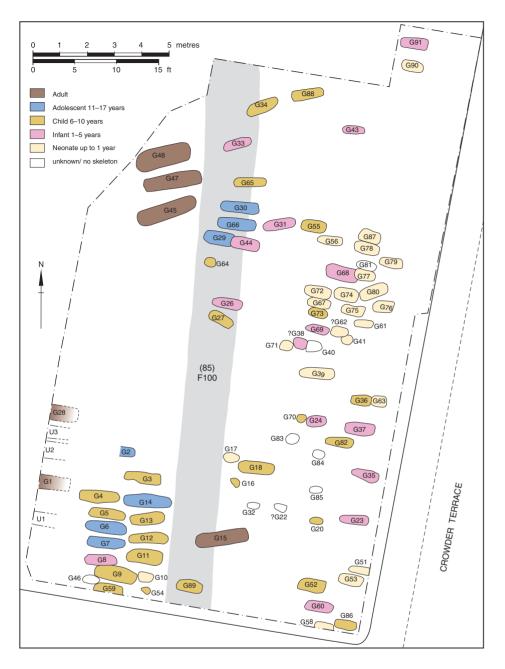
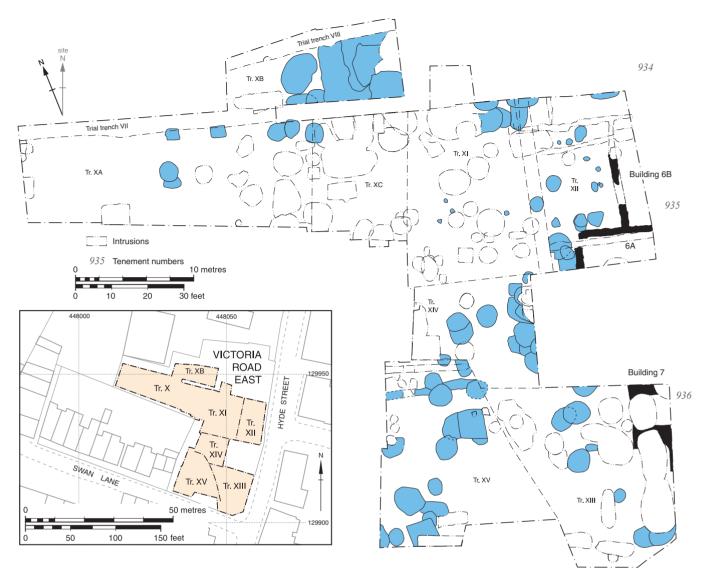


Figure 6.59. Mews Lane (1995): plan showing the graves in the medieval Jewish cemetery (prepared for Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming). substantial stone sills, probably of the late 13th century, which had been largely destroyed by later pits. Behind the buildings, but sometimes very close to them there were numerous pits of late 13th- and 14th-century date. Keene's survey suggests that in c 1300 the site lay within three separate properties (1985, 934–6) which can still be identified on the 1st edition OS map, although no obvious evidence for boundaries was found.

At *Victoria* Road West (Fig 6.5, 9) the remains of a somewhat unusual building, probably of the late 13th century, were found. This measured 11.4m by 6.5m and had solid foundations of mortared chalk, 1m wide, suggesting it could have had, at least in part, a masonry superstructure. Internally, there were two rooms and in the centre of each one was a large and shallow pit; around the sides was evidence for supports, perhaps for a raised timber floor. One possibility is that the pits originally held vats or tubs, used for brewing or dyeing, but alternatively for baths. A somewhat isolated location would have been appropriate for a bath house which was likely to have been used as a place of illicit assignation. The building



had probably been demolished by the end of the 14th century.

Some 225m north of the Victoria Road sites *The Lido* site lay in a medieval property on the corner of Hyde Church Lane and Worthy Lane (Fig 6.5, 1). Subsequent to a number of 12th- to 13th-century pits, there was a cellar or undercroft, 8.7m by 4.4m, which, presumably, had once existed below a first-floor hall. The walls had been extensively robbed, but enough of the south wall survived to show that it had a facing of knapped flints laid in regular courses. Access had been by means of steps which survived in the north-west corner. It is possible that this was a building on the Worthy Lane frontage referred to in a survey of c1300



Figure 6.61. Victoria Road East: corner of cellar of a medieval building (© Winchester City Council/ Hampshire Cultural Trust).

Figure 6.60 (above). Victoria Road East: plan showing the site in the late 13th/ early 14th century with Buildings 6A, Buildings 6B and 7, and (in blue) pits and other features. Tenement Nos 934 to 936 as per Keene 1985 (after plan prepared for Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming; © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531). Figure 6.62. St Peter Chesil, west end looking south; Chesil Street in the foreground (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



which was replaced by a grange of Hyde Abbey by 1417 (Keene 1985, 967).

## Eastern suburb

Medieval settlement on the eastern side of the River Itchen, below St Giles's Hill, initially extended along the approaches to East Gate from the north (St John's Street and Magdalen Hill) and south (Cheesehill/Chesil Street). To the north of the suburb lay a hamlet at Winnall and to the south lay Bar End where, as the name suggests, there was a formal entry point to the city suburb. The suburb's early history is not well known as it had no royal properties and was therefore omitted from Survey I in Winton Domesday. However, two important medieval churches, which still stand, served the suburb. On St John's Street, St John the Baptist was first documented in c1142 when the advowson was given to the Prior and Canons of St Denys Priory, Southampton (Hubbuck 2010, 633; Fig 6.40, 23). The north and south aisles were added to the original church in c 1179–89. The north aisle was widened by the early 13th century and the south aisle was enlarged in c 1260. In two lancet window splays in the north wall are some remarkable 13th-century wall paintings. On Chesil Street, St Peter Chesil was first mentioned in 1148 in Survey II (ibid, 636; Fig 6.40, 42). The nave and chancel are of the early 12th century and the south aisle was added in *c* 1200 to 1230; the south-east tower is also early 13th century (Fig 6.62).

There has been little in the way of archaeological work on medieval remains in the eastern suburb. At 16-19 St John's Street, immediately south of St John's Church (Fig 6.5, 57), excavations did not reach the earliest medieval deposits and the street frontage was heavily disturbed by a 19th-century cellar. However, a few 12th- to 13th-century pits were found. At Chester Road (Trench I; Fig 6.5, 39), west of the church, the north-east corner of a building with footings of flint and chalk rubble and walls standing up to 0.90m high was found, but no internal floors had survived. On higher ground at St John's Croft, Blue Ball Hill (Fig 6.5, 41; Allen Archaeology 2013), a number of pits and ditches were probably earlier than 1350, although the buildings (described in Chapter 7) appear to have been later medieval.

## St Giles's Fair

The prosperity of medieval Winchester, and particularly the eastern suburb, depended to no small extent on the fortunes of St Giles's Fair (Fig 6.5, 88), held annually in September on the high spur of chalk downland east of the city (Keene 1985, 1091–1129). Originally a licence to hold a fair was granted in 1096 by

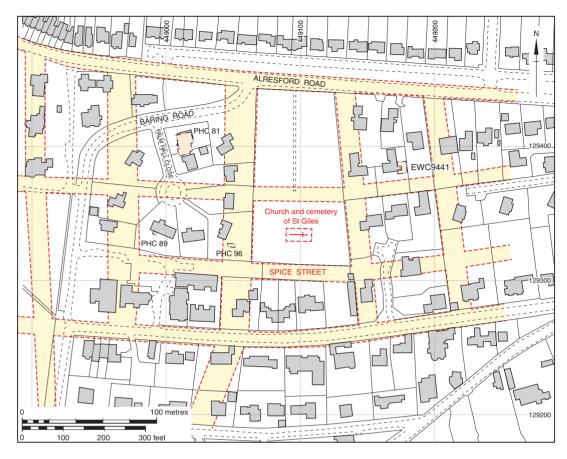


Figure 6.63. Plan of St Giles's Fair showing conjectured location of streets (after Keene 1985, fig 144) with location of archaeological sites: Palm Hall Close (PHC) 1981, 1989, 1991, and 2 Crown Heights, Alresford Road (EWC 9441) (prepared for Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming; © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

William Rufus to Bishop Walkelin (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 286). By the early 13th century it was one of the great international fairs in England. The site lay within the bishop's estate of Winnall, referred to as *nova villa* in 1287. The fair probably began as an outlet for the agricultural produce from the region, but the range of goods traded expanded considerably to include wool and cloth, livestock, leather goods, metalwork, furs and spices.

Such was the fair's status and importance that there grew up around St Giles's Church (Fig 6.40, 24), first mentioned in 1096, a grid of unusually wide streets suitable for numerous market stalls (Fig 6.63). They were named according to a range of specialised trades, witnessed by, for example, Fullers' Street, Grey Cloth Street, Wool Street, Skinners' Row, Spice Street and Cutler's Row. Others were named after the origin of the traders as is found in Hereford Street, Leicester Square, French Street and Spanish Row. Traces of the street grid survived in field boundaries in the 19th century and so its layout is known in outline, although it is not possible to reconstruct the detailed topography with any certainty (Keene 1985, 1092). However, some streets, especially those around the church, were probably, very like those in the city below, lined by buildings, although most of them were only occupied while the fair was in progress. Land further away from the church was used for the erection of temporary stalls, parking of carts and tethering of animals.

Spice Street probably ran across the southern end of modern Palm Hall Close a modern development in part of the grounds of a property known as Palm Hall which was built on the site of the bishop's pavilion at the fair. Remains of medieval buildings and a few graves in the church cemetery have been found in small-scale archaeological investigations (*Palm Hall Close 1981, 1989* and *1996*).

The peak of the fair's prosperity seems to have occurred between the late 12th century and the last decades of the 13th century after which it suffered a rapid decline, probably associated with the economic problems in the country as a whole. By 1393 the bishop had ceased to collect tolls from the fair.

#### Southern suburb

The medieval southern suburb grew up along the approach roads to South Gate (St Cross Road) and King's Gate (Kingsgate Street). St Faith's Church, where the two roads meet, may mark the suburb's southern limit (Fig 6.2). Nothing is known of any physical boundaries that defined the suburb, but documentary sources suggest that it was at least as extensive in 1148 as it was by the end of the 12th century (Biddle and Keene 1976a, 267). Because of the proximity of the cathedral priory the suburb may have remained relatively prosperous until the later medieval period. Important institutions included the Augustinian Friary (see above p 318), Carmelite Friary and the Sustren Spital (Fig 6.5, 81, 84-5). In addition to St Faith's, there were five other medieval churches: St Peter outside South Gate (Fig 6.40, 51), St Nicholas (Fig 6.40, 52) and St Michael (Figs 6.5, 82 and 6.40, 53), both on Kingsgate Street, and All Saints (Fig 6.40, 45). The parish church of St Stephen (Figs 6.5, 83 and 6.40, 54) was first recorded in 1270, and in 1302 became a chapel for St Elizabeth's College (Fig 6.5, 86; Keene 1985, 975).

The College was founded in 1302 on a meadow known as St Stephen's Mead (Fig 6.5, 86; *ibid*, 971). Nothing survives of the college buildings above ground today, but a Dissolution Inventory of 1544 lists a church and belfry, a cemetery, bakehouse, barns, brewhouse, dovecotes, granaries, houses and kitchen gardens. The site of St Elizabeth's College was excavated in 1922 (Bennett 1922) and again in the 1960s by staff of Winchester College, although no detailed records of either piece of work have survived. Further work by Winchester Archaeological Research Group (WARG) took place in 2011–12 which involved excavation of the chapel. It owned the burial rights for the college's members and servants, and for the parish after 1330. The chapel ceased to be used when the college was dissolved in 1544, but the building was maintained for several decades afterwards.

## Themes in the archaeology of medieval Winchester

## Houses

This section summarises the evidence for buildings which were used as residences and/ or as workshops in medieval Winchester. Although "houses" is the heading, the word's modern usage is not really adequate to describe those buildings of the medieval city in which a great range of activities, domestic, commercial, industrial and even agricultural might be undertaken cheek by jowl.

There are no complete houses in Winchester which can be dated before 1300, although the timber roof of a house at 42 Chesil Street has been dated by dendrochronology to 1292-3 (Roberts 1996; 2004; James 2007, 90). At No 40 a roof timber has been dated by dendrochronology to 1253-4 (Beatrice Clayre, pers comm). For the period between 1300 and 1350 there are two houses of which a good deal more survives. No 35 High Street, behind The Pentice, is an incomplete wealden house dated by dendrochronology to c 1340 (Lewis et al 1988; James and Roberts 2000, 189). It would originally have had an open hall parallel to the street, flanked by two multi-storey wings. Also on the south side of High Street is No 42, originally of 1316-52, with a four-storey gabled front and double jetty above stone-built cellars (Figs 6.5, 47 and 6.64; Keene 1985, 568). Otherwise the evidence for buildings in the period between the Conquest and the mid-14th century derives from excavations in which little above original ground level usually survives.

The two High Street buildings are both quite sophisticated, but one of the great values of archaeology is that it reveals evidence for humbler buildings, of which no representatives still survive in Winchester, or anywhere else, with simple plans and of relatively insubstantial construction. In this category is the early 14th-century row of cottages found in Tenement XI at Lower Brook Street (Fig 6.44B and see above p 324). Many other timber buildings of the late 11th to early 13th centuries probably differed little in character and size from their Late Anglo-Saxon predecessors. They had simple rectangular plans with gabled roofs, sometimes open to the rafters but sometimes, perhaps, with an upper storey in the roof space.

A common construction technique employed substantial timber posts set in specially dug post-pits. This was seen, for example, in House XII at *Lower Brook Street* (Fig 6.65; Biddle 1972, 110) and in buildings at *Staple Gardens 2002–7* (Teague and Hardy 2011: eg NH8530, p 133 and NH8566, p 143). The walls between the posts may have been formed from vertical planks or staves either earthfast or set in baseplates (Milne 1992, 132).

In the late 13th century wall footings and low sleeper walls of mortared chalk and flint rubble began to be widely used in Winchester. They provided a solid base for timber-framed buildings in which the posts were jointed into a horizontal sill beam. The walls would usually have been composed of wattle and daub panels, plastered on both faces. Two (or more) storeys were probably common. In Building 1 on the Upper Brook Street frontage at The Brooks a masonry base in Room 1b may have been for a post supporting an upper floor and in the northern part of Room 1c there was a central post-hole containing a large chalk slab above timber piles suggesting there had been a substantial post here also for a floor above (Fig 6.48).

Windows do not seem to have been glazed, judging by a near absence of glass from either *Lower Brook Street* (Kerr and Biddle 1990, 393) or other house sites in the city. As far as roofs are concerned, the materials are commonly found in the form of ceramic tiles, sometimes in the case of ridge-tiles part-glazed, and slates, the latter widely used from the 13th century onwards. The extent to which thatch was used in the medieval period is difficult to determine. However, wooden (oak) shingles were recovered from *Cathedral Car Park* and *Lower Brook Street* in 11th- to 12th-century contexts (Biddle and Quirk 1964, 193–4; Keene 1990c, 320).

## The first-floor hall

The use of stone for buildings was well established in Winchester before the Norman Conquest, but was rarely used outside the ecclesiastical and royal enclaves. However, an innovation, possibly of the Late Anglo-Saxon period (see p 244), but certainly of the late 11th to 12th century in Winchester, as in other English towns, was what is often referred to as the "first-floor hall" (Wood 1981, 16-17). This may have been built of stone throughout as can still be seen at "Canute's Palace" in Southampton, but others would have been partly of timber (Keene 1985, 169-70). Below the hall, often with its floor slightly, or sometimes substantially, below contemporary ground level, was an undercroft. In the case of stone buildings there would usually be a vaulted roof to support the hall above. These were



Figure 6.64. The 15th-century Butter Cross, the mid-14th-century timber-framed building at 42 High Street (right) and the western entrance to the Pentice (left) (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



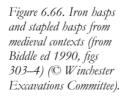
Figure 6.65. Lower Brook. Street: 12th-century house in Tenement XII, base of principal post set on a sole plate overlying an earlier sole plate (© Winchester Excavations Committee).

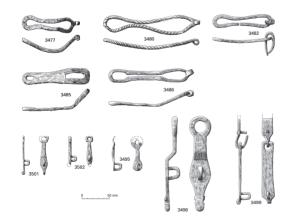
houses owned in many cases by merchants seeking the secure storage and reduced fire risk offered by stone walls.

A surviving stone-built vaulted undercroft of two bays survives at 24 St Thomas Street within a later building (VCH5, 8–9; Crook 2010a, 686) and others have been recorded

in and close to High Street, some of which may have been used as strong rooms by the moneyers (Keene 1985, 165-7). A number of undercrofts have been excavated in Winchester of which one of the most complete was at Lower Brook Street in Tenement I. The walls survived to a height of 0.75m and were built of coursed flints in mortar with a core of mortared flints and chalk; the wall faces were plastered (Biddle 1964, 197). Dressed chalk and limestone blocks were used for the quoins and architectural details. Two steps survived which had given access to a floor 0.30m below contemporary ground level. There had been four narrow splayed windows with sockets for vertical bars, and rebates and hangers for internal shutters.

Another undercroft of much the same date, of which a part was found on Middle Brook Street (at The Brooks), had walls of chalk blocks with a chamfered plinth; a buttress in the west wall would have supported the vault (Fig 6.53; Scobie et al 1991, 56-7). The surviving rear doorway had jambs of limestone; hinges on each side represented a double leaf door. Halls of this type remained current for over a century; a late 13th-century example was, for example, introduced into the property at The Brooks associated with John de Tytying (Fig 6.49; *ibid*, 43). In this case the undercroft was dug 0.80m below contemporary ground level and had walls of chalk with four bays defined by limestone buttresses which would have supported the vault. Other examples of first-floor halls excavated within the walls at Winchester include that constructed as part of the Archdeacon's estate on Staple Gardens (Cunliffe 1964, 167-8; Teague 2011, 153) and another found on the site of the 19thcentury Masonic Hall at 2 Parchment Street





(Teague 1991). First-floor halls also existed in the suburbs as witnessed by rather poorly preserved 13th-century examples at *Sussex Street 1979* (Fig 6.57) and *The Lido*.

### Internal features

Building floors, as in previous eras, were formed out of a range of different materials. Some were simply beaten earth; others were made of compacted chalk or mortar. Before the mid-14th century, tiled floors appear to have been reserved for high status buildings only, such as the eastern arm of the cathedral and the church and cloister of St Mary's Abbey. Doors, windows and furnishings for medieval buildings in Winchester are represented by a great range of iron fittings (Goodall 1990c; 1990e; 1990f; Rees *et al* 2008, 329–43). They include hinge straps and pivots, locks for doors and chests, hasps, hooks, staples and numerous nails (Fig 6.66).

In most houses, heating and food preparation employed an open hearth, often set against a partition wall or the end and side walls into which a chimney might be built. For example, a fine late 12th- to early 13th-century fireplace was inserted into the south side of the undercroft in Tenement I at Lower Brook Street (Biddle 1964, 199). This suggests the room was not simply used for storage. In larger halls, the hearth was usually near the centre of the room ensuring at least a measure of warmth spread out to all the assembled company. For the most part, hearths survive in the ground as surfaces of stacked tiles or stone slabs. Dedicated kitchens were usually found only in large establishments such as the de Tytyng tenement on Upper Brook Street where Room 1c had a bank of stone-built ovens along the eastern wall and a large hearth at the southern end (Fig 6.49). Another internal feature which seems to have been introduced to the better class of dwelling by the late 13th century was the latrine pit (Wood 1981, 377–88). The smell was evidently worth tolerating if it meant not having to go outside in inclement weather. An example was found in Room 1b at The Brooks.

## The urban economy: production and trade

The building trade was clearly a very important component of Winchester's medieval economy, employing large numbers of people in transportation, preparation and construction,

## MEDIEVAL WINCHESTER

but this section will consider other aspects of how the city made its living for which there is good archaeological evidence.

## Food production and procurement

The immediate environs of medieval Winchester, if not the walled city itself, would have produced a good deal of the food for local consumption. Whilst one distinguishing mark of a medieval town was that it had a high proportion of its inhabitants engaged in non-agricultural activities, some of them would have been at least part-time food producers. The walled city was never entirely built up in medieval times and there would have been space for keeping animals, for market gardens and even for crops. In the suburbs farmland came close to the city walls and the downland immediately beyond the suburbs was intensively farmed.

The evidence for food production relates largely to meat and is based on the animal bones. There is also important, although limited, evidence for food from the analysis of plant remains. The very substantial assemblage of animal bones from the WEC excavations (in excess of half a million) will be fully analysed by Professor Tony King and will be published in WS10. The published assemblages of animal bones from medieval contexts within the walls at Winchester come from Staple Gardens 2002-7 (Strid 2011) and Abbey View Gardens (St Mary's Abbey; Brown 2011 and WMS report in archive by Brown). The reports from the suburban sites of 1971-86 include those in Serjeantson and Rees (2009) by Coy (western suburb), Serjeantson and Smith (northern and eastern suburbs) and Bourdillon (northern suburb and defences sites). The overall number of bone fragments from medieval contexts at Staple Gardens is 30,817, from *Abbey View Gardens* 16,555 and from the suburbs (largely) and defences 38,748.

For the three main meat-yielding animals all parts of the skeleton were found indicating that, as in previous periods, animals were either kept locally or brought live from nearby for local slaughtering; meat is unlikely to have been routinely imported from any great distance, at least not in any large amounts.

An impression of the approach both to husbandry and to dietary preference can be gained, first of all, from the relative numbers of bones of the main meat-yielding animals: cattle, sheep (and goats) and pigs. As in other periods, however, the relative weight of meat from the carcasses of the three species must be borne in mind (see p 68). Also relevant to husbandry is the data on age at death which suggests whether animals were kept simply for eating or served other purposes before their demise.

For the purposes of this volume, data for relative numbers of bone fragments of cattle, sheep and goats, and pig have been extracted from five groups of medieval animal bones from *Victoria Road East* and *Staple Gardens* 2002–7 as shown in Table 6. The data suggest, first of all, that, as in earlier periods, beef formed the principal component of the meat consumed, although perhaps to a slightly lesser extent than in the Roman town. The data also indicate quite a wide variation in the relative proportions of the three species in the five groups. There appears to be a clear difference between the lower percentage of cattle bones from Staple Gardens than from the suburban

	550	<i></i>	1.0 1	0 1	0 5 5	0 1		
Site	Date	Cattle No	Cattle %	Sheep/goat No	Sheep/goat %	Pig No	Pig %	Total No
VRE 1	'Saxo- Norman'	977	46	826	38.5	329	15.5	2132
VRE 2	'Saxo- Norman'	411	31.5	763	58.5	127	10	1301
VRE 3	medieval	376	39	411	42	182	19	969
Staple Gardens	'Anglo- Norman'	1419	28	2934	58	719	14	5072
Staple Gardens	medieval	223	28	409	52	155	20	787

Table 6. No of fragments of cattle, sheep/goat and pig bones and percentages of total for selected groups in the medieval suburbs.

Victoria Road East: VRE 1, Bourdillon 2009, VRE 2 and 3, Serjeantson and Smith 2009. Staple Gardens (SG): Strid 2011. Note: Saxo-Norman, c 1000–1200; Anglo-Norman, c 1050–1225 (SG Phase 5); medieval, 1200- (VRE)/1225–1550 (SG Phase 6).

sites, but otherwise no clear pattern emerges which can be readily related to type of context or date. In part, at least, we are probably seeing the results of a variability in refuse disposal practice which becomes more apparent when pits or small groups of pits are looked at individually (Serjeantson and Smith 2009).

Age at death data are very similar to those for earlier periods. Cattle were usually slaughtered when fully mature (over three years of age) rather than at the prime age for eating. This suggests a husbandry regime in which cattle were used for traction, milk production and breeding purposes before slaughter. Some bones of neonate calves were found to suggest breeding was taking place locally. Sheep were also largely killed when mature (at least three years of age) suggesting they too were kept for milk, breeding and in particular, perhaps, for wool, one of the cornerstones of Winchester's medieval economy. There appears to be sufficient evidence for lambs and younger animals to suggest there were flocks of sheep kept in suburban areas (Serjeantson and Smith 2009, 93). Pigs were normally killed at up to two years of age when they were at the prime age for eating. Piglet skeletons found at Victoria Road East suggest pigs were being raised locally (*ibid*, 132).

As far as the conformation and size of the animals is concerned, their bones suggest that, in general terms, medieval cattle, sheep and pigs were small and gracile compared to those of modern times and little different from their forebears of earlier times. For example, the mean height of sheep to the withers in the suburbs sites was 0.55m with a range of 0.51–0.62m (Bourdillon 2009, 71–2), almost exactly the same as in the *Abbey View Gardens* (St Mary's Abbey) material and similar to figures for Roman Winchester.

Other components of the local husbandry regime included the keeping of fowl, usually killed when mature, if not elderly, and so presumably a source of eggs as well as meat. Flocks of geese were probably kept in the suburbs as well, and eaten there to judge by the chop and cut marks on the bones. Ducks, however, do not seem to have been kept in such large numbers.

Fish bones were recovered in considerable quantity from the suburban sites and within the walls from *Staple Gardens 2002–7* and *Abbey View Gardens* (St Mary's Abbey) thanks

to extensive sieving regimes. Staple Gardens 2002-7 produced as many as 8,110 from Anglo-Norman and medieval contexts (Phases 5-6; Nicholson 2011). The bones speak primarily of fishing in the Itchen and other local watercourses for eel, and in the Solent estuary for herring, although the latter might also come, salted, from the North Sea and the Baltic. There is evidence from England as a whole that deep sea fishing for cod and other species was becoming more significant in the medieval period than hitherto (Current Archaeology 2008). In this regard, however, Winchester is different from York, for example, which had easy access to the sea. Here cod and haddock were "major elements in the city's food supply" in the medieval period (Bond and O'Connor 1999, 398). A pit at Victoria Road East and another at Staple Gardens produced turbot bones, but they are probably the result of one-off episodes of good fortune rather than evidence for a regular supply of deepsea fish.

The evidence for the procurement of wild animal species as an addition to diet in medieval Winchester is very sparse. Deer are usually represented by their antlers, probably gathered for manufacturing combs, pins and the like. However, there are hints that not only red deer and roe deer, but fallow deer, introduced to England in the medieval period, were eaten on rare occasions. The same can be said of hare and wild boar, and of a few wild birds such as pigeon and woodcock.

Plant food remains recovered from the WEC excavations included those of a variety of fruits gathered both in local orchards and in the wild (Green in prep, *WS10*). However, there was very little evidence in the form of charred cereal grains for crop processing within the walls; the best evidence comes from suburban areas (Green 2009).

## Manufactured goods

### Pottery

Pottery was clearly produced in large quantities for the medieval city and kilns cannot have been far away, although none has yet been found. The published reports and completed draft reports on post-Roman pottery from Winchester were listed in Chapter 5 and no repetition is needed here.

Ceramic Phase 4, dated Saxo-Norman (11th–12th century), on western and northern

### MEDIEVAL WINCHESTER



Figure 6.67. 14th-century glazed face jug (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

suburbs sites (respectively, c 2,500 and 1,350 sherds analysed) is characterised by the presence of Tripod Pitcher Ware (described above), produced until the end of the 12th century (Rees et al in prep, P5b). Also dated to the 12th century is another glazed ware, first noted at Oram's Arbour in 1967 (Biddle 1968, 257) and conclusively identified at Wolvesey, and, because of initial uncertainty as to date, known as "13th-century\* [star]" (Biddle 1970, 325). Sherds of chalk-tempered wares from cooking pots were, as in the Late Anglo-Saxon phase, still the most numerous (c 50 per cent) with a few lamps and strainers for the first time. Another feature of the phase was glazed jugs of "Developed Winchester Ware". The dominance of chalk-tempered wares was also recorded in the "Saxo-Norman" and 12thto early 13th-century phases at The Brooks. Cotter's report (2011) on medieval pottery from Staple Gardens 2002-7 shows that the principal wares in medieval contexts were chalk tempered until c 1200 after which sandtempered wares began to assume dominance. Of these one of the more important is generally referred to as South Hampshire Red Ware which is also known in Southampton and other local sites. The dominance of sand-tempered wares was also recorded in the suburbs and Brooks material from 13th- to 14th-century contexts. Other than cooking pots, the most commonly recorded form was the jug, usually glazed and often highly decorated (Fig 6.67).

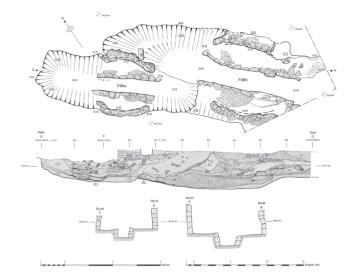


Figure 6.68. Cathedral Green: plan and sections of two 12th-century bell-casting pits (F98a and F98b) (Davies and Ovenden in Biddle ed 1990, fig 19).

Another group of medieval pottery (c 12,750 sherds) from northern and eastern suburbs, analysed by Varian Denham and Paul Blinkhorn (in prep, *P5b*) came from 13th- to 15th-century contexts. Sandy fabrics again dominated – one particular fabric, largely in the form of cooking pots, making up 25 per cent of sherds. South Hampshire Red Ware was again a significant component (10 per cent) existing as wheel-thrown decorated glazed jugs and pitchers. There were only two sherds identified as continental imports.

## Metalwork

The number of artefacts of iron, copper alloy, lead and other metals from the excavations suggests that metalworking was well established in medieval Winchester and involved a number of specialised craftsmen.

As far as non-ferrous metalworking is concerned, one specialist aspect was minting which was conducted at Winchester until 1190, after the workshops had endured a major fire in 1180 (Allen 2012). Minting then resumed in 1205/7–17 and for a final period in 1247–50. Minting was undertaken in the houses of the individual moneyers, but by the late 12th century also in workshops on High Street, initially in the area of the Pentice.

Another specialist craft was bellfounding. On *Cathedral Green* two successive 12thcentury bell-casting pits were found with wellpreserved remains of the flues and furnace



Figure 6.69. The Winchester moot horn, length 690mm (Photo John Crook, © Winchester City Council/ Hampshire Cultural Trust). walls (Fig 6.68; Davies and Ovenden 1990a, 108-10). In addition, a 13th-century bellcasting pit was found on the north boundary of the Paradise cemetery. Examination of the plant remains in the clay from these pits suggested the use of horse dung for the moulds (Green in prep, WS10). Elsewhere, evidence for non-ferrous metalworking in the form of crucible fragments and residues has been found quite widely within the walls and in the suburbs. The best example of a site where working actually took place was Tenement X at Lower Brook Street, apparently alongside textile manufacturing. At Assize Courts South there was debris from the founding of copper alloy vessels, including cauldrons, somewhere in the immediate area in the 14th century (Biddle 1965, 243; Davies and Ovenden 1990b).

Although only one workshop site has been identified, the majority of the copious quantity of everyday non-ferrous items found in the excavations was probably made locally. These include dress fittings, such as buckles, pins and strap-ends, casket fittings and horse trappings. A more unusual product of a craftsman working in copper alloy was the Winchester moot horn, formerly carried by the city watchmen and used to summon the freemen to meetings of the Burghmote (Fig 6.69; Crummy et al 2008). It exists as a large (690mm long) curved horn with a decorative band around the mouth bearing six figures in relief: two standing bishops and four rampant lions. The horn was metallographically examined and shown to have been cast in one piece in a leaded gunmetal using the lost wax method in a manner consistent with the 12th- to 13thcentury date suggested by the iconography of the decoration. Another unusual survival is an early 13th-century gilded copper alloy crosier head from Hyde Abbey found, probably in a burial, in 1788 and now in the Victoria and Albert Museum (Campbell 1987; www. collections.vam.ac.uk).

Lead was used in the city for the purposes of roofing, and making large vessels and water pipes (Biddle and Petersen 1990). It was probably smelted at the mines before transportation to the city where it could easily be melted for use, although the only medieval lead working hearths were found at *Wolvesey* where there were episodes of reroofing the Great Hall. Lead was also used at Wolvesey for water pipes by the 1130s. Elsewhere lead sheet would have been formed into fulling and dyeing vats. In addition, the increasing use of glazed windows in churches and high status dwellings demanded lead for cames to hold the glass panels in place.

Whilst small quantities of slag occur widely on excavations in the walled city, the only site to produce some evidence for in situ medieval (11th–12th century) ironworking is Frederick Place in the north-west corner (Collis 1978, 167). However, documentary sources suggest that from the 12th century until the middle of the 14th century blacksmiths worked largely in the suburbs, close to the gates, where they could profit from making horseshoes and repairing carts for travellers (Biddle and Keene 1976, 434; Biddle 1990c, 137-8). Furthermore, outside the walls smiths would have been less of a fire hazard to a city crammed with timber buildings. An insight into the manufacturing techniques of smiths supplying knives and other edged tools in medieval Winchester was gained from an extensive programme of metallographic examination (Tylecote 1990a). Twenty-eight knives from late 11th- to early 14th-century contexts were examined along with a shears blade, three chisels, a punch, a mill pick and two sickles. The three principal types of blade macrostructure have been described in the previous chapter. In the medieval material from Winchester Type B predominates with 12 or 13 examples, there were four of Type A and six piled structures. This is a rather different pattern from that found in material from York where variants of the Type A ("sandwich") became dominant in the late 10th to 11th centuries and remained so throughout the medieval period (Starley 2002), but whether these data hint at differing regional traditions in the north and south of England is uncertain. Overall, the quality of

## MEDIEVAL WINCHESTER

the knife blades was high with good evidence for skilful heat treatment of the steel to ensure hard, but not brittle, cutting edges which could be repeatedly sharpened. There were seven examples of pattern-welded blades in the Winchester group, *ie* blades with a core in which high and low carbon iron strips were combined for decorative effect.

## Textiles

The documentary sources suggest that Winchester was a major centre for the production of woollen cloth in the 12th and much of the 13th century (Keene 1990b). The archaeological evidence exists as firstly as facilities, primarily tanks and substantial stonelined and capped drains, and associated hearths (Biddle 1965, 262; 1968, 262-3; Keene 1990b, 208-9). Secondly, there are tools associated with manufacture of cloth. The early stages of woollen cloth production, combing, spinning of yarn and weaving were probably undertaken all over the city in a domestic environment. Spindle whorls, for example, have been found on many sites (Fig 5.35), although there was a concentration at Lower Brook Street (Woodland 1990). Little archaeological evidence has been found for weaving (Keene 1990b, 204).

Finishing processes appear to have been concentrated in the low-lying Brooks area where there was a suitably abundant water supply. By the mid-12th century fullers and dyers were well established in Lower Brook Street. In the 13th and early 14th centuries dyers predominated here and to a greater degree in Middle Brook Street tenements. It has been possible to identify individual entrepreneurs in association with some of the excavated tenements (Keene 1985, 758-65). From the late 13th century until c 1425 Tenements IX/X and XII at Lower Brook Street were in the hands of fullers. The process of fulling involves cleaning the grease and dirt from newly woven cloth and then pounding and thickening it by immersion in hot water in order to shrink it. This was originally done by treading in a trough, but during the medieval period the water-powered fulling mill was introduced and fulling then ceased to be a largely urban-based operation in view of the space and water supply required (Keene 1990b, 209). Once fulled, the cloth was dried on racks known as tenters which survive as a line of posts each of which would

have had a number of housings to support horizontal rails. Post-holes found in a 13thcentury phase on Tenement XI at *Lower Brook Street* probably represented tenting racks (Fig 6.45; Biddle 1972, 108–9). In addition, there is documentary evidence for 13th- to 14th-century tenters filling a meadow within the walls near Durngate (Keene 1990b, 209). Once dry, the nap of the cloth was raised with teasels and sheared to create a smooth surface.

The survival of woollen textiles in the ground depends either on waterlogged or unusually airless and dry conditions. Although there are Late Anglo-Saxon textiles from Lower Brook Street, there are no medieval examples. However, woollen textiles were preserved in a sealed burial in the south aisle of the cathedral where an adult male had been buried in a garment, identified by Elisabeth Crowfoot as probably a gown, or long tunic, of brown woollen fabric, possibly with a border of red or reddish-brown material, with a brown or yellow hood or chaperon around the head (Fig 6.23; Ottaway 1982, 128). A woollen cloth or cushion was laid under the head and shoulders. All these textiles may well be local products as may the fragment from the tomb thought to be of Henry of Blois (Crowfoot 1990). Elisabeth Crowfoot found that the cathedral burial textiles were of good quality with fine yarns and even weaving, similar to the fine woollen twills used for ecclesiastical vestments in two graves of medieval abbots at St Augustine's Canterbury. A specialist aspect of the production of textile was that of the gold braids on silk threads found in the Henry of Blois tomb (ibid, 477). Whilst the silk itself was imported, fashioning the braids was probably, as in the Anglo-Saxon period, a craft for which Winchester was, perhaps, one of the few centres in England.

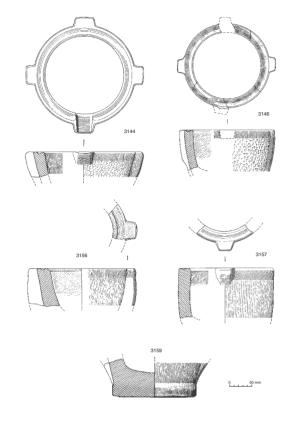
### Leatherworking

Compared to the Late Anglo-Saxon period, there is little evidence for medieval leatherworking, but a well-preserved timber-lined pit, of medieval date, probably for tanning was found at the *Middle Brook Street* site on the corner of St George's Street (Butcher 1955, 6–7).

## Trade

The commodities

As in previous periods, most foodstuffs would have been sourced locally, but there is evidence Figure 6.70. Purbeck Marble mortars from medieval contexts; pecked (3144 and 3146) and vertically tooled (3156–7, 3159) (© Winchester Excavations Committee).



for consumption of figs and grapes which may have come from the Continent (Green in prep, *WS10*).

Materials brought from further away because there was nothing suitable in the locality included stone which was imported for many medieval buildings including the castle, cathedral, churches and some private houses (Anderson 1990). The best quality stone for building and sculpture was limestone from Caen in Normandy which was brought to Winchester in quantity after the Norman Conquest. Bembridge Limestone, and the harder variant, Quarr, came from the Isle of Wight. Jurassic limestones came from the Bath area, Portland and the Isle of Purbeck (both Dorset) whilst Greensand came from Sussex. Purbeck marble, a particular form of limestone, was brought in for ornamental as well as structural purposes, usually, in the latter case, as column shafts which appeared in major buildings from as early as the mid-12th century at *Wolvesey*, St Cross and the cathedral. Slate was first imported for roofs in the 12th century and became very commonly used from the 13th century onwards. It was usually sourced in Devon and Cornwall.

One would have thought that water transport was used as far as possible. However, according to Keene (1985, 58), although stone and slate may have reached the coast by sea, the River Itchen was not much used for transport of goods between the coast and Winchester in medieval times, partly because of the mills. Even the heaviest loads, including stone, were brought to the city by cart.

Sources of supply for stone artefacts clearly remained unchanged by the Norman Conquest. Hones were still made of schist from the Telemark region in Norway, from Pennant Grit from around Hanham (Glos) and from Purbeck limestone (Ellis and Moore 1990). Querns of Niedermendig lava still came from Mayen but were also, once again, made from other more local sandstones, especially the Pennant Grit (Ellis and Sanderson 1990). Mortars had replaced querns for the household grinding of grain by 13th century and all but one of the twelve from 13th- to 14th-century contexts in the WEC excavations were made of Purbeck marble (Fig 6.70; Biddle and Smith 1990). A highly exotic stone, brought to Winchester from across the Channel, probably at the express command of Henry of Blois, was a block of black Tournai marble made into a font in Winchester Cathedral in the mid-12th century (Zarnecki 1986). The material was also used for architectural features at Wolvesey (Anderson 1990, 313).

The raw materials regularly brought to Winchester from outside the immediate local area would have included the principal metals, although assiduous recycling would have been practiced in the city itself. It is unlikely that the ores for fresh supplies were ever carted any distance in the medieval period; instead, after smelting, metal would usually have been imported in the form of bars. An example of an iron bar, or "piece", of iron, in this case weighing 1.28kg, was found at Lower Brook Street (Tylecote 1990b). Metal objects themselves are usually difficult to source, but an enamelled and gilded copper alloy figure of a saint found at Chester Road came from a casket probably imported from Limoges, western France, in the 13th century (Fig 6.71; Rees et al 2008, 352).

Although most of Winchester's medieval pottery is thought to have been locally produced, very small quantities came from further afield in southern England. From

### MEDIEVAL WINCHESTER

Phase 5 contexts (c 1050-c 1225) at Staple Gardens 2002-7 there were sherds thought to be from south-east Wiltshire, Kingston on Thames, Surrey and Laverstock, Wilts (Cotter 2011). Continental imports on the site were even scarcer, but there were a few sherds of vessels from France and the Rhineland. A hint that more exotic material might occasionally reach Winchester was provided by a sherd of Chinese blue-and- white porcelain, securely stratified in a 14th-century context at Lower Brook Street (Barclay in prep a, WS7i). The suburbs seem to have produced hardly any regional or continental imports. However, in the city centre The Brooks produced three near complete (French) Saintonge Ware vessels (Fig 6.72; Ball 1991). The excavations on St George's Street produced a few sherds of fine quality red-painted ware of 11th- to 12th-century date from Normandy (Dunning 1964a) and some of the medieval costrels from Winchester may also be French imports (Dunning 1964c). It will be of some interest to see if other city centre sites, especially those of high status, such as Wolvesey and the castle, produce a higher proportion and greater variety of imports than normal on the properties of ordinary citizens.

Another feature of the archaeological evidence for medieval trade is that it suggests that only very occasionally was anything brought to the city simply to gratify the particular taste or fancy of a consumer. However, the evidence may be misleading as luxury goods made, for example, from precious metals or fine textiles, are rarely found in the ground, either because they were carefully curated and recycled or because burial conditions are inimical to their survival.

One of the more exotic materials in which medieval artefacts from Winchester were made was jet. The WEC excavations produced 16 examples including two cross-shaped pendants, two dice, nine rosary beads, two handles and a fragment of a chess piece (Hinton 1990b). The finest, perhaps, is a pendant fashioned into a crucifix which was found in a grave on *Cathedral Green*. The jet would probably have come from the Whitby area of North Yorkshire, although there are other possible sources, but whether it came as the raw material or as finished objects is not clear.

One of the longest journeys of any medieval commodity was travelled by the fine silk used



Figure 6.71. Enamelled and gilded copper figurine from a casket reliquary made in Limoges, France (13th century) from Chester Road, Trench I, H 53mm (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

for gold braids found in the tomb, probably of Henry of Blois, which was in origin Byzantine, Syrian or Persian (Crowfoot 1990). Even longer was the journey from Afghanistan of the lapis lazuli used as a blue dye in the Winchester Bible (James 2007, 81).

### Trade and money

Movement of commodities outside a strictly commercial context probably remained the norm for the supply of the medieval religious houses in Winchester which, Keene suggests (1985, 86), brought food and other commodities from their own estates rather than purchasing it in the city markets. However, for the townspeople the mechanisms of trade were beginning to change by the time of the Norman Conquest. One of the most striking aspects was the ever more widespread use of money, supplemented by credit (Spufford 2002, 12). It has been estimated that in England some  $f_{2,800,000}$  worth of silver coinage was circulating in 1282 which rose to £1,900,000 by 1319 under Edward II, at least a 24-fold increase since the mid-12th century, although by 1351, after the plague, this figure had sunk back to £700,000

Figure 6.72. The Brooks: 13th-century Saintonge ware vessels (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



before rising again (M R Allen 2000). One does not always get a sense of this sort of change solely from archaeological material as, unlike low value Roman bronzes, silver coins were carefully curated and remonetised when no longer legal tender. However, the Winchester Mint is thought to have produced some 50 million coins over its period of operation between the late 9th century and late 13th century (Allen 2012; Blunt and Dolley 2012). Moreover, sufficient coins have been found to suggest that money was circulating freely in the medieval city. The WEC excavations produced some 70 coins dated between 1066 and 1377 and another 16 have come from the WMS 1971-86 excavations in the suburbs (Allen and Blunt 2008).

In addition to coins minted in England, the excavations have produced a few foreign coins, largely of the 13th to 14th centuries, from France, the Low Countries and Scotland, providing just a hint of a gradual expansion of the city's international contacts in the medieval period (Cook 2008; Blunt and Dolley 2012, 631–3). The regular coinage was supplemented by copper alloy jettons. The WEC excavations produced about a dozen English examples and one French dated before 1350 (Rigold 2012, 641–2). *Victoria Road East*, in the northern suburb, produced five "Anglo-Gallic" jettons and one Italian jetton of the famous Florentine banking family, the Peruzzi (Davies 2008b).

## Burial customs and the human population

About 1,500 burials of the period between the Norman Conquest and the mid-16th century have been excavated archaeologically at Winchester (see above p 321). The largest number (1,035) come from the Paradise cemetery excavated at *Cathedral Green* on the north side of the cathedral (Kjølbye-Biddle 1992) to be published by Kjølbye-Biddle and Biddle (in prep, *WS4i*). Another 15 medieval burials were excavated at the site of the *Fleury Building* near the north transept of the cathedral in 2011 (Oxford Archaeology 2011).

## MEDIEVAL WINCHESTER

The most common mode of interment in the medieval period, as in previous eras, involved laying the body out in a simple earthdug pit just large enough to accommodate it. An unusual variant, of which examples were recorded, for example, at St Mary Magdalen leprosy hospital, was the pit with a shaped head-niche made perhaps in imitation of those seen in stone coffins (Roffey and Marter 2010; Roffey 2012, 221). Burial in a wooden coffin may have been standard practice for which the evidence usually survives as iron nails or simply as a stain in the ground. In addition, usually reserved for persons of superior status, there were coffins made from monolithic blocks. The burial in the cathedral south aisle was in a stone coffin covered with chalk slabs (Ottaway 1982), but medieval stone coffins are rare in Winchester. Only one was found in the Paradise cemetery, although there were several in the nave of St Mary's Abbey church (Figs 6.31 and 6.32). More common were "cists" made from chalk slabs, often mortared together, lining and capping the grave which, in some cases, also contained a wooden coffin. They have been recorded at Cathedral Green, many in the area around St Swithun's Chapel (Fig 6.24; Biddle 1968b, 279; Kjølbye-Biddle 1992, 238). Others have been found at St Mary's Abbey and at Hyde Abbey.

On occasions, at least, shrouds were probably used to wrap the deceased. Traces of a linen shroud were found in a grave at Abbey View Gardens (St Mary's Abbey: report by Frances Pritchard in WMS archive). Burial in clothing would have been much rarer, but there are two examples from the cathedral, one thought to be Henry of Blois (Crowfoot 1990) and the other, the man buried in the south aisle, who also wore shoes (Ottaway 1982 and see above pp 295, 345). In the Paradise cemetery, there was an early to mid-14th-century grave with fragments of gold brocade, presumably from priestly vestments as the grave also contained a chalice and paten (Crowfoot 1990, 471; Kjølbye-Biddle 1992, 240). In addition, buckles were found in six of the 13th- to 15th-century graves in the cathedral cemetery (Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1990c, 791) and in two medieval graves at Abbey View Gardens (report by D Hinton in WMS archive) all of which may have come from belts on clothing of which no other remains have survived.

Evidence for grave contents, other than clothing, is rare, although an amputee was buried with two pottery vessels at St Mary Magdalen Leprosy Hospital. Symbols of the deceased's status are confined largely to chalices and patens which were buried with priests. In the Paradise cemetery 20 medieval, and late medieval, burials contained chalices of which seven also had patens (Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1990c; Oman 1990). Also, probably from the grave of someone in holy orders, in this case a female, perhaps an abbess of St Mary's, came the head of a staff of office (Fig 6.33; Rees in prep, WS4i). Set on an iron pin, which would have fitted into the wooden shaft, was a bone cylinder surmounted by an elephant ivory knop which may have supported a crucifix, now missing. An unusual item of uncertain significance was a trowel found placed on a linen cloth between the thighs of a priest's skeleton in the Paradise cemetery (Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1990c, 791). As the Biddles point out (ibid), devotional objects were very rare in the cathedral cemetery being confined to a possible *capsa* for holy oil of early to mid-13th-century date and a jet cross in a mid-14th- to 15th-century grave. In addition, a grave at St Mary Magdalen produced a shell, pierced for attachment to a cord around the neck, symbol of a pilgrimage to St James of Compostella (Fig 6.73; Roffey 2012, 221; Roffey and Marter 2014). The shell has a radiocarbon date range of cal 1020 to 1162 (95 per cent probability). A papal bull was found in a grave in the church of the Augustinian Friary, originally, perhaps, attached to a document pardoning the sins of the deceased (Southern Archaeological Services 2010). Finally, there are examples of stones placed at the head end of graves in Winchester's cemeteries which may have been intended as "pillows" to keep the head upright, but may also have been intended to represent the stones at the base of Jacob's Ladder which led to heaven (Genesis 28, 11-12).

Funerary monuments of the medieval period are rarely found in excavation. In any event, they would have been reserved for a very few privileged members of society. There are examples from Winchester in the cathedral which include the sarcophagus of Henry of Blois, a recumbent effigy of Bishop Peter des



Figure 6.73. St Mary Magdalen Leper Hospital: detail of medieval burial with pilgrim badge of St James of Compostella (© Simon Roffey/ University of Winchester). Roches, a monument for Bishop Aymer de Lusignan (alias "de Valence") (Fig 6.74), and the early 14th-century tomb-chest for Arnaud de Gaveston. An unusual example from elsewhere was a Purbeck marble slab associated with a plaster-lined tomb in the south aisle of the chapel at *St Mary Magdalen*.

#### Human remains

The human remains from *Cathedral Green* have been studied in detail by Molleson *et al* (2017, *WS9i*) and those from *Abbey View Gardens* and *Staple Gardens 1984–5* and *1989* by Sue Browne (2001; 2017, *WS9i*). A small group of burials from *St Paul's Church* was reported on by Adams and Sheppard (1978).

A brief summary of the study of the medieval population from *Cathedral Green* may begin by noting that there were very few children, perhaps because the bones did not survive well in the ground. For adults, the average age at death was slightly lower in the medieval period than in the Anglo-Saxon, highest mortality being in the years 20–30 rather than 30–40. There was a slight decline in average height for males (1.723m from 1.751m), but not females. There was also a slight deterioration in dental health in the medieval period. Otherwise general health and occurrence of fractures appears to have been similar. There was a continuation of a trend towards brachycephaly – shorter and broader skulls, but whether this was due to immigration or environmental factors could not be determined.

At *Abbey View Gardens* child numbers were also small but this would not be unusual for a monastic house. Male and female adults were more or less equal in numbers. In a small sample, the males were on average slightly

### MEDIEVAL WINCHESTER

taller than those at *Cathedral Green*, but the females slightly shorter. In general, terms the population appears to have enjoyed relatively good health as one would expect in an elite group. As noted above, the skeletons from Staple Gardens were studied as a single group with no distinction made between the Anglo-Saxon and medieval, although the majority are thought to be of the former period.

The burials from the Jewish cemetery at the *Crowder Terrace* and *Mews Lane* sites were given a quick assessment by Steven Strongman (forthcoming), but were then reburied for religious reasons before any detailed work could take place. However, it was noted that of the 73 individuals suitable for assessment, only six were adults and seven were adolescent, 11 were children (6–10 years old), but the majority (49) were infants.

# The current state of knowledge and understanding

Winchester is one of England's most extensively studied medieval towns. Its archaeological archive offers us a very good impression both of how the city developed between the Norman Conquest and the mid-14th century and of its social and economic character. Furthermore, this can be combined with Derek Keene's study (1985) of the documentary sources which provides a tenement by tenement history of the entire city to a level unparalleled for any city in Britain or Europe as a whole. The current state of knowledge may be summarised under the same broad headings as those used to structure the statement on the archaeological evidence above.

The dating and character of the medieval city defences are well understood on the basis of numerous archaeological excavations and surveys (Cunliffe 1962 and later work by WMS - Whinney et al in prep, P2). However, of the medieval gates only West Gate and King's Gate still stand and the other gates, which have not survived, are much less well understood, although watching briefs have shed some light on North Gate and an excavation at 2-4 St Cross Road (in 2014) located part of medieval South Gate (Hayes 2016). The suburban defences are less well understood than those of the walled city, although they have been examined in a number of small excavations and watching briefs (Ottaway and Qualmann

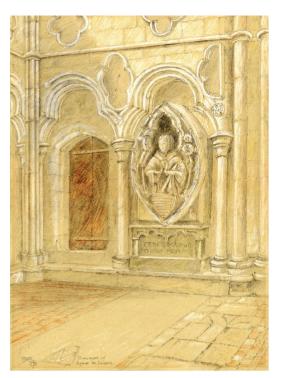


Figure 6.74. Mid-13tb-century monument for Bishop Aymer de Lusignan (Ethelmar) in a sketch dated 1909, shortly after the upper part was recovered during underpinning of the cathedral (Winchester Museums art collection; © Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

forthcoming). However, it remains uncertain as to whether there was a continuation of the defences on the western limit of the northern suburb along its eastern edge and nothing is known for certain about any defences around the eastern and southern suburbs.

The street layout of the medieval city and the changes to it, albeit few, which took place during the period appear to be well understood, although there have been few opportunities to examine the character of the streets themselves as they lie, for the most part, below those of today. The locations of the city's medieval watercourses are also well understood, if largely from written sources and post-medieval maps rather than archaeological excavation.

As far as the royal and ecclesiastical city of medieval Winchester is concerned, nothing is known of the Norman royal palace except its approximate site. However, the castle has been extensively explored, especially at its northern end. An outline sequence of development through the medieval period has been established and some of the defensive structures, such as Henry I's keep and Henry III's towers, and the internal buildings, including the Great Hall, have been studied in detail. The *Upper Barracks* and *Peninsula Barracks* evaluation excavations examined other parts of the precinct, including its central and southern parts, and the western defences. All the evidence for the castle will be described and reviewed by Biddle and Clayre in prep (*WS6i*).

The sequence of architectural development of the Norman and later cathedral is well understood but a continuing programme of research, by John Crook (Cathedral Archaeologist), in advance of restoration and other works is adding important new information. Outside the cathedral, with the principal exception of the cemetery to the north, the medieval priory precinct has not been explored archaeologically to any great extent and understanding of its layout and development remains poor. An outline plan of the monastic buildings around the Great Cloister may be surmised, but little is known of the Little Cloister or of other structures and facilities (Crook 1993, fig 11.1). By contrast, knowledge of the bishop's palace at Wolvesey is very good thanks to almost complete excavation of the buildings, although relatively little is known of the rest of the precinct (WS6ii in prep). Work at the Cathedral Car Park and Cathedral Green in 1970 have produced good evidence for the Norman New Minster precinct, but more remains to be learnt of its character before the move to Hyde (the evidence will be reviewed in Kjølbye-Biddle and Biddle in prep, WS4i). At Hyde Abbey itself something is known of the precinct, examined in a number of areas, but apart from its east end, the church remains unexplored as do the claustral buildings.

Few parish churches with substantial amounts of medieval fabric still stand in Winchester, but understanding of the development of the medieval parish church in the city has benefited from the complete excavation of St Mary in Tanner Street and St Pancras (at Lower Brook Street; WS5 in prep) as well as from more limited work on other churches within the walls. However, none of the suburban churches has yet been excavated to any great extent. The four major medieval friaries of Winchester are largely unknown archaeologically, although there has been some limited investigation of the Franciscan Friary and of the Augustinian Friary outside South Gate. Of the hospitals of medieval Winchester, the medieval history of the surviving church of St Cross Hospital is well understood; the other surviving buildings are 15th century and later and little is known of

any earlier medieval arrangement. The same is the case with St John's Hospital where only a little of the 13th- to 14th-century fabric survives (see Chapter 7 for the late medieval buildings).

The trajectory of development in medieval towns, outside their elite enclaves, often varied considerably from zone to zone. In any particular period, moreover, some zones might experience growth and rising prosperity whilst others were in decline. However, enough excavation has been done at Winchester to allow us a good understanding of the changing character of a number of ordinary properties in different parts of the walled city and its suburbs. The extensive work within the walls at Lower Brook Street, The Brooks and Staple Gardens 2002-7 must, of course, take pride of place. Other sites have filled in the picture in other zones, although there still remain many parts of the city which have seen relatively little investigation. In general terms, at Lower Brook Street and The Brooks, and at other smaller sites on High Street, one gains an impression that the pace of expansion of the built-up area and intensification of the use of space for other activities, such as crafts and pit digging for cess and refuse disposal, gradually increased in the 12th and 13th centuries. This must reflect an increase in population in the city centre which had probably reached a medieval maximum before 1300. The picture was not obviously replicated at the northern end of Staple Gardens, although it was not possible to excavate extensively on the street frontages of the former Brudene Street. However, it seems that here pressure on space was not as great as in the city centre. As a result, the Archdeacon was able to create an urban estate by amalgamating a number of tenements and removing buildings other than those housing him and his retainers. Furthermore, whereas occupation continued until the mid-14th century and beyond at Lower Brook Street and The Brooks, at Staple Gardens 2002-7 it seems to have more or less come to an end by about 1300.

Knowledge of the medieval suburbs is another particular strength of Winchester's archaeological resource. With the exception of the southern suburb, which remains largely unexplored, there have been investigations in all the others. In particular, properties and, in some cases, buildings have been examined on sites on Sussex Street and Crowder Terrace (western suburb), on Hyde Street, Victoria Road and Worthy Lane (*The Lido*) (northern suburb), and Chester Road and St John's Street (eastern suburb). Because of its unusual size, the *Victoria Road East* site has provided a particularly good picture of suburban land use with buildings on the Hyde Street frontage and numerous pits in the backlands.

Certain themes were picked out for particular attention above because the database for them is particularly comprehensive. It is worth reiterating, first of all, that our understanding of the range and types of medieval domestic building from stone-built halls to humble cottages is good in terms of how they were built and their internal facilities. In addition, the archaeological evidence of both structures and great range of artefacts from the excavations has given us a good understanding of many aspects of the economy of medieval Winchester. The evidence for manufacturing primarily concerns the woollen cloth trade of the 12th to 13th centuries, concentrated in the Brooks area. Although there is some evidence for non-ferrous metalworking, primarily from Lower Brook Street, there is otherwise little good archaeological evidence for where either nonferrous or ferrous metalworking was practiced in the medieval city. However, there is good evidence in the form of both waste and finished products for other crafts, many of which involved the exploitation of animal resources including bone, antler, fur, skin and feathers.

The proximity of the urban and rural worlds in the medieval period is brought home to us by the character of the large assemblages of animal bone. Our understanding of how animal-based foods, meat and milk, were produced and consumed in and around the city is now good as a result of the specialist studies of bones from within the walls, notably from Staple Gardens 2002–7 and Abbey View Gardens, and from the suburbs. Study of the animal bones from the WEC work between 1961 and 1971 will add substantially to knowledge of the subject (WS10 in prep). Less good is our knowledge of plant-based foods. Although some carbonised and mineralised material has been studied, there is little in the way of published data from medieval waterlogged deposits in which one would expect a much wider range of taxa than normally preserved in "dry" deposits.

As in previous periods, the archaeology of trade in medieval Winchester in its various aspects remains a subject about which a good deal is known from research into the artefacts (Biddle ed 1990; Rees et al 2008). Whilst we are to understand that a monetised economy developed apace in England in the 12th and 13th centuries, the commodities traded do not seem to have been very different from those traded in the Late Anglo-Saxon period. They were overwhelmingly locally sourced and only imported from any distance to meet specific requirements such as construction in stone. Most artefacts from the excavations relate to day to day subsistence and there is little evidence for consumers indulging in a taste for what might be defined as luxury or "fashion" items whether clothing, jewellery or table ware and so forth.

Finally in this section, we should note, once again, that Winchester, alongside London and York, possesses one of the largest and most important databases for the study of medieval burials in England and for the physical character of the human population.

# The importance and potential of the archaeological evidence

The archaeological evidence for medieval Winchester has an importance not only for the history of the city itself, but also for the study of urbanism, and other related themes, in medieval England. Until the second half of the 20th century the study of medieval towns tended to focus on administrative, legal, political and religious affairs based on documentary sources. This was supplemented by the study of standing buildings from the point of view of architectural history. Research into such aspects of the medieval town as topography, structures, diet, burial customs, human physiology and so forth on the basis of archaeology is, relatively (as of 2015) quite a recent development. In many respects, it is a study which owes its genesis to the WEC excavations in Winchester. They demonstrated the high quality of the medieval remains which could be expected in an urban context and pioneered methods for their study. Of particular importance in the archive for medieval Winchester are, perhaps, the almost completely excavated bishop's palace at Wolvesey, the cemetery on Cathedral Green, the

urban tenements in the Brooks area, on Staple Gardens and in the suburbs, the evidence for the woollen cloth industry, and the large assemblages of artefacts, human remains and animal bones.

Winchester's medieval archaeology is, perhaps, of particular importance for the years between the Norman Conquest and the mid-12th century when the city could still claim, in some senses, to have the status of a capital and to have a leading role to play in the political and religious affairs of the nation. In this siglo d'oro Winchester acquired one of the great cathedrals of Europe, England's greatest bishop's palace, one of the most splendid of its extramural monasteries and a great royal castle. The streets within the walls were almost entirely built up and the suburbs expanded to more or less their maximum extent before the 19th century. One of country's greatest international trade fairs took place on St Giles's Hill (although its archaeology is almost completely unexplored). The archaeology of the city is also an important witness to the way a diminution in its role on the national stage took hold from the time of Henry II when Winchester ceded to London most of its remaining political powers and suffered a corresponding loss of royal patronage. This led to a slowing down of growth in population and wealth and the city began to slip down the "league table" in both regards as other towns, notably Southampton in the local region, correspondingly rose.

As for the other periods in the Winchester's history, there is now an excavation archive for medieval archaeology which offers considerable potential for further research even after the ongoing publication work is complete. In addition, there are archives from many sites, excavated since the mid-1980s by WMS and others, which, especially if taken together as a group, would also have a very important contribution to make to research if they were fully analysed. The sites in question would include, of course, The Brooks, but also 19–20 Jenry Street, 28 Jenry Street; 118 High Street, 4–8 Market Street, 2 Parchment Street, 19 St Cross Road, Staple Gardens 1984-5 and 1989, and Staple Chambers.

As far as the potential of what remains in the ground is concerned, one should, first of all, reiterate what has been said in previous chapters which is that, in spite of the vast amount of archaeological excavation which has taken place in the city, only a small percentage of the buried remains has been examined. Whilst access to some areas of the medieval city, such as the cathedral close, will be restricted for various reasons, many others may become available for excavation as part of the development process. In those areas, especially within the walls, it can be predicted that archaeological deposits of the medieval period will be well preserved, in many cases of considerable depth and in some areas also waterlogged.

Research into the archaeology of medieval Winchester may be seen against the background of recommendations in the regional research agenda (RRA: "later medieval period", *ie* Norman Conquest to c 1540) for the study of the regional network of towns in respect of such topics as origins and growth, topography, tenements, living conditions, rubbish and deposit survival (Munby 2014, 257). As far as the city itself is concerned, there are, perhaps, five overarching themes for which the archaeology of medieval Winchester has already been shown to have considerable importance, but for which there is also particular potential for further research.

- The variability of development trajectories in different zones of the medieval city, already illustrated by the contrasts one can draw between the Brooks area and northern part of Staple Gardens, or between the walled city and the suburbs.
- The character of the built environment, in respect of the origin and development of urban housing types, of the town defences and of the castle (see related topics in the RRA; Munby 2014, 258).
- The archaeology of the church, its buildings and setting in an urban environment (*ibid*, 258–9).
- The economy, manufacturing and trade of the city through further collection and analysis of the abundant artefactual and ecofactual material which is usually found well preserved in medieval deposits (*ibid*, 259–60).
- The physical character of the urban population through the study and publication of large groups of human skeletons.

## Chapter 7: Late medieval Winchester (c 1350-c 1600)

# Introduction and historical background

Although there are some specific factors which affected the fortunes of the city, the fate of Winchester in the late medieval period was closely bound up with that of the country at large. The ravages of the Black Death of 1348-9 and its subsequent recurrence in the late 14th century also took its toll. One consequence of the plague was that a great shock was delivered to the nation's economy. Prices of many commodities fell due to failing demand whilst wages rose because labour was in short supply. King Edward III responded with the Statute of Labourers in 1351 which attempted to keep wages and prices at preplague level and press people into employment whether they wished it or not. This was supplemented by the Statute of Artificers in 1363 and together they formed the basis of labour law in England until the 18th century. However, although legislation was intended to keep people working on the land, new circumstances made them less willing to accept the shackles of villeinage. As a result, many urban populations of the late 14th century were sustained for a while, at least, by migration from the countryside (Hilton 1990, 22).

Keene (1985, 366–8) has discussed the way the population of Winchester changed over the late medieval period. From 11,625 in 1300 he estimates that it had fallen by 1417 to 7,710 and at the time of the Subsidy of 1524 to between 3,245 and 4,316. For 1417 Keene's figure was made on the basis of the Tarrage Roll (see below) which indicates that in the City Liberty (*ie* within the city walls and in most of the northern and western suburbs) there were 725 inhabited dwellings. Keene estimates that there were on average 4.5 people per family and that the number of families exceeded the number of dwellings by c10 per cent. He then estimated that the population in the Soke was c40 per cent of the number who lived in the Liberty, and finally added the residents of the religious houses (789).

In terms of its relative status in the pecking order of English towns, Winchester, having been 17th according to its tax quota in 1334, was 29th according to the number of taxpayers in 1377 (but still ahead of Southampton) and slipped further to 37th at the time of its contribution to the Subsidy in 1524 (Hoskins 1959, 176–7). Whilst these figures only rate towns in terms of a single variable and one which changes from one date to the next, they do provide a background to urban fortunes which can be examined in more detail with other evidence.

The archaeological evidence would seem to confirm a decline in Winchester's population, in spite of any immigration, in the late 14th and early 15th centuries, although there were still fortunes to be made by the local equivalents of the wealthy dver in Chaucer's Canterbury Tales, who had "the capital and revenue" to become an alderman. As finished cloths began to predominate over raw wool in England's export trade, cloth manufacturing gave an economic boost to a number of towns, including Winchester, where the industry appears to have prospered c 1360 to c 1430 (Keene 1990b, 201). The staple to control export of wool under royal supervision had been established in 1326 with Winchester as one of ten staple towns (Keene 1985, 472-3).



In 1353 land confiscated from the Augustinian friars in Brudene Street (later Staple Gardens) was used for the warehousing facilities. New wealth was put into fine houses such as the Blue Boar of c 1380 on the corner of St John's Street and Blue Boar Hill (Figs 7.1 and 7.2, 24; Lewis *et al* 1988, 67–8). In addition, the vast estates of the Bishop of Winchester yielded the resources for further construction of ecclesiastical buildings which included the nave and west end of the cathedral, begun by Bishop Edington (1345–66) and completed by William of Wykeham (1366–1404).

On a less positive note, Winchester suffered from the further weakening of its link with the monarchy during the reign of Edward III (1327–77) and the consequent loss of royal patronage, although the castle would remain a legal and administrative centre during the later Middle Ages. The Courts of Assize and Quarter Sessions continued to be held in the Great Hall (Biddle and Clayre 2006, 15). Another development which had a negative effect on Winchester's fortunes was that St Giles's Fair ceased to be a centre of international or even national commerce. A contributory factor here may have been the Hundred Years' War with France. At the beginning of the reign of Richard II (1377-99) French and Spanish forces raided southern England, attacking Portsmouth, Southampton and the Isle of Wight. Although defended by its walls, the people of Winchester and those using the fair must have felt vulnerable with the south coast so close. Whilst the royal connection had weakened, it was still strong enough to bring the first Lancastrian king, Henry IV (1399-1413) to Winchester Cathedral for his marriage with Joan of Navarre, followed by a great feast at Wolvesey. Henry V (1413-22) entertained the French ambassadors at Wolvesey before the Agincourt campaign of 1415.

An important documentary source for late medieval Winchester is the Tarrage Roll compiled in 1417 in the early part of the reign of Henry V (Atkinson 1963, 17; Keene 1985, 25). The "Tarrage" (derived from "terrage" and in turn from the French "*terre*") is an account of the ground rents due to the king on properties in the City Liberty of Winchester. Although the earliest surviving tarrage, this survey of 1417 was a revision of previous tarrages which

Figure 7.1. The Blue Boar, Blue Boar Hill, of c 1380, in 2013 (© Patrick Ottamay). was deemed necessary because of the decline in the city's fortunes. As a result, in 1418, the city brought what it claimed was its plight of poverty to the king's notice by a parliamentary petition (Carpenter Turner 1980, 78). A third of Winchester was said to be desolate and unable to pay the fee farm and it was recorded that many of the churches in the City Liberty were in decay. In order to help make their payments the Mayor and Commonalty asked for permission to purchase "certain lands and tenements, rents and services", eventually allowed by Letters Patent in 1440.

During the 15th century Winchester's clothing industry suffered severely from competition from the West Country and other regions. In 1452 another petition to the Crown described the decay of the city, claimed financial difficulties and referred to ten streets almost depopulated, a thousand empty houses and 17 churches without incumbents. The cloth trade remained important for the city in the 16th century but until its economy became more diverse in the later 17th century there would be no overall improvement in its fortunes (Rosen 1981). As far as the archaeological record is concerned, a decline in the population and the settled area of Winchester becomes very clear from the mid-15th century onwards, although the picture is uneven and the fortunes of some parts of the city held up better than others.

The degree to which Winchester's economy benefited from the religious institutions in the city has been questioned by Keene who suggests they supplied themselves from their own estates rather than the city markets (1985, 86). However, local craftsmen and labourers involved in the building trades in the late medieval period must, to some extent, at least, have been supported by the patronage of another remarkable series of bishops who continued to use their resources for new projects in the city whilst at the same time playing an important role in the nation's affairs. William Edington (1345-66), William of Wykeham (1366-1404), Henry Beaufort (1405-47) and William Waynflete (1447-86) all made contributions to the city's architectural heritage.

The most powerful of all these late medieval bishops was probably Henry Beaufort. In 1398 he had become Bishop of Lincoln aged only 21, and, following the death of William of Wykeham, became Bishop of Winchester in 1405 and, in due course, a cardinal in 1426. His loans to Henry IV and Henry V for the prosecution of the wars in France gave him a leading role at court and access to the patronage this entailed. In Winchester itself, one product of his largesse was the restoration of St Cross Hospital (Crook 2011).

In 1449 Parliament met in Winchester showing the city could still, on occasion, play a role on the national stage. Fortunately, perhaps, it played a peripheral role in the Wars of the Roses (1454–85), but the reign of Henry VII (1485–1509) revived royal interest in Winchester. His eldest son Arthur was born in the city and christened in the cathedral. Arthur's premature death meant the succession of Henry VIII (1509–47).

In 1534, the Act of Supremacy removed the English church from the authority of the Pope and placed it under control of the Crown. The Dissolution of the Monasteries which followed, fuelled largely by Henry VIII's need for financial resources rather than any theological principles, led to the closure of the great religious houses of England and the confiscation of their lands and wealth. In Winchester Hyde Abbey and the cathedral priory were dissolved in 1538 and St Mary's Abbey in 1539. The cathedral church and its close survived and the Prior and Convent became the Dean and Chapter. However, the shrine and external chapel of St Swithun were broken up, the High Altar taken down and many of the cathedral's treasures looted. The houses of the friars in Winchester were also dissolved in 1538 and their lands and possessions were all granted to Winchester College in 1543 (Keene 1985, 1020).

For many citizens of Winchester, the changes in religious orthodoxy in the mid-16th century must have seemed perplexing and dangerous. The extreme Protestant policies of Edward VI (1547-53) are unlikely to have been popular, although the city's privileges were confirmed in a charter of 1550 even while Bishop Gardiner and the Warden of Winchester College were prisoners in the Tower of London. The accession of Queen Mary in 1553 brought a return to the old faith. Bishop Gardiner was released from the Tower and he crowned Mary in Westminster Abbey. As he was a particular favourite of the queen, she had her marriage with Philip of Spain held in Winchester Cathedral in 1554 with a banquet following at Wolvesey Palace. The accession of

Elizabeth I in 1558 made England a Protestant country again, although a Roman Catholic element in Winchester's population survived (Rosen 1981, 179). In 1589 St James's Catholic cemetery was established on Romsey Road on the site of St James's Church, closed in 1396 (Crook 2010a, 639). In 1588 Winchester received confirmation from the queen of its governmental structure run by a mayor, bailiffs and "commonalty" (privileged burgesses) (James 2007, 115).

# Past work and nature of the evidence

The locations of sites and buildings referred to in this chapter are shown on Figure 7.2.

The balance between the importance of archaeological and written sources for the history of Winchester in the period under discussion in this chapter has, when compared with the medieval period before 1350, shifted in favour of the written. The late medieval period has received a good deal less attention from archaeologists in Winchester than earlier periods. This is probably, in part, due to a perception of Winchester as less interesting because it was in decline in terms of population and prosperity and no longer played the same part on the national and international stages as it had between the reigns of Alfred and Henry I. One cannot, therefore, point to any major archaeological project in the city which has had as its principal research objective a late medieval topic or theme. However, the standing buildings, including the cathedral, the other churches, West Gate and the vernacular buildings have attracted their share of scholarly research (for example Lewis et al 1988; James and Roberts 2000; Roberts 2004). The Winchester section of the Hampshire: Winchester and the North volume in the Buildings of England series (Bullen et al 2010) was revised by John Crook (2010a) except for the churches by Rodney Hubbuck (2010).

Although many parts of the city were depopulated in the late medieval period, the High Street area remained densely built-up and even flourished. In the immediate post-World War II era, there were a number of good opportunities in and around High Street for archaeological investigation in advance of redevelopment, but, with some exceptions, work tended to concentrate on remains of the Roman period. Subsequently, there have been relatively few opportunities as redevelopment has been on a smaller scale. Instead, investigation of the urban fabric has been largely concentrated in areas like the Brooks, at some slight remove from High Street, in peripheral parts of the walled city, such as Staple Gardens, and in the northern and western suburbs which endured much reduced circumstances.

Such work as has taken place in the High Street zone has shown that the archaeology of the late medieval period is not usually as well preserved as that of previous eras. It is particularly vulnerable to later disturbance and truncation. Another noticeable feature of the period, in all parts of the city, is that there are fewer pits compared to those of the Late Anglo-Saxon and medieval periods. Whether this is simply because of a smaller population or because of new methods of refuse disposal, or some combination of the two, is not entirely clear. However, the relative lack of pits is probably a factor in the reduced number of artefacts and animal bones.

In the post-World War II era excavations in the St George's Street area located the 15th-century George Hotel (Fig 7.2, 13; Cunliffe 1964, 33-4) and, nearby, the cellar of a late medieval house at Kingdon's Workshop (Fig 7.2, 14; ibid, 45). In the WEC excavations late medieval deposits were recorded on all the principal sites. At Lower Brook Street (Fig 7.2, 10) they spoke of a gradual diminution in the level of activity and the abandonment of the properties. At Wolvesey (Fig 7.2, 37) the last modifications of the palace buildings before the Dissolution were recorded. At Cathedral Green (Fig 7.2, 22) the sequence of burials continued unbroken until the Reformation. In excavations since 1972, both within the walls and in the suburbs, important late medieval archaeology has come to light from time to time. At Victoria Road East (Fig 7.2, 5), in the northern suburb, and 16-19 St John's Street (Fig 7.2, 26), St John's Street 1982 (Fig 7.2, 30) and St John's Croft in 2010 (Fig 7.2, 25; Allen Archaeology 2013), in the eastern suburb, new construction of the 15th to 16th centuries was recorded.

As a result of the gradual gathering of archaeological evidence, if often modest when considered on a site by site basis, a complex picture of a city in decline in some areas but surviving and even prospering in others is beginning to emerge.

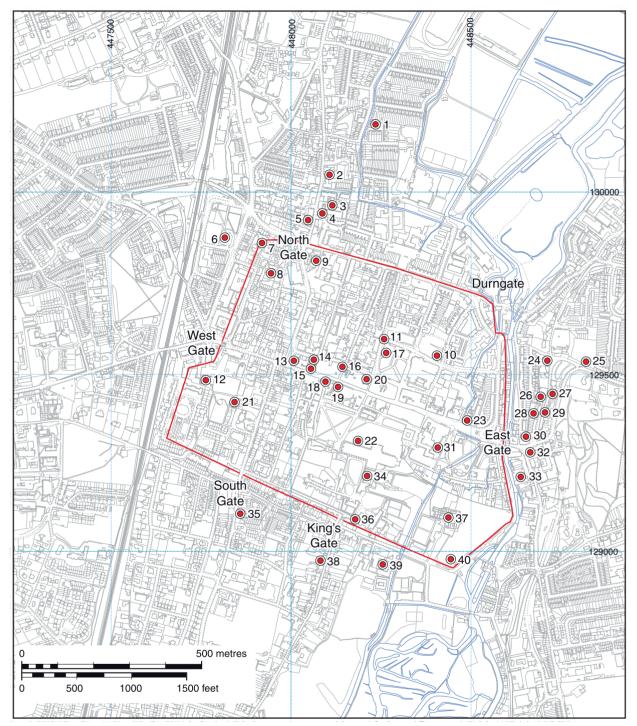


Figure 7.2. Map of late medieval sites in Winchester referred to in the text. Key: 1, Hyde Abbey (inner court); 2, Hyde House; 3, Evans Halshaw Garage (2000–1); 4, 82 Hyde Street (1954–5, 1986); 5, Victoria Road East (1972–80); 6, Carfax (1985); 7, Hermit's Tower; 8, Staple Gardens, Northgate House (2002–5); 9, Jewry Street, Crown Hotel (1984); 10, Lower Brook Street (1965–71); 11, Central Car Park (1959); 12, Castle (Great Hall); 13, George Hotel (1955–6); 14, Kingdon's Workshop (1956–7); 15, Godbegot House; 16, 2 Parchment Street (1991); 17, The Brooks, Upper Brook Street (1987–8); 18, Butter Cross; 19, The Pentice and 33–4 High Street; 20, 118 High Street (1989); 21, Assize Courts South (1963–5); 22, Cathedral Green (1962–70); 23, St John's Hospital; 24, Blue Boar; 25, St John's Croft (2011); 26, St John the Baptist and 16–19 St John's Street (1976); 27, 40 St John's Street (1981); 28, 10 St John's Street; 29, Tudor House; 30, St John's Street (1982); 31, Abbey View Gardens (St Mary's Abbey church, 1981–3); 32, 1 Chesil Street; 33, St Peter Chesil; 34, Dean Garnier's Garden (1994); 35, 19 St Cross Road (Augustinian Friary, 2009); 36 The Stables and Cheyne Court (Cathedral Close); 37, Wolvesey (1963–71); 38, Moberly's; 39, Winchester College; 40, Wolvesey Castle (1960) (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

## The archaeological evidence

## The defences

Winchester's defences remained largely unaltered in the late medieval period, although it is recorded that some improvements and repairs to the walls were made during the second half of the 14th century, particularly during the 1370s, in response to French raids on the south coast (Keene 1985, 43).

What has been interpreted as evidence for this has been revealed at several locations in the form of a phase of refurbishment subsequent to the major construction work of the 13th century. The new work is usually characterised by the use of a pale or chalky yellow mortar distinct from that used previously (Cunliffe 1962, 60). This was first identified by Cunliffe at *Colebrook Street 1951* and subsequently by Biddle at *Tower Street 1964* (1965, 239). The surviving evidence for the work at these sites and elsewhere is confined to the facing of the walls, but that it represents near complete rebuilds cannot be discounted.

Documentary evidence cited by Keene (1985, 44) suggests that in 1374 and 1378 the full length of the city wall at Wolvesey, as it passes around the bishop's palace, was rebuilt at his expense. Two trenches dug at *Wolvesey Castle* by Cunliffe (Fig 7.2, 40; 1962, 71) failed



Figure 7.3. West Gate: exterior (west) face (© Patrick Ottaway).

to find conclusive evidence for this. However, the north wall of the Wolvesey enclosure, built in 1377, remains intact to its full height. In the drawn survey of the walls at Wolvesey *(Wolvesey Palace Walls*, 1984) a variety of repairs and additions were found, but not closely dated. In other locations stretches of wall have been exposed during redevelopment revealing a complex sequence, apparently late medieval and later in date, but not always recorded in detail.

By 1500 it appears that the processes of decay on the walls had taken hold and there had even been some deliberate demolition, although there are records of further repair in the reign of Elizabeth I when, in 1564, the Marquess of Winchester defrayed the cost (Atkinson 1963, 220). Outside the walls the city ditch was already silting up in the 13th century and is known to have been used for pasture in the late medieval period providing an income for the mayor and bailiffs (VCH5, 5). Erosion caused by sheep appears to have endangered the defences when the animals crowded onto and over a city wall which must have already have been in bad state of repair (Keene 1985, 153). At the north-west corner of the defences

there was apparently a structure referred to in a lease of 1560 as Hermit's Tower (Fig 7.2, 7; *VCH5*, 3). Speed's map of 1611 suggests this was, in origin at least, the interval tower on the city walls (Fig 8.1).

## The city gates

West Gate was partially reconstructed in the late 14th century (Crook 2010a, 662-3). The west (outer) face is divided into three stages by string courses; the lowest bears carved devices, including one thought to represent a white hart couchant, the badge adopted by Richard II in 1390 (Fig 7.3). The outward looking defensive features include machicolations surmounted by battlements, two gunports, dated on stylistic grounds to the last decade of the 14th century, and a slot for a portcullis which, when closed, fronted a double-leafed gate. A similar gate was located at the eastern entrance. Although there are no documentary references to a ditch in front of the gate, two grotesques with large mouthed openings are thought to have housed drawbridge chains. Decorative features include two blank shields, currently painted with the royal and city arms, and four sculpted heads



Figure 7.4. King's Gate: inner (north) face. The church of St Swithun is on the first floor. (© Patrick Ottaway).

thought to represent the city's burgesses. There is no evidence of direct access to the adjoining wall walks, although they were overlooked on each side of the gate by arrow slits.

King's Gate is largely late 14th century (Fig 7.4; Crook 2010a, 692). The gate has a stonebuilt central arch, 2.9m wide, flanked by brickbuilt arches for pedestrian walkways added in the 18th century. The gate openings apart, the surviving fabric is largely flint with occasional Greensand blocks. St Swithun's Church above the gate was refurbished in the late 15th to early 16th century (*ibid*, 637).

Durngate was walled up in 1377.

## Streets

The Tarrage survey of 1417 suggests that the commercial and manufacturing centre in the early 15th century still lay, as it had since before the Norman Conquest, in High Street and a few adjoining areas (Atkinson 1963, 22-3). On High Street one of the more unusual features of the present streetscape was probably created at this time. The Pentice is a covered walkway 75.85m long which encompasses Nos 30 (east) to 41 (west) High Street (Figs 7.2, 19 and 7.5; James and Roberts 2000). By 1417 the term "pentice" was in use, but may have referred then to covered stalls rather than to a colonnaded walkway of the form seen today. James and Roberts (ibid, 197) conclude that it assumed its present form between c 1450 and c 1525. Dendrochronology has dated Nos 33-4 to 1459-63 (see below p 373) and elements of Nos 30-1 to the mid-15th century. No 41 may also be of this date before additions of c 1540. Parts of the Pentice may, therefore, have been built as a unit whilst other earlier buildings (including the wealden house at

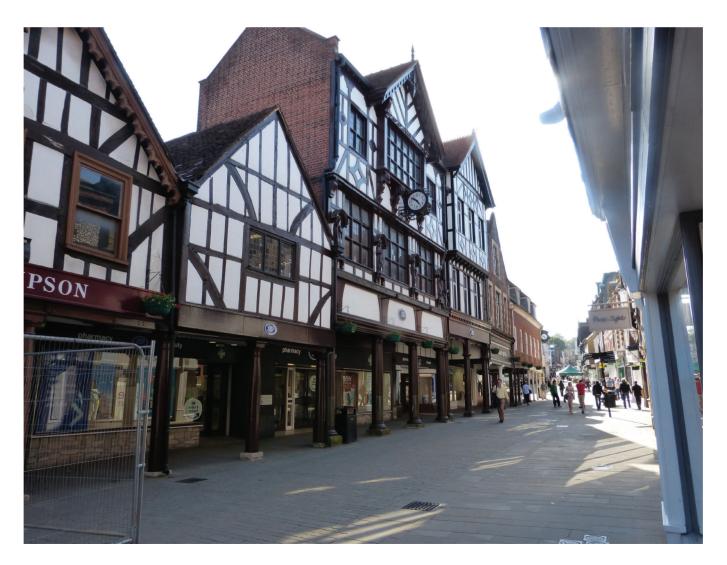


Figure 7.5. The Pentice looking west (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). No 35 – see above, p 338) were modified to accommodate it.

At the western end of the Pentice stands the 13m high Butter Cross of the early 15th century, allegedly commissioned by Cardinal Beaufort (Fig 7.2, 18; Crook 2010a, 659). It was restored by George Gilbert Scott in 1865.

Whilst High Street was clearly flourishing in the late medieval period, the desertion of properties in other parts of later medieval Winchester resulted in elements of the earlier street pattern being lost or obscured. Within the walls, medieval Snitheling Street and Brudene Street (now reborn as Tower Street and Staple Gardens respectively) do not appear on Speed's map of 1611 (Fig 8.1). The latest surfaces of Gar Street found at Assize Courts South were dated 14th to 15th century and later (Biddle 1965, 242), but the southern part of the street does not appear on the map. In addition, the Anglo-Saxon intramural street, except for North Walls, had disappeared by the time of Speed's map. Excavations at 75-79 Eastgate Street suggest that, on the east side of the city, the street had gone out of use by the late medieval period. Outside the walls the streets which existed on the site of St Giles's Fair were entirely lost.

## The castle

The history of the castle in the late medieval period has been reviewed by Biddle (2000) and Biddle and Clayre (2006).

Although the defences and buildings appear to have been kept in a reasonable state of repair in the late medieval period, their maintenance was sporadic to the extent that, by 1500, the Great Hall was the only building in the castle regularly maintained (Fig 7.2, 12). The Round Table, first mentioned in a documentary source in 1463, was painted in 1516, on the orders of Henry VIII, to look as it does today with the names of 24 knights around the edge and the Tudor rose in the centre below a bearded King Arthur. In 1522, perhaps feeling the need to show off the lineage of his ancestors, Henry showed the table to the Hapsburg Emperor, Charles V, on his visit to the castle.

In 1559 custody of the Castle was granted to the City of Winchester during the lifetime of Queen Elizabeth (1558–1603). Under the provisions of the Poor Law Relief Act of 1576, a House of Correction was established there in 1579 (Atkinson 1963, 221).

## The ecclesiastical city

In contrast to the marked slowing of development in much of the city during the later medieval period, there was considerable construction and reconstruction of religious buildings.

#### The cathedral

The cathedral and close as it may have appeared on the eve of the Dissolution is reconstructed in Figure 7.6 (see also Figure 6.21 for a plan). The western towers of the Norman cathedral were demolished in c 1350 and the west front and nave were remodelled in the Perpendicular style as can still be seen today (Fig 7.7; Crook and Kusaba 1993; Crook 2010a, 575-7). The new building campaign was initiated by Bishop Edington and taken up by his successor, William of Wykeham. His master mason was William of Wynford who had worked at Windsor Castle. As far as one can tell. the Norman west end had firm foundations and so the reconstruction was probably not required for structural reasons. It is more likely that its design was seen as outmoded. The remodelling, which reduced the length of the nave by 10m, involved, firstly, the building, in Caen stone, of what may described in simple terms as porches at the ends of the nave and aisles and the addition of a new west window. Secondly, rather than demolishing the Norman nave columns, they were enclosed giving the piers a rather stouter appearance than normal in the Perpendicular style. In addition, in place of the original arrangement of a gallery or triforium there is only a shallow balcony above the arch in each bay.

The remodelling work was continued after William of Wykeham's death in 1404. This probably included commissioning of the great screen of 1450 to 1475 behind the high altar (Crook 2010a, 600). This blocked the view of the 12th-century feretory and St Swithun's relics were then moved into the retrochoir where a new shrine was built in 1476. In the late 15th century the Lady Chapel was remodelled under Bishops Courtenay (1486-92) and Langton (1493–1500). In the early 16th century elements of the chancel were reconstructed by Bishop Fox (1500–28), notably the vault with its bosses bearing emblems of the Passion and coats of arms. Also of this period are wall paintings in the Lady Chapel depicting the miracles of the Virgin. Another striking feature of the cathedral interior is the late medieval

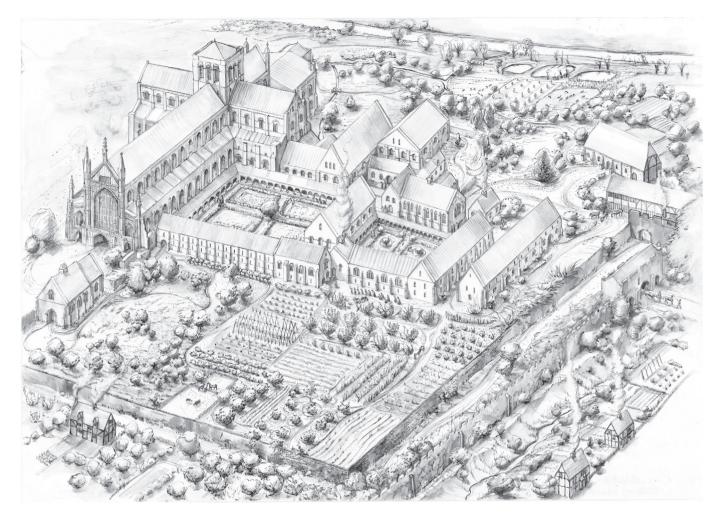


Figure 7.6. Cathedral priory: a reconstruction drawing of c 1500 looking north-east. The cathedral is upper left, St Mary in the Cemetery stands in front of the west end, the city walls and King's Gate are on the right, Pilgrims' Hall (guesthouse) is top right and the Lockburn runs across the top (Drawn by Judith Dobie, © Historic England). chantry chapels erected over the tombs of its bishops. Those of Bishops Edington (1350–66) and William of Wykeham (c 1398) were constructed in the nave, whilst those of Beaufort (1450–76), Waynflete (before 1486), Fox (1518) and Gardiner (1556–8) stand in the retrochoir. Placed on stone screens in the Presbytery today are four of ten original mortuary chests, and two replacements of c1661, containing bones of pre-Conquest kings and bishops which had replaced 12th-century chests in c 1525–30 (Biddle 1993). The contents are being analysed (2015) as part of a project to create a new exhibition space in the south transept.

Following the dissolution of the priory in 1538, there was much destruction of the fabric of the cathedral including St Swithun's shrine and figure sculpture on the High Altar Screen. Numerous examples of the latter have been recovered over the years (Hardacre 1989, 21–33). Some fragments of the former may have been found in *Dean Garnier's Garden* (on the east side of the Great Cloister, Fig 7.2, 34). Large pieces of finely moulded Purbeck marble were recorded, reused as a string course in a post-medieval wall, possibly of the library of the 1560s, later demolished during the Commonwealth (1647–60) (Crook 1987). The quality of the workmanship is consistent with an important monument and it has been suggested that the material comes from the shrine of 1476.

### The precinct and its buildings

Little is known of the development of the priory buildings in the late medieval period. Of the few that survive, the prior's lodge, now the Deanery, not only includes 13th-century work but, west of the entrance porch, the 15th-century Prior's Hall. Near the priory gate is the former priory stabling, a ten-bay timber-framed building, dated by dendrochronology to 1479 (Fig 7.8; Crook 2010a, 621–2). Immediately adjacent to the gate (late 15th century) are

two well-preserved late 15th- to 16th-century timber-framed buildings, the porter's lodge and Cheyne Court (Fig 7.2, 36; *ibid*).

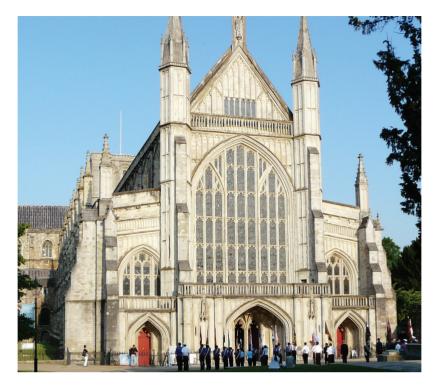
The priory's life came to an end at the Dissolution and the new Dean and Chapter came into being in March 1541. The majority of the monastic buildings were demolished in the years immediately following.

## St Mary's Abbey

The documentary sources for the Abbey during the late medieval period have been reviewed by Diana Coldicott (WMS report in archive). In 1536 the king's commissioners surveyed St Mary's prior to its dissolution. They found 26 nuns, 26 schoolgirls, five priests, three corrodiers, 29 servants and 13 lay sisters in residence. A temporary reprieve was granted to the abbey, but in 1538 the shrine of St Eadburga was destroyed and the house was finally dissolved in November 1539. At Abbey View Gardens (Fig 7.2, 31) two graves in the church nave were found to have been opened, perhaps to allow removal of remains before desecration of the building or simply to steal any valuables. The systematic removal of any treasures and melting down of the church plate were indicated by a small hearth in the church, the ashes of which contained globules of melted gold as well as pearls and semi-precious stones (Qualmann in prep b, WS41). There was also evidence for the stripping of lead off the roofs. Although the church and cloister were destroyed, secular buildings survived, including the abbess's lodgings and the gatehouse which were converted into town houses. The mill, barn, bakehouse and brew house were also given new owners. Buildings on the north side of the precinct which remained standing included the chantry chapel of the Holy Trinity and the hospital for the poor sisters which would serve as the city Bridewell (prison). In 1554 the St Mary's site was granted by the Crown to the Corporation to help defray the costs of Queen Mary's wedding.

## Wolvesey

In the late 14th century, during the bishopric of William of Wykeham, further major works were undertaken at *Wolvesey* (Figs 6.35 and 7.2, 37). The moat was widened and deepened and a new bridge over it was constructed at Woodman's Gate. The bishop's apartments in the West Hall were remodelled. In the 15th century the chapel was rebuilt into its present form.



The excavations in the East Hall (described on pp 311-2) in 1970 examined the build-up of late medieval floor surfaces (Biddle 1972, 129-30). On the central axis of the hall, near the dais at the north end, a hearth of bricks with a stone surround was found. This predated the laying of a tiled floor in the 15th or early 16th century. At that same time, a screen was inserted to separate the cross-passage from the body of the hall, a common late medieval feature which served to create some social distance between the lord and his retinue on the one hand, and the servants on the other. The tiled floor was in position for the wedding feast of Philip of Spain and Queen Mary in 1554; traces of some of the structures for which were still in position. The floor survived until demolition of the hall in the 1680s.

Although some glass was found in stratified deposits in the palace, remarkable evidence for the glazing of the 14th- and 15th-century buildings comes from a large unstratified deposit of glass found in Woodman's Gate (Keene 1990d; Kerr 1990). In the 14thcentury material there are figures, canopies and inscriptions, associated with naturalistic foliage trails and incorporating a "dazzling" range of colours. The 15th-century material is rather plainer in style. Unfortunately, no surviving fragments can be securely identified Figure 7.7. Winchester Cathedral: the west front of c 1390 (© Patrick Ottaway).



Figure 7.8. Winchester Cathedral Close: late 15th-century (with later alterations) priory stable block, looking south (© Patrick Ottaway).

of the work of a Thomas Glasier documented as responsible for new glass in three windows in the Great Hall in 1401–2 who is thought to be the same as Thomas of Oxford who also produced glass for Bishop Wykeham at Winchester College (Keene 1990d, 426).

Samples from a 15th-century pit in the south range of the palace produced evidence for a wide range of fruits, including numerous fig seeds, as well as culinary herbs such as coriander and fennel (Green in prep, *WS10*).

## Hyde Abbey

The layout of Hyde Abbey with its three courts, as described above, remained unchanged until the Dissolution (Figs 6.37 and 7.2, 1). However, a fire in 1445 provided the opportunity for the rebuilding and remodelling of parts of the abbey buildings. A present-day survival of this episode is the (subsequently much altered) Hyde Abbey Gatehouse which allowed access between the Outer Court to the south and the Forecourt to the north (Fig 7.9). The gate passage occupies the western part of the structure and adjacent to it was a porter's lodge. In the eastern part of the gatehouse was a great chamber, probably used as accommodation for important guests, with an external latrine

attached to the east wall. To the west of the gatehouse was the Almoner's Hall (see above p 312), probably modified in the 14th to 15th centuries. On the east side of the Outer Court was a guest-house, of 15th-century date, of which the latrines lay over the mill stream; its remains were excavated in 1996–7 (Scobie 1997; in prep, *P8*).

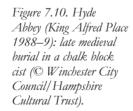
In the north-western part of the Inner Court a number of burials were thought to post-date the demolition of a 13th- to 14thcentury building and, therefore, are probably late medieval (Fig 7.10; *King Alfred Place 1988–* 9). There were 38 in total of which 27 were adults. Eight of them were in graves lined and capped with chalk slabs – "cists" – as recorded in the cathedral cemetery and other medieval cemeteries in Winchester. In six of the graves there were lumps of chalk or flint ("pillows") either side of the head.

In 1507 the abbey community consisted of the abbot, the prior, and 25 senior and six junior monks. After the Dissolution, in 1538, Hyde Abbey was granted to Thomas Wriothesley, Earl of Southampton, a favourite of Henry VIII, who caused its immediate destruction and sale. The fate of the burials of Kings Alfred and Edward the Elder and of





Figure 7.9. Hyde Abbey Gate House looking southwest (© Patrick Ottaway).



Queen Ealhswith is uncertain. However, in the mid-16th century John Leland notes that little tablets of lead bearing the names of Alfred and Edward were found in tombs in front of the High Altar.

Excavations at *Evans Halshaw Garage 2001* (Fig 7.2, 3) in the south-western part of the

Outer Court recorded rubble deposits which represented the remains of the abbey buildings in an area which had been quarried for reusable stonework (Birbeck and Moore 2004, 93). On the surface of one of these deposits was a large dump (7.5kg) of stained glass and lead cames, similar to what was found at *Wolvesey*, which

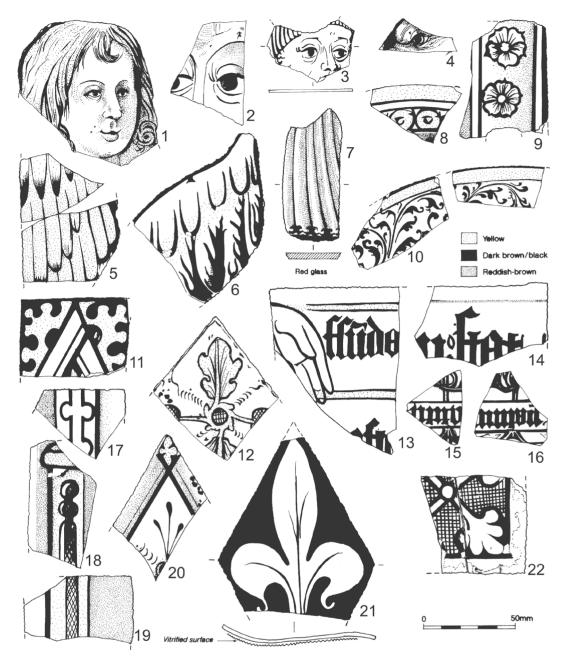


Figure 7.11. Hyde Abbey: drawings of late medieval stained glass fragments from Evans Halshaw Garage, first published in Hampshire Studies 59; Birbeck and Moore 2004 (© Wessex Archaeology).

> had presumably been gathered from the abbey buildings with a view to recycling (Seager Smith 2004). The glass represented the remains of several glazing episodes of the 12th to 15th centuries, but the designs and motifs provide an especially useful addition to knowledge of glazing in the later medieval period (Figs 7.11 and 7.12).

## The urban fabric

### Parish churches

Accompanying the decline in the population and prosperity of late medieval Winchester was a reduction in the number of churches. By the end of the 15th century there were 26 (out of a maximum of c 57 in the 12th century) and by the middle of the 16th century a further 11 had been lost (Keene 1985, 116–7). In 1370 Bishop William of Wykeham had set up a Commission of Enquiry into the state of the Winchester churches, and the declining number of parishioners, in an attempt to regulate their decay and effect a union of parishes. The new, enlarged, parish boundaries are shown on Godson's map of Winchester of 1750 (Fig 8.7).

Of those churches that did survive beyond *c* 1400, St Mary in Tanner Street (*Lower Brook*  Street, Fig 7.2, 10) was enlarged in the early 15th century with an extension of the nave to the west and the addition of north and south aisles (Biddle 1966, 317). The excavation of the building also revealed that there were changes made to its internal layout which included the addition of two opposed rows of stalls in the eastern part of the nave. These stalls were, perhaps, intended to accommodate leading families of the parish or an exclusive group such as a guild of craftsmen. These people are likely to have contributed financially for the physical upkeep of the church, perhaps in exchange for the privilege of being buried in it, although in the case of St Mary in Tanner Street only a single late medieval burial, of 15th-century date, was found (in the north aisle). The church went out of use in the early 16th century.

At St Pancras (*Lower Brook Street*) a south aisle was added in the 14th or 15th century which involved building a two-bay arcade into the original nave wall (see Fig 5.18, vii; Biddle 1972, 115). Like the earlier north aisle, the south aisle had benches along the walls. A final addition was the extension eastwards of the south chapel. In the late medieval period, some 17 burials were made within the church.

The excavation of St Peter *in macellis* recorded a final rebuilding of the east end represented by a massive new mortared flint foundation, probably of late medieval date (Cunliffe 1964, 45). By the mid-16th century the church appears to have been in disrepair.

In the eastern suburb, the surviving churches of St John the Baptist (Fig 7.2, 26) and St Peter Chesil (Fig 7.2, 33) both have some minor work of the 14th- to 15th-century Perpendicular style in their fabric (Hubbuck 2010, 633–4, 636).

### Friaries

The Augustinian house apart (Fig 7.2, 35; see above p 318), little is known of Winchester's friaries in the late medieval period. All of them were dissolved in 1538, and their buildings, sites and possessions were granted by the king to Winchester College in 1543 (Keene 1985, 1020).

## Hospitals

## St John's Hospital

By the 15th century St John's Hospital (Fig 7.2, 23), on what is now Broadway, had two courtyards, the Great Court to the south and, to the north of it, the Little Court (Gomersall and Whinney 2007; Crook 2010a, 656–7). This

latter was built over the site of the church of All Saints, demolished in the mid-14th century. The main gate was on Buck Street on the west side of the site. Surviving today is part of the south wing of the Great Court (Fig 7.13). Limited excavations in advance of refurbishment in 1982 (St John's Rooms 1982) confirmed a documentary reference to this wing being "rebuilt and roofed with lead" between 1409 and 1417. In the hospital proper (St John's House) there were two parallel infirmaries, one for men and one for women, aligned east-west, and to the east of them two parallel chapels - that to the south dedicated to St John, which still survives, and that to the north to St Mary (endowed in the 1330s). Originally, a passage from the Great Court ran between the infirmaries and the chapels to a side door on The Causeway (modern Broadway) - this door still survives today.

Each infirmary contained ten beds and surviving medieval features include a series of aumbries, the cupboards in which the inmates kept their possessions. The main hall was on the first floor, approached by a large external stairway in the Great Court. Limited surviving evidence for the medieval hall shows it was lit by a combination of double light and single light windows. It was probably here that the Fraternity of St John held their meetings and feasts; the Burghmote also met here on a regular basis (Atkinson 1963, 40). Nothing survives of the other medieval buildings that would have serviced the hospital, although the Figure 7.12. Hyde Abbey: late medieval stained glass fragment with human face from Evans Halshaw Garage (© Wessex Archaeology).



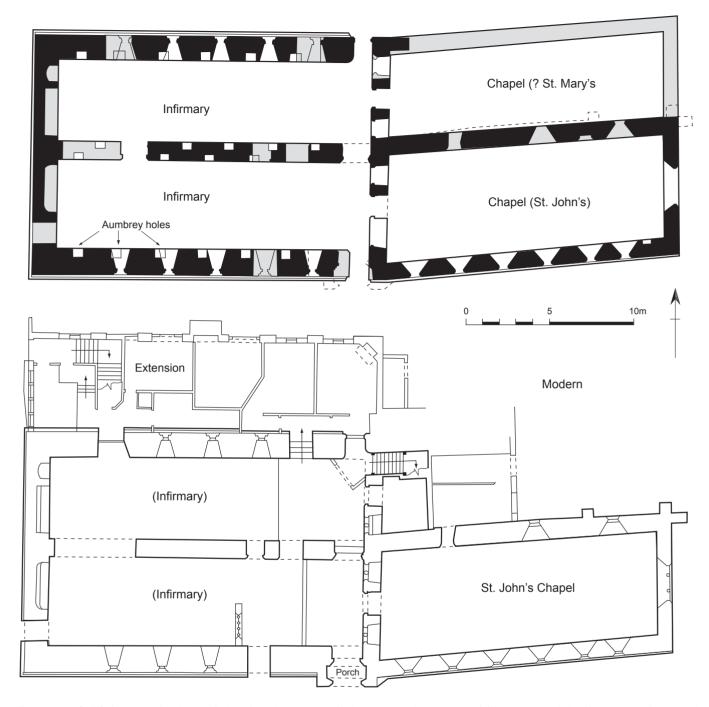


Figure 7.13. St John's Hospital: plan of the south wing in the 15th century (top) and in its current form (from Gomersall and Whinney 2007, fig 2). lettings of the chambers are well documented (Keene 1985, 821–2). St John's survived the Dissolution because of its role in civic and charitable affairs.

## St Cross Hospital

A conjectural layout of the hospital based on a survey of 1401 appears in Crook 2011 (p 29). However, the main hospital buildings date principally from c 1445, the time of Cardinal Beaufort (Fig 7.14; Crook 2010a, 720–5; 2011). They were originally arranged around a quadrangle, but the southern wing was demolished in 1789. There is a small entrance court to the north and in its east range was the Hundred Menne's Hall for feeding local poor. The west range contained the kitchen. The quadrangle itself is entered through a monumental gatehouse which contained the Master's Lodgings (Fig 7.15). Adjacent to the gatehouse on the north side of the quadrangle is the Brethren's Hall, with its undercroft,

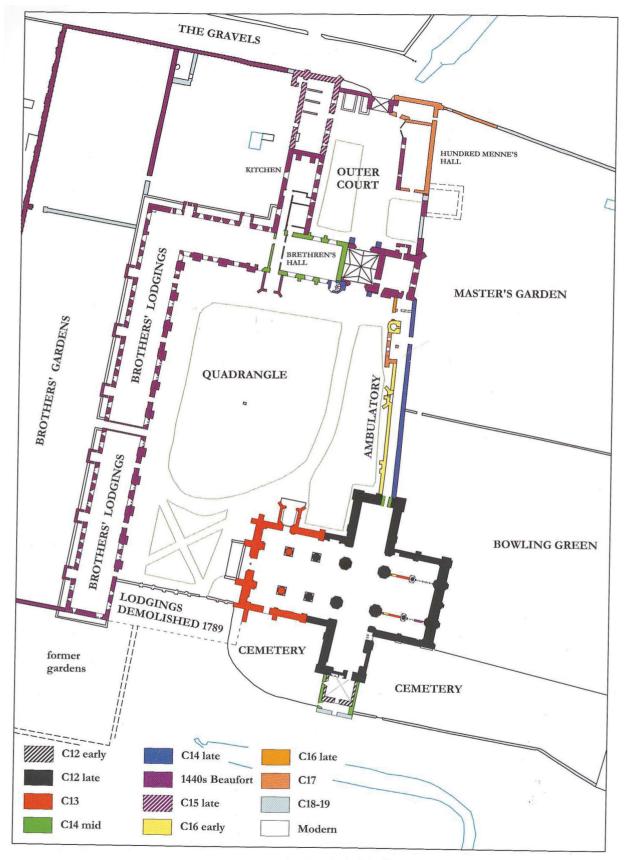


Figure 7.14. Plan of St Cross Hospital showing the structural sequence (© John Crook).



Figure 7.15. View north from the Quadrangle of St Cross Hospital showing the gatehouse (centre) and Brethren's Hall (left) (© Winchester City Council). largely of the 1360s, although the hall roof has been dated by dendrochronology to the 1440s. The brothers' lodgings ran around the quadrangle between the western end of the hall and the church. The apartments provided accommodation for 38 brothers. The east range, largely of c1500, exists as a long covered passage which links the north transept of the chapel with east end of the north wing.

West of the hospital was the Brothers' Garden and to the west again was a ditch which continued to the south beyond the buildings and returned to the east to run as far as the Lockburn stream (flowing southwards) thereby enclosing an area south of the hospital  $\epsilon$  125m square, now St Cross Park (see Fig 9.2). An earthwork survey of the park (*St Cross Park 1992–4*), combined with documentary research, carried out as part of a Gardens Archaeology Project by C K Currie, suggests it represents the site of a medieval moated orchard and, in the north-west corner, a small walled garden, possibly a cemetery garden or "paradise" of  $\epsilon$  1400 (Currie 1998). The survey of 1401

suggests that there was an orchard, surrounded by ditches, called the "connyger" (coney garth – where rabbits were kept), indicating a former use. These remains would be a rare survival of a once common medieval landscape feature. Subsequent to Currie's work, archaeological excavations at *St Cross Park 2007–8* by the Winchester Archaeological Research Group (WARG) located the south-west corner of the original wall around the Brothers' Garden and examined the ditch to the west which proved to be at least 2m deep (report in the HER).

## St Mary Magdalen leprosy hospital

The hospital is thought to have been reorganised in the mid-14th century. This involved the addition of a building, with a central hearth, perhaps a master's lodge, to the south side of the medieval aisled hall which probably contained the infirmary (described above) (Roffey and Marter 2010; 2014; Roffey 2012).

The hospital escaped the Dissolution and continued to receive endowments. Documentary sources indicate a fairly healthy

## LATE MEDIEVAL WINCHESTER

income and the institution successfully appealed to the king in 1552 for a continuation of the priest's stipend. In the late 16th century the hospital was partly demolished to make way for a row of brick-built almshouses (although the medieval chapel survived). These were divided into individual units, each with a rear fireplace. At the western end of the almshouses a kitchen area and base for a staircase, giving access to an upper floor, were excavated. In the adjoining master's lodge there was evidence for internal partitions, a fireplace and joist slots for a boarded floor. To the east of the building was a brick-lined and tiled latrine.

#### Winchester College

St Mary's College (now Winchester College) was founded in 1382, following a grant by King Richard II to Bishop William of Wykeham of a 2ha site just south of the city walls which included seven tenements on the south side of what became College Street and a meadow to the south (Figs 7.2, 39, 7.16 and 7.17; Harvey 1965; 1982; Keene 1982; 1985, 976-9; Crook 2010a, 643–55). Attendance at the college was intended to be the first stage of preparing boys for the priesthood, initially to replace those lost in the Black Death (James 2007, 109). Their education would be completed at William of Wykeham's New College at Oxford University built in 1380 to 1386. The buildings around the main quadrangle of the college, Chamber Court, were completed by 1394. They include the Middle Gate on the north side and the chapel on the south side with the hall to the west of it above the original school room. West of the hall is the Exchequer Tower of 1398–9. On the south side of the chapel is the tower above Warden Thurbern's chantry chapel originally completed in 1485, but rebuilt in 1862. The Outer Court, which opens through a gatehouse on to College Street, was finished by the time of Wykeham's death in 1404. Stables on the west side of this court have been studied archaeologically in advance of conversion into a museum (Crook 2013). Dendrochronology of the roof timbers showed that the southern half of the building was constructed from c1391-2 onwards and the northern half from c 1401.

South of the chapel are the cloisters, known as Chantry Court, in the middle of which is the Fromond Chantry Chapel completed by c 1445 with the chapel proper on the ground floor and a library above.

## Late medieval houses

It is the late medieval period which gives Winchester its earliest reasonably complete, surviving timber-framed houses. In High Street, abutting the east end of the hall at No 35 (of *c* 1340, see above p 338) are Nos 33 and 34 High Street, joined by a party wall, which have been dated to 1459-63 (Figs 7.2, 19 and 7.18; Lewis et al 1988; James and Roberts 2000). They are aligned gable end to the street; at the front the first floor is supported on columns (renewed in the post-medieval period) above the Pentice covered walkway. There was a shop at the front of the ground floor, behind which was the main ground floor room and behind that an open hall. The original roof of No 33 has survived with its windbraces and intermediate trusses with simple collars. Also in High Street, on the northern side, is Godbegot House (Fig 7.2, 15), a timberframed, four-storeved building with two front gables, now much restored, but on the long western side facing an alley, Royal Oak Passage, there is a 16th-century jetty (Crook 2010a, 677-8). Inside, the hall roof has tie beams on arched braces and queen posts.

At the corner of St John's Street and Blue Boar Hill, in the eastern suburb, stands The Blue Boar, a galleried hall house of three bays of c1380 (Figs 7.1 and 7.2, 24; Lewis et al 1988, 67-8). On its eastern side the timber frame can be clearly seen to rest on the sort of low mortared flint and chalk footings, dating from the mid- to late 13th century onwards, which are commonly found in excavations. The house has a jettied northern end and a continuous jetty on the eastern side. Inside there is a service bay with a cross passage separating it from the hall. Also in the eastern suburb is The Rising Sun, by City Bridge, substantially late medieval above a stone barrel-vaulted cellar, claimed to be the bishop's prison for the Soke (Crook 2010a, 695-6). No 1 Chesil Street ("Chesil Rectory") is a mid-15th-century timber-framed building with two gables (Figs 7.2, 32 and 7.19; ibid, 696). On St John's Street stands the Tudor House with a jettied timber frame on a plinth of flint and reused stone (Fig 7.2, 29).

Later 16th-century buildings in Winchester included the earliest part of Hyde House (demolished c 1769), built of reused stonework in c 1570 by William Bethell on the site of Hyde Abbey (Fig 7.2, 2). It had courtyards and gardens extending east to the river meadows

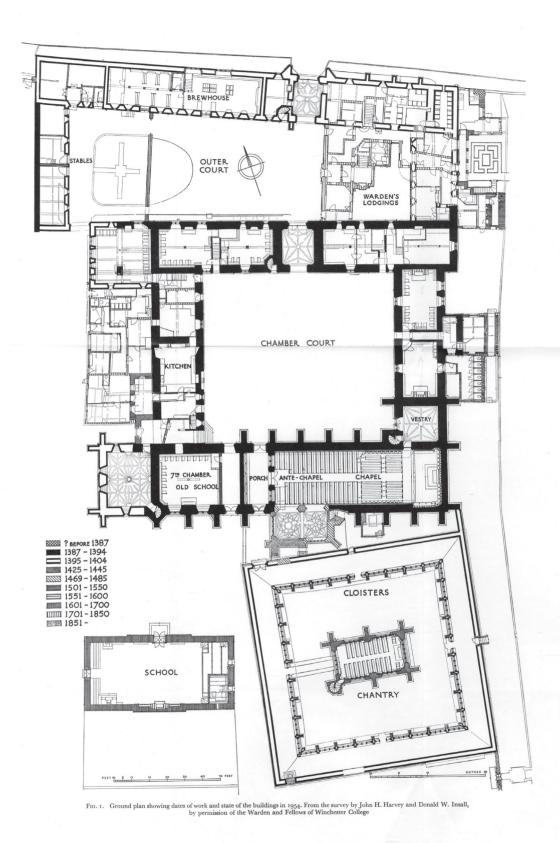


Figure 7.16. Plan of Winchester College by John H Harvey and Donald W Insall, 1954 (reproduced by permission of the Warden and Fellows of Winchester College).

### LATE MEDIEVAL WINCHESTER



and utilised the abbey gatehouse on Hyde Street as a grand entrance. Abbey material was also used for Christes Hospital, Symonds Street, built from a gift, in 1586, by Peter Symonds, a mayor of Winchester. In Kingsgate Street, No 69, Moberly's (a school "house" of Winchester College), dated 1571, has two gables facing the street and is built of brick with blue diapers (Fig 7.2, 38). One original mullioned window remains on the ground floor. On Chesil Street, outside East Gate, is The Soke which, behind a late 18th-century façade, is an E-plan house of *c* 1585. A feature is a wall painting dated 1609 on the first floor (Lewis and Turle 2006).

## Urban tenements

Lower Brook Street (excavated 1965–71; Fig 7.2, 10)

In Tenement XII the building (Fig 6.44C, m) standing in the early 14th century remained occupied through the late 14th and 15th centuries, but there was no evidence that fulling

or dyeing continued (Biddle 1968b, 267). One of the rooms in the rear wing survived  $(n^1)$ , but the other was demolished. South of St Pancras Lane, in Tenement XI, the row of single-roomed cottages was replaced in the mid- to later 14th century by a building range which had ground walls of mortared flint for a timber superstructure (ibid, 266). There was a house of two rooms on the corner of Tanner Street and St Pancras Lane with two single room cottages to the west (Biddle 1967a, 264; not shown on Fig 6.44). The front room of the house had a drain leading to the street suggesting its use as a dye house. By the early 15th century the house and two cottages had been converted into four single-room cottages (o-r) which were referred to in the Tarrage Roll of 1417. They may have survived through much of the 15th century, although one was demolished to give access to the north door of St Mary's. By 1554, when the property was granted to the city, it consisted of gardens.

Figure 7.17. View of Winchester College Chamber Court (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

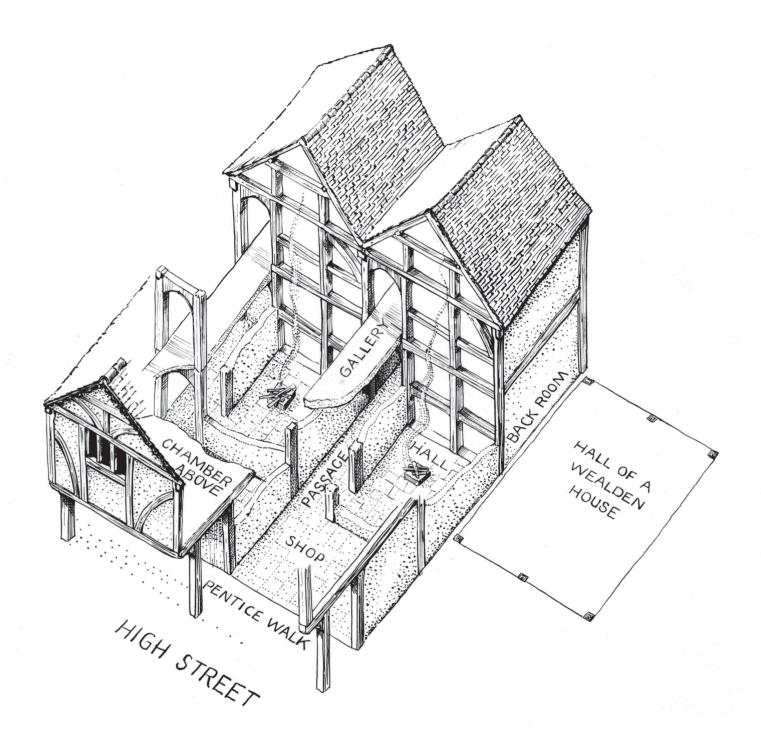


Figure 7.18. Reconstructed view of timber framing at 33–4 High Street (drawn by Judith Dobie © Historic England). South of the church, by 1407, Tenements IX and X (previously held in common with Tenement I) had been divided into two (Keene 1985, 761). The north part (X) was retained by a Richard Bosyngton and described as "a shop with solar above on the street frontage and a kitchen and another house at the end of the kitchen … and a little curtilage behind." The

south part (IX) was granted to John More, fuller. Shortly afterwards, the buildings in Tenement X were largely demolished to allow the construction of the south aisle of St Mary's church leaving a single structure reduced in size at the rear (s; Fig 6.44C). In Tenement I the hall at the rear had probably been demolished by 1400. In the rest of Tenement 1 and Tenement IX the buildings remained standing in the late medieval period, but there was some reconstruction on frontage.

The Brooks (excavated 1987–8; Fig 7.2, 17) The division into two of the large property on Upper Brook Street formerly held by John de Tytyng in the early 14th century had probably occurred in about 1367 when a wool merchant, John Malewayn, ceased to hold it. A royal enquiry of 1371 discovered that Malewayn had left his property to the king, perhaps in payment of a debt, and the king granted it to Hugh Cran, citizen and draper. According to the terms of the grant, Cran was to repair the property and let it to Hugh atte Hoke who was living there with his family in 1371. In 1377 Cran granted the tenement to William de Langeport, clerk (Keene 1985, 713). The archaeological evidence indicates that in the later 14th century the former gatehouse (6) was reconstructed cutting it off from Building 1 to the north (Fig 7.20). The hall east of the gatehouse was demolished and the cellar filled in. In the new northern property the ground floor of the former cross wing (1c) remained the kitchen, but the building was extended to the east. The southern room of the street frontage building (1b) acquired an internal well. In the yard behind, a boundary was established dividing the properties; there was a large garderobe pit at the rear of the northern property.

By the beginning of the 15th century the whole complex of late medieval buildings in the Upper Brook Street properties appears to have been razed to the ground. For this period, particular interest attaches to the evidence for the last use of the cess pit in the northern room (a) of Building 1, hitherto, presumably, cleaned out on a regular basis. In a deposit at the bottom, derived largely from human excrement, there were food remains including seeds of fig and strawberry, stones of black mulberry, cherry and plum, pieces of vegetables, including leek and onion, and the bones of eels (Jones et al 1991). Also, graphically illustrating the state of human guts in the period, there were the well-preserved eggs of the internal parasites, the whip worm and the maw worm. The insects formed a distinctive group telling of an enclosed room from which outdoor species were excluded. A rich range of artefacts included a wooden



toilet seat, wooden bowls and glass urinals (Ball 1991). More unusual were the two pieces of a jet cross (Fig 7.21; Qualmann 1991). The pottery gave a further insight into the possessions of the last inhabitants, there being three late 13th- to early 14th-century Saintonge Ware jugs, which had probably been kept as treasured possessions, and a Spanish Lustre Ware vessel of the early 15th century (Fig 7.25; Ball 1991).

Demolition rubble had evidently been removed from the site, although the deposits had been truncated by later activity. Surviving in the top of the latrine pit, however, was material which had probably come from the roof and floor of Building 1. There were timber beams and planks, roofing slates with the wooden pins which had held them in place and lead flashing also from the roof. It is not clear whether any new building took place on the site in the immediate aftermath of demolition, although Speed's map of 1611 appears to show houses on the street frontage.

In the Middle Brook Street property, the late 14th-century workshop has been noted above.

## Other sites

Also in the city centre, on St George's Street, in the angle between the chancel and north aisle of St Peter *in macellis (Kingdon's Workshop*, Fig 7.2, 14) the cellar of a late medieval building was found (Cunliffe 1964, 45). It was built of flint rubble walls 0.60m thick. After it gone Figure 7.19. 1 Chesil Street of the mid-15th century (© Patrick Ottaway).

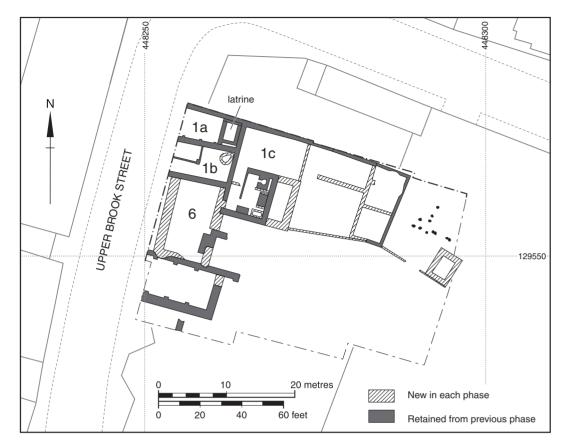


Figure 7.20. The Brooks: plan of structures on Upper Brook Street, late 14th-century phase (after Scobie et al 1991, fig 38; © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

> out of use, probably in the late 16th century, it was filled with demolition rubble from the building above. Remains of a substantial masonry building found west of St Peter's was thought to belong to the "Bellringer's House", first recorded in 1369 (*ibid*, 27).

> At 2 Parchment Street (Fig 7.2, 16), three rooms were added to the rear (west) of the medieval building on the corner of St George's Street (Teague 1991). Immediately behind the building was a large chalk block-lined latrine pit, 3m deep. Pottery from the building floors showed it was occupied until the 16th century.

> The site at 118 High Street (Fig 7.2, 20) is thought to have been divided into two properties by the late 14th century (Keene 1985, 508–11). In the western property, there were small timber buildings on flint rubble footings, with cobbled yards between them, dated to the 14th to 15th centuries. They were demolished in early 16th century. The eastern property was heavily disturbed by a post-medieval cellar.

The Tarrage of 1417 suggests there were very few occupied properties in the north-west

corner of the city and this remained the case for some time (Atkinson 1963, 20). The site of the former Wool Staple, for example, was a garden and orchard belonging to the City Bailiffs in 1604. As far as the archaeology of Staple Gardens 2002-7 (principally Northgate House; Fig 7.2, 8) is concerned, although there was some truncation of late medieval and later deposits, the very much reduced number of pits does suggest that by the mid-14th century activity was at a low level on most of the tenements and that buildings had been deliberately demolished and cellars filled in (Teague 2011b, 224). It seems that the archdeacon's estate was abandoned as a residence in the first half of the 14th century, although it may have remained occupied by tenants (Hardy 2011). In the Tarrage it is said to have belonged to the archdeacon, but was held from him by a Thomas Smaile, vintner and chamberlain, and John Frenshe, butcher and mayor. By the late 16th century the site was gardens.

The trenches at *Jewry Street, Crown Hotel* (Fig 7.2, 9) lay largely to the west of the line of the

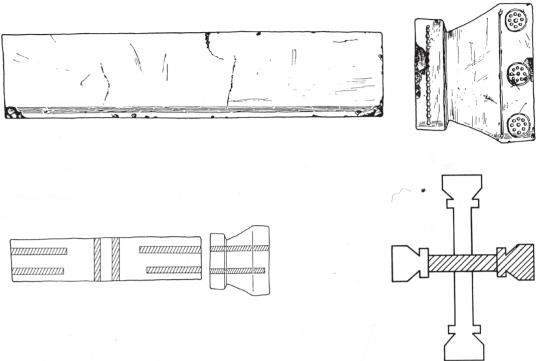


Figure 7.21. The Brooks: late medieval jet cross, L c 186mm (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

medieval street disused in the early 19th century, although the street itself was found in Trench IV (Whinney *et al* in prep, *P2*). In Trench III a 14th- to 15th-century date is suggested for two buildings of which the remains were partially excavated close to the rear of the city defences (Fig 7.22). One building (F36) existed as part of a room defined by mortared chalk and flint wall footings for a timber-framed structure. To the south-west of it were two beam slots at right-angles to each other representing a wholly timber structure (F88). The first was replaced by a building (F23) with its long axis parallel to medieval Jewry Street.

## The suburbs

The suburban areas of the city enjoyed mixed fortunes in the late medieval period. By the time of Speed's map of 1611 (Fig 8.1) the western suburb appears to have been largely deserted. In the northern suburb, the map shows buildings along the line of Hyde Street as far as St Bartholomew's church. In the southern suburb buildings line both St Cross Road and Kingsgate Street. However, it is the eastern suburb which is shown as by far the most extensive. The evidence for the late medieval suburbs implied by the map is largely borne out by the archaeological evidence which is summarised below. This is based, for the most part, on the forthcoming report by Ottaway and Qualmann.

## Western suburb

A few late medieval features were found on the Sussex Street sites, but of particular importance were the remains of a building, probably timber-framed, found at Carfax, which is thought to be of 15th- to 16thcentury date (Fig 7.2, 6; Building 6). Three rooms were excavated of what had probably been the service wing for a hall which stood on the street frontage. The easternmost room had a stacked tile hearth and the central room, perhaps a kitchen, had a substantial oven in it and may have been open to the north. In the westernmost room the floor lay at a depth of *c* 1.40m below the surrounding ground surface. In the centre, there was a large pit which probably served as a latrine.

#### Northern suburb

At *Victoria Road East* (Fig 7.2, 5) Building 7 (Fig 6.60) was probably demolished in the late 14th or early 15th century. Buildings 6A and 6B, however, survived. In the early 15th century

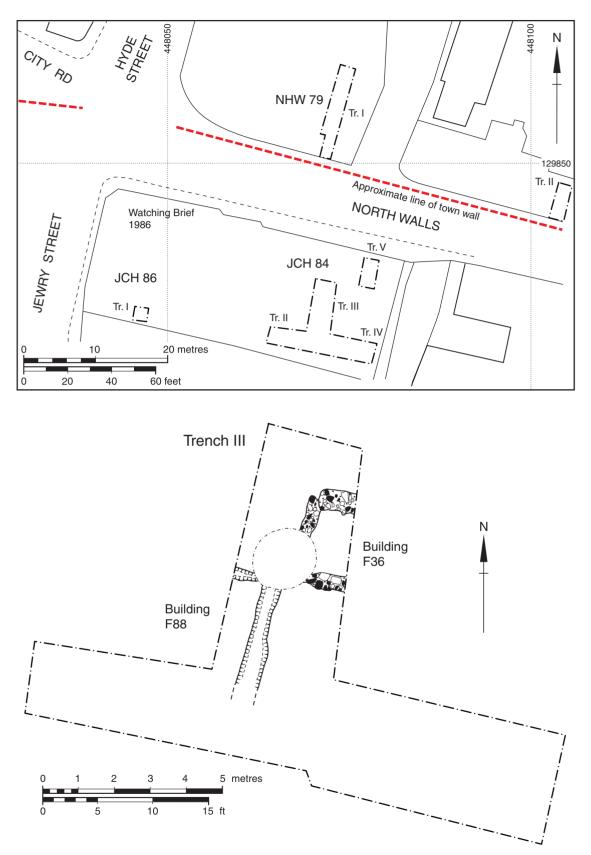


Figure 7.22. Jenry Street, Crown Hotel (1984) plans of late medieval buildings (F36, F88 and F23) adjacent to the medieval course of Jenry Street (after plan prepared for Whinney et al in prep, P2; © Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).



Figure 7.23. 16–19 St John's Street in the hot, dry summer of 1976: site view to the west - the hearth (Fig 7.24) is centre left and lay in the service wing of a building removed by Victorian cellars on the street frontage (bottom of frame). The view shows almost a complete medieval suburban tenement, c 11m wide (perhaps 2 perches/33 feet), rather wider than typical medieval tenements in the city centre indicating less pressure on space in the suburbs. The pits are medieval and post-medieval except for the large one right of the scale on the left which is 19th century (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

Building 6A acquired an internal garderobe pit which produced a very fine iron boss from a type of small shield known as a buckler (Rees et al 2008, 348, 2645). On the northern side of the site a new timber-framed building (8) was erected in the mid-15th century. It survived as sill walls of mortared flint and chalk and there was an internal partition creating two rooms. In the larger room, on the street frontage, was a build up of floor deposits interleaved with muddy trample. Integral with the south wall was a stone-lined latrine pit outside the rear room. There were a number of 14th- to 15th-century and 15th- to 16th-century pits on the site; the latter were in two distinct groups, one of which served Building 6A and the other Building 8.

At 82 Hyde Street 1954–5 (Fig 7.2, 4) the observations produced a number of pits and wells from which Collis (1978, 122) comments there was "a wealth of 15th-century material". In the evaluation trench at *Evans Halshaw* Garage 2000 (Fig 7.2, 3) there were two stone wall footings for a building which had stood on the street frontage in the 14th to 16th centuries. In the eastern of the two rooms identified was a stacked tile hearth.

#### Eastern suburb

The decline in the importance of St Giles's Fair does not seem to have led to a significant decline in the fortunes of the eastern suburb in the late medieval period to judge by its extent on Speed's map. That there were relatively wealthy people residing here, able to build themselves good quality houses, is shown by surviving examples. The principal archaeological excavation in the suburb to encounter late medieval deposits took place at 16-19 St John's Street immediately south of St John's Church (Figs 7.2, 26 and 7.23).

Truncation of the street frontage area meant that any medieval buildings there had been lost. However, what was probably the rear service wing for a building on the street frontage was excavated and dated to the late 14th to mid-15th century. Two rooms were defined by sill walls for a timber frame. In the rear room there was a substantial stacked tile hearth and surface of sandstone slabs set in mortar, overlying a rubble foundation; this was presumably remains of a kitchen (Fig 7.24). As in Building 8 at *Victoria Road East*, integral with the southern wall was a stone-lined pit.



Figure 7.24. 16–19 St John's Street (1976): late medieval stacked tile hearth looking south (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

> On the northern edge of the site there was a sill wall for the south side of a slightly later building, also probably the rear wing of a house on the street frontage. A cobbled yard surrounded it. Neither building seems to have survived beyond the end of the 16th century. There were also a number of late 14th- to 16th-century pits on the site, largely at the rear.

> At the southern end of St John's Street (*St John's Street 1982*, Fig 7.2, 30), near the junction with the street emerging from East Gate, a large barrel-vaulted cellar, probably

of the late medieval period, was found. The cellar was aligned east–west with a doorway on the east side and so it probably lay at the rear of a property facing St John's Street. The cellar had an internal height of c2.05m and the vault was made from chalk blocks supported by side walls, up to 2.6m thick, of flint and chalk rubble in yellow mortar. The apex of the vault would have been c 1m above the level of the contemporary ground surface. There was no surviving evidence for a building above the cellar.

Two more barrel-vaulted cellars were found during observation of construction sites at 10 St John's Street (Fig 7.2, 28) and 40 St John's Street (Fig 7.2, 27). At No 10 the vault was 2.70m wide and 2.60m high above the original floor of compacted chalk mixed with clay and mortar. The cellar vault was formed of roughly squared chalk blocks and the side walls were of chalk on footings of chalk and flint. The west wall was built mainly of limestone blocks. The cellar was 3.40m long internally, with the remains of two limestone steps for access at its north-east corner. At No 40 the cellar was up to 1.95m wide, c 4.80m in length, and the vault was 1.95m high and built of squared chalk blocks. This cellar had belonged to a late medieval building of which parts of a surviving timber frame on a stone base were recorded.

In the north-eastern part of the suburb excavations of a 0.42ha site at *St John's Croft*, Blue Ball Hill (Fig 7.2, 25) revealed the rear parts of three or four properties (Allen Archaeology 2013). Parts of four buildings thought to be late 14th to 15th century were found, each with mortared chalk or chalk and flint walls, some plastered internally. One building contained an oven and another had an internal pit, possibly a latrine. These were probably rear wings, or discrete buildings, for servicing houses on the street frontage. Behind the buildings there were numerous pits including a line of them which replaced an earlier ditch on a shared property boundary.

## Southern suburb

The southern suburb may have remained relatively prosperous as, until the Dissolution, some of its people, at least, probably found employment servicing the Cathedral Priory and Wolvesey Palace, and, after the end of the 14th century, Winchester College. There is, however, very little archaeological evidence for the suburb in the late medieval period except for the Augustinian Friary described above.

## Artefacts

#### Pottery

Little late medieval pottery excavated since the 1950s has been published but there are reports on material from the St George's Street sites (Cunliffe 1964) and from the suburban sites described by Collis (1978). In the pottery from the former the 14th and 15th centuries were not well represented, but there was a closely dated pit group of the early 16th century. In addition, a wide selection of later 16th-century wares came from the filling of the cellar on Kingdon's Workshop (Cunliffe 1964, 45). J G Hurst commented on the Tudor Green Ware from the pit, noting that it could be divided into two groups, a fine ware, some of which may be French, and material locally made in Surrey or Hampshire (Hurst 1964c). Other imported wares included an early 16th-century Flemish Siegburg jug and stoneware jugs from Frechen in the Rhineland of the second half of the 16th century (Hurst 1964d). There were also two sherds of 15th-century jugs from Spain (Hurst 1964e). Another group of 15thto 16th-century pottery comes from a small trench on Upper Brook Street (Central Car Park 1959; Fig 7.2, 11; Collis in prep).

In the northern suburb, at 82 Hyde Street, work in 1954-5 produced a range of 15th- to 16th-century pottery including jugs in the late West Sussex tradition. There was also Tudor Green and Surrey Greenware as well as a few sherds of Siegburg and Frechen stoneware (Collis 1978, 122–38). A draft report on a large group of 13th- to mid-15th-century pottery from the northern and eastern suburbs has been referred to in the previous chapter (Denham and Blinkhorn in prep, P5b). Another group of pottery from the northern and eastern suburbs, largely from pits at 16-19 St John's Street and Victoria Road East (2,430 sherds) came from mid-15th- to mid-16th-century contexts (Rees et al in prep, P5b). Sandy fabrics dominated as in earlier medieval groups, in particular a sandy fabric with a grey core occurring as glazed jugs dated to the mid-15th century. There was a wider range of forms than in earlier groups from the suburbs with cisterns, dishes and dripping dishes now occurring. There were also a few more imports than hitherto, both from the Surrey-Hampshire border (Coarse Border Ware and Tudor Green-type wares) and West Sussex kiln sources, and from the Continent (96 sherds). The latter were mostly stonewares from Raeren, Germany, but there were also sherds of Low Countries maiolica and Sgraffito Ware, and of Spanish olive jars and Lustre Ware.

## Other artefacts

Amongst the distinctive objects from late medieval archaeological contexts, one may



Figure 7.25. The Brooks: drawing of 15th-century Spanish lustre ware vessel (© Winchester City Council/ Hampshire Cultural Trust).

note the buttons and, in particular, the numerous copper alloy "points" or lace ends which came largely from deposits of mid-14th-century and later date (Biddle and Cook 1990; Biddle and Hinton 1990). These objects signal, in their small way, the great changes in costume of the late medieval period which, inter alia, involved tighter and closer fitting garments than hitherto which required buttoning and lacing. Amongst the metalwork was what David Hinton refers to as "one of the most splendid objects from the excavations" (1990c, 503). From Lower Brook Street, it is an attractive 15th-century strap-end bearing on one side an inscription CHARNOK, a personal name, and on the other the figure of St Catherine, of special significance, of course, to Wintonians on account of the chapel dedicated to her on the eponymous hill to the south-east of the city (Fig 7.26; *ibid*, fig 127, 1082). The suburbs have also produced some notable artefacts of late medieval date including two buckle-plates and their buckles (Fig 7.27; Rees et al 2008, 220-1, fig 116, 1453-5) and an attractive strap-end with incised hatched and vegetal design (ibid, fig 119, 1527). As far as ironwork is concerned, it should be noted that metallography of the only substantial

group of objects analysed from the late medieval period in England involved 15 knives from the WEC excavations (Tylecote 1990a).

A considerable quantity of vessel glass was recovered from the cellar at *Kingdon's Workshop* which Charleston (1964, 146) dates largely to 1550–1625. There are stemmed drinking glasses and beakers which may be imports from Venice or the Netherlands. In addition, there are green glass bottles and urinals of local manufacture. A range of glassware was also found on sites in the suburbs including urinals and bottles (Cool 2008, 254).

The WEC excavations produced 13 coins dated c 1377–1603 (Blunt and Dolley 2012), but only two came from the sites in the suburbs excavated in 1971 to 1986 (Allen and Blunt 2008). An addition to the currency in the 14th to 17th centuries was made up of copper alloy jettons minted in France (or what is now Belgium) and Germany (largely Nuremberg) of which there were 18 of the former and 53 of the latter from the WEC excavations (Rigold 2012). Another five French and four German jettons came from the suburbs excavations (Davies 2008b). Other specimens have been found from time to time on other sites; a French jetton from City Offices *Extension* and a Nuremberg jetton from *Abbey* View Gardens were reported on by G Denford (WMS archive).

## The animal bones

Compared to the medieval period, only a small assemblage of animal bones from late medieval contexts has been analysed, largely from Victoria Road East, but also from 16-19 St John's Street (Serjeantson and Smith 2009). Numbers and proportions of bone fragments from the three main meat-yielding animals are shown in Table 7 below. Beef was still the main source of meat in the diet, but the data suggest a slight increase in the consumption of pork. Another addition to diet, for which we see evidence for the first time at Winchester, was rabbit, although not in large amounts. An unusual assemblage came from a pit (F117) at Victoria Road East; amongst the 1,128 fragments there were two lamb skeletons, but 60 per cent of the bones were of cat (ibid, 113-4). This suggests the waste of a furrier making cheap fur coats, wraps and the like.

## LATE MEDIEVAL WINCHESTER

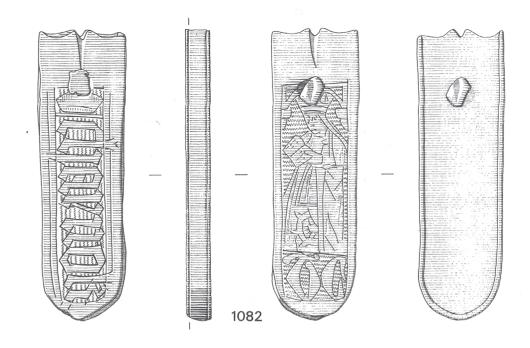


Figure 7.26. Late medieval strap-end from Lower Brook Street with image of St Catherine, L 60mm (Biddle ed 1990, fig 127; © Winchester Excavations Committee).

Table 7. Numbers of bone fragments from the three main meat-yielding animals: late medieval groups from Victoria Road East and 16–19 St John's Street.

Site and phase	Cattle nos	Cattle %	Sheep/goats nos	Sheep/goats %	Pig nos	Pig %	Total
VRE	403	28	641	45	384*	27	1428
SJS	267	33	378	47	161	20	806

\* = includes three skeletons.

## Burials and human remains

There is little that need be added on the subject of burial practice to what has already been said in the discussion of the medieval period above. The human remains from *Cathedral Green* were considered as a single group of the medieval and late medieval periods up to 1540 (Molleson *et al* 2017, *WS9i*). There is no research report on a group of specifically late medieval remains.

# The current state of knowledge and understanding

Our understanding of Winchester in the century and a half after *c* 1350, on the basis of both archaeological and documentary sources, is, in summary, that it was a town of which the population and built-up area were considerably reduced. Whether this meant impoverishment of those inhabitants who remained is, perhaps, another matter, although

the cloth trade is thought to have suffered a severe decline after c 1430. The petitions made by the city to the crown pleading poverty may, to some extent at least, show that civic authorities in the 15th century were no less adept at this sort of complaint than those in modern times (Dobson 1990, 275). That there were, none the less, people with the wealth to spend on construction in the late 14th to mid-15th centuries is shown by the new buildings in High Street, at Victoria Road East in the northern suburb and on Blue Ball Hill and St John's Street in the eastern suburb. In addition, it is clear that the church remained a wealthy institution, probably able to make a contribution to the local economy through building campaigns, at, for example, the cathedral and Winchester College.

There is archaeological evidence for the further abandonment and demolition of buildings in all parts of the town in the 16th century. Little in the way of new building

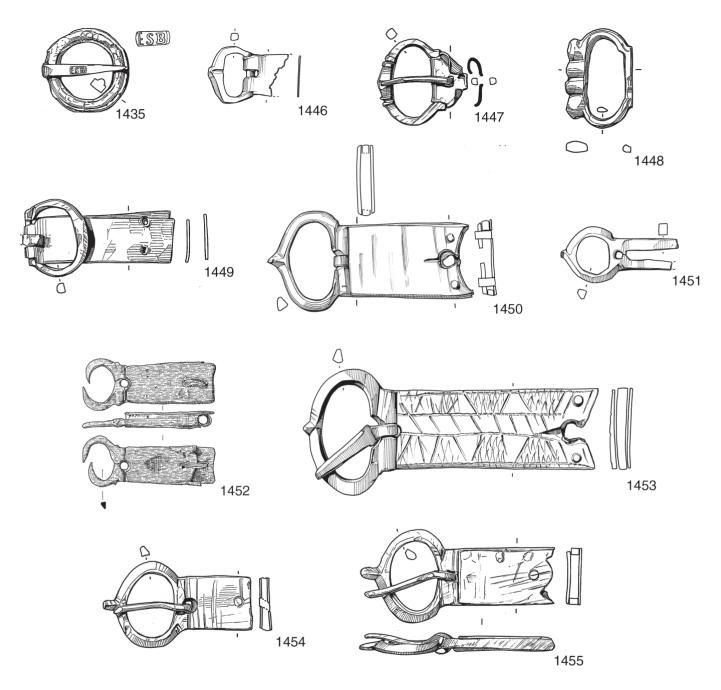


Figure 7.27. Victoria Road East: late medieval buckles and buckle-plates, 1453: L 78mm (Rees et al 2008, fig 116; © Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

appears to have taken place until the end of the century when fine stone or brick houses, like Hyde House and Moberly's respectively, speak of men of property once more indulging in conspicuous consumption through architecture.

The artefacts, although not forming as a large an archive as those of the earlier periods, none the less cast some light on aspects of changing material culture. The pottery and glass show Winchester participating in the growing European trading networks of the 15th to 16th centuries which, for example, brought stoneware vessels from Germany and the Netherlands, and glassware from Venice to satisfy the tastes of wealthier consumers. The buckles, buttons and tags illustrate new dress fashions. The animal bones indicate a gradual widening of dietary options.

## The importance and potential of the archaeological evidence

The study of Winchester in the Late Anglo-Saxon period and medieval period to c 1350 has attracted a considerable amount of archaeological research interest and the same could be said for a number of the other great English medieval towns. The decline of towns after the Black Death has not been such a popular theme. However, with a combination of the excellent documentary sources, such as the Tarrage, and a growing body of site sequences from a number of different parts of the city, Winchester can start to make a contribution to some of the topics raised, for example, by Dobson (1990) in his wide-ranging review of the subject of urban decline and by Astill (2000) in his analysis of the archaeological evidence. These topics include the trajectory of population change, the use of urban space, the distribution of wealth in urban society, and the extent to which the church sustained the economy of secular society.

As far as future research is concerned, those topics identified for the medieval period (see above pp 353–4) are also valid for research into the late medieval period. These are topics which can also be related to a number of those set out in the regional research agenda for the "later medieval period" (*c* 1066–1540; Munby 2014), including the variability of urban development, the built environment, the role of the church in towns, the urban economy and the physical character of the population.

The potential of the existing archaeological archives for throwing further light on these and other matters may be limited compared to its potential for contributing to the study of some other periods in the city's history. However, the site sequences from the WEC excavations at the castle, *Cathedral Green*, *Wolvesey* and *Lower Brook Street* all have an important contribution to make to the study of the city after *c* 1350. In addition, there is research potential in the archives of WMS and others, notably for the study of the High Street area, the suburbs and the religious houses, including St Mary's Abbey, Hyde Abbey and the Augustinian Friary.

As far as the potential of any further excavation is concerned, the critical areas for the archaeology of the late medieval period would include High Street and its immediate environs, the religious houses and the eastern and southern suburbs. Each, in their own way, appear to have survived urban decline rather better than the rest of Winchester and to have been the first to experience the revival of the late 16th century. In these areas, there will probably be extensive and wellpreserved deposits and structural remains, although more vulnerable than those of earlier periods to later disturbance. Another way forward, illustrated, for example, by James and Roberts's work on the Pentice (2000), is further survey of those standing buildings which retain structural features of the late medieval period.

## Chapter 8: Post-medieval Winchester (c 1600–c 1837)

## Introduction and historical background

From c 1540 onwards the population of England began to grow more strongly than for some considerable time, especially in towns such that by 1750 some 20 per cent of the population lived in towns of over 5,000 people (Coward 1988, 75). This percentage continued to rise thereafter as England's population rose from 5.77 million in 1751 to 16.74 million in 1851 (Chalklin 2001, 9). The urban economy of the late 17th and 18th centuries benefited from an increasing demand for manufactured goods and relied less on servicing the agricultural sector (ibid, 7). In the 18th century towns were able to take advantage of the improved communications provided by turnpike roads and, from the 1760s onwards, by canals. County towns, like Winchester, assumed increased administrative and judicial functions and became social centres for a local gentry growing in numbers, wealth and power (Rosen 1981, 176-84; Dyer 1991, 44). The new professional classes, doctors, lawyers and teachers, tended to congregate in towns where they mingled with senior clergy and military officers. The entertainments for these people, whether at concerts, the theatre or sporting occasions, such as the races, all well established in 18th-century Winchester (James 2007, 135-40), formed part of a distinct urban culture which supported what has been called an "urban renaissance" (Borsay 1989; Chalklin 2001, 6). One gets a flavour of this in the polite social world at Bath as described in Northanger Abbey and Persuasion by Jane Austen, who came to Winchester for medical treatment in May 1817. She died on 17 July at No 8 College Street, shortly after composing a poem entitled "Venta", a light-hearted satire on the Winchester races. In terms of the provincial urban landscape, in Winchester as elsewhere, the "renaissance" was also seen in the adoption of neo-classical, rather than vernacular, modes of architecture, using brick rather than timber, which informed substantial investment in private and public building programmes. In addition, there was an increasing concern to provide such urban amenities as street lighting and proper drainage.

In the following account of the history of post-medieval Winchester the approach taken is rather different from that taken in previous chapters since the range and quantity of documentary sources covering many different aspects of Winchester's history are now so large that they could not be easily summarised in this volume.

## Map of Winchester in 1800

A detailed survey of the topography and architecture of Winchester in 1800 has been undertaken by the Winchester Research Unit for the *Winchester Historic Town Atlas* (Biddle and Keene in press, *WS11*). This was based on the evidence of maps and illustrations (drawings, paintings, etc), extensive collections of which are held by Hampshire Cultural Trust (formerly Winchester City Museums and Hampshire Museum Service) and the Hampshire Record Office. Map regression, on a property by property basis, from the first edition OS maps led to the production for the atlas of a map of the city in *c* 1800 which was also published separately in 2012 as an *Historical Map of Winchester about 1800* with associated commentary (compiled by Martin Biddle and Derek Keene) by Winchester Excavations Committee and the Historic Towns Trust.

## Other sources

A current research project at the University of Winchester, "The Winchester Project" aims to extend the detailed documentary research undertaken by Derek Keene for the medieval period into the 19th to 20th centuries. A selected list of theses by post-graduate students at the university on topics concerned with property, land use and buildings appears in the bibliography. A study of the history of the city from 1580 to 1700 based on documentary sources has been published by Adrienne Rosen (1981).

A substantial number of post-medieval buildings survive in Winchester, either complete or in part. It would not be possible to describe them all, even briefly here, although they should properly be regarded as part of the archaeological resource. For further information, the reader is referred, in the first instance, to the section on Winchester revised by John Crook (2010a) in the volume by Bullen et al (2010) in the Buildings of England series. As far as artefacts of the post-medieval period are concerned, whether in museums or private collections, they may also be counted as part of the archaeological record, but are so abundant as to render any detailed account of them impossible. What follows in this chapter is, first of all, a brief summary of the history of Winchester which will be related, where relevant, to particular episodes in the history of England as a whole. Particular reference is made, firstly, to the developing topography of the city, as revealed primarily by map evidence, and, secondly, to data on the size and distribution of the population. Both are topics to which archaeology has made some small contribution, but, more importantly, perhaps, may contribute more extensively in the future. There follows a section on the below ground archaeological evidence which summarises the discoveries of structures and other features made in excavations in the city. This is followed by a few notes on selected artefacts and artefact groups.

## Speed's map

It is in the post-medieval period that the first maps which are in any sense reliable for the detailed study of urban history were produced. One of the great series by the cartographer John Speed, published in 1611, shows Winchester at the beginning of the 17th century (Fig 8.1). This was the city which was visited in 1603 by James I escaping from plague in London to conduct a treason trial in the Great Hall of the castle. It is still, in essence, a late medieval city which, except for the eastern suburb, was largely confined within its walls. Little had changed in the previous century or so, apart from the disappearance of the religious houses. The map is somewhat schematic (and erroneous in the location of St Catherine's Hill) and adopts the bird's eye view style of early mapping. However, it gives a good impression of the overall character of the city. The most densely settled area is, as one would expect, on High Street and St George's Street. Also well built up, south of High Street, are Southgate Street, St Thomas's Street and Colebrook Street. In the northern part of the town there is quite a lot of open land, although Parchment Street has houses on either side of it as far as the city walls. In the northern suburb Hyde Street appears built up as far as St Bartholomew's Church. There is also a little housing outside South Gate and a little more outside King's Gate, but it is the eastern suburb, in The Soke, which is most extensive with the streets in the confined space below St Giles's Hill, ie St John's Street, Water Lane and Chesil Street, all shown as densely built up.

## Winchester in the Civil War

An account of Winchester in the Civil War appears in Rosen 1981 (pp 162-70). In summary, at the beginning of the Civil War Winchester was a Royalist stronghold. When King Charles I raised his standard at Nottingham in 1642 the garrison remained loyal to the king. However, Winchester was of strategic value and an important target for the Parliamentarians who, under General Sir William Waller, captured the castle and took the city in December 1642. In October 1643 Winchester was retaken by the Royalists under Sir William Ogle, former MP for the city. On 28 September 1645 Oliver Cromwell arrived and, after taking the city, began a siege of the castle. After a little over a

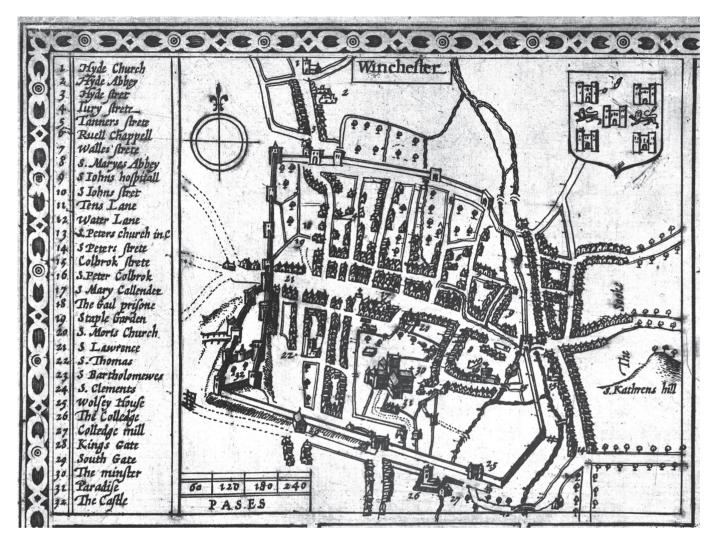


Figure 8.1. John Speed's map of Winchester of 1611 (Photo by John Crook; Hampshire County Record Office: 139M89/1 p 3). week of heavy bombardment the Royalists surrendered.

Little is known about any defensive or siege works around Winchester during the Civil War. Immediately beyond the south-western edge of the study area, Oliver's Battery has long been identified as the site of a Civil War gun emplacement (hence its name). However, its distance (2.5km) from the castle and city, and the character of intervening topography, make this unlikely.

Winchester's final involvement in the Civil War came in December 1648 when Charles I passed through the city on his last journey to London where he was to be executed. Following the establishment of Cromwell's Protectorate, a new City Corporation was set up in Winchester by Parliament's ordinance and the only local institutions to survive were Winchester College, St John's Hospital, St Cross Hospital and Symond's Hospital (Rosen 1981, 168). It was also decided that Winchester Castle should not be allowed to pose a threat to the new regime and the order for its destruction was issued. In 1651 many of the castle walls and towers were thrown down; little survived intact, except for the Great Hall. Wilhem Schellink's view of Winchester of 1662 shows the ruins dominating the city (Fig 8.2). In 1656 the castle, in the hands of Sir William Waller since 1638, was sold by him to the Corporation which held it until 1682. The cathedral also suffered at the hands of the Parliamentarians during the Civil War; they caused great damage to the internal fittings and destroyed the library. Many of the surviving medieval churches also fared badly.

## Winchester and the Restoration

After the Restoration of King Charles II in 1660, the city was in need of a revival in its

fortunes. It was thought that one way of doing this was to revisit the Itchen Navigation project for a canal linking Winchester to Southampton. first mooted in the 1620s (Rosen 1981, 152). Following an Act of Parliament, work began in 1665, but the canal did not fully open until 1710 and it was never a great success. The economic revival of Winchester was further hindered by the return of the plague. On the basis of the Hearth Tax Assessment of 1665 the population of Winchester has been estimated as c 5,900 (James 2007, 127). The Assessment also indicates that Winchester was 29th in the pecking order of English provincial towns (but still ahead of Southampton) (Hoskins 1959, 177). Shortly after the Assessment, the plague of 1666 not only devastated the industrial and commercial life of the city, but reversed any growth in the population since late medieval times (Rosen 1981, 171). Victims of the plague were buried in communal graves to the south of St Catherine's Hill (Fig 2.19) and also in the Cathedral cemetery. The plague victims are commemorated by an obelisk at the southern end of Sussex Street, erected in 1759.

A potentially significant change in Winchester's fortunes came about as a result of a visit by Charles II (1660-85) in 1682 following the placing of an advert in the fashionable London Gazette by the city corporation. The advert extolled the virtues of Winchester as a city and as a centre for horse racing which took place on Stockbridge and Worthy Downs. So successful was the king's visit that when the city offered to sell him the site of the castle for a new royal residence, he accepted. Christopher Wren, the Royal Surveyor, was given the task of building a new summer palace at Winchester. It was modelled on Louis XIV's Versailles and was to have included not only a noble palace but also extensive gardens thereby making a suitable summer residence for the court. Winchester would have been "the Newmarket of ages to come" according to Daniel Defoe. Another part of the original plan was to clear housing from several streets south of High Street and create an avenue leading from the palace to the west front of the cathedral, flanked by great terraces of housing for the court (Thurley 2005). The reconstruction shown in Figure 8.3 is based on contemporary illustrations and documentary sources which include building contracts signed by Sir Christopher Wren (reproduced



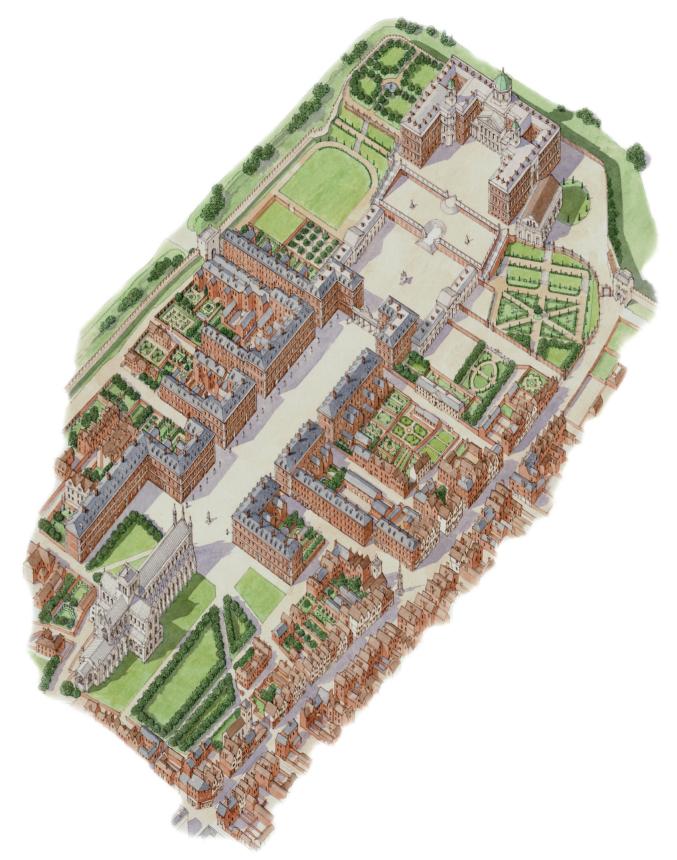
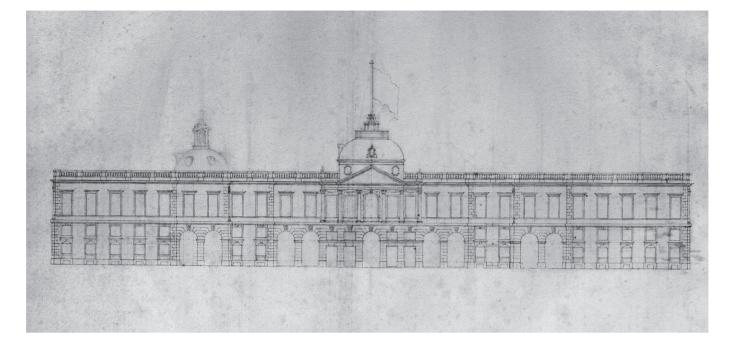


Figure 8.3. Wren's vision: a conjectural view of the planned development of Winchester, showing the grand avenue connecting the palace (top right) with the cathedral (lower left) (© Stephen Conlin, based on advice from Simon Thurley, commissioned by Country Life magazine).



in Anon 1930) and documents relating to the purchase of plots of land for the palace (John Fisher's report 27 Feb 1682–3, contracts for land in *Wren Soc* Vol 7, 47–50).

The King's House was Wren's first opportunity to design a complete new palace (Jardine 2002, 331-6). An unfinished design for the palace by him is shown in Figure 8.4. Due to Charles's death three years after his visit, only the shell of the palace had been built and the rest of the great scheme never came to fruition. The character of Winchester today would be very different if Charles II had not died before the work was completed, and if his successors had chosen Winchester instead of London as their principal residence. Queen Anne (1702–14) at one time considered completing the palace, but no further building was done. Figure 8.5 shows what is thought to be an unrealised design by Nicholas Hawksmoor for the King's House, possibly intended to enable completion of the palace after Charles's death.

## Georgian Winchester

In 1714 George I came to the throne, the first monarch of the Hanoverian dynasty. Winchester during the king's reign was depicted by Willliam Stukeley in a view from St Giles's Hill in 1723. In about 1725 Daniel Defoe visited Winchester and found it "...a place of no trade ... no manufacture ... no navigation

[untrue]." A good impression of Winchester in the reign of George II (1727-60) can be found in Buck's Eastern Prospect of 1736 (Fig 8.6; Winchester Museum WINCM A.180). It shows, first of all, the castle now replaced by Charles II's palace. In addition, it shows other important buildings including the cathedral, the parish churches and the north, south and east gates. Except around High Street, there is a good deal of open ground within the walls, although the eastern suburb is well built up. There are many fine houses on the principal streets. Eastgate House (Fig 8.9, 29) on the site of the former Blackfriars is particularly prominent; the house and its extensive gardens appear on a plan of 1748 (Hampshire Record Office, 147M86W/1; James 2007, colour illus 13). In summary, the city appears as a distinguished county town which had become a resort for polite society (Rosen 1981, 176).

By 1750 Winchester had had to wait almost a century and a half before another plan was made of the city. In this year, however, William Godson took employment from the corporation and produced the first plan to be accurately surveyed (Fig 8.7). Around the edge it has views of some of the city's public buildings, including the first Guildhall and Winchester College, and of its grander private houses. When compared to Speed, Godson's Winchester appears a little less built up if anything with settlement even more markedly dense on High Street than Figure 8.4. Sir Christopher Wren's unrealised design for the façade of the King's House (Photo by John Crook; © Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

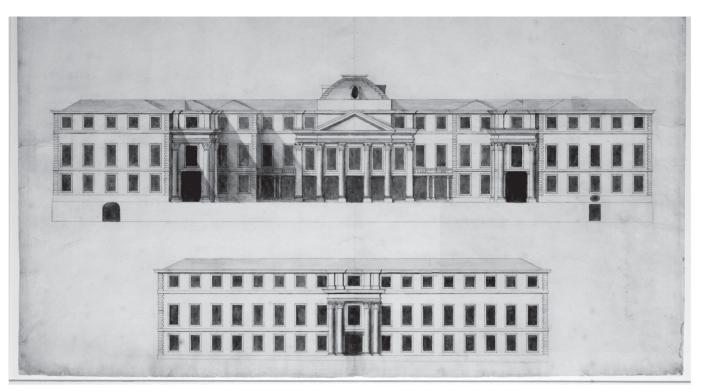


Figure 8.5. Nicholas Hawksmoor's unrealised design for the King's House, possibly intended for completion of the palace in the cheapest way after Charles II's death in 1685. It omits the cupola and roof parapet and substitutes a low truncated dome. (Photo by John Crook; © Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). elsewhere. The suburbs seem little changed, although that on the east side of the city appears rather less extensive than in 1611. Like Speed, Godson shows the city defences somewhat schematically but all the gates appear to survive. In 1751 Godson also mapped the southern part of the city around St Cross (Thurmond's Farm), omitted from the earlier map (Winchester Cathedral Library WSS C/3/6).

In 1756 the Seven Years' War with France broke out and this had an impact on Winchester in that the empty and unused King's House served as a prison for French soldiers between 1758 and 1763. They were exercised on the "Airing Ground" to the west of King's House, land originally earmarked for a royal park. In addition, German soldiers from Hesse set up a temporary camp on downland immediately north of the city (and study area) near Barton Farm on the Andover Road (B3420) (Fig 8.9, 64). A map of Winchester of 1756 by F W Baur, largely a copy of Godson's map, shows the camp in considerable detail (Fig 8.17; HRO 215 M 85/49). George II's grandson, George III (1760-1820), became king in 1760 and during his reign the King's House was used again for prisoners, first from the American War of Independence in 1776 and then from various colonial conflicts with

France and Spain in the Caribbean, India and the Mediterranean between 1778 and 1783. In 1792–6 the King's House accommodated refugee clergy from Revolutionary France. After 1796 the King's House was used as a barracks for the Napoleonic Wars (1803–15) and, following extensive alterations in 1810– 11, would remain a barracks throughout the 19th century.

In 1784 the first Winchester Directory was published by John Sadler. It gives an impression of the trades engaged in by the people of Winchester and, thereby, the social hierarchy (Carpenter Turner 1980, 136-8). There were a number of professional groups of which one of the more important was the lawyers, resident in the city because of the courts held at the castle (Rosen 1981, 179). Thomas Milner's map of Winchester of 1791, a redrawing of Godson in many respects, has a significant addition in the form of the new County Gaol and Infirmary (Bridewell) on the site of the former Hyde Abbey (Fig 8.9, 2). It had opened in 1787, although its life was short and it was closed in 1850; all that remains today are several former guards' houses.

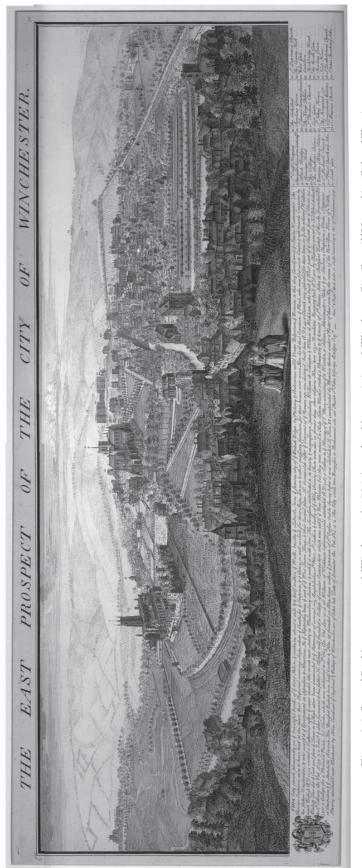
As far as the topography of the city is concerned, one of the most important alterations took place in 1798 at the eastern end of High Street, following the closure of the former Bridewell in the grounds of what had been St Mary's Abbey. This involved the clearance of buildings standing between the south side of the street and a lane on the north side of the former St Mary's Abbey precinct to create the wide street now known as Broadway (Fig 8.8). Another new street, of the early 19th century, was City Road which connected North Gate with Stockbridge Road (Fig 8.9, 9).

Winchester did not participate to any great extent in England's "Industrial Revolution", but the city had some light industry which included a late 18th-century silk mill, employing 300 people, established in St Peter Street before it was moved in 1793 to Abbey Mill in Colebrook Street (Fig 8.9, 48; James 2007, 135).

A map of Winchester of 1805 by George Cole and John Roper appears to be largely another reworking of Godson's map with a few minor additions, but the city had probably not grown to any great extent since 1750. In 1801 the first national census gave Winchester's population as 6,194 (excluding the army), little changed from 1665, but by 1841 it would more or less double to 10,733 as the city participated in the rapid rise in numbers in England as a whole.

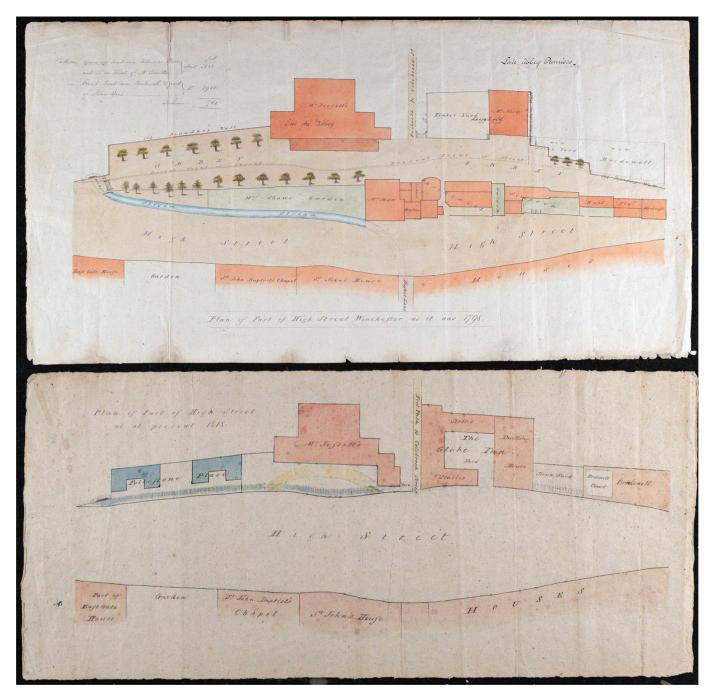
# Past work and nature of the evidence

The post-medieval period has rarely been the principal focus of archaeological research and investigation in Winchester, with the exception of a few important sites such as the King's House. This should probably be seen largely as a result of decisions taken about the best use of resources. They have led to an emphasis on earlier periods, about which less is known and which have, on the whole, better preserved archaeological remains less susceptible to modern disturbance. Furthermore, the extent and character of archaeological remains in the post-medieval and later periods is rather different from those of earlier periods as a result of changing ideas about cleanliness and public health which discouraged dumping of refuse in streets and backyards and the digging of cess and refuse pits. None the less, a combination of below ground investigation and above ground buildings archaeology has added to knowledge of certain aspects of the city's post-medieval history as summarised below.





## POST-MEDIEVAL WINCHESTER



## The archaeological evidence

Sites and buildings referred to in this chapter (and in Chapter 9) are shown on Figure 8.9.

## The city defences

Milner's *History of Winchester* of 1798–9 describes then surviving sections of the city wall which have since disappeared. For example, in the north-eastern section he notes: "in some places the wall retains its full height,

being crenellated or embattled, having copings of free stone". Milner also describes stretches of the wall between West Gate and the northwest corner as still intact, although they were demolished in 1824 (Cunliffe 1962, 52) and subsequently houses were built on the back of the rampart and over the ditch.

Archaeological evidence for the city defences during the post-medieval period is limited. However, on *City Road* (Fig 8.9, 9) at Nos 13 (Wessex Archaeology 2010b) and Figure 8.8. Plan of the east end of High Street before Thomas Weld's alterations of c 1798 (top) and afterwards (1818) north at the bottom (Hampshire County Record Office: 125M88W/1–2). 23 (Russel and Elliott 2012) and at 98-102 Sussex Street (Smith 2009), near the north-west corner of the circuit, excavations showed the ditch was finally filled in the late 18th or early 19th century. Chalk rubble in the ditch, not thought to be part of the defences, of which the northern lip was found at Nos 8 and 10 City Road (see above p 280) was probably related to ground preparation for City Road itself. At Peninsula Barracks (Fig 8.9, 49), in the south-western corner of the circuit, it was shown that both the city and castle ditches were infilled in the 17th to 19th centuries. At Tower Street 1964 19th-century robbing trenches for the city wall were found (Fig 8.9, 16; Biddle 1965, 238). Archaeological evidence for post-medieval robbing of the wall was also identified at Magdalen Almshouses (Fig 8.9, 54) on the east side of the city.

A feature of the defences at the northwest corner was Hermit's Tower Mound. This is shown on the 1st edition OS map in the grounds of Tower House (Fig 8.9, 14). The mound has been examined twice, at Hermit's Tower Mound 1984 and 1986-87. Following a sequence of Roman and medieval deposits related to the defences, there were dumps of chalk and soil which probably represent creation of an artificial mound. The tower itself, a folly with arrow slits and crenellations, was constructed between 1824 and 1840 (Fig 8.10). Built up against the west face of the surviving city wall was a stable block and servants' quarters supported by buttresses inserted into the mound. Hermit's Tower was demolished in 1957.

## The gates

The condition and history of the gates in the post-medieval period has been reviewed in the *Winchester Historic Town Atlas* (Biddle and Keene in press, *WS11*). In addition, a discussion of the West Gate will appear in Biddle and Clayre in prep (*WS6i*).

In brief, at West Gate the lock-up at the foot of stairs on the south side was used until 1760. In 1791 the porter's lodgings were cut though to form a pedestrian passage (see Figs 6.11 and 7.3). The room over gate was used as a prison for Napoleonic prisoners and there is some surviving graffiti of the period. From 1837 the room was used as a city archive. In 1756 North Gate suffered a partial collapse when a floor gave way in a room where a christening party was taking place. It was fully demolished in 1771 (Cunliffe 1962, 53). Outside the gate the remains of a post-medieval addition to the bridge over the former city ditch survive beneath the road surface (see Fig 6.12). Whilst the southern arch is medieval (see above p 283), the central section is probably early 18th century, with a round-headed brick arch, in header bond, on a plinth partly of stone. The northernmost part of the bridge is late 18th to early 19th century. East Gate was taken down in 1768 and South Gate in 1771 (Cunliffe 1962, 53). At King's Gate the flanking passages belong to the 18th century.

## The castle area

The slighting of the castle after the Civil War, and the construction of Charles II's palace, resulted in the severe degradation of its remains. Material thought to derive from demolition and clearance episodes was encountered during excavation at *Assize Courts Ditch* (Fig 8.9, 40) and *Castle Yard* (Fig 8.9, 38; Biddle (ed) 1990, 1151, 1174), and at *Upper Barracks* (for site locations see also Fig 6.13). It principally consisted of chalk and flint rubble in the tops of the castle ditches or in the city ditch. The final infilling of the castle ditch was completed with chalk rubble derived from the nearby railway cutting in 1836–8.

## The King's House

The King's House will be described and discussed in detail by Beatrice Clayre in *WS6i* (in prep).

In summary, the King's House (Fig 8.9, 39) was built as a three-storeyed, largely brick building arranged around three sides of a courtyard. In the angle between the north and west wings was the queen's chapel and in the corresponding angle on the south side, the king's chapel. Each had open vaulted entrances on the ground floor enriched by columns and pediments rising to the height of the building and surmounted by cupolas. The façade (facing the city) of the west wing consisted of a portico either side of an entrance which featured a colonnade of six Corinthian columns surmounted by an entablature and pediment rising to the balustrade, above which was a domed tower with a cupola.

Some hints of the quality of the architectural detailing of the palace come from a number of fragments which, after its demolition, were reused in the Peninsula Barracks, notably the columns on the "Long Block", built in 1899–1902 (see below p 416). In addition, a number of capitals in the collections of Winchester City Museums are thought to originate from Wren's palace (Fig 8.11), having been found, together with part of the (wooden) balustrade, during the demolition of a cottage in City Road in 1855 (WMS History File C.D.9 204 Barracks).

On the site of the palace itself, the foundations and cellars survive immediately below the modern ground surface. Those of the south wing were found (but not recorded in detail) during stabilisation of the Junior Ranks' Club in the early 1960s. Structural remains have subsequently been located, along with demolition deposits, in archaeological work undertaken between 1980 and 1995 (Fig 8.12). In one of the more extensive observations, in 1987, c 19m of the north wall of the north wing was recorded; it was composed of large limestone blocks with an inner face of whitewashed brick. This is visible in the "medieval" garden south of the Great Hall. In another observation, in 1989, the full width of the south wing was established as 28.3m and of the west wing as 14.5m. Massive wall foundations, 2-2.5m thick, with a chalk rubble core and limestone facing blocks, were seen in both wings. The remains described here can be attributed to the original period of construction under Wren's supervision.

In 1779 a French hospital ship was captured by the British and the sick men were brought to Winchester, thereby unleashing a disease which killed many prisoners of war housed in the King's House. Milner (1798-9) records that a great number of the dead were buried in the castle ditch. In 1966 three inhumations, aligned north-south, were found near the Officers' Mess in a common grave, probably cut into the top of the ditch near the south-east corner of the castle precinct (Winchester Museums Service History File, GJB 66). Another four inhumation burials were recovered from close to, or within, the ditch in the same area in evaluations at Lower Barracks and Peninsula Barracks. They were aligned west-east, laid supine and placed in wooden coffins. Fragments of human bone recovered from contractor's spoil heaps suggested the presence of further burials in this area.

The King's House and the topography of the surrounding area in 1794 is shown in a plan

by P Lamley in the National Archives (PRO: W.O. 78-1508). This was made on the eve of the Napoleonic Wars when the King's House was converted to barracks and became the centre of a great precinct in which there was a parade ground to the south of the building and, east of the castle ditch, a military hospital and officers' quarters in Serle's House on Southgate Street (of c 1730). The King's House as it was altered in 1810–11 is shown in the late 19th-century photograph reproduced as Figure 8.13.

## Cathedral Close

There is a description of Georgian and Victorian work in the cathedral by Barrett (1993) which need not be repeated in any detail here. Much of the post-reformation cathedral precinct survived into the post-medieval period (and survives today in ecclesiastical, educational or private use). The medieval Prior's Lodge, now the Deanery, adjacent to the south side of the former Great Cloister, was largely rebuilt in brick in the 1660s (Crook 2010a, 619). Dome Alley, which led to the Great Garden in the south-west corner of close, is one of the most picturesque parts of the precinct and contains a number of houses, also of the 1660s, built to house the Cathedral Canons (Fig 8.14; Crook 2010a, 622-3). The remains of a medieval monastic building, modified or rebuilt as a 17th-century canon's residence, were located during an archaeological evaluation at Mason's Yard, Dome Alley (Fig 8.9, 52).

In the cemetery north of the cathedral, post-medieval burials were removed by City Council workmen and reburied in West Hill cemetery during the WEC excavations at Cathedral Car Park (Fig 8.9, 47; Biddle and Quirk 1964, 172). That part of the cemetery south of Paradise Wall, and enclosed by it, was not used for burial after the Reformation. The part north of and outside Paradise Wall was used until the cessation of burial in the city in 1852. At Cathedral Green (Fig 8.9, 44) a few postmedieval burials were identified at the eastern end of the site along with evidence for rebuilding of the medieval Paradise Wall (see Fig 6.21) during the 18th century (Biddle 1972, 124). The western end of the wall was demolished in 1771, but the eastern part was not finally demolished and robbed until 1846. The area between the Paradise Wall and the cathedral nave was used for workshops in the post-medieval period.

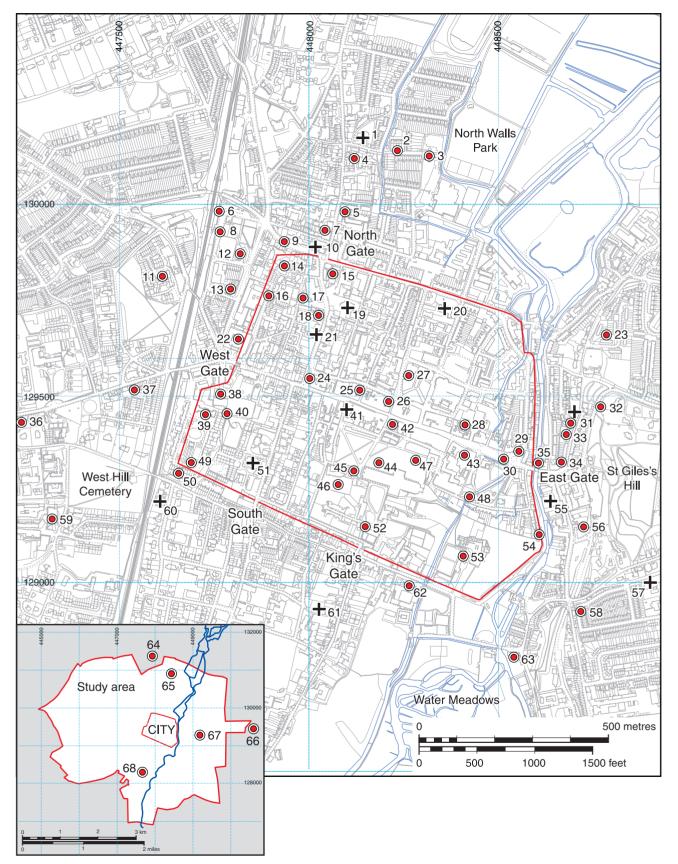


Figure 8.9. Map of post-medieval, Victorian and modern sites and buildings in Winchester referred to in the text. Church = +. Key: 1, St Bartholomew's Church; 2, County Bridewell (site of); 3, Hyde Abbey Church; 4, Hyde Abbey (1974) and barn; 5, Evans Halshaw Garage

#### POST-MEDIEVAL WINCHESTER

(2000 and 2001); 6, Railway Station; 7, Victoria Road East (1972–80); 8, New Road (1975); 9, City Road; 10, Baptist Church, City Road; 11, Workhouse; 12, Carfax (1985); 13, Sussex Street (1979); 14, Hermit's Tower Mound; 15, Jewry Street Crown Hotel (1984); 16, Tower Street (1964); 17, Discovery Centre (Air Raid Shelters); 18, 19–20 Jewry Street (2009); 19, St Peter's Church; 20, Holy Trinity Church; 21, Congregational Church, Jewry Street; 22, Queen Elizabeth II Court; 23, St Martin's Close, Winnall (1984–6); 24, George Hotel; 25, 2 Parchment Street (1991); 26, 118 High Street (1989); 27, The Brooks (Upper Brook Street) (1987–8); 28, Woolstaplers' Warehouse; 29, Eastgate House (site of); 30, King Alfred's statue; 31, St John the Baptist and 16–19 St John's Street (1976); 32, Quaker burial ground; 33, St John's Street (1981), clay pipe kiln; 34, St John's Street (1982); 35, City Mill; 36, St James's Cemetery; 37, Crowder Terrace (1974–6); 38, Great Hall and Castle Yard (1967–71); 39, King's House; 40, Assize Courts Ditch (1963–4); 41, St Lawrence's Church; 42, Market Hall; 43, Guildball; 44, Cathedral Green (1962–70); 45, Cathedral Visitor Centre (1990–2); 46, 11 The Close (1962); 47, Cathedral Car Park (1961); 48, Abbey Mill; 49, Peninsula Barracks (1994–5); 50, Upper Barracks (1989; Trench IX); 51, St Thomas and St Clement; 52, Dome Alley; 53, Wolvesey (1963–71); 54, Magdalen Almshouse (1979; Trench II); 55, St Peter Chesil; 56, Chesil railway station (site of); 57, All Saints' Church; 58, Cathedral View; 59, University of Winchester; 60, Christchurch; 61, St Michael's Church, Kingsgate; 62, Winchester College; 63, Wharf Farm, Domum Road (2010–12); 64, Barton Farm (camps of the Seven Years' War: Hessian Army in 1756 and the Militia in 1761); 65, ROC centre Abbots Road (2007–8); 66, Magdalen Hill: World War I camp from 1914 to ?1920 or 1921; 67, Milesdown Childrens' Home (2010); 68, militia camps of 1759 and 1760 in Painters Field (© Crown copyright 2017 OS 100019531).

A later 17th-century bell-casting pit was found during the excavations (Biddle 1967a, 268). Further post-medieval burials were uncovered in excavations for the *Cathedral Visitor Centre*, west of the cathedral (Fig 8.9, 45). Also, within the Cathedral Close, in the grounds of *11 The Close*, is an earthwork mound (Fig 8.9, 46). Trial trenching through the northern edge of the mound indicated that it was constructed of tips of loose loamy soil and was probably an 18th-century garden feature (Biddle 1964, 202).

## Wolvesey

Extensive deposits of material from demolition of the medieval buildings in the 1680s were found in the WEC excavations at Wolvesey along with scattered structures, wells and latrines related to a new bishop's palace (Fig 8.9, 53; Biddle ed 1990, 1206). This was begun for Bishop George Morley (1662-84) to a design by Sir Thomas Fitch (Crook 2010a, 627-8). It was eventually completed under Bishop Trelawny early in the 18th century. The palace consisted of a central range facing south with east and west wings, the latter included the chapel of the late medieval palace (visible upper left margin of Godson's map, Fig 8.7). Archaeological monitoring during service trenching in 1987 and 2005 (Higgins 2005) revealed a number of masonry walls thought to relate to the 17th-century palace.

## The urban fabric

## Public buildings

Some of the buildings which were constructed during the post-medieval period to serve Winchester's civic and public institutions survive today. They include the original Guildhall of 1713 (in High Street). In Jewry Street, there are parts of the County Gaol and



Debtor's prison, rebuilt in 1788 and *c* 1805 to a design by George Moneypenny, evidently influenced by George Dance the younger's Newgate Gaol in London (Crook 2010a, 681).

## Industry and transport

Archaeological evidence for small-scale manufacturing includes a mid-18th-century clay pipe kiln found on Upper Brook Street Figure 8.10. View to south from City Road of the Folly, constructed 1824–40, on Hermit's Tower Mound at the north-western corner of the city defences (reproduced by permission of Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



Figure 8.11. Capital from the King's House (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). in *The Brooks* excavation (Fig 8.9, 27). Stamped pipes showed the maker was named John Marchant (unpublished WMS report). In 1966 a detailed building record, prior to its demolition, was made of the 18th-century Durngate Mill on the Itchen (shown as "Deangate Mill" on the 1st edition OS map immediately outside the north-east corner of the walled city). The mill races still survive and elements of the internal fittings and machinery are now in the Winchester City Museums collection. Also surviving from the same period is the Woolstaplers' Warehouse, a large building immediately north of Broadway, next to the bus station (Figs 8.9, 28 and 8.15).

South of the city, evaluation at *Wharf Farm, Domum Road* (Fig 8.9, 63) located a flint and gravel surface of Blackbridge Wharf which became the terminal of the Itchen Navigation after the land was leased from the bishop in 1711 (Wessex Archaeology 2010a). Wharf Farm itself comprises the wharf manager's house, a warehouse and stable block which were recorded before alterations (Wessex Archaeology 2010c). The Itchen itself was narrowed in the centre of town following the rebuilding of City Mill (Fig 8.9, 35) in 1744 and construction of a new mill race (shown on Godson's map). A new bridge over the river was built in 1813.

## Urban properties and housing

The 18th century saw a large amount of rebuilding in Winchester and medieval buildings were often refurbished with brick façades. There is not a great deal of below ground archaeological evidence for city properties during this period. However, the remains of a substantial 17th- to 18thcentury building, constructed on the partially demolished walls of a medieval undercroft, were excavated at 2 Parchment Street (Fig 8.9, 25; Teague 1991). This building was itself demolished in the early to mid-19th century and replaced by a Masonic Hall. Before demolition in 1991 of 11 Parchment Street, a large town house, probably of late 17thor early 18th-century date, a photographic record was undertaken and notes made by English Heritage. In the two properties excavated at 118 High Street (Fig 8.9, 26; see above p 378) that on the east side of the site

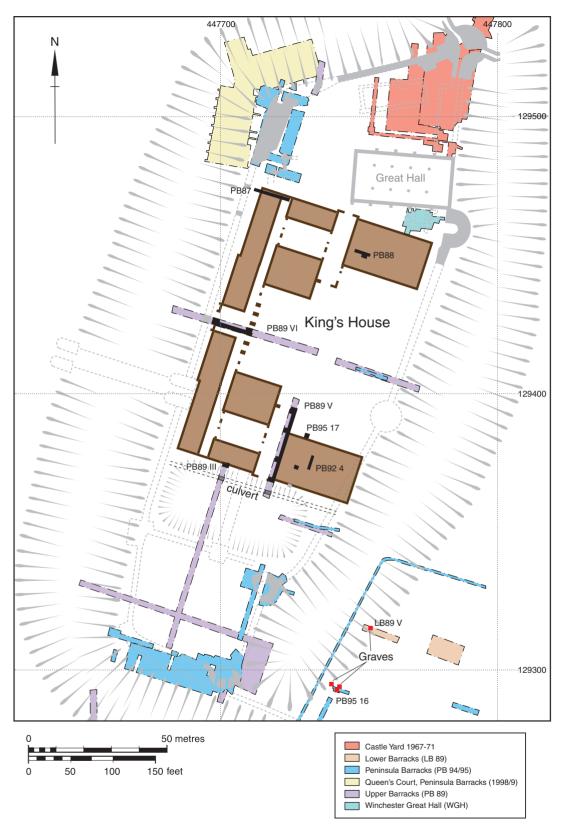


Figure 8.12. Plan of the King's House (based on Lamley's plan of 1794) showing structural remains found in archaeological excavations and watching briefs.

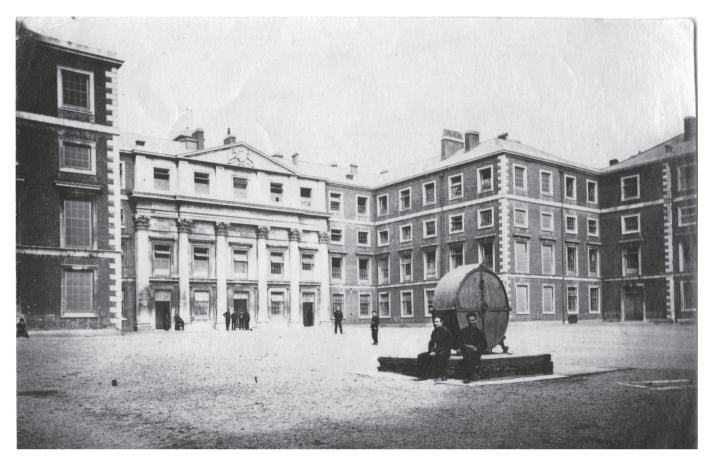


Figure 8.13. Photograph of the King's House looking north-west, after the alterations of the Napoleonic Wars, when in use as a barracks, and before the 1894 fire (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). had been heavily truncated by the Woolworths store in 1929 but in the northern part of the other one many 17th- to 18th-century pits survived (Zant 1990a). One pit, dated 1660–80, lined with chalk blocks produced a large assemblage of pottery, clay pipes and other finds including an inscribed gold wedding ring.

Closure of the northern end of medieval Jewry Street resulted in the preservation of archaeological remains fronting its original alignment. Late medieval buildings on the western side of the street, at Jewry Street, Crown Hotel (Fig 8.9, 15), have already been referred to (see above pp 378-9), but there were also post-medieval structures (Whinney et al in prep, P2). Over soil deposits which probably accumulated on the site during the 16th and 17th centuries were remains of a building constructed of regularly coursed mortared flints and chalk lumps. This was levelled, possibly during the 18th century, to be replaced by another building, in this case constructed of brick-faced chalk rubble on chalk block foundations.

In the Brooks area, Godson's map shows that the street frontages of Upper and Middle Brook Streets were fully built up, although few remains of post-medieval buildings were found on *The Brooks* excavation. However, there were pits containing drinking vessels and glass bottles which had served local premises used as public houses in the 18th century. The Brooks is known to have been an unhealthy and overcrowded part of the city in the 18th and 19th centuries and contemporary views show that the watercourses themselves were still open (Fig 8.16).

## Suburbs

Godson's map (Fig 8.7) shows much of the land in the suburbs divided up into fields and hopyards (they also occupy the north-west corner of the intramural area). Buildings are largely to be found on the main approach roads.

Apart from the sites in the Hyde Abbey precinct, also to be published in the WMS 1971–86 series (Scobie in prep, *P8*), those referred to below will be published in Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming.

#### POST-MEDIEVAL WINCHESTER



#### Western suburb

Unusual archaeological evidence for cultivation was found at New Road (Fig 8.9, 8) where over 50 post-holes, roughly circular or, in some cases, rectangular in plan, were found arranged in four rows, with traces of a fifth, aligned approximately north-south. They were fairly regularly spaced, c 1.75-2m apart (centre to centre) both between and along the rows. The features varied between 0.35m and 0.60m in diameter, and 50mm and 210mm in depth. They have been interpreted as the remains of a hopyard, being the bases for the posts which held the trellises on which the hop plants grew. Pottery from the post-holes suggested an early 18th-century date; no hopyard is shown on the site on Godson's map, although others occupy adjacent land.

## Northern suburb

At *Victoria Road East* (Fig 8.9, 7) there may have been buildings on the Hyde Street frontage in 17th and 18th centuries, but they had been destroyed by Victorian houses. In the land behind there were a few late 16th- to 18thcentury pits. The trench, on the opposite side of the street, at *Evans Halshaw Garage 2000* (Fig 8.9, 5), also produced 17th- to 18thcentury pits. A little to the south, building survey and recording at the White Swan (now "The Mucky Duck") public house, just outside North Gate suggested that the cellars of this 19th-century building may be 17th- or 18thcentury in origin.

By 1600 Hyde House had been acquired by Sir William Paulet (d 1632), 3rd Marquess of Winchester, for his illegitimate family by Jane Lambert who lived here in considerable style. Either she, or her son John, was probably responsible for the construction of a new service wing on, and at right-angles to, Hyde Street, part of which survives today with a Dutch gable on the street frontage of 1660–70. In addition, there were pleasure gardens and a banqueting house. The estate appears on Godson's city map of 1750 (Fig 8.7), and, at a larger scale, on an otherwise undated late 17thor early 18th-century plan (HRO W/K4/3/1), and another plan attributed to Godson of 1769 (HRO W/K4/1/15).

Figure 8.14. Dome Alley in c 1950 looking east (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



Figure 8.15. The Woolstaplers' Warehouse from the bus station looking west. In 1769 the main house was demolished and a malting barn constructed on part of the site. Remains of the north wing of Hyde House, a masonry-lined drain, of late 17th- or early 18th-century date, and mortared rubble footings of part of a post-medieval building, probably of timber-framed construction, were recorded during renovation of *Hyde Abbey Barn* in 1978–80.

The remains of parts of five post-medieval masonry buildings, all of probable 18th- to 19th-century date, were found in excavations at *Hyde Abbey 1974* (Fig 8.9, 4) together with several chalk quarry pits, probably 17thcentury in date. Part of another building of the 18th or 19th century was excavated at *St Bartholomew's School* in 1983. In the WMS excavations at *Hyde Abbey* in 1995–9 (Fig 8.9, 3) traces of features associated with the formal gardens of Hyde House were identified as well as several early post-medieval pits and deposits of garden or cultivation soil, probably dating to the 17th or 18th centuries. The excavations also found some massive foundations of the late 18th-century Bridewell.

#### Eastern suburb

At 16-19 St John's Street (Fig 8.9, 31), a building on the frontage, shown on Godson's map, had been destroyed by Victorian cellars. However, a few post-medieval pits were excavated, including one with a stone lining which contained a large assemblage of pottery closely dated to c 1780.

At *St John's Street 1982* (Fig 8.9, 34) there were further modifications to the cellar described in Chapter 7. A well with chalk blocks was dug outside the south-east corner. East of the cellar was the south wall of a stone building with a lean-to founded on a brick sill.



#### Extramural cemeteries and burials

In addition to the cathedral cemetery, burial also took place in other locations in the postmedieval city. A few west–east aligned burials, together with coffin fittings and nails, found at 20 St John's Street are likely to have been in a northern extension of the graveyard of St John's Church. As this area was not consecrated as a cemetery before the 18th century, the burials are probably 18th or 19th century in date.

Amongst the new cemeteries established in Winchester in the post-medieval period was the late 17th- to 18th-century Quaker burial ground (Fig 8.9, 32) on Magdalen Hill, below St Giles's Hill, which is shown on Godson's map. A number of inhumations thought to be from the Quaker burial ground, although possibly from the Anglo-Saxon cemetery (p 196–7), have been archaeologically recorded as a result of disturbance by construction and gardening activities. For example, some ten adult skeletons and one of a child were found at *Ashdene* on Magdalen Hill in 1973.

In 1801 a soldiers' burial ground was established on the south side of Romsey Road near the junction with St James's Lane. In 1840, the West Hill cemetery was opened on land immediately west of the railway line after the cathedral cemetery went out of general use (Fig 8.9). It remained in use until the 1950s. St James's Catholic cemetery on Romsey Road, with its surrounding walls and gatehouse of 1829, continues in use (Fig 8.9, 36).

#### St Mary Magdalen

Excavations at St Mary Magdalen on Morn Hill (Fig 8.9, 66) produced rubbish from the early 1640s when the former hospital buildings Figure 8.16. Middle Brook Street in 1813, looking south towards the cathedral, by Samuel Prout (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust). were used as an encampment by Royalist troops (Roffey and Marter 2014). They were used again for Dutch prisoners in the 1660s and 1670s. The buildings were demolished in the 1780s.

#### Military works of the Seven Years' War

Military camps around Winchester of 1756-78 (the Seven Years' War and immediately afterwards) are mapped in the Winchester Historic Town Atlas (Biddle and Keene in press, WS11). North of the study area Hessian troops occupied a camp near Barton Farm in 1756 (Fig 8.9, 64). A detailed plan showing the rows of tents and other emplacements was made by William Godson (Bodleian Library: Gough Maps 10, fol 29). The camp, and a dedicated magazine at Hyde, also appear on Baur's map of Winchester (Fig 8.17). Subsequently, in 1761, the English militia set up camp on much the same site as the Hessians. Metal detecting in the area has produced small items such as bullets and buckles, and a small evaluation revealed evidence for associated features (report in HER). Excavations by Pre-Construct Archaeology at the time of writing (2015) have located field kitchens and circular sunken huts cut into the chalk.

In 1759–60 militia camps were set up on Painters Field south of the city. Others lay on Winnall Down, west of St Mary Magdalen (outside the study area) in 1762 and 1778.

Baur's map shows the line of a feature running in an irregular zigzag line across the top of St Giles's Hill. This was probably a ditch dug by the army as a training exercise for the Seven Years' War. The north end of what must be this ditch, 4.8m to 5.2m wide and 1.76m deep, was found at *Milesdown Children's Home* (Northbrook Avenue; Fig 8.9, 67) in 2010 (Milbank 2010).

#### Artefacts

Post-medieval archaeological contexts in Winchester, whether surface deposits or pit and well fills, may produce abundant artefacts, but compared to those from earlier periods, they have not been researched or published to any great extent.

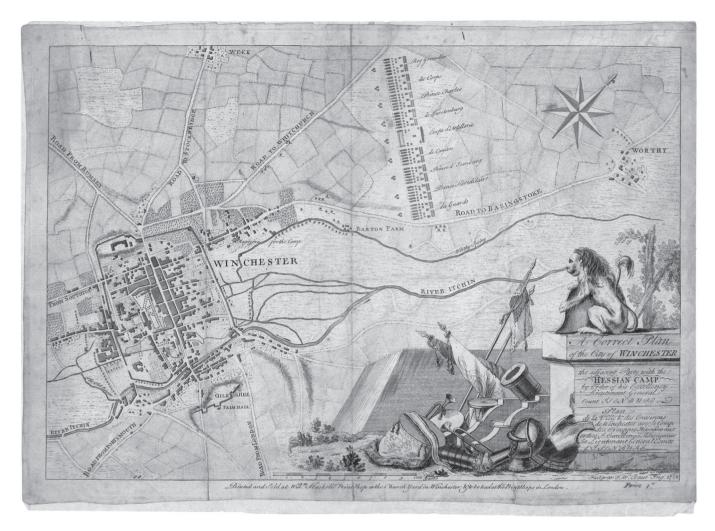
A small amount of pottery from the suburbs and western part of town was published by Collis (1978, 229–30). A few sherds of 18th-century date, including a faience plate from Moustiers, France, found by workmen at 24 St Thomas Street were

published by Matthews (1983). An interim assessment of material from *The Brooks* has been prepared by R G Thomson. This looked principally at groups (3,177 sherds) of 18th-century pottery from a well and eight pits which was composed largely of local red earthenwares and English and German stonewares (Fig 8.18).

Several groups of post-medieval artefacts from the WEC excavations were published in WS7ii. They include shoe buckles (Hinton 1990d, 511, fig 135), numerous sewing pins (Biddle and Barclay 1990, 565), buttons (Biddle and Cook 1990) and vessel glass (Charleston 1990). In addition, a large collection of vessel glass was found in the excavations at The Brooks (WMS report by Helen Rees in archive). There are 1,889 pieces of glass from 45 separate contexts, largely pits and wells, of the late 17th to 20th centuries (Periods 12 and 13). Of a minimum number of 258 vessels, which represents the number of rims from separate narrow-necked vessels and the number of stems from wine and ale glasses, 140 were from wine bottles (Fig 8.18). Amongst the 79 complete or near-complete vessels, there were 39 wine bottles. A fairly small number of features of 18th-century date (Period 12) produced the bulk of the complete or near complete bottles, thus providing stratigraphic evidence for the association of differing forms. Other post-medieval finds from The Brooks include clay pipes (Fig. 8.19) and more pins and buttons.

## The current state of knowledge and understanding

Many aspects of the history of Winchester in the 17th to early 19th centuries are well understood, but mainly from research on documentary sources and the architectural study of standing buildings rather than below ground archaeology. Some additional archaeological evidence has, however, added to knowledge of important buildings which have disappeared, either completely or partially, notably the castle, the King's House, Wolvesey Palace and Hyde House. Parts of other, humbler, buildings of the post-medieval city have also been revealed in excavation along with wells and rubbish pits. Some additional knowledge of the material culture of the



period has also come from excavations, largely by the WEC and WMS.

## The importance and potential of the archaeological evidence

At present it would, perhaps, be difficult to claim that the archaeology of Winchester's post-medieval period is of comparable research importance to that of earlier periods. However, enough has been done to show that this is a period for which archaeology is not without potential for addressing themes in the city's history which may not be well documented, providing the relevant remains survive. For example, although the houses and living standards of the wealthier members of society may be fairly well understood, this is not necessarily the case for the poorer, working class who have usually been less well documented. The value of the archaeological investigation of working class urban housing of the post-medieval period, when combined with map and other documentary evidence, has been demonstrated in a number of other English towns including, for example, Bristol (Davenport 2013). Furthermore, urban housing and standards of living are research topics identified in the regional research agenda (RRA) for the post-medieval and modern period (Hind 2014, 288-9). As far as Winchester is concerned, there is potential to address these topics by the study of existing archaeological archives (for example, from The Brooks) and in future excavations. In addition, there is potential in the study of those everyday artefacts of the period, including pottery, clay pipes, metalwork and glass, which tend to dominate archaeological assemblages, from the points of view of their typological

*Figure 8.17.* A correct plan of the City of Winchester, the adjacent parts and the Hessian Camp by *F W Baur, 1756 (from the collection of Bill Hoade).* 

development and the technology used to make them (*ibid*, 289–90).

Finally, it should be noted that, at the time of writing (2015), there are proposals for development at Barton Farm on the site of the Seven Years' War camps. Evaluation (by Pre-Construct Archaeology) has shown that the remains are well preserved, making this one of the most important 18th-century military sites in England and one which presents an opportunity to study the character of the army, its equipment and supplies in a brief but critical moment in the history of the nation's armed forces. The study of 17th- to 19th-century military sites is highlighted as a research topic in the RRA (*ibid*, 289).



Figure 8.18. The Brooks (1987–8): 18th-century pottery vessels and glass bottles (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

Figure 8.19. A selection of 17th- and 18th-century clay pipes from The Brooks (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



## Chapter 9: Winchester in the Victorian and modern periods (*c* 1837–2014)

#### Introduction

Although the history of Winchester since the accession of Queen Victoria may be well understood from documentary sources, archaeology has, hitherto, has not made a substantial contribution to the subject. This will probably remain the case for the foreseeable future with the exception of certain specific types of site or monument, such as those associated with the two World Wars of the 20th century. However, beginning with the WEC excavations, it has become routine to record deposits and structures of recent times, although sometimes in a fairly cursory manner. WEC and WMS also made a photographic record of buildings before or during demolition which are now stored in their respective archives.

By way of a conclusion to the foregoing period-based chapters, this chapter provides a brief account of the development of Winchester's urban landscape since 1837. This account is primarily concerned with the principal public buildings, major infrastructure and housing and includes reference to some of the limited evidence for the period from archaeological excavations and historic building recording. Other sources of evidence include trade directories, illustrations, maps and plans, and early photographs. The first edition Ordnance Survey maps, surveyed from 1867 to 1893, and subsequent editions, provide a series of snapshots of the city's changing layout and character (Figs 9.1 and 9.2). The photographs include over a thousand in the City Museum, many of Winchester, by William Savage, taken in the late 19th century (www.hctcollections.org.uk). A review of

all the sources, accompanied by numerous reproductions, may be found in the *Winchester Historic Town Atlas* (Biddle and Keene in press, *WS11*).

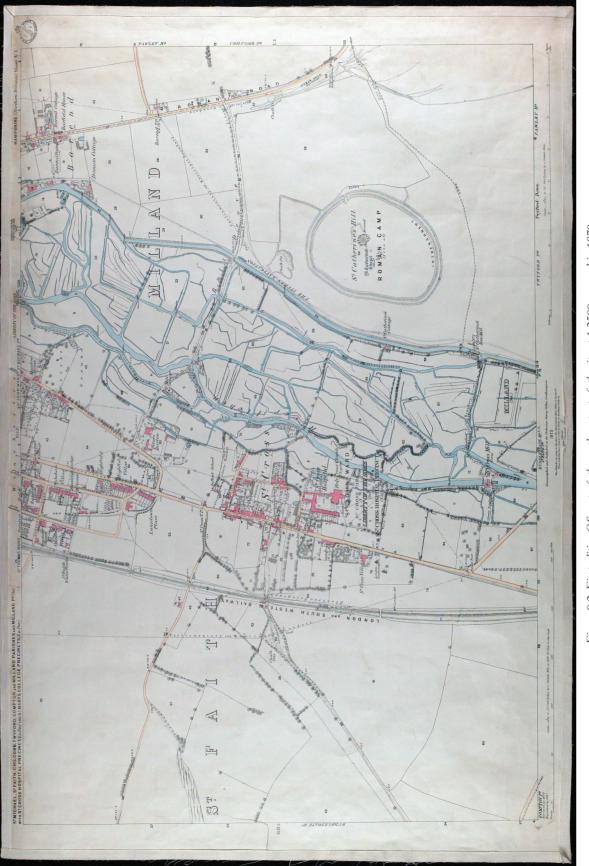
Following World War II a new and important source of evidence for the way the urban landscape in Winchester has been conceived and described is a series of official urban planning documents. The first of these, commissioned by the City Council from Sir Patrick Abercrombie and R Nickson, was published in 1946 as A Report on the Treatment of the Administrative and Cathedral Areas of the City of Winchester. In 1962 the City Council commissioned the Garten Report to examine which streets and buildings were crucial to the architectural character of Winchester. This led to one of the first UK town scheme partnerships between central and local government to make substantial grants for the repair of listed buildings. The scheme, which ran for 30 years, rescued buildings like the church of St Peter Chesil, The Blue Boar, Gilbert's Bookshop in The Square, 35-6 The Pentice, 106–7 High Street and St John's House, and led to the repair of many buildings and walls in the Cathedral Close and other streets. In 1967 Hampshire County Council (HCC) introduced a Town Centre Plan for Winchester which looked at issues to do with roads and traffic and, secondly, designated a Conservation Area within the walls with outliers at Hyde and St Cross.

## Aspects of the Victorian and modern city

Sites, selected buildings and landmarks referred to in this chapter are located on Figure 8.9 (Chapter 8).









#### **Population**

The development of the city in the Victorian and modern periods has taken place against the background of rising population (Carpenter Turner 1980, Appendix B). A sharp increase took place in the Victorian era. In the 1841 census the city, defined by its then boundaries (a rather smaller area than the city immediately pre-1974 local government reorganisation and the study area for this volume), had 10,733 inhabitants, but in 1891 there were 19,073. Today the city's population within the study area is c 39,000.

#### Transport infrastructure

The railway reached Winchester in June 1839 when the station (Fig 8.9, 6) was opened on the London to Southampton railway (later the London and South Western Railway). This followed the excavation of a massive cutting on the west side of the walled city. Archaeological discoveries made at the time, largely of the Roman period, are referred to above. Accommodation for travellers, such as the Carfax and Eagle Hotels, was built close to the station. Winchester was also connected directly to the Midlands by rail on the Southampton, Newbury and Didcot line (part of the Great Western Railway from 1923) which reached the city from the north in 1885; the line was fully opened in 1891. A number of archaeological finds of the Roman period were recorded during construction of Chesil Station (Fig 8.9, 56; see above p 135). Construction also involved a tunnel c 400m long under St Giles's Hill, north of the station. The line was closed in 1965 and the station area redeveloped, although some railway buildings survive and the tunnel is used as a City Council store.

The first motorcar appeared in Winchester in 1897 (Carpenter Turner 1980, 182), but it was after World War I that motor vehicles became a significant feature of travel and transportation. Winchester became a bottleneck for traffic bound for the port at Southampton. In 1938 the City Council pressed for both western and eastern bypasses, but only the eastern one (A33) was built. A dual carriageway was built immediately west of St Catherine's Hill, incorporating a long concrete viaduct where it crossed the River Itchen (just to the south of the study area). Winchester's role as a hub for public transport by road was confirmed when the Bus Station was opened opposite the Guildhall on 20 June 1935.

The M3 motorway from London to near Winchester was completed in 1974, but as early as the late 1960s HCC proposed to continue it to Southampton. The route finally chosen involved a cutting through Twyford Down, east of St Catherine's Hill (and just outside the study area) and construction was completed in 1995 following archaeological investigation (Walker and Farwell 2000). The landscape over the old Winchester bypass was restored to its pre-1938 form, reuniting St Catherine's Hill with the city.

#### Street plan

An addition to the city streets of the mid-19th century was Eastgate Street, laid out over the former Eastgate House and grounds (Fig 8.9, 29). It linked High Street with North Walls on a line close to that of the lost Anglo-Saxon intramural street. No other additions were made until the 20th century. Following the publication of Abercrombie and Nickson's report, there were attempts to make the walled city more suited to the needs of the motorcar. After clearance in the Brooks area, a new street, Friarsgate, cut across the ancient pattern. In 1953 St George's Street was widened to relieve the pressure of traffic on High Street. The work involved the demolition of part of the Jewry Street/High Street junction, including the George Hotel (a former coaching inn; Fig 8.9, 24). The archaeological excavations in advance of this work have been referred to above (Cunliffe 1964). In addition, new car parks were created behind Marks & Spencer (138 High Street) and The Guildhall, and on other open sites in the city. In 1959 the Plume and Feathers public house was demolished enabling traffic to bypass West Gate on its north side. In 1964 the Winchester Traffic Plan proposed a three-quarters ring road (www. cityofwinchestertrust.co.uk/trust/SGM64/ agm02.shtml). Although only small parts of this scheme were eventually constructed, large areas of land were acquired and cleared including terrace housing on the west side of Sussex Street. Another consequence of the plan was archaeological work in the suburbs including, for example, at Victoria Road East (Fig 8.9, 7) and *West* in the northern suburb.

From the late 1960s onwards there were a number of further changes to traffic management. New, large multi-storey car parks were built in the city centre in the 1970s and 1980s and, subsequently, a central "one way" system and "park and ride" bus service were introduced. All of these developments have had their impact on archaeological remains as well as on the townscape.

#### The castle precinct

In the Victorian and modern periods, the castle precinct has been used partly by the judiciary, partly by local government and partly by the military. All three functions are represented by surviving buildings and these aspects of the site's history have been investigated on a limited basis by archaeological means. The following account is largely drawn from Carpenter Turner (1980) and Biddle and Clayre (2006). A detailed study of all aspects of the castle precinct until the departure of the army in 1986 by Biddle and Clayre will appear in *WS6i* (in prep).

The history of judicial and governmental functions may be summarised first. The courts had hitherto met in the Great Hall (Fig 8.9, 38), but in 1871 T H Wyatt was appointed to design a new assize court. This was built east of the Great Hall, over the castle ditch and was opened in 1874. Subsequently, major repairs and reroofing of the Great Hall were carried out, restoring it to something like its original medieval condition. In 1895–6 Castle Avenue was set out between West Gate and the Great Hall, the first piece of formal town planning in Winchester since the reign of King Alfred (Fig 9.3). On either side were buildings for the new County Council, formed in 1889.

Additional Council Buildings were erected at the south-west end of the Avenue in 1930–1 when Ward-Evans recorded some remains of the medieval castle. By the 1930s Wyatt's building had settled alarmingly and it was demolished in 1938. However, the war interrupted building plans so the courts moved back to the Great Hall. After World War II the County Council offices expanded on to land north of High Street, outside the castle precinct, with Queen Elizabeth II Court (Fig 8.9, 22) which was opened in 1959. By the 1960s the Great Hall had become

Figure 9.3. View of Castle Avenue, constructed 1895–6, looking west towards the Castle Great Hall (© Winchester City Council).



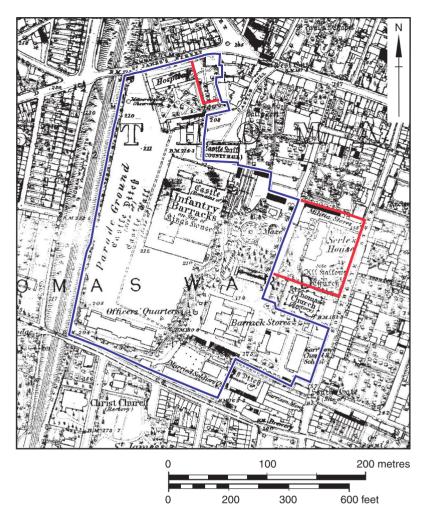


Figure 9.4. The castle and barracks area in the late 19th century as shown on the 1st edition OS map with military precinct shown as in 1860, blue line and in 1905 after addition and contraction, red line (after Biddle and Clayre in prep, WS6i) cluttered by court structures which were cleared following the construction of new assize courts between 1965 and 1974. The WEC excavations described above preceded construction and some of the castle structures revealed, including the remains of Henry III's round tower, are now on public display.

#### The barracks at the castle

Winchester has retained an association with the army up to the present day which has its origins in the medieval castle garrison. The King's House (Fig 8.9, 39), used as a barracks since 1796, played a leading part in this association for much of the 19th century. Following the construction of the railway cutting in 1836–8, the castle ditch on the west side of the precinct was filled in creating a new parade ground next to the barracks. Other buildings were added to the precinct during the century and are shown on the first edition OS map (Fig 9.4). They included a new military hospital on Romsey

Road (later the "Mons Block" and "Block A") built in 1856, one of the last hospitals to be built in the aftermath of the Crimean War, but before the reforms advocated by Florence Nightingale were implemented. In the same year Winchester was designated the Depot for the King's Royal Rifle Corps and the Rifle Brigade. In 1892–3 the headquarters of the First Volunteer Battalion, the Hampshire Regiment, were built in the north-west corner of Castle Yard.

King's House was gutted by a fire in 1894 and subsequently demolished. A new barracks, Upper Barracks, was constructed on the site of the palace in 1899-1902 using some of the salvaged materials including architectural fragments. Upper Barracks consisted of two new buildings, the "Long" and "Short" "Blocks", on the west and north sides, respectively, of a new parade ground, as well as numerous other structures (Fig 9.5). Subsequently the Lower Barracks were constructed east of the former castle precinct, retaining some earlier buildings and adding others. For almost the whole of the 20th century, therefore, there was an extensive complex of military buildings on and adjacent to the former castle site. In 1951 it became the Green Jackets' Depot and in 1958 the Green Jackets' Brigade Depot. In 1964 the Upper Barracks were renamed Peninsula Barracks because of the achievements of the parent units in Wellington's campaign in Spain against Napoleon.

In 1985 the army moved out to a new depot at Flowerdown, north of Winchester. Following a City Council planning brief, the Crown Commissioners initiated the redevelopment of the barracks. A campaign to preserve the late Victorian buildings led to the implementation of a scheme by private developers after 1994. This incorporated a formal landscape on the parade ground and preserved much of the underlying archaeology. During the Upper Barracks evaluation (Trench IX; Fig 8.9, 50) the northern edge of the foundations of the Officers' Quarters of 1855-7 was recorded. They comprised brick relieving arches supported on concrete supports sunk deeply into the infilling of the city ditch.

#### The cathedral

Numerous restorations and repairs were made in the cathedral in the 19th century (Barrett 1993), but the most dramatic episode in its recent history occurred between 1905 and 1912 when it was in imminent danger of collapse. Cracks had appeared in the structure, the vaulting of the retrochoir became distorted and walls at the south-east end began to lean perilously outwards. The cause of the problems lay in the introduction of a modern drainage system to the city. This had lowered the water table and drained the streams and brooks which formerly ran through the city and around the priory precinct. The peat on which the cathedral was built began to dry out and shrink and the wooden piles on which the medieval foundations rested had rotted.

Dean Furneaux and the Cathedral Chapter secured funding of  $\pounds$ 113,000 to underpin the building by excavating the peat deposits below the medieval foundations and replacing them with concrete. This was done with a grouting machine formerly used on London Underground. As it was not possible to pump the water out, a diver, the renowned William Walker, was employed to replace the original timber with bags of concrete (Henderson and Crook 1984). The work was completed by constructing new buttresses on the south side of nave. The restored cathedral was celebrated by a royal visit on St Swithun's Day (15 July) in 1912.

Within the cathedral precinct the site of New Minster was used, on occasions, for burial until the 1850s. Today the area north of the cathedral is open ground. A plan of Old Minster has been set out in bricks and the site of St Swithun's tomb is marked by a slab of Norwegian granite.

#### Public buildings and institutions

Since the beginning of the Victorian era the urban landscape of Winchester has seen the increasing diversification of public and institutional functions represented by a range of new buildings and other structures of which a few of the more important are noted below.

As the county town of Hampshire, Winchester has not only been a centre for the administration of justice, but also for the correction and incarceration of offenders. In 1848–50 the Headquarters of Hampshire Constabulary and a new Winchester Prison were built on Romsey Road. Since medieval times a part of local government's social obligations has been relief of the poor and in 1836–7 the Union Workhouse was built to the west of the city on Clifton Terrace (Fig 8.9, 11). In 1866 local government in Winchester came under the newly constituted City Council for which, in 1873, a new Guildhall (Fig 8.9, 43) in French Gothic style was constructed in High



Street. In order to improve public health in the city a hospital on Parchment Street (of 1759; James 2007, 139) was replaced in 1863–8 by a new hospital outside the walls on West Hill, designed by William Butterfield.

Winchester has been a centre for education since medieval times and this role continued to develop in the 19th century. In 1862 the diocesan training college, which became King Alfred's College in 1928, was built in Sparkford Road; this is now the site of the University of Winchester (Fig 8.9, 59), created in 2005 (*ibid*, 165). Between 1867 and 1870 Winchester College went through a major expansion with Moberly Court and Flint Court by Butterfield and new boarding houses built in the Christchurch Road area. Further extensions to the south took place from 1890 onwards. The first St Swithun's school for girls opened in Southgate Street in 1884 before moving to North Walls and then, in the 1930s, to Alresford Road.

#### Urban amenities

Rising population rendered desirable and/or necessary the continual introduction of new amenities in the city. By 1850 there was a piped water supply from a new reservoir on Romsey Road. However, there was still no adequate sewage system and by the mid-19th century the Brooks area in the city centre had become very unhealthy with regular outbreaks of cholera. This led to a political struggle between 1857 and 1875 over provision of a sewage system, the "Muckabite" dispute, which set the ratepayers, who opposed it, against its supporters, the institutions, who did not pay rates (James 2007, 148). In the end the threat of government action led to the victory of the latter and creation of a new trunk sewer connected to a pumping Figure 9.5. Winchester Barracks: The Long Block, constructed 1899–1902 (reproduced by permission of Winchester City Council/ Hampshire Cultural Trust). station built at Garnier Road in 1875, to lift effluent up to a disposal plant at St Catherine's Hill (Fig 2.19; James 2007, 148). As the brooks were no longer used as sewers they were buried in culverts below the streets to serve as storm drains. In 1990, at the same time as the M3 was extended, the Victorian sewage plant was relocated and modernised, finally eliminating the unpleasant smells that had hitherto afflicted the Highcliffe and Bar End areas.

A rather different sort of provision for the citizens' welfare came about in 1878 when Winchester Corporation bought land on St Giles's Hill, partly on the site of the former medieval fair and bishop's court, for a "pleasure ground". Trees were planted on what had been a bare chalk hillside. This was the first step in the tree planting on higher ground around the city that has created its distinctive modern setting. At the beginning of the 20th century the Corporation created a recreation ground on the former water meadows at North Walls Park. In the 1960s the swimming baths were built here.

In 1901 Hamo Thorneycroft's statue of King Alfred (Fig 8.9, 30) was erected in Broadway as a millennial celebration of his death (although this should have taken place in 1899), arousing renewed public interest in the city's Anglo-Saxon heritage (Fig 9.6). This was followed in 1903 by the opening of a purpose-built museum in The Square.

#### Churches

In the Victorian era a number of churches were newly built, or rebuilt, to serve the spiritual needs of Winchester's growing population both within and outside the walls (Fig 8.9). They included SS Thomas and Clement, Southgate Street (1845– 6), Holy Trinity, North Walls (1854), St Martin, Winnall (1858), Christ Church, Christ Church Road (1861), St Paul, St Paul's Hill (1872), St Michael, Kingsgate Street (1882) and All Saints,



Figure 9.6. The unveiling celebrations in 1901 in Broadway for the statue of King Alfred by Hamo Thorneycroft (reproduced by permission of Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

Highcliffe (1898). In addition, there were new Non-Conformist places of worship including a Congregational (now United Reform) Church in Jewry Street (1853), a Baptist Church, City Road (1864), Wesleyan Chapels (1853 and 1865), and the Salvation Army Hall. After World War II, in 1926, St Peter's Roman Catholic Church was built on Jewry Street.

#### Housing

In the first half of the 19th century a number of grand terraces were erected in Winchester for the wealthier members of local society. They included Chernocke Place, at 33-9 and 41-7 Southgate Street (1837-40), and St James's Terrace above the railway cutting to the west of the city centre (1840s). In addition, as a result of the increasing population there was a great expansion in housing and associated facilities such as shops, primary schools and public houses, for other social classes. They were built within the walls and in new suburbs which by World War I extended far beyond the city's medieval limits. The earliest of the new suburbs lay on the west side of the city, in the Romsey Road area, and provided accommodation for staff of the hospital and other new institutions in the area. At Sussex Street 1976 and 1979 (Fig 8.9, 13), at Carfax (Fig 8.9, 12) and at Crowder Terrace (Fig 8.9, 37) walls, pits, drains and garden features associated with Victorian housing were summarily recorded archaeologically (Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming).

In the northern suburb at Victoria Road East (Fig 8.9, 7) some remains of the Victorian period were recorded in the excavations (ibid). On the street frontage there was part of a 19thcentury house known as Denmark House (2 Hyde Street) which appears on the 1st edition OS map (surveyed 1871). It had been the residence of James Simonds, the owner of the Hyde Brewery opposite, in about 1850 and had probably been built about that time (Grover 2012, 155). Drains and footings of Victorian terrace houses were found to the north of Denmark House. On the rest of the site there were a number of pits or wells, many lined with either bricks or chalk blocks (Fig 9.7). Many of the pits occupied a band corresponding, more or less, to the boundary between two tenements of medieval origin. One can see here, therefore, the continuation of a phenomenon, the positioning of pits on boundaries, which began almost a thousand years previously in Winchester.

In the eastern suburb at 16-19 St John's Street (Fig 8.9, 31) a Victorian terrace had been constructed on the street frontage of which the cellars were recorded. On the rest of the site there were a number of pits and wells which would have served the buildings. At St John's Street 1982 (Fig 8.9, 34) a sequence of 19thcentury archaeology was recorded which began with a small cellar built onto the eastern side of the late medieval undercroft described above. It was walled with horizontal planks revetted by posts and access was provided by a flight of stairs. A brick building to the south abutted the cellar, but seems not to have extended over it. In the late 19th century the cellar was backfilled and succeeded by remains of structures, largely in the form of brick footings, for three separate properties identifiable on the early OS maps.

After World War I new housing was increasingly moved to sites peripheral to Winchester's urban core (for the principal suburbs see Fig 1.4). Public housing estates on the garden city model were built on land belonging to the Ecclesiastical Commissioners at Stanmore (1920–36; Crook 2010a, 709) and Highcliffe (1926–7). In 1929 a small estate was built at St Martin's Close, Winnall (Fig 8.9, 23); refurbishment in the 1980s led to the archaeological discoveries of the Roman and Anglo-Saxon periods described above.

Figure 9.7. Victorian chalk block-lined cess pit at Victoria Road East (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).



Slum clearance took place in The Brooks area after 1953 following the recommendations of the Abercrombie and Nickson report leaving very little of the 19th-century terrace housing still surviving. Further expansion of the Stanmore estate took place in 1946 and of the Highcliffe estate in 1948. Subsequently, large new estates were built at Weeke and Winnall (Fig 9.8). In the 1960s electrification of the railway to London made daily commuting viable and contributed to the need for further expansion of the suburbs, north of the city at Harestock, to the east at Winnall, again, and to the south-west at Stanmore, Oliver's Battery and Badger Farm.

#### The economy

Winchester has never become an industrialised city, although it has been served by a great range of small-scale industrial concerns (James 2007, 153). Improving economic conditions in the mid-19th century, linked to the coming of the railways, made possible, for example, the Winchester City Foundry in Lower Brook Street (closed 1908) which made axles for the Great Western Railway. In addition, there were breweries, soft drinks manufacturies, bakeries, mills and printing works. Chalk quarrying and lime-burning were undertaken on St Giles's Hill. The railways also paved the way for the start of the tourist trade in Winchester attracted by the city's historic buildings and associations. Tourism has become an increasingly important component of the city's economy since World War II (5.5 million day visits per annum in 2013). After World War II most of the industry in the centre of Winchester was moved further away, for example, adjacent to the railway lines at Bar End and Winnall.

The recording of a number of 19th- and early 20th-century buildings associated with light industry and trade has been undertaken in recent years prior to demolition or refurbishment. They include shops and storerooms at 13 Cathedral View (6 Bar End Road) constructed 1890–5 (Fig 8.9, 58; report by CKC Archaeology in HER). At 19–20 Jewry Street (Fig 8.9, 18), early to mid-19th-century, two- to three-storey brick buildings used for a variety of commercial purposes were recorded prior to demolition in 2005 (report by Wessex Archaeology in HER).

Archaeological excavation has not contributed a great deal to the study of

the city's economy in the last two hundred years. However, a remarkable archaeological discovery made during building work in St John's Street (St John's Street 1981; Figs 3.38 and 8.9, 33) was a mid-19th-century clay pipe kiln with associated pipe-making furniture and quantities of clay pipes (a report by Alan Peacey will appear in Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming). The kiln was built into a bank of rising ground and existed as six courses of a brick-built cylindrical structure *c* 1m in diameter and 1.6m high. Below the lowest visible course of bricks, it funnelled inwards to a rectangular brick-edged pit with a metal base plate. This had been a "muffle kiln" in which there was a sealed inner chamber, or muffle, containing internal load-bearing features and furniture to support and separate the pipes. Initials found marked on pipe fragments represent the maker, H Baker, who is known to have worked in Winchester between 1841 and 1855 (Fig 9.9).

Marketing functions in the Victorian city were served by a new Market Hall (Fig 8.9, 42) built in High Street in 1857, still standing with its façade of Greek Doric columns. Between the two world wars the first department stores, including Woolworths and Marks & Spencer, appeared in High Street. Construction was preceded by some of the early archaeological excavations in the city to be described by John Collis in the third volume of *Winchester Excavations 1949–60* (Collis in prep).

#### 20th-century defences

A number of World War I and World War II sites are known in, or immediately outside, the study area from a combination of surviving remains, documentary records and aerial photographs. Taken together, they are a valuable resource for the study of military history of more than local significance and will contribute to research on topics identified in the Regional Research Agenda (Hind 2014, 289).

Partly within and partly outside the study area, there was a World War I Army Camp either side of the Alresford Road on Magdalen Hill Down. This is known mainly from documentary sources, including a plan of 1919 held by WMS which also shows the Avington Park Camp to the east. Some 14 latrine pits associated with Magdalen Hill Down camp (Fig 8.9, 66) were recorded during an archaeological watching brief south of Alresford Road in 2004 (report by S Thompson



in HER). The site is currently undergoing further archaeological investigation as part of the University of Winchester's Magdalen Hill Archaeological Research Project. The cinema, a stable, bases for bell tents and other features have been excavated (Roffey and Marter 2014).

Winchester suffered little damage in World War II. Nonetheless, precautions were taken in the city to defend it against enemy action. These include anti-tank islands and both domestic and public air raid shelters. A complex of shelters (*Air Raid Shelters, Jewry Street*; Fig 8.9, 17), constructed to the rear of the former Corn Exchange (of 1835–8, now the Discovery Centre) in Jewry Street, were the subject of detailed archaeological and historic building recording in 1998 and, in advance of partial demolition, in 2005 (Fig 9.10; reports by Context One Archaeological Services 1998, and Oxford Archaeology 2005 in HER). There were two separate structures which existed as purpose-built covered trench shelters with interconnecting rooms built using prefabricated reinforced concrete panels inserted into trenches dug into the ground. Many of the original fixtures and fittings had been removed, but detailed records were made of the shelter rules, still attached to the walls, and 105 examples of surviving graffiti reflecting contemporary cultural and political interests (Fig 9.11; Oxford Archaeology 2006).

In the northern part of the study area, at *Abbotts Road* (Fig 8.9, 65), off Worthy Road, a former World War II Royal Observer Corps Headquarters was recorded in 2007 prior to its demolition (Fig 9.12; AOC Archaeology

Figure 9.8. Winnall housing estate and industrial estate in 1960, view west with the former bypass (A33) in the foreground and Easton Lane running left to right near the top and the River Itchen above it (© Historic England, Aerofilms Collection).

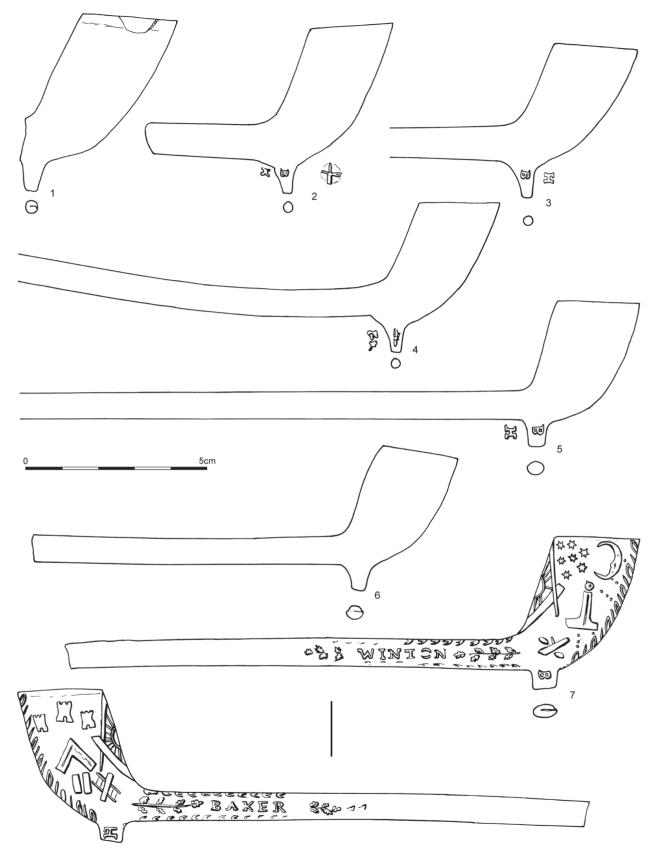


Figure 9.9. Clay pipes recovered from the kiln site in St John's Street (1981, Trench II) made by H Baker, who worked in Winchester between 1841 and 1855 (© Winchester City Council/Hampshire Cultural Trust).

2008). It consisted of a two-storey brick-built ops room surrounded by three single-storey blocks with walls of prefabricated concrete. The complex was constructed in 1942 and was thought to be the best example of an original ten examples in England. A Cold War bunker on the same site was, unfortunately, demolished in 2004 without record.

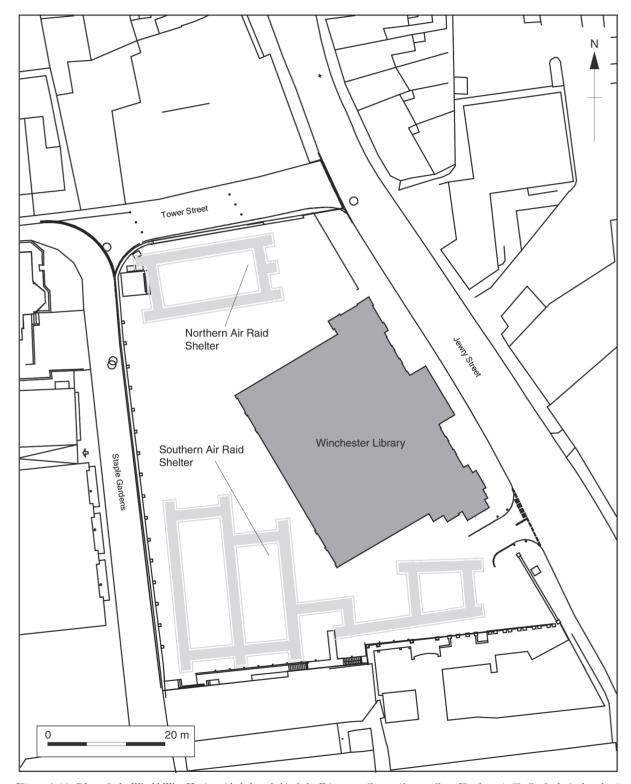


Figure 9.10. Plan of the World War II air raid shelters behind the Discovery Centre (former Corn Exchange) (© Oxford Archaeology).

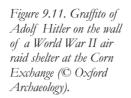






Figure 9.12. World War II Royal Observer Corps Headquarters, Abbott's Road (© AOC Archaeology Group).

# PART 3: AN OVERVIEW OF WINCHESTER'S ARCHAEOLOGY

### Chapter 10: Winchester through the ages

An assessment of the archaeology of a place which has been occupied for over 6,000 years, and has been an urban centre for nearly 2,000, presents us with an opportunity to consider a number of long-term developments in its history as well as those of the individual periods addressed in the preceding chapters.

One overarching theme in this history is the way the people living in that stretch of the Itchen Valley around what has become Winchester have adapted to the local environment, the geology, the soil types, the climate, the ecology and, especially as it affected the river, the hydrological regime. Archaeology allows us to show how people developed strategies of subsistence and resource exploitation, whether locally or by means of exchange and trade with both neighbours and those further afield. It is also the case, however, that whilst Winchester could not have developed in the way that it has without a favourable environment and resource base, the particular trajectory that has given it a significant, and, for some of its history, a unique status, not just in southern England, but in England as a whole, has come about because of the actions and decisions of particular individuals and groups of individuals within a great range of historical circumstances. The unnamed members of the Iron Age and Roman elites, the Anglo-Saxon kings from Cynewulf to Alfred, the Danish King Cnut, the Norman and later kings, the bishops of Winchester and the city's civic leaders have all played their part in making Winchester's history something special and unique. In addition, the city and its landscape bear the traces of the countless thousands, if

not millions, of ordinary, men, women and children who have called the Itchen Valley home and whose mortal remains have often appeared under the archaeologist's trowel.

At the beginning of Winchester's story there was a river valley cutting through the Chalk Downland which offered opportunities for those shadowy hunter-gatherers who have left us little trace except for a few stone tools. They were followed by people, rather easier to locate archaeologically, who adopted the sort of agricultural regime, on well-drained chalk-based soils, and lived in the sort of small settlements which are characteristic of large parts of lowland England in later prehistory. Resources for the material culture of everyday life, the tools, the pottery, the querns and so forth, were overwhelmingly local and would remain so until the coming of Rome.

By the Middle Iron Age population in the Winchester area was clearly increasing and may have imposed a greater pressure on land and other natural resources than hitherto. At Winnall Down active exploitation of the lower slopes of the river valley as well as the Downs is apparent in the plant record. This pressure may have been related to the emergence of a more hierarchical society than before, the context for creation of the hill-fort on St Catherine's Hill, probably in 4th century BC. This was a location not necessarily ideal from the point of view of easy access to water and farmland, but one which answered an elite requirement for control of the valley and of its communications and trade routes. The date at which St Catherine's Hill was abandoned is uncertain, but some time after it had ceased to have a value as a central place, a location

that was presumably seen as more appropriate for control of the valley was chosen on the opposite, western, slope, directly adjacent to a suitable river crossing. This was to become the great ditched enclosure at Oram's Arbour which dominated the Itchen Valley landscape for perhaps a century or so.

Whether environmental, economic or political factors had a part to play is not fully understood at present, but there appears to have been relatively low level of occupation in the heart of the Winchester study area in the Late Iron Age, if not on the periphery. As a result, it is not entirely clear what sort of settlement, in terms of size and status, existed at Winchester in advance of the creation of a settlement of urban character in the Roman civitas of the Belgae. However, the advantages of a favourable environment and strategic location, previously exploited in the Iron Age, apparently outweighed the disadvantages of what was probably a marshy river valley criss-crossed by streams. Clearly, the river regime was not deemed an insuperable obstacle and it is testimony to the ability of Roman engineers in taming nature, in a way that prehistoric people could not, that the river was successfully kept within its banks. The land was then drained such as to create one of the larger towns of Roman Britain not only in terms of area, but also, as seems likely, in terms of population as well. Although not all parts were occupied, archaeological evidence shows us a town which was as densely built up as any other in southern England. Evidence for subsistence strategies in Roman Winchester is at present largely confined to the animal bones (Maltby 2010), although some plant remains have been recovered, but clearly the townsfolk had access to a supply zone in which food was readily available. Good roads taking advantage of favourable natural landforms were probably of more importance than the river in allowing extensive trade relations with the hinterland and with places further afield.

The failure of Winchester to survive as an urban place after the end of the 4th century had little to do with any change which might have occurred in its natural environment or resource base. Instead, it had everything to do with political and economic developments in the western empire, over which the townsfolk had no control, and as a result of which Britain ceased to be under Rome's control or protection. The size and location of the local population in the immediate post-Roman period remains somewhat uncertain, but it is clear, primarily from the number and size of Anglo-Saxon cemeteries, that in the late 5th to 7th centuries the Itchen Valley around Winchester was well peopled. Local subsistence and exchange strategies were probably similar to those in late prehistoric and Roman times, although there is relatively little archaeological evidence to hand for this.

As Barbara Yorke (1982; 1995) and Martin Biddle and Birthe Kjølbye-Biddle (2007, 189) have pointed out, the circumstances in which Winchester was chosen for a minster church in the mid-7th century and, shortly afterwards, made a bishop's see remain uncertain (see p 186). As far as the see is concerned, there may have been lack of alternatives open to King Cynegils once Dorchester-on-Thames was no longer in his hands. Alternatively, it may simply be that the king came from Winchester and he would be neither the first nor the last political leader to confer special favour on his home town or place of birth. Henry III did much the same in the 13th century when rebuilding Winchester castle. Once again, although we may assume that they took advantage of the city's favourable natural environment, we have little detailed archaeological evidence for how the community at Old Minster and the adjacent royal palace sustained themselves in the Middle Anglo-Saxon period (c 650-c 860). Some hints of a programme of land drainage were found at Wolvesey (Biddle 1975a, 326-8), but there is no other evidence for management of what was probably a failed system of Roman water courses.

There is some doubt about how favourably Winchester was regarded by the kings of Wessex in the Middle Anglo-Saxon period (Yorke 1982; 1995; Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 2007). For a royal house wishing to gather the revenue and other material benefits arising from sea-borne and coastal trade, Southampton (Hamwic) was, perhaps, more attractive. However, while Southampton also re-emerged as an urban place in the late 9th century (Brown 1995, 128–30), it was Winchester that was chosen by Alfred as his principal seat of government. This was probably, in the first instance, because it was suited to his strategic purpose of repelling the Danish Vikings. The city was defendable within its Roman walls, it had good land-based communications and the fact that it did not have an easily navigable river may have been a positive advantage to a king who had news of Viking ships sailing up to London, York or Paris without let or hindrance. Winchester also had Old Minster, the chief centre for Christian worship in his kingdom and the seat of a bishop, a potential rival to be closely supervised.

For some 250 years after the accession of Alfred, the archaeology of Winchester is witness to the benefits of the patronage which might be conferred on a favoured place by early medieval kings. Whilst it would probably have re-emerged as an urban place again in the 10th century in any event, Winchester became one of the most populous and wealthy cities of the English kingdom. The river was effectively managed once more, supplies of food and all sorts of other resources flooded in from near and often from far, very far in some cases. Winchester's status in the old English kingdom was recognised and reaffirmed by William the Conqueror and his immediate successors. By the end of the 12th century, however, Winchester began to face the consequences of a loss of patronage. As they had at the end of the Roman period, the citizens faced changing circumstances beyond their control. They found themselves too near to London, a capital city in which power over the English kingdom was ever more concentrated and which was in a much more favourable location for communications and lucrative international trade.

Suddenly, Winchester's natural advantages which had served it so well did not seem quite so great. It had no river navigable by the ships of the medieval world which were becoming ever larger in draught. Furthermore, as Keene (1985, 87) has pointed out, medieval Winchester was not in one of the wealthier agricultural regions of lowland England. Flocks of sheep and arable farming on the thin soils of the Chalk Downs were not a sufficient economic base for a major provincial city. Winchester's decline to the status of a city of the second or third rank is well documented in both written sources and archaeological evidence. However, Winchester has retained a distinct role in southern England throughout the medieval and post-medieval and later periods. This can be attributed to the continuing presence of the castle as a military base and judicial centre, and of one of England's wealthiest bishoprics. For these institutions, the city can thank decisions taken in the 7th century, in turn based, in part at least, on decisions made in the late 1st century, and not unrelated to the character of the environment exploited to human advantage for the previous 4,000 years or so. In the 17th and 18th centuries Winchester also benefited, like many old county towns, from the favour of the local gentry and professional classes who provisioned and entertained themselves in the city. Fortune was to smile on the city again when it found itself on the main railway line from London to Southampton; a position on an ancient route through the Chalk Downs once more became a critical determinant of the course of Winchester's history.

#### The character of the evidence

The story summarised above, with its twin threads of adaptation to the environment and the role of human agency, and all the other stories nested within it, is documented by a very distinctive and substantial archaeological resource. From the Late Anglo-Saxon period onwards, this is supplemented by a rich resource of historical documentation. The former is, however, our particular focus of interest in this volume.

The character and extent of the archaeology varies a good deal over the study area as has been discussed in Chapter 1. In the city centre, within the walls and in a few extramural areas there is a considerable depth – up to 3m and more-of superimposed deposits and structural remains. As a result, the remains of the earlier eras of the city's history, from the prehistoric to the Late Anglo-Saxon, are often well preserved and have not been substantially impacted by modern development and truncation. Within the archaeological deposits there is a fairly benign burial regime which allows for the good preservation of most archaeological materials including metalwork, and animal and human bone. In certain areas, notably on the east side of the walled city, deposits of the Roman and Anglo-Saxon periods, and, as has become apparent in the early 21st century, the prehistoric period also, are waterlogged thereby ensuring the preservation of organic materials, both naturally derived and man-made. This has been most obviously demonstrated at Lower Brook Street, The Brooks and sites at Pilgrims' School, but also at a number of other sites. In most of the suburban and peripheral parts of the study area there is usually rather less in the way of archaeological remains, although there are important exceptions such as the site of St Cross Hospital and (immediately outside the study area) the leprosy hospital on Morn Hill. In part the lesser extent of remains in the suburbs and periphery arises simply because human activity in the past has been less intensive, but in part also because of modern disturbance, whether from 19th-century and later suburban expansion of the city or from agriculture, especially on the Downs. As a result, what survives, for the most part, are features such as pits and ditches and so forth, cut into the natural subsoil or bedrock.

Although the extent and character of survival may vary, Winchester's archaeological resource is very well placed to allow the investigation of a wide range of themes in the city's history including the natural environment, settlement, technology, production, trade, the visual arts, religion, burial customs and human physiology. It is also possible to observe the processes of change in these, and other, aspects of the city's past over long periods of time. Furthermore, the pattern of archaeological investigations in the study area since World War II (summarised in Figs 1.10-1.13), has meant that the distinctive histories of most (although by no means all) parts of the study area have been investigated.

With the arrival of written documentation for the city's history, which after the Norman Conquest becomes an ever-rising flood, the place of archaeological evidence becomes rather less central to the study of Winchester's past than before. Indeed, such is the detail which Martin Biddle, Derek Keene and others have managed to extract from the Winton Domesday and the city's other rich written sources for the topographical, economic and social history of the medieval city, one might wonder what more archaeology has to contribute (Biddle ed 1976; Keene 1985). However, it is because of the fertile combination of the two complementary sources that our picture of Winchester, especially between c 1050 and c 1600, is so vivid - more vivid, one might venture to say, than of any other provincial town in England. In addition to what we know of the castle

and cathedral and other public buildings we also know, as far as the fabric of the city is concerned, not only about the pattern of properties throughout the walled city and its suburbs, but also about such things as what the buildings looked like, how they were constructed, and what people did in them. In addition, we know what people ate, how they dressed, how old they were when they died and what happened to them afterwards. We also know about aspects of technology which are not described at all in the written sources such as how a building was erected, how a knife was forged and how a pot was thrown and fired.

The impact of certain historical events with a known date, such as the enclosure of the Anglo-Saxon monastic precincts by Bishop Æthelwold, the foundation of New Minster or the Norman Conquest, can be readily observed in the city's archaeology. However, whilst its particular strength lies in the recording of sequence in the development of a place, archaeology is rather less good at providing exact dates for events otherwise unrecorded, although as scientific dating techniques become more advanced there will be further progress in this regard. It is also in the nature of archaeological evidence that we usually learn little about particular named individuals. For example, we are unlikely ever to know the name of the person who gave the order for construction of the Oram's Arbour Iron Age enclosure. As far as the Roman period is concerned, we know the name of only one person (Antonius Lucretianus), the dedicator of the altar to the matres, who is known to have lived in, or at least visited, Winchester. None the less, as techniques for examining human remains continue to develop, for example with the examination of ancient DNA and of the isotopes in tooth enamel, both of which enable the study of origins, we will continue to meet our forebears in an ever more intimate manner.

#### Directions for future research

Although it has already generated a very comprehensive archive when compared with that of most other English provincial towns, Winchester's archaeology still poses many questions. Our knowledge and understanding of more or less every period of city's history and every part of the study area would benefit from further research. The potential of existing archives and of the below ground resource for future research has been highlighted in each of the period-based chapters and the subject need not be revisited in any detail here. However, one can, by way of a summary, propose a few topics which appear to be particularly in need of further attention, although it should be borne in mind that it is in the nature of a document such as this that any list is likely to go out of date fairly quickly.

As far as gaps in our knowledge of periods of the city's past are concerned, some of them lie in the prehistoric period for which the archaeological remains are often sparse, if not exiguous, and are not supplemented by written sources. The character of the palaeoenvironment throughout prehistory, a topic which has been investigated only cursorily, represents an important area of enquiry and one for which it is now clear there is a considerable buried resource. More specifically, a very significant period for understanding Winchester's origins as an urban place lies in the later Iron Age between c 150 BC and the Roman Conquest. At present, it seems that Winchester was very different in character from contemporary Silchester and Verulamium, with their great Late Iron Age oppida (Cunliffe 2005, 402-6), but is there as yet undiscovered, a site which might qualify as an oppidum here at Winchester also? Whilst there is certainly evidence for the later Iron Age within the study area, it remains unclear what, if any, role the Oram's Arbour enclosure played. Was it occupied to any great extent, perhaps in areas not yet examined archaeologically, when the Roman army arrived to cross the Itchen? Was the whole or any part of the defences still actively maintained at that time? Until considerably more than the three per cent or so of the interior investigated hitherto has been examined, these questions must remain unanswered.

Immediately after the Roman Conquest there remains uncertainty about the character of Winchester between the Roman invasion and establishment of the town in the late 1st century. Particular problems concern the presence, or otherwise, of a fort and the significance of the "earthwork" in the St George's Street area (see p 88). As far as *Venta Belgarum* itself is concerned, one would like to know more about the public buildings, not only of interest in their own right, but as indicators of the character and fortunes of the town as a whole. Knowledge of the forum in Winchester is far less advanced than at, for example, Cirencester, Leicester, Silchester or Verulamium as a glance at John Wacher's great survey of the towns of Roman Britain shows (Wacher 1995). Furthermore, we know nothing of any public bathhouse at Winchester, or of other structures which might reasonably expected such as a market hall (macellum), as at Leicester or Wroxeter, or a theatre, as at Canterbury and Colchester. Temples are represented only by that excavated at Lower Brook Street, although a significant cult centre, perhaps centred around a temple or temples, may have existed immediately west of the walled town (see p 124).

At the end of the Roman period the late 4th and early 5th centuries in Winchester's history continue to be a challenge, although they have been the subject of considerable and stimulating research, primarily by Martin Biddle and Birthe Kjølbye-Biddle. We shall undoubtedly know more when the WEC excavations at Lower Brook Street and South Gate 1971 are fully published. There will, however, still be an untapped resource in unpublished excavation archives (primarily those of WMS), as well as in the ground, for understanding this most fugitive and important time in the city's history. The teasing out of the sequences from the Late Roman period, and relating of them to artefactual material and to the results of scientific analyses, such as micromorphology and scientific dating, remain important tasks for the future.

The Early Anglo-Saxon period (5th to mid-7th centuries) remains one of the most obscure in the city's history, although elucidated once more to good effect by the Biddles (eg 2007 for their most recent discussion). Whilst evidence for activity and settlement on a scale not hitherto suspected may yet come to light within the walls, it is now becoming apparent that we will have to look more closely than before outside the walled city, especially, in the first instance, in areas, such as St Giles's Hill and Winnall, where early cemeteries are known or suspected. In addition, work at St Martin's Close, Winnall (Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming) and in particular at Francis Gardens (Powell 2015) in the northern part of the study area shows us that the net must be cast widely if the origins of Alfred's great city are to be understood.

The Late Anglo-Saxon city has been well served by archaeology in recent years with, perhaps, one outstanding exception, the royal palace. Its location is known, but apart from that very little else. A chance to learn something of its development and compare it with that of the three great minsters to the east would be very valuable. Another gap in knowledge, if rather less spectacular, concerns the suburban Anglo-Saxon (and medieval) churches. They are an almost completely unknown class of building directly relevant to the study of the suburban population about whom we do now know a certain amount (Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming). What is needed is the chance to excavate one of the vanished suburban churches, preferably in its entirety, and to compare it with those excavated within the walls.

Knowledge of the Norman royal palace, apparently extended on a massive scale by William I, would be as important for the medieval as for the Anglo-Saxon period. The study of the buildings belonging to elite institutions have a bearing on an understanding of the city as a whole. Examples from the medieval period at Winchester which are poorly understood archaeologically include those of the cathedral priory, its claustral buildings and other structures and facilities. Any opportunities for further research should have a high priority. Knowledge of New Minster before the move to Hyde and of medieval St Mary's Abbey is also limited and what we do know fails to address many of the complex historical and topographical developments of these institutions. Even less well known are the four friaries, although further analysis of what was found in excavation of the Augustinian house would be a useful starting point for research. As far as the urban fabric as a whole is concerned, the study of medieval Winchester has already shown that there was considerable diversity in the character and development of different areas of the walled city and suburbs. This remains a matter of considerable interest and, as reference to Figure 6.5 will show, there are still areas which have seen relatively little archaeology (see also Astill 2009 for a discussion of this topic in the national context).

As far as the later periods (post-medieval to modern) of Winchester's history are concerned, it has become apparent from this assessment that, on the one hand, relatively little archaeological research has been done compared with earlier periods, and, on the other, that there is considerable potential for studying themes which are not well covered by written or other sources (see Hind 2014 for the regional context). These themes cover the history and character of buildings and, equally important, aspects of material culture, such as pottery and metalwork, which have much to tell us about the economy and society of the city. These are topics which especially as far as the social classes below elite level are concerned, may be poorly documented. Human and animal remains of post-medieval and later periods will also repay study. The potential of the animal bones is hinted at by the work published on material from Winchester's suburbs (Serjeantson and Smith 2009). An appreciation of what can be learnt about postmedieval and later towns through archaeology is now widely accepted. Bristol (Davenport 2013) has already been cited above as a model of how a post-medieval townscape should be studied, but amongst other examples one might cite the study of late and post-medieval urban tenements in Pottergate, Norwich (Evans and Carter 1985) as the sort of project which should be considered in Winchester when opportunities arise.

It will be apparent from the period-based chapters that the archaeological evidence for the Winchester study area is very widely spread. Few parts have escaped from having any archaeological investigation at all. None the less, if we are to gain as complete a picture of the city's history as possible and an understanding of the variability in the character of its archaeological resource, we should be looking to increase knowledge of certain areas in particular. Within the walls, archaeology has largely been led by building and infrastructure development. As a result, fieldwork has been concentrated within a wide band across the centre of the city centred on High Street and St George's Street. North of this band, on the western side of the city, there has been a considerable amount of development-led archaeology in the Tower Street, Staple Gardens and Jewry Street area, but rather less in the north central and northeastern parts of the city. Any opportunities for, for example, investigation of the northern ends of Upper, Middle or Lower Brook Streets, including the former precincts of the Friars Minor (only a limited sample was recovered

in the work at *North Walls Fire Station*) would be very welcome. South of the High Street zone, the castle and Peninsula Barracks have, in relative terms, been extensively explored, as has the cathedral close on the north side of the cathedral. However, relatively little is known archaeologically of a zone between Southgate Street and the close. Within the close itself there is much to learn, as already noted, of the priory and its buildings. With the exception of the bishop's palace at Wolvesey and the area behind Pilgrims' School, there is another swathe of *terra incognita* in the southeastern corner of the walled city.

Outside the walls, the western and northern suburban zones have been well explored relative to those to the east and south, although one could hardly say the former are fully understood in either the Roman or later periods. In respect of the western zone, very little is known of the interior of the Oram's Arbour enclosure. Furthermore, its status in the Late Iron Age and the Roman period, especially, as far as the latter is concerned, in light of some of the discoveries made when the railway cutting was dug in 1836–8 (Biddle and Henig in prep) and of the burials in the ditch (see p 124), is a research question of particular importance. There has been some important archaeology in the eastern suburb, primarily related to the Roman cemeteries, but otherwise the Roman period here is not well understood. Neither are the post-Roman periods, there having been only three sites of any consequence (Chester Road, 16-19 St John's Street and St John's Street 1982). The southern suburb is very poorly known with archaeological excavation of any great extent virtually confined to the excavation at 19 St Cross Road (the Augustinian Friary) supplemented by more limited work (by WARG) at St Elizabeth's College and St Cross Hospital.

If we look beyond the walled city and its immediate suburbs we find that the distribution of archaeological endeavour has been somewhat uneven. The narrow stretch of land on the eastern side of the river valley between Winnall and St Giles's Hill is clearly of considerable archaeological importance and has attracted interest, at least in terms of the collection of artefacts, since the 19th century. As most fieldwork on any scale has, once again, been driven by development, there were extensive excavations on the eastern side of the study area, at *Winnall Down* and *Easton Lane* in advance of the M3. In addition, there have been the large-scale excavations at *Bereweeke Field* and *Francis Gardens* on the northern edge of the study area in advance of housing. However, the western part of the study area in a great arc between Weeke and Stanmore, including Teg Down with its extensive ancient earthworks, remains relatively poorly understood archaeologically.

In addition to particular periods of history or parts of the study area, one should briefly touch on an aspect of Winchester's archaeology which cuts across chronology and geography. The palaeoenvironment of the prehistoric period has already been referred to as a topic for further research. As far as the Roman and later periods are concerned, it is apparent that Winchester lags behind other towns, especially those like London and York, which also have extensive waterlogged deposits, in the study of topics which come under the heading of environmental archaeology. There are large data sets for animal bones of Roman and post-Roman date from excavations by WEC, WMS (Serjeantson and Rees 2009; Maltby 2010) and others (eg Strid 2011). However, relatively little is known about the plants, the insects and the microorganisms. Excavations in Winchester, both in the Brooks area and in the south-eastern part of the city have shown that suitable preservation conditions for organic material exist, but there is as yet only a small and uneven (in terms of period) archive of data. The development of a deposit sampling regime by WEC, subsequently followed by the Museum Service in the 1970s and early 1980s, is described above and reference is made in the period-based chapters to results of analyses. Sites excavated by WMS, including The Brooks, and other organisations since the mid-1980s have been subject to deposit sampling regimes, but, with a few exceptions (eg reports in Ford and Teague 2011), the material has yet to be analysed in any detail.

During and since the 1990s there have been considerable changes in approaches to sampling and in analytical methods with a view to maximising the yield of environmental information from all types of deposit, not just those which are waterlogged. The effect of these changes is apparent, locally, in the reports on work at *Pilgrims' School 2005–7* (Champness *et al* 2012), and on some smaller sites such as *Broadway* (Wilkinson and Marter 2007). New approaches may be seen in the wider context of the English Heritage (now Historic England) guidelines: Curation of Waterlogged Macroscopic Plant and Insect Remains (2008) and Environmental Archaeology (2011), and the summary of the regional research agenda by Hey and Hind (2014, 291). An assessment of what environmental data exists in the archives, what can be expected from archaeological deposits in Winchester in the future and the development of a methodology for their study is now urgently required. This will be a very important management tool for Winchester's archaeology in the future, especially in the lowlying eastern part of the town. An opportunity for adding significant data to knowledge of the palaeoenvironment has been demonstrated by initial investigations at a site on Silver Hill, north of High Street, proposed for development at the time of writing (Stastney et al 2015).

## Winchester's archaeology and the study of urbanism

In the concluding parts to each of the periodbased chapters there has been a summary statement about the more important aspects of the archaeological evidence for an understanding of the study area, primarily in respect of the City of Winchester itself, its topography, infrastructure, buildings, economy, society and so forth. However, this volume should not be concluded without some brief assessment of the value of Winchester's archaeological resource in terms of its ability to address themes of wider relevance to an understanding of English history. It is not possible to discuss this subject exhaustively here, but many of these themes can be subsumed under overarching questions about how urban places emerged in England and how they functioned and developed. What contribution, we may ask, does Winchester's archaeology make to providing some of the answers?

The definition of what constitutes an urban place – a "town" or a "city" – has been addressed in a number of different contexts by archaeologists (*eg* Biddle 1976, 100; Hodges 1982, 20–5) and historians (*eg* Beresford 1967, 273; Reynolds 1977, ix; Palliser 2000) as well as by scholars in other disciplines. Whilst there can probably be no succinct definition applicable in all circumstances, it is suggested for present purposes that there are four different, but related, strands which should brought together when assessing the status of a place as urban, or otherwise, in most historical contexts: the size of its population, the character of that population, its physical features (buildings, defences, infrastructure and so forth), and its relationship to other places in the surrounding region and other regions. To these four strands should be added matters related to legal status which may reveal the role a place fulfilled at particular periods in its history, or at least, was expected by contemporaries to fulfil.

On the question of population size, there can be no fixed figure plucked from the air to mark the distinction between towns and "non-towns" in any period of the past. We should, instead, look for places with relatively large and dense populations compared to other settlements in their region. However, simply relying on population as a basis for classifying a place as a town does not take us very far towards understanding urbanism. As Osborne (2005, 8) points out, size of its population alone does not demand a change in the economic base of a community. Large communities can be formed solely on an agricultural base if those who work the land are prepared to travel modest distances. An unusually large and growing population may, none the less, given favourable circumstances, allow for the division of labour: the emergence of specialists in manufacturing and commerce. With an appropriate level of demand, these specialists will be able to focus on activities previously undertaken on a part-time basis and will not need to sustain themselves through agriculture. As specialists emerge, so will facilities such as markets, warehouses, wharves and the like, archaeologically recognisable features, although not exclusively, of urban places. The emergence of specialists also leads to increased social differentiation as groups form, based on common economic interests, to add to and overlay any groups which may already be in existence based on kinship, cult adherence and so forth.

The potential power of a place with a growing population and rising level of wealth attracts the interest of the elite who will develop strategies to assert control over the former with a view to securing a share of the latter. One thinks immediately here of the great urban castles of Norman England, fortified elite residences intended to control urban populations, capable of vielding considerable tax revenue, but of uncertain loyalty. However, rather than waiting for them to develop, as it were, of their own accord, elite interest in potential urban places often led to their deliberate foundation, as we see in both Late Anglo-Saxon and medieval England. The presence of the elite in the population leads to further social differentiation as administrators, tax collectors, armed retainers and so forth form new groups. Prosperous places, offering opportunities for advancement also attract migrants, and a characteristic of towns through the ages has been a population of much more diverse ethnic and geographical origins than rural settlements in their regions.

As society becomes more differentiated, tension may rise between the different elements. As far as the towns of post-Roman England are concerned, one might say that this was the context for the gradual decline of aristocratic control over urban functions and institutions and the emergence, by the 12th century, of a sense of distinct identity amongst town dwellers. As in Winchester (Keene 1985, 69), this was usually recognised in the granting of legal autonomy, enshrined in a borough charter, allowing for a measure of self-government and assumption of corporate responsibility for paying taxes to the crown (Reynolds 1977, chapter 5). The possession of a charter would not necessarily make a place urban in other respects, however, and medieval England was littered with failed boroughs.

We have now reached the point in the discussion where Susan Reynolds' definition of a town set out in *English Medieval Towns* (1977, ix) may be cited:

...a town is a permanent human settlement with two chief and essential attributes. The first is that a significant proportion (but not necessarily a majority) of its population lives off trade, administration, and other non-agricultural occupations ... The second essential attribute of the town is that it forms a social unit more or less distinct from the surrounding countryside.

Although this is a useful basis for a further consideration of our subject, what it lacks is any reference to the physical features which for archaeologists, at least, are important for recognition of a settlement as urban. These features include the systematic organisation of land use in a distinct manner to accommodate the population effectively, usually based on a regular plan of streets and public spaces. This need not necessarily be an orthogonal grid as we see extending over the whole of the defended area in Roman and Anglo-Saxon Winchester, but at least an agglomeration of "plan units" as famously defined by Conzen (1960) and others. Within the spaces between the streets a more detailed organisation of properties (or tenements) will be found which, on the one hand, allows the varied activities of the community to be carried out and, on the other, allows the easy assessment of land value for rent and sale. We know little of land tenure in Romano-British towns, but a striking feature of medieval towns, probably with its origins in the Anglo-Saxon period, is an active land market based on the legal freedoms of "burgage tenure" (Barlow 1976, 7). Once these properties are established we would also expect to find buildings of a distinct character rather different from those in other, rural, settlements, at least in terms of plan, constrained as they usually are by limited space; one thinks immediately of the so-called "strip building", with a shop or workshop on the street frontage, well known in Roman towns, including Winchester, and similar relatively narrow structures end-on to the street in post-Roman towns. For a settlement of any complexity, archaeologists would also expect to see dedicated facilities for government and administration either attached to an elite residence or as distinct "public buildings". One would also expect dedicated facilities for communal religious observance. They may be closely associated with elite residence, but supplemented by others - temples, shrines, churches and the like to serve the population closer to their homes. As Biddle puts it in his consideration of urban criteria (1976, 100) there will emerge "a complex religious organisation".

Finally, in this brief discussion of what makes a place distinctively urban we should consider its role in the settlement network of the immediate region and beyond. As such networks develop and mature, one usually finds a concentration of functions and powers in certain favoured places such that they become what are often referred to as "central places". One implication of being a central place is the possession of power, in various different contexts, over other places in the network. Fernand Braudel (1988, 181) sums up this matter of power relations in medieval and later European urban history as follows: But the town stood, above all, for domination, and what matters most when we try to define or rank it, is its capacity to command the area it commanded.

One can look at this "capacity" in formal administrative and political terms and ask such questions as over what area could a town exact military service in its defence or raise revenue? In economic terms, one might ask about the extent of the zone from which a town was supplied and its ability to determine how that zone was organised to suit its needs. One might ask in terms of religious matters: from what area would people come to visit a town's places of worship and, on occasions, be brought for burial? There is also the wider cultural aspect of urbanism: from what area would a town's schools, its universities, its theatres draw their clientele? Finally, one might ask how large was the area from which migrants were attracted to come and live and work in the town?

In the periods of history with which Braudel was primarily concerned, these questions could be readily addressed through documentary sources, but they are also amenable to archaeological investigation in all periods of the past. It is with such questions in mind that we can look at the archaeology of Winchester in terms of its contribution to the study of some aspects, at least, of urbanism in England.

For all, or almost all, the prehistoric period no settlement in the Winchester study area can really be considered in any sense of the word "urban". With the emergence of St Catherine's Hill and the Oram's Arbour enclosure we have, for the first time, sites of distinct status, potential "central places", at the head of the local settlement hierarchy. However, although the archaeological evidence suggests they may have had, for example, permanent populations larger than the norm in the region, a differentiated social hierarchy and trading contacts over distances more than local, neither of them would appear, their defences apart, to have been sufficiently different from other settlements in their region to have crossed the "threshold of urbanisation" as Collis put it in respect of Oram's Arbour (1978, 6). Biddle (1983, 108-9) offers an alternative view of Oram's Arbour based on the scale of the defences and the presence of such artefacts as Ptolemaic coins and Italian amphorae. However, we do not yet see at Winchester much archaeological evidence for the sort of royal enclaves and cemeteries, cult centres, specialist

manufacturing sites, including mints (the Cathedral Green coin mould notwithstanding) and a sizeable and socially differentiated population which characterise as at least protourban, the late Iron Age *oppida* at Camulodunum (Crummy 1997, 9–28; Gascoyne and Radford 2013), Silchester (Fulford 2000, 545–51) and *Verulamium* (Thompson 2005).

Although it cannot be closely compared with those three places, Winchester was, none the less, chosen along with others, as a place to be endowed with distinct status as a centre for its region (*civitas*) by the late 1st century AD. The period after the Conquest of AD 43 and prior to Winchester's elevation remains an obscure one in the city's archaeological record, although one of some importance for understanding the origins of Roman towns in England as a whole. Whether or not there was a fort at the river crossing, or elsewhere, remains uncertain, but we do know that some, if not all, the approach roads were set out in this early period and that there was an appreciable population judging by the presence of mid-1st-century pottery and other artefacts on sites as far apart as the St George's Street/Jewry Street area (the "earthwork") (Cunliffe 1964), Wolvesey (Dannell in prep, WS31) and, in the northern suburb, Victoria Road East (Holmes and Matthews in prep, P5a).

In about the year AD 70 it appears that there came the actual "moment of origin" as Woolf (1998, 124) calls it in discussing the creation of Roman towns in Gaul. After this moment, as Woolf continues, whole communities were willing to abandon their ancestral homes and invest in the infrastructure of streets, public buildings, houses and even defences, of Roman type. These were the obvious indicators of urban status, and powerful symbols of aspiration to a new way of life, within the context of a model imported from the Mediterranean region. The details of the route to this point of origin adopted by each regional centre in lowland Britain may have been slightly different, but the end result was pretty much the same. Winchester has, as described above, produced a lot of archaeological evidence for the street plan and defences, but rather less for public buildings, although we know there was a forum of traditional type. Another good illustration of its urban status which sets Winchester apart from most other settlements in its immediate region are the houses of the inhabitants. The

adoption of new architectural models came about from as early as the late 1st century AD (eg at *Lower Brook Street*, *The Brooks* and *Wolvese*)). At first in timber and then, at least partly, in stone, Winchester has produced a large and important suite of buildings of plan, construction type and internal appointments seen almost exclusively in the towns and rural estate centres (villas) of Roman Britain. They speak of a complex and socially differentiated society, in which status was expressed by architecture and various other forms of conspicuous consumption, a society which, in Roman terms, was typically urban.

We may also ask about what contribution archaeology has made to the study of the economy of the Roman town; was Winchester in economic terms just a big village? Was the only difference in production and trading activity between it and other settlements in the region quantitative rather than qualitative? Were there any distinctive aspects which can be deemed urban? For an immediate refutation of a "village" model one needs only to consider what would have been the town-based building trades which required a great range of specialist craftspeople in design and construction. As far as the basic activities of production, procurement and exchange involved in subsistence and daily life, the archaeological evidence might look, at first glance, pretty similar in character to what might be found on many other, if not all, Roman settlements in the region. However, when we look, for example, at the very important Winchester evidence for butchery we find it not only operating on a big scale, but again in the hands of specialists familiar with techniques not usually seen in rural areas (Maltby 2010, 129). Other specialists, in metalwork, glassware, textiles, leather goods and so forth, must have existed in Roman Winchester, although direct evidence in terms of their workshops remains limited.

In addition, there are hints of differences in the consumption patterns amongst Winchester's town dwellers which set them apart from those in rural settlements. The evidence for the quantity and range of pottery and glass imported from the Continent in the 1st to 3rd centuries has been referred to above (pp 157–60, 161), although not perhaps comparable to what has come from the great urban *entrepôts* of London or York. Pottery and glass, because of their durability, may stand in for other commodities coming over the same trade networks which have not survived, although some hint of exotic foodstuffs (figs and walnuts) consumed by a Romanised urban elite has been found at *Pilgrims' School 2005–7* and *Henly's Garage*. In addition, tastes extended to the wine and olive oil brought in the amphorae whose sherds are abundant in the city (Carreras in prep, *WS3i*; Williams in prep).

Whether Roman Winchester can be defined as a "consumer city" (Whittaker 1990), primarily a place of elite residence and essentially parasitic on its region and giving little back, is hard to judge. However, there is a considerable body of archaeological evidence which creates a picture of a place that was drawing in resources in great variety and quantity from its supply zone, both in the immediate hinterland and further afield. Because of the numbers of its people and the elite status of those at the head of the social hierarchy, Roman Winchester probably had the power to dominate the economic organisation of its region. Archaeology may show us some direct evidence of this with the abandonment of the enclosure complexes at Winnall Down, Bereweeke Field and Twyford Down (just outside the study area) early in the Roman period, although how farming was organised thereafter is not clear.

Another aspect of the archaeology of Roman Winchester which makes an outstanding contribution to a study of the character of Roman urbanism comes under the heading of cemeteries and burials. Because of its population size there are, of course, many more burials here than one would expect in smaller settlements, but there are qualitative differences too, features one would not normally expect to find in rural areas. The dispersal of cemeteries around the perimeter of the settled areas, especially in the 4th century, immediately creates the impression of a society, the diversity of which was based on residence, rank and other factors. Internal cemetery organisation and burial practice tell the same story. Although the relationship between burials and society is a complex one, we can, for example, probably identify two elite burials in the Victoria Road East cemetery on the basis of both their rich furnishing and prominent locations (Ottaway and Rees 2012, 355 and see p 175). In the later Roman period members of an urban elite are identifiable from their interment in lead coffins (five examples); in addition, there are two females in what was probably a mausoleum at *St Martin's Close, Winnall*. At *Lankhills* there is a group of high status males buried wearing crossbow brooches, belt fittings and, in one case, spurs (see p 171). The spurred burial has been referred to as that of a "Goth" (Booth *et al* 2010, 289) and if so then he is an example of a migrant, in this case from some distance, but the sort of person one might expect in an urban community. Other migrants may be betrayed by the isotope analyses of their skeletons from *Eagle Hotel* and *Lankhills* (Evans *et al* 2006; Chenery *et al* 2010; Montgomery *et al* 2012).

With their elaborate infrastructure, relatively complex and diverse economic bases, and highly differentiated societies towns, in order to flourish, need, above all, the support of a political and economic system which ensures peace and good government. From the mid-4th century onwards the well-documented problems facing the western Roman Empire meant that the towns of Roman Britain no longer had that support; the bargain of peace in return for tax payment and army recruits which Rome made with its provinces had failed. For some commentators, the towns of Roman Britain had changed irrevocably in character long before the mid-4th century such as to be no longer really urban (Reece 1980). However, it is difficult to suggest that a marked change in character took place at Winchester in the 3rd century. After c 350, however, it is a different matter. Can Winchester after this date be described in any sense as urban? The defences were refurbished with a projecting tower at South Gate, probably another on the north side of the castle precinct and, perhaps, others as yet undiscovered. The fate of the public buildings, which would be a key indicator of the town's role as a central place in a political and judicial context, remains uncertain, although some demolition in the forum insula had taken place in the late 3rd century. As far as one can tell from the evidence, some streets were maintained, after a fashion at least, in the later 4th century. However, some areas formerly occupied, such as that around Staple Gardens in the north-western part of the walled town, were deserted and most houses in the core seem to have been left inadequately maintained, if not actually demolished. The suburbs were apparently deserted. Yet the picture of a

declining population seems, at first sight at least, contradicted by the cemeteries in which new areas were opened up and interment continued unabated in others (Ottaway et al 2012). However, whether the dead were all town-dwellers remains an open question and it may be the case that people in the region regarded burial at the principal town as more prestigious than the corner of a local field. Artefactual material, largely in the form of pottery, appears to be abundant in Late Roman deposits within the walls, but perhaps speaks of a casual approach to refuse disposal rather than an appreciable surviving population. There is little evidence for manufacturing, and as for trade, Winchester has produced virtually no evidence that this reached beyond its immediate hinterland in the late 4th century, a marked contrast with earlier times.

For Faulkner (1996, 100), discussing Verulamium, the desertion of civic buildings and town houses in the 4th century represented the disappearance of the traditional curial class which had sustained the distinctively urban character of the earlier town. As a result, he suggests, late 4th-century Verulamium - "postclassical Verulamium" - remained a central place, but no longer fully urban, being primarily employed by the imperial government for administering the tax system and serving as a military strongpoint. A somewhat similar picture of Winchester is suggested by Biddle (1983, 114-5). Without fuller examination of the sequences from The Brooks and other sites in the city we probably cannot take the discussion much further, but there can be no doubt that Winchester has archaeological archives of national importance for addressing this issue of the fate of urban Britain at the end of the Roman period.

Something which is, at first sight, striking about the history of Romano-British towns is that, in spite of a collapse of the Roman political and economic system, and a long period in which the conditions for urbanism appear to have been lacking, very few failed to re-emerge as urban places. Those few which did not (Aldborough, Silchester and Wroxeter) shifted only a short distance to riverine locations more suitable for communications and trade. In that observation lies a clue to a difference often drawn between the impetus which created Roman towns and that which created their Anglo-Saxon successors; the former owed their origins to a political settlement, the latter as much to economic factors. As Jacques Le Goff (1980, 13–14) has summed it up:

In terms of nature and function the medieval town is, in comparison to the ancient town, essentially new and different. It was more commercial and artisanal, more separate in terms of identity and interests from the countryside, not like the ancient city which was primarily a political and religious centre for the landed elite of the region.

In the story of the rebirth of towns in Anglo-Saxon England the archaeology of Winchester has a leading role to play. At Old Minster (Cathedral Green) and Lower Brook Street we see evidence for what one might, perhaps, call the preconditions of urbanisation developing between the later 7th and early 9th century. They included the emergence of a dominant role in the religious and political affairs of the region, direct control over rural estates (eg the Chilcomb Estate), emergence of specialist producers (eg in glass and precious metals) and establishment of long distance trading contacts. However, before c 850 there does not appear to have been a large population in the city. Then, as in the late 1st century, there came a "moment of origin" when the decision was taken, probably in the 870s, to create a new type of settlement at Winchester. This, as in Early Roman times, presumably involved a substantial disruption of communities in the immediate area but was accompanied by a commitment by the new townsfolk to complete the urban infrastructure of streets, watercourses, tenements and buildings. Once again, as in the late 1st century, Winchester was not alone in undertaking these developments as the urbanisation programme was rolled out over the south of England. Unlike the late 1st century, however, the urban model was not drawn directly from outside the country, but generated in Wessex itself, albeit influenced, perhaps, by towns on the Continent, such as Verona, where the Roman street grid survived. Furthermore, the purpose and context of urbanisation was somewhat different as it was undertaken in a time of war rather than peace. There appears, as a result, to have been an overt intention to create a centre for economic activity which, initially at least, could be used as a source of revenue for conducting the war against the Danish Vikings.

This was a war which would also require the assistance of God. As Yorke (1984, 65) has pointed out, Alfred accepted contemporary opinion that the Vikings were punishment for wrongdoing and so their defeat would require the English kingdom to be made pleasing to God. An ordered urban environment with a carefully set out street plan, referring back to a Roman world in which Christianity had its origins and seeking to imitate God, the heavenly architect (eg Isaiah 40.12), may well have been regarded as playing a role here. As Joseph Rykwerts (1988, preface to the paper edition) reminds us, towns have never been just a rational solution to economic problems or an automatic response to outside pressures, but are also powerful symbols of the hopes and fears of their citizens.

The physical features of Late Anglo-Saxon Winchester, for which there is such good evidence, the defences, the street plan, the monumental public buildings (Old Minster and the royal palace), the distinctive pattern of tenements, and the presence of a mint clearly signal a place of urban status by c900 according to the criteria set out by Martin Biddle (1976, 100 and see above p 211). To these one should probably add the ordered disposal of refuse and latrine material for which pits were the principal method. Their abundant presence in the archaeological record at Winchester from the earliest years of urban development in the mid-9th century, both within the walls and in the suburbs, strongly suggests the authorities had in mind a settlement which might grow to some size and population density and, therefore, required a measure of discipline in its disposal procedures. Simply broadcasting material on any open plot of land was not deemed acceptable. Seen in this light, pits are, in their way, just as significant as markers of urbanism as the street plan and tenement pattern and worthy of research in terms of their distribution, size and contents (see eg Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming).

As far as its economy is concerned, the archaeological evidence for places where craft activity (notably leatherworking, dyeing and metalworking) was taking place and the substantial body of artefactual material for other crafts show as clearly as in any contemporary town that Winchester's economy was as diverse as one would expect in an urban centre. There is evidence for the consumption, primarily by the elite one would imagine, of inlaid knives, ivory spoons, gold braids and so forth. Trade contacts were varied with material brought not solely from a local supply zone (eg agricultural products and pottery), but from elsewhere in England (eg metals and building stone) and elsewhere in northern Europe (eg hones) and even further afield (silk and other items represented by the Byzantine seals and coins). The evidence for a wide range of imports and for the products of the specialist schools of local craftsmen in stone sculpture, wall painting, manuscript illumination and so forth immediately confirms what documentary sources also tell us about the presence of a social elite at the head of a highly diversified urban society based on rank, wealth, occupation and other factors. The evidence of burials from the cemeteries at Old Minster and Staple Gardens shows us another aspect of this society with status marked, at least to some extent, by such things as the location of graves, the character of coffins, and inclusion of unusual materials in graves such as charcoal.

The importance of Winchester's archaeology in the Late Anglo-Saxon period is in not just showing us an urban place of considerable standing in southern England, but also one of international standing, a resort of kings playing a part on the European stage. This was a city which briefly, under King Cnut, might be considered the capital of a great northern empire reaching across the North Sea to Denmark and Norway. The relief sculpture thought to be of a scene from the Volsunga Saga (Fig 5.43; Biddle 1966, 329–32; Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1995, 314-22) and the rune stone found at St Maurice's Church (Kjølbye-Biddle and Page 1975; Biddle and Kjølbye-Biddle 1995, 327-8) may be cited as products of this international milieu.

Winchester's status was recognised by the Conqueror and it remained amongst the more important urban places in the Norman dynasty's English kingdom for about a century. The archaeology is extremely graphic in showing us the impact of a new regime which created a new kind of urban landscape. It was one which emphasised the regime's power in both the secular and sacred spheres, as was also seen in London and in other major provincial centres such as York or Norwich. The artefacts from the excavations continue to tell a story of a diverse economic base, of a city with an important marketing role in the region where a great variety of consumers demanded both the commodities of everyday life and more specialist items such as pattern-welded knives

and fine woollen textiles. Archaeology and the documentary sources, notably the *Winton Domesday* surveys of c 1110 and 1148, tell us that not only did the economy continue to flourish, but that the social hierarchy was as complex as it ever had been. The population in 1150–1200, to judge, perhaps, by the names given in the surveys, including numerous immigrants from the Continent (von Feilitzen 1976, 187–91), was probably as large as it would be for another 700 years or so.

After about 1200 the dominant narrative in Winchester's history becomes one of a decline in power and wealth relative to London and to other urban centres in England (Keene 1985, 86-100), although this would not involve the loss of urban status as it did in the 5th century. What had made Winchester unique also contained the seeds of its problems in the sense that the gradual withdrawal of the great patronage exercised by the crown, which had been such a considerable source of local prosperity, now led to a new much less favourable economic environment. The character of the urban landscape, with Old Minster, and then the cathedral, and the royal palace at its centre, tells its own story of where Winchester's main source of wealth had been. There was no alternative focus in the form of a great river like the Thames at London or the Ouse at York to provide another way of generating income. The removal of royal patronage left the city with no substitute means of support. By the mid-14th century Winchester was ranked 17th in English towns, according to tax assessment, and by 1377 it had fallen to 29th (Hoskins 1959). In 1523 the city was ranked 37th, based on the subsidy payments to the crown. Whilst these data cannot be used on their own to describe the city's fortunes, they do summarise an inexorable process of reduction to the status of provincial market town.

The archaeology of urban decline in late medieval Winchester may not have attracted the same attention as the great years of national and international glory, but it is of considerable interest, no less for being untypically stark amongst the towns of England, although most of them experienced some sort of reversal of fortunes (Dobson 1990; Dyer 1991; Astill 2000). The archaeological evidence from Winchester, principally in terms of the desertion of urban space, comes from many parts of the city, but is perhaps particularly graphic in The Brooks and Staple Gardens areas within the walls, and in the western suburb outside them.

At first sight, clear evidence for urban decline would also seem to be witnessed by a reduction in the number of cess and refuse pits. Pits are such a common feature of the archaeological record of the 9th to 14th centuries, but there are relatively few of the 15th to 16th centuries. This is probably one reason why the artefactual record of the later medieval period seems rather poorer than that of the high medieval. However, it is not clear whether a relative lack of pits datable after c1350 is simply to do with declining population or to some extent, at least, to new methods of refuse disposal prompted in some way by the shock of the plague. Further research on the excavation archives may resolve this matter. In any event, the core of the city on and immediately around High Street appears to have remained densely built up and to have retained the urban character of earlier times. There is also evidence to set alongside the prevailing narrative of urban decline in the regular episodes of new construction at the cathedral and the religious houses which retained their ability to attract worshippers and supplicants from far and wide. Even in the suburbs there was a certain amount of new building between c 1350 and 1600. However, such artefactual evidence as there is for the late medieval period does not speak of Winchester having the same sort of ability to reach into the region and beyond as it had hitherto. None the less, by the late 15th century we see pottery imported not only from further afield in the local region than in the previous century or so, but also from the Continent. If we think of pottery representing other commodities, this may suggest a revival of the city's economy in line with a general revival in urban fortunes nationally (Dyer 1991, 17).

Whilst its economy may have become that of a provincial market town, post-medieval and later Winchester has remained a distinctive urban place sustained by its role as an ecclesiastical, military, administrative and judicial centre. The city's hopes of becoming a royal summer capital may have been short-lived, but by c 1700 it had, like many similar county towns, acquired a new role as a resort for the gentry and place of residence for the professional classes (Rosen 1981, 176–7). Winchester had, one might argue, begun to participate in the "urban renaissance" of provincial England (Borsay 1989). The study of the city's housing, infrastructure and material culture from an archaeological point of view, although hitherto not given particular prominence in research strategies, none the less has the potential to illustrate local aspects of this "renaissance", otherwise not well recorded in documentary sources. In the Victorian and modern eras, Winchester has exhibited many phenomena typical of towns, including public buildings, housing developments, new forms of transport infrastructure, factories (largely for light industry), marketing and retail facilities, community amenities and, during two world wars, civil defence emplacements. Archaeological investigation has had something to say about all of these and increasingly makes a contribution to add to what is known from other sources.

In summary, the archaeology of Winchester takes us well beyond local history, diverse and rich a subject though that is. The study of the physical remains of the city's past, set against the background of its natural environment, allows us to address a wide range of themes relevant to understanding the emergence and development of the dominant form of social organisation – the town or city – in much of the world today.

## Management of the archaeological resource

It would be impossible, even if it were desirable, to manage the archaeological resource of Winchester in such a way as to preserve it unaltered forever. There will always be threats to its integrity and sustainability. In order to address this issue, the resource may be considered, as it has been considered in previous chapters, in two parts, that is to say, firstly, the archive of what has already been recovered and, secondly, what still remains either in the ground or above it as historic buildings and landscape features.

#### The archive

Any archaeological fieldwork in Winchester will generate an archive of some sort. This will usually consist, first of all, of the site records in the form of notebooks, pro forma sheets, plans and photographs; increasingly they will be in digital as well as, or instead of, paper form. Secondly, there are the finds, anything from coins and jewellery to pottery, often in copious amounts, to large architectural stones, human remains and deposit samples. In the case of a site like The Brooks this archive will be very substantial, but however large or small, an archive requires curation for it to have any value in the future as a source of knowledge. The ultimate destination for almost all archaeological material generated in Winchester is the City Museums which now have a very extensive and diverse archive in their care. However, appropriate curation involves a considerable cost in terms of the provision of warehouse space, maintenance of environmentally stable conditions, especially for certain categories of artefact, and investment in the technology to deal with digital resources. In 2014 the City Museums left local authority control and became part of the Hampshire Cultural Trust. At time of writing (2015) the trust's policy on archaeological archives has yet to be formally set out, but there must inevitably be some concern that new priorities within a new organisation may lead to a downgrading of facilities for curation and to reduced staffing.

In addition to the archaeological archives already in the museums' care, there will be large archives awaiting deposition which are currently stored by the various contractors which have undertaken fieldwork in the city. The degree to which they are properly organised and curated will inevitably vary in spite of the guidelines available from the City Museums (on-line as a download from www.winchester.gov.uk) and Historic England (Brown 2009). Some of these archives will be at particular risk if the contractors face financial difficulties or even cease to trade.

Although curating the archives so as to prevent them from deteriorating is an important task, we should accept that, on its own, this is not necessarily an adequate strategy for their future. Their value as a source of knowledge must be actively sustained or enhanced if questions are not to be asked about whether they should be kept at all. What is required, in the first instance, are appropriately trained staff to manage the archives and support serious scholarly analysis to maximise their research value. Subsequently, the results of any research must be widely disseminated for the benefit of the public as a whole and not solely those with specialist academic interests.

Winchester's record in the research into its archaeological archives and publication of the resulting analyses is, on the whole, a good one. There are three well-established publication series, one of which, Winchester Studies, is of international renown. Between them they have already disseminated, or will, in the foreseeable future, disseminate a very substantial amount of archaeological information about the city's past, primarily from fieldwork undertaken up to c1986. For the subsequent period, up to the time of writing, there have been two exemplary research projects which have resulted in publications, by Oxford Archaeology, for sites at Lankhills (Booth et al 2010) and Staple Gardens (Ford and Teague 2011). In addition, WMS has published an outline account of The Brooks excavation (Scobie et al 1991) and, in more detail, the Roman sequence (Zant 1993). Work by WMS at the castle and at St Mary's Abbey will be published in the *Winchester Studies* series. Published reports on a few other sites of the 1990s and early 21st century have been referred to above. However, most fieldwork in the city since the mid-1980s remains largely unresearched beyond preliminary evaluation and a few specialist analyses. It includes some important WMS projects such as the Staple Gardens Anglo-Saxon and medieval cemetery, and multi-period sites at 28-9 Staple Gardens, 2 Parchment Street, 118 High Street, 4–8 Market Street and 31a-b The Square. Significant work by other contractors remains similarly stalled at the assessment stage including, to name only a few, 19-20 Jewry Street, 28 Jewry Street and Lankhills 2007-8 (the Winchester Hotel) (by Wessex Archaeology), Provost Cells (by Oxford Archaeology), and the sites at Bereweeke Field (by Wessex Archaeology and Thames Valley Archaeological Services). As the effective management of Winchester's archaeology depends on maintenance and enhancement of the knowledge base, a strategy for the further analysis and dissemination of the results of these and many other projects is a matter of some urgency.

#### The way ahead

The archaeology of Winchester is a nonrenewable resource whether buried or in the form of above ground historic buildings and landscape features. As far as below ground archaeology, the principal focus of this volume, is concerned, it is vulnerable to a range of different forms of impact which damage, destroy or degrade it, largely arising from modern development. Buildings or

### WINCHESTER THROUGH THE AGES

infrastructure may require a range of different types of groundwork including piling, trenches for foundations and services, basements and so forth. In addition, there is the potential effect of development on the water table due to drainage or other factors. Any reduction in its level may have a serious impact on organic material in archaeological deposits where it is currently preserved by waterlogging. The most dramatic impact on the archaeology of the city resulting from a fall in the water table was, of course, the instability of the cathedral in the early 20th century. However, the extent of waterlogged deposits in Winchester and the date and state of preservation of materials within them has not been fully plotted and, alongside the assessment of the potential for environmental archaeology referred to above, this must be considered as an important project for the future.

Towns need to change and, in the present circumstances of rising population, they must grow to meet the challenges and demands of the modern era. Furthermore, at the time of writing (2015) the government is actively encouraging new development to restore the British economy's fortunes. In this context conservation and study of Winchester's archaeological resource in the future will depend on its effective management within the development process along the lines currently set out in the National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF: Department of Communities and Local Government, March 2012). This will involve a continuation of current procedures requiring the evaluation of land earmarked for development and, should it be shown to have archaeological research potential, the putting in place of appropriate mitigation strategies. A detailed account of how this was done on a major urban development site may be found in the report on the Staple Gardens project of 2002-7 (Ford 2011). Dealing with flow of planning applications for the study area (and for the Winchester District as a whole) places a considerable responsibility on the City Council which currently employs only one member of staff to deal with archaeological matters. To discharge this responsibility, the maintenance and enhancement of the Historic Environment Record and Urban Archaeological Database is of particular importance. One might usefully refer at this point to Draft Guidance for Local Authorities in England issued by the Department for Culture Media and Sport in May 2008 (available on-line at www.webarchive. nationalarchives.gov.uk) which summarised the role of HERs within the overall context of development control as to:

- advance knowledge and understanding of the historic environment;
- improve its protection;
- support its conservation, management and enhancement;
- inform strategic policies and decisionmaking relating to spatial planning, development control and land management;
- streamline planning processes;
- support heritage-led regeneration, environmental improvement and cultural tourism initiatives;
- contribute to education and social inclusion; and
- promote public participation in the exploration, appreciation and enjoyment of local heritage.

As this short summary has shown, the challenges to managing the archaeological resource in Winchester are varied and ongoing. The city has been fortunate for many years in having a local authority which has, as resources have allowed, been very supportive of archaeological fieldwork and research, and of the dissemination of its results through publication and the work of the Museums Service. Public interest and support in Winchester has also been readily forthcoming for archaeology, generating a considerable degree of pride in what the history of the city has to offer the world. However, continuing support for archaeology in Winchester, whether in the curation of existing archives or in further fieldwork and research, will require a continuing commitment from all stakeholders to seeking ways to widen its benefit to the public.

An acceptance that the historic environment, of which archaeological sites are an important part, is of public benefit and value is implied by government policy as set out in the NPPF. Community-based archaeology projects, often supported by the Heritage Lottery Fund, have proliferated in Britain in recent years. Winchester has a well-established community group of its own (WARG) with an ongoing programme of research (Fig 10.1). There has also been the community project at Hyde



Figure 10.1. View to the south-east of the Winchester Archaeological Research Group's excavations in progress in the Bowling Green at St Cross in 2013 (© WARG). The east end of the church is on the right and St Catherine's Hill is in the background (top). Abbey (of 1995–9) referred to above. In order to sustain interest in its archaeology, the city may now wish to develop strategies for greater community involvement, within the framework of the planning system, along the lines, for example, of the model employed at York. For development projects sponsored directly by the City of York Council, archaeological contractors are expected to formally commit to some form of community involvement. This may involve dissemination of results in a popular manner though site open days, school visits, development of web-based resources and so on; where appropriate, it can also involve inviting the public to actively participate in excavation. At time of writing (2015) it is proposed to require this in all development-led projects, to be resourced by the developers themselves (Draft Local Plan Policy D7).

The assessment of Winchester's archaeology in this volume has shown that what has been achieved in terms of increasing knowledge and understanding of the city's past in some 90 years since 1925-8, when Christopher Hawkes and his two fellow Wykehamists conducted their excavation on St Catherine's Hill, is very considerable. Winchester is not only one of England's most extensively explored historic towns, but also one of Europe's. However, what the assessment has also shown is that there is still a huge archaeological resource awaiting further research whether in the form of existing archives or in the ground. If this volume can provide a starting point for this to take place and encourage the next generation of archaeologists to play their part in Winchester's story, it will have done what it set out to do.

# Appendix 1: Gazetteer of sites referred to in the text

All archaeological sites referred to in the text (name in italics) are listed below.

"Code" refers to the code under which any finds and records are stored by Winchester City Museums. Most would have the prefix WINCM, the Museums' Unique Identifier from the Museums Documentation Association, but some older sites are identified with the ARCH prefix

"UAD No" – Urban Archaeological Database number; "Event No" – Historic Environment Record number (in italics); n/a = not yet accessioned Note: in three cases, contiguous sites have usually been considered as one under a generic name as follows:

- 1 Bereweeke Field: Berwick Field, 131 Andover Road, 135–7 Andover Road
- 2 Lower Brook Street: Brook Street Sites A–C, Brook Street 1965–71, Brook Street Rescue, Lower Brook Street 1962
- 3 Staple Gardens 2002–7: Staple Gardens, Northgate House; Staple Gardens, Discovery Centre

Site Name	Code	Date	UAD No / Event No
Abbey View Gardens	AVG 81-3	1981–3	973
Abbey Gardens Toilets	AY 360	2008	12259
Abbotts Road, ROC HQ	AY 339	2007-8	11967–8
Air Raid Shelters, Jewry Street	AY 220	1998	9261
Air Raid Shelters, Jewry Street	AY 220	2005	11934
131 Andover Road <sup>1</sup>	AY 475	2012	12179
135–7 Andover Road <sup>1</sup>	AY 238	2007	12227
Ashdene, Magdalen Hill	MH 73	1973	1261
Ashley Terrace	AST	1964	892
Assize Courts Ditch	ACD	1963-4	888
Assize Courts North	ACN	1970-1	887
Assize Courts South	ACS	1963-5	885
Back Street, St Cross	ARCH650	1958	6176
Bar End Park and Ride	BUD 96	1996	7284
Bar End Park and Ride, watching brief	AY 161	2003	11751
Beeston House, Cross Street	SG98	1998	1788
Berwick Field <sup>1</sup>	BFW 89–94	1989–94	942
Broadway (off-line storage tank)	AY 311	2007	11958
Brook Street, Site A <sup>2</sup>	BSSA	1963	898
Brook Street, Site B <sup>2</sup>	BSSB	1963	899

Site Name	Code	Date	UAD No / Event No
Brook Street, Site C <sup>2</sup>	BSSC	1963–4	1000
Brook Street, 1965–71 <sup>2</sup>	BS	1965-71	1002
Brook Street Rescue <sup>2</sup>	BSR63	1963	1001
The Brooks	BR	1987-8	1465
Carfax (1985)	CF 85	1985	976
Carfax (1990)	CF 90	1990	981
Casson Block, St George's Street	CB 62	1962	855
Castle Yard	CY 67–71	1967-71	889
Castle Yard 1978–1981	CY 78–81	1978-81	_
Cathedral Car Park	CACP	1961	832, 882
Cathedral Crypt	CA 94	1994	1751
Cathedral Crypt	CA 96	1996	1767
Cathedral Green	CG	1962-70	883
Cathedral south aisle	CSA	1980	970
Cathedral Visitor Centre	CC 90, CC 92	1990–3, 1994	1110
Cathedral West Front	AY 24	2000	1837
Central Car Park 1959	ССР	1959	807
Central Car Park 1978	CP 78	1978	975
Chester Road (Trenches I and III)	CHR	1976-80	986
City Offices Extension	COE	1973	974
2–4 City Road	2–4CR 80	1980	954
8 City Road	CR 89	1989	956
10 City Road	10 CR 71	1971	601
12 City Road	12 CR 80	1980	955
13 City Road	AY 454	2010	12158
16a City Road – evaluation	AY 254	2006	11930
16a City Road – excavation, watching brief	AY 439	2010	12228
23 City Road	AY 375	2012	12262
2 Clifton Road	2CLR86	1986	963
9 Clifton Road	9CLR73	1973	85
11 The Close/Cathedral Close Mound	CCM	1962	11855
Colebrook Street	4CS 51	1951	821
10 Colebrook Street	10 CS 86	1986	739
108 Colebrook Street	AY 467	2011	12117
County Council Offices / Westgate Car Park	WCP	1951–5	792
Crowder Terrace	CT 74–76	1974-6	982
Dean Garnier's Garden, Cathedral Close	CCD 94	1994	972
Discovery Centre <sup>3</sup>	AY 200	2005-7	11834
Dome Alley 1975	DA 75	1975	1116
Eagle Hotel, Andover Road	AR 98	1998	1787
Eastgate Street	EG 89	1989	1121
75–79 Eastgate Street	EG 99	1999	1814
Easton Lane (Interchange)	ELI	1982–3	1342
Easton Water Main Trench	EWT 55	1955	503, 879

## GAZETTEER OF SITES REFERRED TO IN THE TEXT

Site Name	Code	Date	UAD No / Event No
14 Egbert Road	14 EGR 79	1979	1123
Evans Halshaw Garage 2000, Hyde Street (evaluation)	AY 1	2000	1838
Evans Halshaw Garage 2001, Hyde Street (excavation)	AY35	2001	1907
Fleury Building, Winchester Cathedral	AY378	2010	12166
Francis Gardens, Abbotts Barton	AY424	2010	12213
Frederick Place	FP 60	1960	799
Gas Conversion Trench, High Street	HSGC 75	1975	158
Gas Main Project (High Street and Southgate Street)	AY 259	2005–6, 2008	12229
George Hotel, St George's Street	GH	1955–6	840
Grange Road	GRN	1964	6127
Granville House (St Peter Street)	AY 256	2006	11987
Henly's Garage	HG84–5	1984–5	1262
Hermit's Tower Mound 1983	HTM 83	1983	1256
Hermit's Tower Mound 1984	HTM 84	1984	1401
Hermit's Tower Mound 1986–7	HM 86–87	1986–7	1363
8 High Street	8HS	1998	1801
83 High Street	_	1885	1020
102 High Street (Russell and Bromley's)	102HST62	1962	817
105 High Street (National Provincial Bank)	NPB 64	1964	818
107 High Street	107 HS75	1975	1152
118 High Street	HS 89	1989	1156
126 High Street	126HS86	1986	1159
Highcliffe Allotments	ARCH1232	1911	238
Hyde Abbey 1972	HA 72	1972-3	1214
Hyde Abbey 1974	HA 74	1973–4	1218
Hyde Abbey 1995–9 (community dig)	HA 95–99	1995–9	1752
Hyde Abbey Barn	HAB78-80	1978-80	1224
Hyde Abbey Gatehouse	HA 94	1994	1740
Hyde Brewery (former Marston's depot)	HYSB 97	1997-8	1794
Hyde Close (Drill Hall)	HC99	1999	1827
Hyde Street 1973	HYSB 73	1973	1138
Hyde Street 1979 (SCATS depot)	HYS 79	1979	1154
Hyde Street, Old Rectory	HYSOR 76	1976	1141
43 Hyde Street	43 HYS 77	1977	1136
69 Hyde Street	69 HYS 73	1973	1137
82 Hyde Street 1954–55 (SCATS)	82 HS	1954–5	786
82 Hyde Street 1986	82 HYS 86	1986	1808
ewry Street, Crown Hotel	JCH 84	1984	1095
9–20 Jewry Street	AY 185	2005	11961
27 Jewry Street	27 JS 84	1984	1200
28 Jewry Street – evaluation	AY 348	2008	11960
28 Jewry Street – excavation and watching brief	AY 348	2008–9	12230
47 Jewry Street	47JS 64	1964	833
King Alfred Place 1974	KAP 74	1974	1162

Site Name	Code	Date	UAD No / Event No
King Alfred Place 1988–9	KAP 1988–9	1988–9	1228
Kingdon's Workshop, St George's Street	KW	1956-7	847
78–9 Kingsgate Street	78–79 KS	1964	34
Lankhills 1967–72	LH	1967-72	895
Lankhills 2000–5	AY 21/AY 226	2000–5	1880
Lankhills 2007–8, Winchester Hotel	AY 332	2007-8	12302
Lido, Worthy Lane	Lido 85, 86	1985–6	1269
Lot 33, St George's Street	LOT 33	1957	859
Lower Barracks	LB89	1989	918
Lower Brook Street 1962 <sup>2</sup>	LBS	1962	1002
8 Little Minster Street (Teague and King's Basement)	TKB 63	1963	802
8 Little Minster Street (Minstrals)	AY 105	2002	12033
Magdalen Almshouses	MA 80	1980	1204
Market Lane (Old Market House)	ML 99	1999	9158
⊢8 Market Street	MAS87-8	1987-8	900
Marks & Spencer's Extension, High Street	MS 71	1971	835
Mason's Yard, Dome Alley	DAW 91	1991	7716
Mews Lane, former St Thomas School	MEW 95	1995	1748
Middle Brook Street	MBS 53, 54, 57	1953-4 1957	849
Milesdown Children's Home, Northbrook Avenue	AY 415	2009-10	12069
Milland Housing Estate	ARCH328	1930	324
New Road	NR 74, 75, 77	1974–5, 1977	1370
North Walls 1959	NW	1959	808
North Walls 1979	NHW 79	1979	1209
North Walls Fire Station	AY 437	2007	12231
Northbrook Avenue (Earlsdown)	NA81	1981	1331
Northbrook Avenue (Netherwood)	AY 28	2000	1828/1834
Northgate Bridge	NG 73	1973	1460
Northgate House <sup>3</sup>	AY 93	2002–5	1887
Nun's Walk, Saxon Road	ARCH722	1961	306
Dram's Arbour 1965–7	OA	1965–7	894
Dram's Arbour 2001–2	AY 42 and AY 46	2001–2	1891
Palm Hall Close 1981	PHC 81	1981	1369
Palm Hall Close 1989	PHC 89	1989	1244
Palm Hall Close 1996	РНС 96	1996	1765
2 Parchment Street	PST 90	1990	907
Peninsula Barracks	PB94-95	1994–6	1770
Pilgrims' School 1999–2000	PGS 99	1999–2000	1796
Pilgrims' School 2005–7	AY 234	2005–7	12137
Post Office Tavern, St George's Street	POT 56	1956–7	864
Old Guard House and) Provost Cells, Southgate Street	AY 536	2013	12232
Queen's Court, Peninsula Barracks	AY 17	2013 1998–9	1867
Radley House, St Cross Road	RH52	1998–9 1952	812

## GAZETTEER OF SITES REFERRED TO IN THE TEXT

Site Name	Code	Date	UAD No / Event No
22–34 Romsey Road	22–34RR 77	1977	1317
45 Romsey Road	45 RR 80	1980-1	6214
St Bartholomew's School	SBS 83	1983	1227
St Catherine's Hill	ARCH326	1925-8	785
5A St Clement Street	AY 133	2003	11807
St Cross Park 1992–4	_	1992-4	9464
St Cross Park 2007–8	AY341	2007-8	12140–1
2–4 St Cross Road	AY 537	2014	12304
19 St Cross Road, Austin Friary	AY 71, AY 113–14	2002-3	9332, 11815, 11821
St Elizabeth's College	ARCH395	1922	873
St Elizabeth's College 2011–12, 2014	n/a	2011–12, 2014	12116
8–9 St George's Street	SGS 54	1954	852
St Giles's Hill (Ashdene)	SGH 74	1974	1334
St John's Croft, Blue Ball Hill	AY 471	2011	12196
St John's Rooms	SJR 1982	1982	1323
10 St John's Street (Trench VI)	SJS TrVI	1981	1410, 1414
16-19 St John's Street (Trench I)	SJS 76	1979	1406
20 St John's Street	20SJS 76	1976	1310
24–25 St John's Street	24–25 SJS71	1971	386
40 St John's Street	40SJS 81	1981	1416
St John's Street 1981 (Trench II)	SJS Trench II	1981	1410, 1414
St John's Street 1982 (Trench IV)	SJS 82	1982	1414
St Lawrence's Church	SLC80	1980	1324
2 St Leonard's Road, Highcliffe	AY 67	2001	1853
St Martin's Close, Winnall	SMCW	1984–6	1270-1
St Maurice's Church, High Street	SMC 58-60	1958-60	825
1 St Michael's Gardens	n/a	2006	11975
St Paul's Church	SPC 72	1972	1294
St Paul's Hospital	SPHO	1975–6	1308
St Ruel's Church, Upper Brook Street/St George's Street	SRC 54	1954	854
St Swithun Street 1984 (walls survey)	SSS 84	1984	1452, 1454–9
4a St Swithun Street	SSS 92	1992	915
26 St Swithun Street	SSS 74	1974	1198
St Swithun's School	_	1983	9027
24 St Thomas Street	24STS 79	1979	658
Saxon Road, King Alfred pub	SRKA 74	1974	1336
Sherriff and Ward's, Market Lane	S & W 60	1960	829
Slaughter House, St George's Street	SLH 57	1957	851
South Gate 1971	SG	1971	896
South Gate 1971 Southgate Hotel	SHO 90	1990	1176
21a Southgate Street	AY 29	2003	11874
31a–b The Square	SQ 88	1987-8	901
Staple Gardens 1960 (Archdeacon's Close)	AC 60, 61	1960-1	791

Site Name	Code	Date	UAD No / Event No
Staple Chambers, Staple Gardens	AY 537	2010	12132
Staple Gardens 1984–5	SG84	1984–5	1195
Staple Gardens 1989	SG89	1989	1191
Staple Gardens, Discovery Centre <sup>3</sup>	AY 220	2005-7	11834
Staple Gardens, Northgate House <sup>3</sup>	AY 93	2002-5	1887
28–29 Staple Gardens	SGD 89	1989	904
Surface Sewer Replacement, High Street	AY 413	2009	12177
Sussex Street 1976 (Tr VIII)	SXS 76	1976	1374
Sussex Street 1977 (Tr XIV)	SXS 77	1977	1374
Sussex Street 1979 (TrXVII)	SXS 79	1979	1374
98–102 Sussex Street	AY 287	2006	11929
Telephone Cable Trench, North Walls	TCT55	1955	878
Tower Mound 1954	_	1954	795
Tower Street 1960	TS60	1960	793
Tower Street 1964	TS	1964	893
Tower Street 1988	TS 88	1988	1351
Tower Street, Rescue	TSR 65	1965	794
56 Tower Street	TS 99	1999	1820
Trafalgar House	TH 74	1974	1382
Trafalgar Street, Service Trench	TRS 71	1971	190
Union Street	UNS 88	1988	1179
Upper Barracks	PB 89	1989–90	1168
Upper Brook Street 1957	UBS 57	1957	869
Upper Brook Street 1959 (east of)	EUB 59	1959	796
Upper Brook Street, car park 1992	UBS 92	1992	912
Upper Brook Street, car park 2012	AY 485	2012	12205
Victoria Road East	VR 73–80	1973-80	1384
Victoria Road West	VR 72–76	1972-6	1384
Winchester Great Hall	WGH	1984	1403
Water Lane	WLA 58	1958	798
Wharf Farm, Domum Road	AY 438	2010-12	12098
Winchester Castle	_	1873	1040
Winnall I, Anglo-Saxon cemetery	ARCH1416	1884	582
Winnall II, Bronze Age pits	ARCH1416	1955–8	581
Winnall II, Anglo-Saxon cemetery	ARCH1416	1955–8	583
Winnall Allotments	WA 90	1990-1	9017
Winnall Down	MARC3 R17	1976-7	1343
Winnall Housing Estate	WHE55, 59	1955–9	801
Winnall 1971, Roman burials	WC	1971	897
Wolvesey Castle	ARCH1495	1960	805
Wolvesey (Bishop's palace)	WP	1963–71, 1974	891
Wolvesey Palace Walls	WPW84	1984–5	1462
Woolworth's Extension, 118–20 High Street	WE 58	1958	836

# Appendix 2a: UAD Monument gazetteer

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN)	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5000	MWC6488	Roman Town Defences between West Gate and South Gate	Roman	457, 889, 918, 1168,1770, 1297	6528, 6545, 6660, 6686, 6818,6841, 12232, 12304	Antiquarian, Excavation, Evaluation	3.7, 3.8
5001	MWC6489	Roman Town Defences between South Gate and King's Gate	Roman	420, 778,896, 915, 1198, 1304, 1764	6861, 6862, 6877, 7045, 7048, 7647, 7709, 7728	Antiquarian, Excavation, Evaluation, Watching Brief	3.7, 3.8, 4.2
5002	MWC6490	Roman Town Defences between King's Gate and East Gate	Roman	739, 805, 821, 1204, 1242	7257, 7972, 8525, 8530, 8547, 11928, 12137	BH, Excavation, Evaluation	3.7
5003	MWC6491	Roman Town Defences between East Gate and Durn Gate	Roman	124, 1179	8486, 8513, 11883–4	Antiquarian, Excavation, Evaluation	3.7
5004	MWC6492	Roman Town Defences between Durn Gate and North Gate	Roman	303, 808, 878, 1014, 1095, 1209, 1274, 1428, 1844	6458, 6635, 7324, 7546, 7600, 8062, 8105, 8472, 9190	Excavation, Observation, Evaluation	3.7, 3.9
5005	MWC6493	Roman Town Defences between North Gate and West Gate	Roman	249, 597, 792–5, 893, 1256, 1362–3	6584, 6727, 6892, 6903, 6957, 6989, 7009, 7026, 7062, 7374	Excavation, Observation, Evaluation, Watching Brief	3.7, 3.9
5006	MWC6494	Roman North Gate	Roman	598, 1460	7402, 7481	Observation	3.7, 3.9
5007	MWC6495	Roman East Gate	Roman	92	8521	Observation	3.7
5008	MWC6496	Roman South Gate	Roman	896	6860, 6867	Excavation	3.7, 3.8, 4.2
5009	MWC6497	EBA Cemetery, Winnall	Early Bronze Age	-	-	Excavation	2.11

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN)	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5010	MWC6498	Building at Clifton Road	Roman	963	6230	Evaluation	
5011	MWC6499	Building at Crowder Terrace	Roman	771	6501	Antiquarian Observation	
5012	MWC6500	Building at Oram's Arbour	Roman	770	6507	Antiquarian Observation	
5013	MWC6501	Building at Lower Barracks	Roman	918	6691	Evaluation	
5014	MWC6502	Building at Lower Barracks	Roman	918	6690	Evaluation	
5015	MWC6503	Building at High Street	Roman	819	6829	Evaluation	
5016	MWC6504	Ditched enclosure, Winnall	Roman	1342	9075, 9079	Excavation	
5017	MWC6505	Building at Staple Gardens	Roman	1195	9616	Excavation	
5018	MWC6506	Town House at St Thomas Street	Roman	1262	6427	Excavation	3.20
5019	MWC6507	Building at Southgate Street	Roman	456	6299	Antiquarian Observation	
5020	MWC6508	Building at Southgate Street	Roman	459	7049	Antiquarian Observation	
5021	MWC6509	Building at High Street/St Thomas Street	Roman	153–4, 245	7090–2	Antiquarian Observation, Excavation	
5022	MWC6510	Building at St Thomas Street	Roman	1288	7309	Watching Brief	
5023	MWC6511	Timber structure(s), some possible pre- Flavian	Roman	840–2, 833	6445, 7339, 7343, 7351	Excavation, Watching Brief	3.4
5024	MWC6512	Building at High Street	Roman	840–1	6466, 7344	Excavation, Watching Brief	3.4
5025	MWC6513	Metalled surfaces and deposits previously interpreted as an east–west, possibly intra-mural street east of the Southgate	Roman	418, 748, 1262	6965, 7088, 7727	Antiquarian Observation, Excavation	
5026	MWC6514	Building at Victoria Road	Roman	1384	7413–15	Excavation	
5027	MWC6515	Buildings at Hyde Street	Roman	1384	7418–21	Excavation	3.29, 3.30
5028	MWC6516	Roman building at Little Minster Street	Roman	802	7473, 12033	Observation, Evaluation	
5029	MWC6517	Building at St George's Street	Roman	847, 1297	7215, 7579	Excavation, Watching Brief	3.4

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN)	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5030	MWC6518	2nd-century building at St George's Street	Roman	847	7511	Excavation	1.7, 3.4
5031	MWC6519	Late 1st-early 2nd-century timber building, Jewry Street	Roman	1200	7528	Excavation	3.19
5032	MWC6520	?1st-century timber building, Jewry Street	Roman	1200	7526	Excavation	
5033	MWC6521	Timber buildings, Jewry Street	Roman	1200	7530–1	Excavation	
5034	MWC6522	?2nd-century timber building, Jewry Street	Roman	1095	7545	Excavation	
5035	MWC6523	Town house at Upper Brook Street	Roman	852, 854, 869	7947, 7954, 7979	Excavation	
5037	MWC6524	Building at High Street	Roman	818	7631–2	Excavation	
5038	MWC6525	Building at Cathedral Close	Roman	1110	7650	Watching Brief	
5039	MWC6526	Late Roman building	Roman	1191	6976	Excavation	
5040	MWC6527	Building at High Street	Roman	159, 162–3, 1159	6399, 7745, 7934, 7938, 12177	Antiquarian Observation, Excavation, Watching Brief	
5041	MWC6528	Building at High Street	Roman	158	7735	Watching Brief	
5042	MWC6529	Building at High Street	Roman	158-60	7733, 7746, 7832	Antiquarian Observation, Watching Brief	
5043	MWC6530	Building at High Street	Roman	158–9, 761, 837	7734, 7747, 7803, 7820, 12177	Antiquarian Observation, Watching Brief	
5044	MWC6531	Building at High Street	Roman	151, 158–9	7476, 7740, 7748	Antiquarian Observation, Watching Brief	
5045	MWC6532	Building at High Street	Roman	157–8	7578–9	Salvage Excavation, Watching Brief	
5046	MWC6533	Building at High Street	Roman	158, 183, 185, 1152	7626, 7671, 7683, 7738	Antiquarian Observation, Excavation, Watching Brief	
5047	MWC6534	Building at High Street	Roman	1,581,151	7715, 7737	Observation, Watching Brief	
5048	MWC6535	Building at North Walls	Roman	1186	7755–8	Excavation	
5049	MWC6536	Building, High Street	Roman	901	6638	Excavation	
5050	MWC6537	?bath house, High Street	Roman	901	6639	Excavation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5051	MWC6538	The 1st Nunnaminster	Early medieval	973–4	8256, 8529, 8421	Excavation	5.9
5052	MWC6539	Building at Hyde Abbey	Roman	1214	8910	Excavation	
5053	MWC6540	Building at High Street	Roman	1156	7834	Excavation	
5054	MWC6541	Timber building, High Street	Roman	1156	7835	Excavation	
5055	MWC6542	Timber buildings, High Street	Roman	1156	7836	Excavation	
5056	MWC6543	Town House, High Street	Roman	836, 839, 1156	6401, 7839, 7945	Excavation, Evaluation, Watching Brief	
5057	MWC6544	Half timbered masonry building, 2nd half of the 3rd century, High Street	Roman	1156	7837	Excavation	
5058	MWC6545	Building, first half of the 4th century, High Street	Roman	1156	7838	Excavation	
5059	MWC6546	Masonry building, Cathedral Green	Roman	883	7874	Excavation	
5060	MWC6547	Timber building, second half of the 1st century, Cathedral Green	Roman	883	7872	Excavation	
5062	MWC6548	Early 2nd-century timber building, High Street	Roman	1159	7937	Excavation	
5063	MWC6549	2nd-century masonry building, High Street	Roman	1159	7936	Excavation	
5065	MWC6550	Building at High Street	Roman	161, 165, 803	7916, 7973, 12177	Observation, Watching Brief	
5066	MWC6551	Town house at Cathedral Green	Roman	882	6646	Excavation	
5067	MWC6552	1st-century timber building, High Street	Roman	829	8045	Excavation	
5068	MWC6553	2nd-century building at High Street	Roman	829, 1768	8046, 8106	Excavation	
5069	MWC6554	Late 2nd-century building, High Street	Roman	829	8047	Excavation	
5070	MWC6555	Town house at High Street/Middle Brook Street/St George's Street	Roman	764, 835, 849, 851, 1465	8067, 8070, 8074, 8094–5, 8135	Excavation, Observation	3.18

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN)	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5071	MWC6556	Building at Middle Brook Street	Roman	863	8234	Observation	
5072	MWC6557	Late Roman building, Colebrook Street/ High Street	Roman	144, 974	8254, 8262	Excavation	
5073	MWC6558	Late Roman (post- Roman?) building at Wolvesey Palace	Roman	891	8294	Excavation	
5074	MWC6559	Late 1st-century timber building, Wolvesey Palace	Roman	891	8288	Excavation	3.22, 3.23
5075	MWC6560	4th-century building at Wolvesey Palace	Roman	891	8295	Excavation	
5076	MWC6561	2nd- to 3rd-century town house at Wolvesey Palace	Roman	891	8289	Excavation	3.23, 3.24
5077	MWC6562	Building at Wolvesey Palace	Roman	891	8293	Excavation	3.24
5078	MWC6563	Late 2nd-century double-corridor town house, Wolvesey Palace	Roman	891	8292, 8460	Excavation, Observation	3.24
5079	MWC6564	Building at Wolvesey Palace	Roman	891	8291	Excavation	3.24
5080	MWC6565	Pre-Flavian timber building, Lower Brook Street	Roman	1002	8328	Excavation	
5082	MWC6566	Building at North Walls	Roman	908	8496	Evaluation	
5084	MWC6567	Flavian timber building, Middle Brook Street	Roman	1465	8117	Excavation	
5085	MWC6568	Flavian timber building, Middle Brook Street (Building VIII.13)	Roman	1465	8118	Excavation	3.14
5086	MWC6569	Mid-2nd-century(?) town house, Middle Brook Street (Building VIII.14)	Roman	1465	8119	Excavation	3.14
5087	MWC6570	Probable Flavian timber building, Middle Brook Street	Roman	1465	8120	Excavation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5088	MWC6571	Late 2nd-century masonry town house with floral mosaic, Middle Brook Street (Building XXIII.1)	Roman	1465	8124	Excavation	3.15, 3.46, 3.48
5089	MWC6572	Late 2nd-century timber/masonry town house, Middle Brook Street (Building VIII.10)	Roman	1465	8125	Excavation	3.15
5090	MWC6573	Timber building at Middle Brook Street	Roman	1465	8126	Excavation	
5091	MWC6574	Timber building at Middle Brook Street	Roman	1465	8127	Excavation	
5092	MWC6575	Early 4th-century symmetrical winged plan town house with 'Union Jack' type hypocaust, Middle Brook Street (Building XXIII.3)	Roman	1465	8131	Excavation	3.16, 3.17, 3.47
5093	MWC6576	Early 4th-century rectangular town house, Middle Brook Street (Building XXIII.2)	Roman	1465	8132	Excavation	3.16
5094	MWC6577	Early 4th-century town house, Middle Brook Street (Building VIII.9a–b)	Roman	1465	8133	Excavation	3.16, 3.18, 3.41
5095	MWC6578	Forum – Cathedral Green/The Square	Roman	882, 883, 900	6462, 6645, 7873	Excavation	3.12
5097	MWC6579	Building at Castle Hill	Roman	884	6781	Excavation	
5098	MWC6580	Building in Cathedral Close (Dome Alley/7 The Close)	Roman	49, 50	7306, 7471	Observation	
5101	MWC6581	Sub-square enclosure, Teg Down/Royal Winchester Golf Course	Later prehistoric	1090	6097	Air photo	
5102 & 5105	MWC6585	Field system at Teg Down & the Royal Winchester Golf Course	Later prehistoric	_	6078	Air photo	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN)	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5103	MWC7007	5 ring ditches at Royal Winchester Golf Course, Teg Down	Later prehistoric	_	6078	Air photo	
5106	MWC6586	Celtic Field System, north of Dean Lane	Later prehistoric	1925	6082, 9409, 9446,	Watching Brief	
5107	MWC6587	Hut circle at Winnall Industrial Estate North	Late Neolithic	1342	9047	Excavation	2.7
5108	MWC6588	Ring ditch at Winnall Industrial Estate North	Early Neolithic	1343	9080	Excavation	2.6
5109	MWC4473	Field system remains at Lanham Down, Winchester	Later prehistoric		4473	Air photo	
5110	MWC6589	Settlement at Winnall Allotments (+ later remains)	Middle Bronze Age to Victorian	1341	9016–18	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	2.13
5111	MWC6591	Cemetery, Winnall Industrial Estate North & South	Early Bronze Age	1342	9051–4	Excavation	2.11
5112	MWC6592	Settlement at Winnall Industrial Estate North and South	Middle Bronze Age	581, 1342, 1343, 1824, 1855	9042, 9055–62, 9081–2, 9166, 9212–14	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	2.11
5113	MWC6593	Settlement at Winnall Industrial Estate South	Late Bronze Age	1342, 1343	9063–5, 9101	Evaluation, Excavation	2.15
5115	MWC6594	Orams Arbour enclosure ditch, West to North gates	Middle Iron Age	501–2, 892, 976, 1370, 1374, 1308, 1840, 1891	6410, 6498, 6526, 6563, 6566, 6575–6, 6671, 6736, 6796, 6800, 8580–1, 12073	Excavation, Observation Watching Brief	2.20, 2.21, 3.7, 3.37, 5.4
5116	MWC6595	Orams Arbour ditch, North to East gates	Middle Iron Age	833, 1209, 1460	7348, 7350, 7480, 7597	Evaluation, Excavation, Observation	2.20, 3.7
5117	MWC6596	Orams Arbour ditch, East to South gates	Middle Iron Age	503, 747, 884, 886–7, 889, 1382	6487, 6657, 6659, 6785, 6787–8, 6819–20, 6824, 9104	Excavation, Observation	2.20, 3.7
5118	MWC6597	Orams Arbour ditch, South to West gates	Middle Iron Age	503, 894, 1317	6240, 6271, 6490	Excavation, Observation	2.20, 3.7

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN)	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5119	MWC6598	Teg Down Ancient Settlement	Late Iron Age to Roman	509, 1682	6073–76	Observation, Topographic Survey	2.24
5120	MWC6599	Settlement at Stanmore	Iron Age	781–2	6090, 6092–4	Excavation, Observation	
5121	MWC6600	Settlement at Bereweeke Fields	Iron Age	800, 942, 1854	7173–83, 7189, 9209– 11, 12227	Excavation, Watching Brief	2.25
5122	MWC6601	Hut circle at Orams Arbour	Middle Iron Age	894	6242	Excavation	
123	MWC6602	Hollow way at Orams Arbour	Middle Iron Age	984	6241	Excavation	
5130	MWC6603	Structure at Tower Street	Middle Iron Age	893	6889	Excavation	
131	MWC6604	Buildings at Staple Gardens	Late Iron Age	1195	6911	Excavation	
134	MWC6605	Hollow way at Hyde Street	Late Iron Age–early Roman	1384	7405	Excavation	3.26
136	MWC6606	St. Catherine's Hillfort	Middle Iron Age	785, 1821	7195, 8579, 9161	Excavation, Geophysical Survey, Findspot	1.15, 2.19, 10.1
137	MWC6607	Ditched enclosure	Middle Iron Age	801	8810–11	Excavation, Observation	
138	MWC6608	Settlement, Winnall	Middle Iron Age	1342–3	9069–73, 9090–4	Excavation	2.23
139	MWC6609	Settlement, Winnall	Early Iron Age	1343	9083–9	Excavation	2.16, 2.17
142	MWC6610	City Defences, Northgate to Durngate	Early medieval	1209	7601	Evaluation	
144	MWC6611	City Defences, Southgate to Westgate	Early medieval	896, 918	6701, 6863, 6868	Evaluation, Excavation	4.2, 4.3
145	MWC6612	City Defences, Westgate to Northgate	Early medieval	601, 955–6, 1374	6594, 7063, 7072, 7076	Excavation, Observation	5.4, 5.5
146	MWC6613	Old Minster Cemetery	Early medieval	883	6324–5, 7882–3, 7905, 7907, 7910–12	Excavation, Geophysical Survey	5.9, 6.24
5147	MWC6614	Old Minster – Early Saxon glass	Early medieval	883	7904	Excavation	
148	MWC6615	New Minster	Early medieval	832, 883	7880, 7905, 8007–8	Excavation, Geophysical Survey	5.9, 5.12

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5149	MWC6616	New Minster Cemetery	Early medieval	784, 825, 882, 883, 900	6327, 6652, 7825, 7905, 7914, 8058	Excavation, Geophysical Survey	5.9
5150	MWC6617	New Minster: Building E	Early medieval	749, 883	6318, 6330, 7881, 7886, 7905	Excavation, Geophysical Survey	5.9
5151	MWC6618	Oval chapel, Cathedral Green	Early medieval (late 10th–11th century)	882	6653, 7905	Excavation, Geophysical Survey	5.9, 5.14
5152	MWC6619	2nd Nunnaminster	Early medieval	973–4	8260, 8422	Excavation	
5153	MWC6620	Bishops Palace, Wolvesey	Early medieval	891	8299–8304, 8306, 8312, 8316	Excavation	5.15
5154	MWC6621	Inhumation cemetery, Staple Gardens	Early medieval	1191, 1195	6918–19, 6979	Excavation	5.19, 5.45, 5.46
5155	MWC6622	Inhumation cemetery at St Paul's Hill	Early medieval	416, 1307	6518–19	Antiquarian Observation, Watching Brief	
5156	MWC6623	Inhumation cemetery at Lower Brook Street	Early medieval	1002	8340, 8392	Excavation	4.6
5158	MWC6624	Anglo-Saxon inhumation cemetery, St Giles Hill	Early medieval	294–5, 774–6, 930, 1331, 1828	8823, 8826, 8995, 8996, 8997, 9005, 9009, 9010, 9171, 12069, 12123	Antiquarian Observation, Excavation, Findspot, Evaluation, Watching Brief	
5159	MWC6625	Two Anglo-Saxon Cemeteries (Winnall I & Winnall II)	Ea <del>r</del> ly medieval	112, 582–3	9034, 9036, 9043	Antiquarian Observation, Excavation, Findspot	4.11, 4.12
5163	MWC6627	Pre-conquest masonry building, Castle Hill	Early medieval	889	6663	Excavation	
5164	MWC6628	Timber buildings at Castle Hill	Early medieval	889	6291, 6664	Excavation	
5165	MWC6629	Timber building on W side of Southgate Street (Goldestret)	Early medieval	918	6700	Evaluation	
5166	MWC6630	Timber building(s) flanking western side of Gar street	Early medieval	455, 918	6391, 6698	Observation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5167	MWC6631	Timber(s) fronting western side of Southgate street (Goldestret)	Early medieval	918	6699	Evaluation	
5168	MWC6632	Timber building flanking the western side of Gar street	Early medieval	918	6697	Evaluation	
5169	MWC6633	Building? at Tower Street	Early medieval	192	6715	Observation	
5170	MWC6634	Timber building at Carfax	Early medieval	982	6256	Excavation	5.28
5172	MWC6635	Tenement, W side Staple Gardens (Budene street)	Early medieval	904	6440	Excavation	5.25
5176	MWC6636	Timber structure, silver working workshop	Early medieval	1195	6925, 6926	Excavation	
5177	MWC6637	Timber building, Staple Gardens	Early medieval	1195	6920–2, 6921–2	Excavation	
5179	MWC6638	Tenement, Hyde Street	Early medieval	1384	7423–4, 7426, 7455–6	Excavation	
5180	MWC6639	Tenement, Staple Gardens	Early medieval	904	6439	Excavation	5.25
5182	MWC6640	Building, St Peter's Street	Early medieval	403	7640	Observation	
5189	MWC6641	Building at North Walls	Early medieval	1184, 1186	7713, 7763–8	Excavation	
5190	MWC6642	Timber building, ?bronze working workshop	Early medieval	901	6642–3	Excavation	
5191	MWC6643	Timber buildings, High Street	Early medieval	7841, 7843	1156	Excavation	
5194	MWC6644	Masonry building, High Street	Early medieval	8049, 8056–7	825, 829	Excavation	
5197	MWC6645	Building, Middle Brook Street	Early medieval	8143–5, 8152–3	1465	Excavation	
5199	MWC6646	Building, Middle Brook Street	Early medieval	8146–9, 8154–6	1465	Excavation	
5200	MWC6647	Building and 'Dolphin' mosaic, St Thomas Street	Roman	6607, 7308	430, 1288	Excavation, Watching Brief	3.21
5201	MWC6648	Tessellated floor/ building at High Street	Roman	6610, 7475	431, 1149	Observation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5203	MWC6649	Possible Roman building, High Street	Roman	7736	158	Watching Brief	
5205	MWC6650	Roman building, Highcliffe	Roman	7299	6	Observation	
5206	MWC6651	Masonry town house, Cathedral Green	Roman	6647	882	Excavation	
5207	MWC6652	Roman temple, Lower Brook Street	Roman	8331	1002	Excavation	3.13
5208	MWC6653	Industrial workshop, Lower Brook Street	Roman	8334	1002	Excavation	3.13, 4.6
5209	MWC6654	Flavian timber building, Wolvesey Castle	Roman	8286	891	Excavation	
5210	MWC6655	Building, probably a shop, Wolvesey Castle	Roman	8287	891	Excavation	3.24
5212	MWC6656	Dark earth Observations	Roman	825, 840, 861, 847, 869, 882–3, 885, 891, 896, 900–1, 904, 918, 1002, 1110, 1156, 1195, 1247, 1268, 1288, 1465, 1763, 1774, 1768, 1887, 1907	6403, 6428, 6437, 6447, 6463, 6641, 6648, 6694, 6761, 6851, 6864, 6917, 7013, 7311, 7514, 7652, 7840, 7875, 7948, 7955, 8054, 8088, 8109, 8139, 8297, 8338, 9372, 12211	Evaluation, Excavation, Observation, Watching Brief	
5213	MWC6657	Roman cemetery areas to west and south of Winchester	Roman	327; 330	6213–14, 6278, 6534, 6536, 6692, 6752	Evaluation, Excavation, Findspot, Observation	3.36
5214	MWC6658	Eastern Roman cemetery	Roman	20–1, 383–6, 395, 531, 798, 801, 939–40, 986, 1270, 1406, 1852	8557-8, 8629, 8636, 8644, 8647, 8677, 8685, 8707, 8735-7, 8739, 8762, 8788, 8812, 8814, 9204-5, 11806	Excavation, Findspot, Observation, Watching Brief	3.39, 3.40, 3.44
5215	MWC6659	Roman cemetery – Oram's Arbour ditch	Roman	85, 292, 502, 894, 957, 976, 1317, 1370	6235–6, 6238, 6246, 6272, 6550, 6567, 6739	Excavation, Findspot, Observation	3.37

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5216	MWC6660	Northern Roman cemetery	Roman	307-8, 525-7, 590, 622-5, 629-30, 653-4, 786, 806, 895, 9111, 952-3, 1133-4, 1136, 1143, 1154, 1259-60, 1384, 1787, 1827, 1832, 1880, 1901, 1907	6307-10, 7128-30, 7139, 7142- 62, 7164-8, 7170, 7172, 7321, 7376-7, 7409-10, 7432, 7434, 7436-40, 7442, 7486-8, 7612, 8829, 8833-5, 8842-3, 8846, 8848-49, 9111, 9169, 9175, 9276- 81, 9328, 9367, 9372, 11791, 12012, 12049, 12072, 12302-3	Antiquarian Observation, Excavation, Findspot, Observation, Watching Brief	3.6, 3.25, 3.26, 3.28, 3.32, 3.33, 3.34, 3.42, 3.43, 3.52, 3.53, 3.54, 3.59, 3.60, 3.61, 3.64, 3.65, 3.66
5217	MWC6661	Roman Road from Winchester to Silchester	Roman	610, 745, 786, 878, 1123, 1138, 1162, 1218, 1384, 1460, 1838, 1907	7323, 7408, 7482, 7584, 7609, 8887–8, 8905, 8932, 8955, 9183, 9372	Evaluation, Excavation, Observation, Watching Brief	3.7
5218	MWC6662	Roman Road to Cirencester	Roman	894, 931, 1259, 1384	7113, 7191, 7375, 7407	Excavation, Observation, Watching Brief	3.7, 3.26, 3.27
5219	MWC6663	NW–SE Road at City Road/Swan Lane	Roman	591, 753	6947, 6959	Observation	3.7
5220	MWC6664	East–West road NW of city defences (Carfax)	Roman		6741	Excavation	3.7, 3.37
5221	MWC6665	Principal east–west street (precursor of modern High Street)	Roman	149, 156, 169, 182, 190, 755, 825, 876	6621, 6885, 7337, 7666, 8052, 8440, 8470, 9132, 11795	Borehole survey survey, Excavation, Geotechnical Evaluation, Observation, Watching Brief	3.7, 3.12
5222	MWC66666	North–south Roman street leading south from North Gate – at Jewry Street, Staple Gardens, St Clement Street and Lower Barracks.	Roman	904, 918, 1095, 1176	6689, 6880, 7059, 7551, 11797, 11838, 11974	Borehole Survey, Evaluation, Excavation, Geotechnical Evaluation, Watching Brief	3.7

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5223	MWC6667	Projected alignment of main north–south street from Southgate – Northgate	Roman	6859, 7482	896, 1460	Excavation	3.7, 3.9
5224	MWC6668	North–south street west of Parchment Street and at Little Minster Street,	Roman	158, 402, 802, 818	7474, 7630, 7744, 7789,	Observation, Excavation, Watching Brief	3.7
5225	MWC66669	Observations of gravel/metalled surfaces, previously identified as a possible north–south Roman street at St Peters Street, St Thomas Street	Roman	777, 847, 1262	6965, 7509, 7702	Excavation, Observation	
5226	MWC6670	Possible secondary north–south street at High Street/ Parchment Street	Roman	158, 299	7743, 8030	Observation, Watching Brief	3.7
5227	MWC6671	North–south street west of the Forum insula	Roman	158, 761, 1156	7742, 7821, 7833	Observation, Excavation, Watching Brief	3.7, 3.11, 3.12
5228	MWC6672	North–south street at Middle Brook Street, east of the Forum	Roman	825, 829, 849, 861, 882–3	7870, 8038, 8044, 8052, 8087, 8092	Excavation, Observation	3.3, 3.7, 3.12, 3.14, 3.15, 3.16
5229	MWC6673	North–south street identified at Cathedral Green	Roman			Geophysical Survey	3.3 3.7
5230	MWC6674	North–south street passing though Wolvesey Palace	Roman	891	8285	Excavation	3.7, 3.23, 3.24
5231	MWC6675	East–west street at Castle Hill, Cathedral Green and Colebrook Street	Roman	883, 885, 888	6665, 6759, 6776, 7871, 7878, 11874	Evaluation, Excavation	3.7, 3.12
5232	MWC6676	East–west street identified at The Brooks	Roman	1465	6340, 6342, 8136	Excavation	3.3, 3.7 3.10, 3.14, 3.15, 3.16
5233	MWC6677	Observation a thick layer of gravel at former SCATS site, Staple Gardens; previously interpreted as a possible north– south Roman street	Roman	791	7038	Excavation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5234	MWC6678	Metalled surfaces identified at Colebrook Street and at Magdalen Almshouse site, previously interpreted as a possible north– south or intra-mural Roman street	Roman	90, 1204	8520, 8548	Observation, Excavation	
5234	-	Conjectural alignment of northernmost east–west street	Roman	_	_	_	3.7
5237	MWC6679	Cobble and flint gravel surfaces previously interpreted as a Roman intra- mural street west of the West Gate.	Roman	799, 1363, 1816, 1820	7025, 7095, 9152, 9160	Excavation, Observation	
5238	MWC6680	Angled street from St Peter's Street to North Gate	Roman	1200	7527	Excavation	3.7, 3.9, 3.19
5239	MWC6681	Angled street at Lower Brook Street	Roman	1002	8330	Excavation	3.3, 3.7, 3.13
5240	MWC6682	NW–SE road aligned on Westgate	Roman	894	6245	Excavation	3.7
5241	MWC6683	Roman road to Clausentum	Roman	84, 1315	6169, 6179	Observation, Watching Brief	3.7
5242	MWC6684	NW–SE aligned road in N suburb	Roman	1214	8909	Excavation	3.7
5243	MWC6685	Early C20 Observation of possible lane/track in northern suburb. Previously interpreted as a Roman road.	Roman	307	8828	Observation	
5244	MWC6686	Field system at Bereweeke Avenue	Roman	942	7184–6	Excavation	2.25
5245	MWC6687	Watergate, Eastgate Street	Roman	1179	8514	Excavation	3.7
5246	MWC6688	Ditched enclosure, Firmstone Road, E suburb	Roman	801	8813	Excavation	
5247	MWC6689	Early Roman earthwork at High St/St George's St	Roman	841, 843, 845	6454, 6612, 6613, 7342, 7347, 7369, 7397	Excavation, Observation, Watching Brief	3.4

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5248	MWC6690	Flavian timber buildings, Lower Brook Street	Roman	1002	8329	Excavation	
5249	MWC6691	Ditched enclosure at Winnall Industrial Estate South	Roman	1343	9095–7	Excavation	
5250	MWC6692	The North Gate	Medieval	599, 1460	7389, 7483	Observation	6.8, 6.12, 6.37, 6.40
5251	MWC6693	The Durn Gate	Medieval	1332	8506	Watching Brief	6.5
5252	MWC6694	The East Gate	Medieval	142, 877	8536-8	Observation	6.5, 6.40
5253	MWC6695	The King's Gate	Medieval	-	_	-	6.7, 6.21, 7.4, 7.6
5254	MWC6696	The South Gate	Medieval	1071-2	7995, 8780, 12304	_	4.3, 6.40
5255	MWC6697	The West Gate	Medieval	1016–19, 1048, 1060, 1066, 1483	6590–3, 6717, 6719–21	Building Survey	6.11, 6.40, 7.3
5256	MWC6698	Line of the medieval city defences, Northgate to Durngate	Medieval	808, 1171, 1313, 1428, 1869	6636, 7774, 7918, 8473, 9241–2, 9244–7,	Borehole Survey, Evaluation, Excavation, Photographic Survey, Watching Brief	6.8, 6.12, 6.37, 6.40
5257	MWC6699	Line of the medieval city defences, Durngate to Eastgate	Medieval	880, 908, 1179, 1071–2	6466, 7994, 8000, 8500, 8515, 11792, 11883–4	Evaluation, Excavation, Observation, Watching Brief	6.40
5258	MWC6700	Line of the medieval city defences Eastgate to Kingsgate	Medieval	548, 739, 754, 778, 804–5, 821, 1204, 1462– 3, 1914	7256, 7258, 7263, 7729, 7920, 8035, 8116, 8529, 8532, 8534, 8550, 9421	Excavation, Observation, Topographic survey, Watching Brief	6.1, 6.9, 6.21, 6.40
5259	MWC6701	Line of the medieval city defences Kingsgate to Southgate	Medieval	34, 896, 915, 1071–2, 1198, 1457–8, 1764, 1931	6390, 6866, 7047, 7496, 7565, 7649, 7710, 7994, 8000, 9453–5, 11835	Borehole Survey, Evaluation, Excavation, Observation, Photographic Survey, Watching Brief	6.7, 6.21, 6.40, 7.6
5260	MWC6702	Line of the medieval city defences Southgate to the Westgate	Medieval	918	6704, 12304	Evaluation	1.6, 6.40

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5261	MWC6703	Line of the medieval city defences Westgate to Northgate	Medieval	515, 792–3, 794, 893, 954, 956, 960, 1068, 1071, 1078, 1256, 1401, 1739, 1931,	6924, 6585, 6709, 6730, 6898, 6899, 6904, 6954, 6958, 7031, 7057, 7077, 7394, 7996, 8779, 8781, 9453, 11929, 12030, 12158	Borehole Survey, Excavation, Observation, Evaluation, Topographic Survey, Watching Brief	6.8, 6.12, 6.37, 6.40
5262	MWC6704	Winchester Castle	Medieval	747, 888–9, 918, 1040, 1069, 1071, 1174–5, 1403, 1770, 1825, 1867, 1876	6365, 6367–8, 6370–1, 6529–30, 6551, 6558, 6667, 6669, 6670, 6702, 7997, 8786, 9105, 9167, 9239, 9269–70	Evaluation, Excavation, Geophysical Survey, Observation, Photograph, Watching Brief	1.5, 1.6, 6.13, 6.14, 6.15, 6.16, 6.17, 6.18, 6.40, 8.2
5263	MWC6705	Winchester Cathedral (Cathedral Church of the Holy Tinity)	Medieval	752, 883, 948, 967, 970, 1083, 1110, 1327, 1751, 1767	6314, 6322–3, 6329, 7653, 7661, 7777, 7867, 7887, 7892, 7924, 7963, 8025, 8032, 11759–60, 11810, 11847, 12166	Excavation, Building Survey, Observation, Watching Brief	1.8, 6.1, 6.5, 6.6, 6.21, 6.22, 6.23, 6.25, 6.26, 6.27, 6.40, 6.74, 7.6, 7.7, 8.2, 8.3, 8.16
5264	MWC6706	Hyde Abbey Church	Medieval	604, 609, 1214, 1228, 1236	6484, 8918, 8937, 8941, 8971	Excavation, Observation	6.37, 6.38, 6.40
5265	MWC6707	Hyde Abbey Gateway	Medieval	1039, 1047	8919, 8920	Evaluation, Photograph	6.37, 6.39, 7.9
5266	MWC6708	Hyde Abbey Church Cloisters	Medieval	1165, 1296, 1330	8936, 8954, 8963, 12096	Observation, Watching Brief	6.37, 6.40
5267	MWC6709	Hyde Abbey – Precinct boundary	Medieval	612, 1218	8892, 8925, 11825	Evaluation, Excavation, Observation, Watching Brief	6.37, 6.40
5268	MWC6710	Hyde Abbey Almshouse	Medieval	_	_	_	6.37
5269	MWC6711	Timber-framed building, Hyde Street	Medieval	1224	8876	Excavation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5270	MWC6712	Timber building at Hyde Abbey	Medieval	1218	8893	Excavation	
5271	MWC6713	Building at Hyde Abbey	Medieval	1224	8877	Excavation	
5272	MWC6714	The Great Hall, Winchester Castle	Medieval	1425	6419	Excavation	6.19, 6.20, 9.3
5273	MWC6715	Church of St Mary in the Cemetery (Cathedral Close)	Medieval	1110, 1339	6620, 7654	Building Survey, Evaluation, Excavation, Observation	6.21, 6.29, 6.40, 7.6
5274	MWC6716	The Close Wall (monastic precinct wall)	Medieval	666, 1110	7656–7, 11754	Observation, Watching Brief	6.21, 7.6
5275	MWC6717	Dorter Range	Medieval	972	7931, 11758	Evaluation, Watching Brief	6.21, 6.40, 7.6
5276	MWC6718	Monastic building and later Canons house, Dome Alley	Medieval to post- medieval	1119	7716, 11189	Evaluation	6.21
5277	MWC6719	Building at Cathedral Close	Medieval	1116	7799	Observation	6.21
5278	MWC6720	Chapter House, Cathedral	Medieval	751, 1338	6315, 7866	Building Survey, Observation	6.21, 6.40, 7.6
5279	MWC6721	Cloister, Cathedral	Medieval	748, 945	7800, 7865, 11854	Observation, Watching Brief	6.21, 6.40, 7.6
5280	MWC6722	The Chapel of St Swithun	Medieval	883, 972	7894–5, 7932	Evaluation, Excavation	6.21, 6.24
5281	MWC6723	Paradise Wall, Cathedral Close	Medieval	883, 1812, 1849	7890–1, 9145, 9199–201	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	6.21
5282	MWC6724	Building at Cathedral Close (New Minster complex)	Medieval	882	6654, 8040–2	Excavation	
5285	MWC6725	Cellarers range, part of Cloister (10 and 10a Cathedral Close)	Medieval	1054	7731	Pictorial	6.21, 7.6
5286	MWC6726	The Porters Lodge, The Close	Medieval	-	_	_	6.21
5287	MWC6727	Cheyney Court, The Close	Medieval	_	_	_	6.21
5288	MWC6728	The Old Stables, Pilgrims' School	Medieval	_	_	_	6.21, 7.6, 7.8
5289	MWC6729	The Deanery, with the Prior's Hall	Medieval	_	_	_	6.21, 7.6
5290	MWC6730	Pilgrims' Hall	Medieval	-	_	-	6.21, 6.28, 7.6

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5291	MWC6731	St Mary's Abbey	Medieval	93–4, 168, 170, 172–7, 657, 743–4, 756, 763, 973–4, 1903	8252–3, 8261, 8321–4, 8409, 8411, 8425, 8428, 8431, 8439, 8445, 8453, 8463, 8483, 9359, 11958, 12117	Borehole Survey, Evaluation, Excavation, Findspot, Observation, Watching Brief	6.5, 6.21, 6.30, 6.31 6.32, 6.33 6.40
5292	MWC6732	Church of All Saints (in Gold Street) (St Thomas Passage/ Southgate Street)	Medieval to Tudor	1255	7000	Documentary, Watching Brief	6.40
5293	MWC6733	Church of St. Anastasius, St Paul's Hill	Medieval	415, 1294	6512, 6520	Documentary, Excavation, Observation	6.40
5294	MWC6734	Church of St Bartholomew, Hyde	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.37, 6.40
5295	MWC6735	The Church of St Clement, junction of Gold Street (now Southgate Street) and St Clements Street	Medieval	757	6301	Documentary, Observation	6.40
5296	MWC6736	Church of St George, Tanner Street (Lower Brook Street)	Medieval	767	6333	Documentary, Observation	6.21, 6.40
5297	MWC6737	Church of St John, eastern suburb	Medieval	394	11832, 11190	Building Survey, Documentary	6.40
5298	MWC6738	Church of St Lawrence	Medieval	1324	7665,	Building Survey	6.21, 6.40
5299	MWC6739	Church or chapel of St Mary in Brudene Street (Staple Gardens)	Medieval	791	7041, 11053	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	6.40
5307	MWC6740	Timber building, Colebrook Street	Early medieval	974	8258	Excavation	
5308	MWC6741	Timber building, Lower Brook Street	Early medieval	1002	8341-4	Excavation	
5309	MWC6742	Masonry building, Lower Brook Street	Early medieval	1002	8344, 8366	Excavation	4.6, 4.7
5311	MWC6743	Late Saxon tenement (House XII) at Lower Brook Street	Early medieval	1000, 1002	8276, 8278, 8348, 8382, 8386, 8390, 8394	Excavation	5.22
5312	MWC6744	Two timber buildings (halls, St Martins, Close, Winnall	Early medieval	1271	8801	Excavation	4.8, 4.9

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5313	MWC6745	Ditched enclosure at Winnall Industrial Estate North and South	Early medieval	1342	9076	Excavation	
5316	MWC6746	Industrial sites at Castle Hill/Lower Barracks (silver refining, tanning, smithing)	Early medieval	885, 888–9	6366, 6369, 6668, 6769	Excavation	
5317	MWC6747	Tenement, Sussex Street	Early medieval	1374	6595–9, 6802–8, 6810	Excavation	5.5
5318	MWC6748	Iron working site, St Thomas Street	Early medieval	1262, 1316	6429, 6431, 6970–2, 7021	Excavation, Watching Brief	
5320	MWC6749	Late Saxon glass working site at The Brooks	Early medieval	1465	8141	Excavation	5.23, 5.33
5321	MWC6750	Iron working site at Abbey Gardens	Early medieval	973	8420	Excavation	
5322	MWC6751	Late Saxon road (north–south) – Castle Hill	Early medieval	889	6661	Excavation	5.6
5323	MWC6752	Late Saxon intra- mural street – Southgate to Westgate	Early medieval	889	6662	Evaluation, Excavation	5.6
5324	MWC6753	Metalled track at Carfax site	Early medieval	976, 981	6376, 6746	Excavation	
5325	MWC6754	Late Saxon intra- mural street Kingsgate to Southgate	Early medieval	915	7648	Evaluation	5.6
5326	MWC6755	Late Saxon street – Gar Street	Early medieval	885, 918	6695, 6762, 6773	Evaluation, Excavation	5.6, 5.8
5327	MWC6756	Late Saxon northern back street	Early medieval				5.6
5328	MWC6757	Late Saxon High Street	Early medieval	95, 803	7974, 8535, 12177, 12231	Observation, Watching Brief	5.6
5329	MWC6758	Late Saxon intra- mural street – East Gate–King's Gate	Early medieval	739	8526	Evaluation, Excavation	5.6
_	MWC8076	Lost Late Saxon street – Guildhall area	Early Medieval	974	8257	Excavation	5.6
5330	MWC6759	Late Saxon southern back street	Early medieval	901	6644, 12037	Excavation, Watching Brief	5.6
5333	MWC6760	Iron-working site, Lower Barracks	Early medieval	918	6696	Evaluation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5334	MWC6761	King's House	Post- medieval	1021–2, 1058–9, 1063, 1067– 8, 1072, 1078, 1168, 1174–5, 1430, 1770	6531, 6539– 44, 6548–9, 6552, 6559, 6710, 8001, 8785	Cartographic, Photograph, Pictorial, Evaluation, Observation	8.3, 8.4, 8.5, 8.11, 8.12, 8.13
5335	MWC6762	Abbotts Barton Farmhouse	Post- medieval	1325	8977	Building Survey, Dendrochronology	
5337	MWC6764	17–18 Jewry Street	Post- medieval	-	12041	Building Survey	
5338	MWC6765	43 High Street	Post- medieval	1799	9130, 11911	Building Survey, Observation	
5343	MWC6770	The Rising Sun, Bridge Street (incorporating remains of earlier cellar, part of the Bishop's Court)	Medieval to post- medieval	_	_	_	
5351	MWC6778	Christ's Hospital, Symonds Street	Post- medieval	_	_	_	
5353	MWC6780	12 St Swithun Street	Post- medieval	1072	8000, 12105	Building Survey, Cartographic	
5354	MWC6781	5–8 Dome Alley	Post- medieval	1930	9452	Watching Brief	
5364	MWC6791	17th-/18th- century building, incorporating a medieval cellar	Medieval to post- medieval	_	_	-	
5365	MWC6792	Hyde House, 75 Hyde Street	Post- medieval	1224	8879, 12184	Building Survey, Excavation, Watching Brief	
5366	MWC6793	Winchester College Infirmary	Post- medieval	_	_	_	
5368	MWC6795	Late 17th-/early 18th-century house (demolished)	Post- medieval	1245	7700	Photographic Survey, Observation	
5369	MWC6796	Hyde Barn, 17th- /18th-century (malting barn), 75 Hyde Street	Post- medieval	_	_	_	
5370	MWC6797	Bishops Palace, Wolvesey	Post- medieval	587, 1429	8318, 11816	Excavation, Watching Brief	8.2
5371	MWC6798	Winchester College (part)	Post- medieval	_	-	-	7.15

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5372	MWC6799	House and garden at 9 Cathedral Close, Winchester	Post- medieval	_	12158, 12129	Borehole Survey, Evaluation, Geophysical survey	
5373	MWC6800	Late 17th-century house with 18th- century wing; medieval property boundaries to rear	Medieval to post- medieval	_	12136	Borehole Survey, Evaluation	
5378	MWC6805	Colebrook House, 28 Colebrook Street	Post- medieval	_	11971	Building Survey	
5386	MWC6811	St. Giles Hill Quaker burial ground	Stuart to Hanoverian	1072, 1261, 1334	8000, 8797–8, 9460	Cartographic, Documentary, Observation, Watching Brief	
5387	MWC6812	17th-/18th-century house built on medieval foundations, St George's Street/ Parchment Street	Post- medieval	907	7724	Excavation	
5394	MWC6813	Church of St Mary Kalendar, High Street (close to Parchment St)	Medieval	761	7823	Documentary, Observation	6.21, 6.40
5395	MWC6814	Church of St Mary Ode, High Street (close to junction Middle Brook Street)	Medieval	166, 764, 835	8068–9, 8071	Observation	6.21, 6.40
5396	MWC6815	Church of St Mary in Tanner Street (Lower Brook Street)	Early medieval to medieval	1000, 1002	8274, 8345	Documentary, Excavation	5.16, 5.17, 5.22, 6.40, 6.44, 6.47, 6.54
5397	MWC6816	Church of St. Mary outside West Gate (in the Ditch)	Medieval	1048	6718	Documentary, Pictorial	6.40
5398	MWC6817	Church of St Maurice, High Street	Early medieval to medieval	189, 825, 1052, 1061– 2, 1792	6337, 8026–7, 8051, 8060, 9120	Photographic Survey, Pictorial, Excavation, Watching Brief	6.21, 6.40
5399	MWC6818	Church of St Michael (outside King's Gate)	Medieval to post- medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
5400	MWC6819	Church of St Pancras	Early medieval to medieval	1002	8346	Documentary, Excavation	5.18, 5.22, 6.40
5401	MWC6820	Church of St Peter Chesil, Chesil Street	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40, 6.62

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5402, 5161	MWC6821	Church of St Peter in the Fleshambles ( <i>in</i> <i>macellis</i> ), St George's Street/St Peter Street	Medieval	845, 847	7399, 7519	Excavation	6.40
5403	MWC6822	Church of St Peter Whitbread, St Cross Road (just north of High Street)	Medieval	758	7033	Observation	6.40
5404	MWC7945	Church of St Petroc, Southgate Street	Medieval	780	7081	Documentary, Observation	6.40
5404	MWC6823	Church of St Thomas (formerly St Petroc), Southgate Street	Medieval	780, 1070	7081–2	Documentary, Observation, Pictorial	6.40
5405	MWC6824	Church of St Ruald (or St Ruel, St Rumbold), St George's Street	Medieval	517, 839, 854, 857, 869	7946, 7952, 7957–9	Documentary, Evaluation, Excavation, Observation	6.21, 6.40
5406	MWC6825	Church of St Matthew, Weeke	Medieval	_	_	_	
5407	MWC6826	St Catherine's Chapel, St Catherine's Hill	Medieval	785	7198	Excavation	
5408	MWC6827	College of St Elizabeth	Medieval to Tudor	577, 873	7250–1, 12116	Documentary, Excavation, Observation	6.40
5409	MWC6828	Chapel of Winchester College (College of St Mary)	Medieval to Victorian	_	_	_	7.16
5410	MWC6829	Fromond Chantry Chapel, Winchester College (College of St Mary)	Medieval	_	-	-	7.16
5411	MWC6830	Church of St Swithun over King's Gate	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40, 7.4
5413	MWC6831	Hyde Abbey Cemetery	Medieval	607–8, 1228	6483, 8939–40	Excavation, Observation	6.37, 7.10
5414	MWC6832	St Mary's Abbey Cemetery	Medieval	1, 2, 178–9, 180–1, 742, 756, 941, 973	6332, 8319, 8408, 8410, 8423, 8427, 8443, 8469, 8476, 8480	Excavation, Observation	
5415	MWC6833	Cathedral Cemetery	Medieval	187, 748, 752, 883, 900, 944, 1110, 1144, 1282, 1340	6328, 6397, 7655, 7660, 7698, 7786, 7826, 7864, 7888, 7889, 8010, 8084	Excavation, Observation, Watching Brief	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5416	MWC6834	Jewish Cemetery, west of The Castle	Medieval	503, 982, 1335, 1748	6261–2, 6269, 6277, 6286, 6497	Documentary, Excavation, Observation	6.59
5418	MWC6835	Church of St Paul, St Paul's Hill	Post- medieval to Modern	_	_	_	_
5419	MWC6836	Undercroft, The Square, Winchester	Medieval	901	7773	Excavation	
5420	MWC6837	The Pentice, High Street	Post- medieval	_	_	Building Survey, Dendrochronology, Documentary,	6.64, 7.5, 7.18
5421	MWC6838	42 High Street	Medieval	1800	9131	Dendrochronology, Observation	6.64
5422	MWC6839	Tenement, High Street	Medieval	840–1	6448–9, 7345–6	Excavation, Watching Brief	
5424	MWC6840	Godbegot House	Medieval	1232	7477	Observation	
5425	MWC6841	Tenement – 12th-/13th-century timber buildings and later townhouse, Parchment St/ St George's St	Medieval	907	7722–3	Excavation	
5427	MWC6842	Tenement – timber framed buildings, with cobbled yards	Medieval	1156	7842, 7844	Excavation	
5428	MWC6843	Tenement with traces late medieval building	Medieval	1156	7845	Excavation	
5431	MWC6844	Site of the Dolphin Public House, High Street & St Thomas' Street.	Medieval	1042, 1049	7385–6	Photograph, Pictorial	
5432	MWC6845	64 High Street	Medieval	1272	7070	Building Survey	
5435	MWC6846	St John's Hospital	Medieval	188, 1323	8454, 8461	Excavation, Observation	6.40, 7.13
5436	MWC6847	The Buttercross	Medieval	1464	7669	Photographic survey	6.64
5437	MWC6848	Royal Hotel/22 St Peters Street	Post- medieval	1484	7636	Building Survey	
5438	MWC6849	Tenement, Tower Street	Medieval	893, 1362–3	6896–7, 6900, 7010, 7029	Evaluation, Excavation	
5439	MWC6850	Tenement, Staple Gardens	Medieval	1191, 1195, 1431, 1763	6930–1, 6981, 6983–5, 6987, 7002–4, 7015	Excavation, Observation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5440	MWC6851	Tenement with late medieval cellar, St George's Street	Medieval	847	7520–1	Excavation	
5441	MWC6852	Tenement, The Square	Medieval	900	7827–9, 7831	Excavation	
5442	MWC6853	Archdeacon of Winchester's Residence	Medieval	789–91, 1249, 1772, 1887	7007, 7036, 7040, 7042, 7061, 7064, 8590–2, 11053, 12132	Evaluation, Excavation, Observation, Watching Brief	6.56
5445	MWC6854	Late medieval tenement, adjacent to course of medieval Jewry Street	Late medieval	1095	7553–5, 7559	Excavation	7.22
5446	MWC6855	Tenement, Jewry Street	Medieval	1200	7535–8	Excavation	
5447	MWC6856	Tenement, Jewry Street	Medieval	1366	7674	Watching Brief	
5449	MWC6857	Tenement, Jewry Street	Medieval	833	7353–4	Excavation	
5450	MWC6858	Tenement, North Walls	Medieval	1186	6626–8	Excavation	
5456	MWC6859	Tenement, Middle Brook Street	Medieval	912	8080	Excavation	6.54
5457	MWC6860	Tenement, Middle Brook Street	Medieval	796, 1465	7989, 7990, 8182	Excavation, Observation	6.54
5458	MWC6861	Tenement, Upper Brook Street/St George's Street	Medieval	859, 1465	7985, 8183	Evaluation, Excavation	6.54
5459	MWC6862	Tenement, Middle Brook Street/St George's Street	Medieval	1465	8184–7	Excavation	6.54
5460	MWC6863	Tenement, Middle Brook Street	Medieval	1465	8185–7	Excavation	6.54
5461	MWC6864	Tenement, Middle Brook Street	Medieval	852, 1465	7981–3, 8188–9	Evaluation, Excavation	6.54
5462	MWC6865	Tenement, Middle Brook Street	Medieval	849, 851	8076–7, 8098–9	Excavation	6.54
5463	MWC6866	Tenement, Middle Brook Street	Medieval	1029–31, 1465	8190–2, 8228–30	Photograph, Excavation	6.54
5464	MWC6867	Tenement, Middle Brook Street	Medieval	1465	8161, 8193, 8194, 8204	Excavation	6.54
5465	MWC6868	Tenement 380–1, Middle Brook Street	Medieval	1465	8162–3, 8196–8	Excavation	6.52, 6.53, 6.54

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5466	MWC6869	Tenement, Middle Brook Street	Medieval	807, 1027, 1051, 1465	6334, 8200–1, 8242–3, 8245	Excavation, Photograph, Pictorial	6.54
5467	MWC6870	Tenement, Middle Brook Street (later John de Tyting's property)	Medieval	1465	8157–60, 8165–79, 8202–3, 8208	Excavation	6.48, 6.49, 6.50, 6.51, 6.54, 7.20
5468	MWC6871	Tenement, Middle Brook Street	Medieval	1465	8180-1	Excavation	6.54
5469	MWC6872	Tenement, Middle Brook Street	Medieval	912, 1026, 1028	8079, 8081, 8083, 8244, 8246	Excavation	6.54
5470	MWC6873	16th-century or earlier house, Middle Brook Street	Medieval	_	_	_	
5471	MWC6874	Tenement, Middle Brook Street	Medieval	1001, 1052	6335, 8249,	Excavation, Pictorial	6.54
5472	MWC6875	Tenement IV, Lower Brook Street	Medieval	1002	8353, 8357, 8388	Excavation	6.54
5473	MWC6876	Tenement III, Lower Brook Street	Medieval	1002	8352, 8354–6	Excavation	6.54
5474	MWC6877	Tenement II, Lower Brook Street	Medieval	1002	8351	Excavation	6.54
5475	MWC6878	Tenement I, Lower Brook Street	Medieval	1002	8350, 8399	Excavation	6.44, 6.54
5476	MWC6879	Tenements IX & X, Lower Brook Street	Early medieval to medieval	1000, 1002	8277, 8349, 8358–9, 8365, 8369, 8373, 8375, 8381, 8387, 8391, 8400	Excavation	5.22, 6.44, 6.46, 6.54
5477	MWC6880	Tenement XI Lower Brook Street	Medieval	1002	8347, 8360, 8363, 8384, 8393, 8398,	Excavation	6.44, 6.45, 6.47, 6.54
5478	MWC6881	Tenement XII, Lower Brook Street	Medieval	899, 1002	8361, 8372, 8374, 8377, 8383, 8385, 8389, 8396, 8412	Evaluation, Excavation	6.44, 6.54, 6.65
5481	MWC6882	Tenement, Colebrook Street	Medieval	739, 821	8257–8, 8533	Excavation	
5483	MWC6883	12th-century undercroft, 24 St Thomas Street	Medieval	1041	7336	Photograph	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5486	MWC6884	Three Late Saxon– medieval timber buildings on west side of Gar Street	Early medieval to medieval	885	6765–8, 6770–2	Excavation	5.8
5487	MWC6885	Tenement, Castle Hill	Medieval	884	3783–4	Excavation	
5488	MWC6886	Medieval tenement with c 13th-century undercroft, Sussex Street	Medieval	1131, 1374	6582, 6600–1, 6809, 6811	Excavation, Observation	5.5, 6.57
5489	MWC6887	Tenement, Staple Gardens (12th- century masonry structure with cellar)	Medieval	1191	6982	Excavation	
5490	MWC6888	The Hyde Tavern (late medieval/early post–medieval)	Medieval to post- medieval	_	_	-	
5492	MWC6889	Tenement, Hyde Street (undercrofted building)	Medieval	1269	8838–9	Excavation	
5493	MWC6890	Winchester College – Wardens Lodgings	Medieval	_	_	Dendrochronology	7.16
5494	MWC6891	Winchester College Schoolroom	Medieval	_	_	-	7.16
5495	MWC6892	Winchester College Cloister	Medieval	_	_	-	7.16, 7.17
5496	MWC6893	Winchester College Courtyard	Medieval	_	_	-	7.16
5497	MWC6894	Winchester College Gatehouse	Medieval	_	_	-	7.16
5501	MWC6895	Tenement, Hyde Street	Medieval	1384	7429, 7459, 7460, 7465	Excavation	6.60, 6.61
5502	MWC6896	Tenement, Hyde Street	Medieval	1384	7428, 7430,7457–8, 7461–4, 7466	Excavation	6.60
5503	MWC6897	Tenement, Water Lane	Medieval	1181	8622–4	Excavation	
5504	MWC6898	Tenement, St John's Street	Medieval	986	8688–90, 8698	Excavation	
5506	MWC6899	53 and 57 Wales Street	Medieval	1273	8804	Building Survey	
5507	MWC6900	The Blue Boar, Blue Boar Hill	Medieval	116, 1037	8753–4	Building Survey, Excavation, Photograph	7.1

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5508	MWC6901	Tenement, St John's Street	Medieval	874, 1406, 1414	8660, 8665, 8710–13, 8725–6	Excavation, Observation	7.23, 7.24
5509	MWC6902	Chesil Rectory	Medieval	_	_	_	7.19
5510	MWC6903	Group of 15th- to 16th-century houses, 22–3 Chesil Street	Medieval	_	_	_	
5511	MWC6904	Site of The Dog & Duck public house, Wharf Hill	Medieval	1043-4	7275–6	Photograph	
5512	MWC6905	Site of Dominican Friary (the Black Friars)	Medieval	1121	6355, 11792	Evaluation, Watching Brief	6.40
5513	MWC6906	Site of Precinct of the Friars Minor or Greyfriars (Franciscan Friary)	Medieval	14, 19, 42, 125, 655	6352, 8209, 8403, 12231	Borehole Survey, Documentary, Evaluation, Geophysical Survey, Observation	6.40
5514	MWC6907	St Giles Fair, St Giles Hill	Medieval	1909, 1244, 1369, 1924	8827, 9001, 9407, 9441, 11852	Documentary, Watching Brief	6.40, 6.63
5515	MWC6908	Wolvesey Castle	Medieval	891, 1314, 1429	8283, 8307–11, 8317, 11816, 11951	Excavation, Observation, Watching Brief	3.23, 6.21, 6.34, 6.35, 6.36, 6.40, 8.2
5516	MWC6909	Norman Royal Palace	Medieval	148, 455, 783–4, 901, 1254, 1282	6391, 6393, 7625, 7771,7784–5, 7802, 7915	Findspot, Observation, Excavation, Watching Brief	6.21
5517	MWC6910	1–2 Back Street/13–14 Cripstead Lane	Medieval	1862	9223	Building survey	
5520	MWC6911	Saxo–Norman and medieval post and wall slot timber buildings and later masonry building, Carfax	Medieval	976	6748–50	Excavation	6.58
5524	MWC6912	Possible deserted village of St Anastasius by Wyke	Medieval	1690	_	Documentary	
5525	MWC6913	Medieval road – Colebrook Street	Medieval	821	8531	Excavation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5526	MWC6914	Medieval road – Gar Street	Medieval	885, 918	6705, 6764	Evaluation, Excavation	
5527	MWC6915	Medieval road – North Walls	Medieval	908, 1422	8490, 8501	Evaluation	
5528	MWC6916	Medieval road – Jewry Street	Medieval	1095	7556	Excavation	
5529	MWC6917	Medieval road – Little Minster Street	Medieval	1288	7312	Watching Brief	
5530	MWC6918	Medieval road – Middle Brook Street	Medieval	861, 1052	6336, 8089	Observation, Pictorial	6.21
5531	MWC6919	Late Saxon road – Jewry Street	Early medieval	1200, 11960	7534, 11960	Evaluation, Excavation	5.6
5532	MWC6920	Medieval road – Worthy Lane	Medieval	1284	8931	Evaluation	
5533	MWC6921	Medieval road – Middle Brook Street	Medieval	912	8082	Excavation	8.16
5534	MWC6922	Medieval road – St Cross Road	Medieval	1315	9181–2	Watching Brief	
5536	MWC6923	Medieval road – Staple Gardens	Medieval	799, 1420, 1763	7014, 7052, 7099	Excavation, Observation	
5537	MWC6924	Medieval road – St Pancras Lane	Medieval	1002	8362	Excavation	6.44
5538	MWC6925	Medieval road – St Peter's Street	Medieval	1250	7638	Observation	
5539	MWC6926	Medieval road – St Swithun's Street	Medieval	1427	6938	Observation	6.21
5540	MWC6927	Medieval road – Lower Brook Street (Tanner Street)	Medieval	1002, 1237, 1422, 1749	8364, 8448, 8491, 8493	Evaluation, Excavation, Observation	6.44
5541	MWC6928	Medieval road – Upper Brook Street	Medieval	975, 1318	7993, 8102	Evaluation, Watching Brief	
5542	MWC6929	Medieval suburban defences	Medieval	547, 894, 1923, 1294, 1308–9, 1907	6226, 6248, 6372, 9440, 6499, 6505, 6512	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	6.37
5543	MWC6930	Medieval bridge outside the North Gate	Medieval	1460	7484	Observation	6.8
5549	MWC6932	Hospital of St Cross and Almshouses of Noble Poverty	Medieval	1892, 1927	9294, 9448, 11981, 12032, 12138, 12141	Building Survey, Dendrochronology, Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	1.15, 7.14, 7.15, 10.1
5550	MWC6933	Round house, Southgate Street	Iron Age	1176	6878	Excavation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5551	MWC6934	Cist burials, small cemetery, High Street	Iron Age?	762	6973	Observation	
5552	MWC6935	Rough tessellated floor, ?building, Peninsula Barracks	Roman	769	6538	Observation	
5553	MWC6936	Tesselated floor/ building, St Thomas Street	Roman	433	7315	Cartographic, Observation	
5554	MWC6937	Probable Late Roman timber building at Jewry Street	Roman	1095	7549	Excavation	
5555	MWC6938	Site of Austin Friary, St Cross	Medieval	1851, 1893, 1895–6	9203, 9332, 9358, 11815, 11975	Evaluation, Excavation, Geophysical Survey, Watching Brief	6.40, 6.41
5558	MWC6941	42 Chesil Street	Medieval	_	_	Building Survey, Dendrochronology	
5559	MWC6942	DeBoulay's, Winchester College (Boarding House & War Memorial)	Post- medieval	_	-		
5561	MWC6944	Possible Roman cemetery area, Bar End/Highcliffe Allotments	Roman	238, 324–6, 1853	7292–3, 7303, 8987–9, 9206–8	Findspot, Observation, Excavation	
5562	MWC6945	Medieval building, 73 Parchment Street	Medieval	1886	9298–9304, 9405	Evaluation	
5564	MWC6947	Chernocke house, Winchester College (War Memorial and boarding house)	Modern	_	_	_	
5565	MWC6948	Sergeants, Winchester College, Roman's Road (War Memorial and boarding house)	Post- medieval to early 20th century	_	_	-	
5566	MWC6949	Roman masonry or part-masonry structure and demolition debris, Pilgrims' School	Roman	750, 1349, 1866	7929, 8021, 9232–8	Borehole Survey, Evaluation, Observation	
5567	MWC6950	Saxo-Norman timber building and industrial activity fronting St Peter Street	Early medieval to medieval	1912	9411–3	Evaluation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5569	MWC6952	Possible site, Grange Road, St Cross	unknown	1845	9191	Geophysical Survey	
5570	MWC6953	Medieval and post- medieval ditches west of Jewish cemetery	Medieval to Elizabethan	1419; 1847	6223, 9197	Evaluation, Watching Brief	
5571	MWC6954	Undated ditch, Peter Symonds College	unknown	1860	9219	Watching Brief	
5572	MWC6955	Undated feature, Northbrook Avenue	unknown	1861	9220	Watching Brief	
5573	MWC6956	Possible 11th- to 12th-century rubbish pit, 50 St Cross Road	Medieval	1864	9226–7	Findspot	
5574	MWC6957	Two WWII air raid shelters, Jewry Street Library, Winchester	Early 20th century	1873	9261, 11834, 11982, 11934	Building Survey, Photographic Survey, Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	9.10, 9.11
5576	MWC6959	City Museum	Modern	_	_		
5578	MWC6961	Medieval pit, The Pilgrims' School site	Medieval	1865	9126, 9228–30	Evaluation	
5579	MWC6962	19th-/20th-century pit, Ropewalk House, North Walls	Post- medieval	1868	9240	Watching Brief	
5580	MWC6963	Flint flakes, Charis Holt, Sleepers Hill	Later prehistoric	1870	9248–9	Watching Brief	
5581	MWC6964	Abbots Barton House	Post- medieval	1871	9250	Watching Brief	
5582	MWC6965	Late medieval/ early post-medieval tenement, Jewry Street (No 18)	Medieval	1872	9252–3	Evaluation	
5583	MWC6966	Post-medieval remains, Lankhills School	Hanoverian to Victorian	1874	9262	Watching Brief	
5584	MWC6967	Workhouse, later a hospital at St Paul's Hill, Winchester	Hanoverian to late 20th century	1881–2	9282–3	Building Survey, Cartographic	
5585	MWC6968	Roman or medieval building remains at 20 St Peter Street, Winchester	Roman to medieval	1883	9285	Watching Brief	
5586	MWC6969	Undated feature, St Swithun's School	unknown	1884	8578	Watching Brief	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN)	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5587	MWC6970	13 Webster Road, Teg Down	Neolithic	1885	9297	Findspot	
5588	MWC6971	Saxo-Norman tenement, Northgate House	Early medieval	1887	8588–9, 9465–7	Evaluation	
5589	MWC6972	Mizmaze, St Catherine's Hill	Post- medieval	1888	9315	Observation	
5590	MWC6973	Iron Age pit, St Catherine's Hill	Iron Age	1889	9316	Excavation	
5591	MWC6974	Woolstaplers Hall (now Marks & Spencer's warehouse)	Post- medieval	1894	9296	Cartographic	8.15
5592	MWC6975	Possible iron working site, The Friary, St Cross	Roman	1895	9305–9	Evaluation	
5593	MWC6976	Medieval tenement, The Friary site, St Cross Road	Medieval	1895	9312–14, 9340	Evaluation	
5594	MWC6977	Post-medieval tenement, The Friary site, St Cross Road	Post- medieval	1895	9342–3	Evaluation	
5595	MWC6978	Stray finds, 15 Cranworth Road	Neolithic to medieval	1897	7114, 9322–3	Findspot	
5596	MWC6979	25 Hyde Street	Medieval	1898	9324	Findspot	
5597	MWC6980	9 Bere Close, Weeke	Medieval	1899	9325	Findspot	
5598	MWC6981	Site of railway goods yard, Bar End	Post- medieval	1900	9326–7	-	
5599	MWC6982	Boundary wall, the Drill Hall (garage), Hyde Close, incorporating medieval stonework	Post- medieval	1902	9331	Photographic Survey	
5600	MWC6983	Hyde Abbey Fishponds	Medieval	1871, 1904	8961, 9364–5	Borehole Survey, Evaluation	6.37
5601	MWC6984	Medieval cellar at The Old Vine, Great Minster Street	Medieval	_	9422, 11889	Observation, Watching Brief	
5603	MWC6986	Late prehistoric settlement, Easton Lane	Later prehistoric	1815, 1835	9150–1, 9178–9	Evaluation, Excavation	
5604	MWC6987	Ditch, Grange Road, St Cross	Unknown	1916	9423	Evaluation	
5605	MWC6988	Medieval and post- medieval remains, 52 Chesil Street	Medieval to Victorian	1917	9424	Evaluation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
5607	MWC6990	Late prehistoric settlement, former Victoria Road Hospital	Later prehistoric	1798, 1811	9128–9, 9143, 9144, 9430, 9432–5	Evaluation, Excavation	
5608	MWC6991	Site of Victoria Isolation Hosptial	Victorian to late 20th century	1811; 1919; 1920	9431, 9437	Building Survey, Excavation, Watching Brief	
5609	MWC6992	Documented croft with dovecote (Culverhouse Close), Chesil Street	Medieval	1928	9449–50	Documentary	
5610	MWC6993	Finds (metal detector), land adjacent Stanmore Primary School	Early medieval	1929	9451	Findspot	
5611	MWC6994	Building (demolition debris), Friends Meeting House, Colebrook Street	Medieval or later	1932	9456	Evaluation	
5612	MWC6995	Roman road to Old Sarum	Roman	1934	9461	Watching Brief	3.7
	MWC3869	Itchen Navigation	Stuart to Modern	-	_	Cartographic, Extant Structure	
	MWC5458	St Catherine Lock, Itchen Navigation	Stuart to Victorian	677	_	-	
	MWC6999	Prehistoric and Roman remains, Bar End Park and Ride site	Early Neolithic to Roman	1766	7284, 11751	Evaluation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7022	Late Saxon, medieval and post-medieval bridge outside the East Gate	Early medieval to Hanoverian	29	11777	Observation	
	MWC7025	Roman burial and PM industrial site, 30 Hyde Street	Roman to Modern	_	12012	Building Survey, Excavation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7028	Maceheads, St Giles Hill, Winchester	Bronze Age	1697	8998	Findspot	2.12
	MWC7029	Bucket urn, St Giles Hill, Winchester	Bronze Age	1698	8999	Findspot	
	MWC7030	Bucket urn St Giles Hill, Winchester	Middle Bronze Age	296	9000	Findspot	
	MWC7031	Possible Roman burial, St Giles Churchyard	Roman (?)	15	9006	Observation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
	MWC7032	Church and Cemetery of St Giles	Medieval	1765	9004, 12123	Excavation, Watching Brief	6.40
	MWC7033	Palaeoenvironmental deposits and Roman to Victorian remains at 158–9 High St, Winchester	Holocene to Victorian	-	11781–4	Borehole Survey, Evaluation	
	MWC7036	Site of Winchester Royal Observer Group Headquarters 14	Early 20th century to late 20th century	1786	11967–8	Building Survey, Evaluation	9.12
	MWC7038	Iron Age and Roman remains, Oram's Arbour playground	Early Iron Age to Roman	_	11786	Watching Brief	
	MWC7039	Boundary ditch, Salters, Salters Lane, Winchester	Unknown	1928	11787	Watching Brief	
	MWC7045	Coin finds near Black Bridge	Roman	541	7262	Findspot	
	MWC7046	Blackbridge Wharf	Hanoverian	681	12098	Building Survey	
	MWC7047	Domum Wharf and sawmill, Itchen Navigation	Victorian	680	7261	Documentary	
	MWC7048	Polished stone axe, from Garnier Road	Neolithic	573	6193	Findspot	
	MWC7049	Garnier Road Pumping Station	Victorian to early 20th century	575	_	Cartographic, Observation	
	MWC7050	Coin finds, near Garnier Road Bridge	Roman	574	7241	Findspot	
	MWC7051	Tun Bridge, Itchen Navigation	Early 20th century	679	_	_	
	MWC7052	Bronze Age palstave found near the Itchen Navigation	Bronze Age	347	6151	Findspot	
	MWC7053	St Cross Mill	Medieval to Victorian	682	_	Documentary, Photographic,	
	MWC7054	St Catherine's sawmill, Itchen Navigation	Victorian	678	7193	Documentary	
	MWC7055	Axe, St Cross watermeadows	Late Mesolithic	1004	6150	Findspot	
	MWC7057	Possible Roman roadside drainage ditch, Andover Road	Roman	594	7113	Observation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
	MWC7058	Earthwork (hollow way) on west side of Andover Road	Unknown	659	7115	Observation	
	MWC7059	Two Roman vesssels, chance finds near Lankhills	Roman	652	7117	Findspot	
	MWC7061	Roman burials and Saxon ditch, 26 Swan Lane, Winchester	Roman to medieval	_	11791	Excavation	
	MWC7062	Earthwork north of St Catherine's Hillfort	Medieval?	1696	_	Observation	
	MWC7063	Spear tip and axe head found east of St Catherine's Hill	Late Bronze Age	_	7202	Findspot	
	MWC7064	Former Corn Exchange (now public library), Jewry Street, Winchester	Hanoverian to Victorian	253	11892, 11916	Building Survey, Watching Brief	
	MWC7065	Late Iron Age coin, former Corn Exchange, Winchester	Late Iron Age	250	7357	Findspot	
	MWC7066	Cremation burial, former Corn Exchange, Jewry Street	Roman	244	7320	Findspot	
	MWC7068	Features at 6 Hyde Church Path	Unknown	-	11793	Watching Brief	
	MWC7072	Roman, medieval and post-medieval road and building remains near St Peter's Church	Roman to Victorian	1235	7581, 11801	Excavation	
	MWC7072	Roman, medieval and post-medieval road and building remains near St Peter's Church	Roman to Victorian	1235	7581, 11801	Watching Brief	
	MWC7073	Late 19th-century industrial building at 13 Cathedral View	Victorian	_	11794	Building survey	
	MWC7074	Old Market House	Victorian	-	_	Extant Building	
	MWC7075	Market place outside Cathedral precinct	Medieval		9158, 11795, 11823	Borehole Survey, Evaluation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7076	Possible site of Roman building, St Cross	Roman	340, 1826	6131, 9168	Geophysical Survey, Observation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
	MWC7077	Late 3rd-century coin, Stoborough Croft, St Cross Road	Roman	343	6128	Findspot	
	MWC7078	Two Flavian cremation burials, opposite 2 Grange Rd	Roman	345	6127	Excavation	3.62, 3.63
	MWC7079	Early Roman pottery sherds at 12 Grange Road, St Cross	Roman	339	6129	Findspot	
	MWC7081	Roman cremation urns in Painters Field, St Cross	Roman	346	6130	Findspot	
	MWC7082	Iron Age, ?Roman and undated remains from Stanmore Primary School	Early Iron Age to Roman	1756	6154	Evaluation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7095	Late Saxon timber building, Back Street, St Cross	Early medieval	811	6176	Excavation	
	MWC7098	Late Saxon ivory carving found at 59 St. Cross Road	Early medieval	1694	6171	Findspot	5.40
	MWC7104	1st-century Roman coin from 3 St Mary Street, Stanmore	Roman	480	6152	Findspot	
	MWC7105	Early 4th-century Roman coin from 31 Stuart Crescent, Stanmore	Roman	481	6157	Findspot	
	MWC7106	Roman coin at 38 Edgar Road	Roman	82	6173	Findspot	
	MWC7108	Site of medieval moated manor at Priors Barton	Medieval	1088	6184	Cartographic	
	MWC7109	9th-century cross shaft from St Faiths/ Priors Barton	Early medieval	344	6187	Findspot	
	MWC7110	Site of St Faith's Church and graveyard, also anchoresses cell, St Cross	Early medieval to Hanoverian	_	_	Documentary, Findspot	
	MWC7111	Post-medieval garden and features, Mulberry House	Post- medieval	_	11796	Evaluation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
· · ·	MWC7114	Minster House, Great Minster Street	Hanoverian	131,	11799, 11805	Building Survey, Evaluation	
	MWC7115	Possible medieval lane near the Church of St John of the Ford	Medieval	_	11802	Evaluation	
	MWC7116	Pottery from Chilbolton Court, Winchester	Roman	1635	9463	Evaluation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7117	Medieval rubbish pits and boundaries at Music School, Winchester College	Medieval	1813	9146, 11803	Evaluation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7117	Tenament – Music School, Winchester College	Medieval	1813	9146, 11803	Evaluation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7118	Former pound adjacent to St Faith's Churchyard	Post- medieval	-	_	Cartographic	
	MWC7121	Late medieval yard surface and undated well at Minster House, Great Minster Street	Medieval	_	11805, 11820	Evaluation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7157	Post–medieval structure, possibly an earth closet & pit	Post- medieval	_	11797	Borehole Survey, Evaluation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7161	Crofts in the northern medieval suburb	Medieval to Elizabethan	1906	9367	Watching Brief	
	MWC7162	Site of the town gallows and an inhumation, Andover Road	Hanoverian	_	11812	Cartographic, Documentary, Observation	
	MWC7163	Pre-Enclosure ridge and furrow, Land adj Andover Road	Medieval to Hanoverian	-	_	Aerial Photograph	
	MWC7164	The County Bridewell	Hanoverian to Victorian	1164, 1228	8959, 8962, 8966, 12096	Documentary, Excavation, Observation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7165	Undated features at Manor Farm House, Weeke	Unknown	_	11813	Evaluation	
	MWC7166	Medieval occupation site at Weeke Manor	Medieval	_	11788	Evaluation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN)	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
	MWC7186	19th-century remains at 14 Colebrook Street	Hanoverian to Victorian	_	11844	Watching Brief	
	MWC7187	Site of Carmelite Friary (the White Friars)	Medieval to Tudor	_	11814	Observation	6.40
	MWC7188	Police Headquarters site	Victorian to early 20th century	1077	_	Cartographic	
	MWC7189	Inhumation burial found at Hillier's No 5 Nursery	Unknown	140	6203	Observation	
	MWC7191	Winchester Prison	Victorian to early 20th century	578	_	_	
	MWC7192	Ditch at Marfield House, Royal Hampshire County Hospital	Unknown	1283	6209	Watching Brief	
	MWC7193	Site of gasworks, NW of Winchester Prison	Victorian	1077	_	Cartographic	
	MWC7194	Spearhead found at 45 Romsey Road	Early medieval	331	6216	Findspot	
	MWC7197	Site of St James Church and cemetery, also site of anchoresses cell	Medieval to Modern	_	11817	Documentary, Observation	6.40
	MWC7198	Medieval masonry structure, HM Prison, Romsey Road	Medieval	_	11818	Evaluation	
	MWC7229	WWII Tank Trap, Winchester	Early 20th century	_	_	_	
	MWC7232	Old Minster	Early medieval	883	7904	Excavation	4.4, 5.9, 5.10, 5.11, 5.12, 5,13, 6.1
	MWC7234	Roman coin, Firmstone Road (Emperor Magnentius, AD 350–3)	Roman	1804	9135	Findspot	
	MWC7235	Roman coin, Winnall allotments (Claudius I (AD 41–54))	Roman	9	9025	Findspot	
	MWC7236	Undated ditches, Alresford Road	Uncertain	8	9012	Observation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
· · · · · ·	MWC7237	Prehistoric ring ditch and linear feature, M3 corridor	Later prehistoric	7	9027	Excavation	
	MWC7238	Coin of Ptolemy VI Philometor (180–145 BC), former allotments on Magdalen Hill Down	Middle Iron Age	320	9028	Findspot	
	MWC7239	Flint implements – Winchester bypass	Neolithic	321	9026	Findspot	
	MWC7240	Greek Roman coin, Gordon Avenue, Winchester	Roman	620	8993	Findspot	
	MWC7263	9–10 St Thomas Street (Mulberry House)	Medieval to Hanoverian	438	12171–2	Building Survey, Watching Brief	
	MWC7265	Possible medieval wall or foundation, 138 Edgar Road	Medieval	_	11824	Observation	
	MWC7276	Hand–axe, Abbotts Barton	Palaeolithic	3	8985	Findspot	
	MWC7292	Roman coin find, Stoney Lane	Roman	1688	6113	Findspot	
	MWC7293	Roman coin Findspot,Weeke Garage	Roman	7293	6114	Findspot	
	MWC7294	Roman coin, 37 Chilbolton Avenue	Roman	81	6115	Findspot	
	MWC7297	Bronze Age adze on Stockbridge Road	Late Bronze Age	535	6118	Findspot	
	MWC7298	Roman coin, Westman Rd, Weeke	Roman	1689	6119	Findspot	
	MWC7300	Roman coin, Rowlings Road, Harestock	Roman	537	6124	Findspot	
	MWC7301	Early Bronze Age burial, Rowlings Road, Harestock	Early Bronze Age	533	6125	Excavation, Observation	
	MWC7302	Possible Iron Age Gully, Jewry Street library	Iron Age?	_	11834	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7303	Roman building remains and 'dark earth' deposits at the Winchester Library site	Roman to early medieval	_	11834	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN)	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
	MWC7304	Medieval building remains east of Staple Gardens	Medieval to Tudor	_	11834	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7316	Saxo-Norman and medieval tenements, Library site, Jewry Street	Early medieval to medieval	_	11834	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7324	Peninsula Barracks Guardroom	Elizabethan to early 20th century	319	11840	Building Survey, Watching Brief	
	MWC7348	Findspot of Roman pottery and a gold coin of Honorius, nr West Gate/High Street	Roman	191	6756	Findspot	
	MWC7349	Gold coin of Constantine I, from garden in Romsey Road	Roman	329	6202	Findspot	
	MWC7463	Site of trackway, Winnall	Post- medieval	_	_	Observation	
	MWC7466	Palaeochannels at Bar End Playing Fields	Early Bronze Age to Roman	_	11846	Watching Brief	
	MWC7475	Garden features at the former Milnthorpe House, Sleepers Hill	Victorian	1275	6107, 11848, 11849	Building Survey, Documentary, Evaluation, Topographic Survey	
	MWC7478	Medieval moated garden or orchard and 'paradise', south of St Cross Hospital	Medieval	1936	9464, 12140-1	Topographic survey, Evaluation, Excavation	
	MWC7479	Prehistoric features at Wentworth Grange (Airlie Road)	Early Neolithic to Roman	1281	6162	Watching Brief	
	MWC7480	Roman cremation burial at Airlie Road	Roman	454	6161	Findspot	
	MWC7491	Earthwork mound, Winchester Cathedral Close	Stuart to Hanoverian	-	11754, 11855	Evaluation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7492	Priors Gate (Close Gate)	Medieval	-	_	Standing Structure	6.21

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
	MWC7496	18th-century milestone, Romsey Road	Hanoverian	_	_	_	
	MWC7497	Roman building at 21a Southgate Street, Winchester	Roman	_	11874	Evaluation	
	MWC7499	18th-century material found benath cellar floor of 18th-century listed building; doorways of reused medieval fabric	Post- medieval	69	11927	Watching Brief	
	MWC7501	Opposite The Friary, St Cross Road	Roman	342	6383	Findspot	
	MWC7502	Possible Roman gravel quarries, Radley House, St Cross Road,	Roman	812	6752	Excavation	
	MWC7503	Rubbish pits, Radley House, St Cross Road	Medieval	812	6752	Excavation	
	MWC7506	Pit and well found to rear of 17 St Cross Road (St Cross Hotel)	Early medieval? to medieval?	1359	6856	Evaluation, Excavation	
	MWC7513	Site of 18th-century mill at Durngate, Winchester	Stuart to Hanoverian	1033–5	8630–2	Building Survey, Photograph	
	MWC7514	Documented site of Costices myln, Durngate	Early medieval	_	_	Documentary	
	MWC7515	Medieval mills at Durngate, Winchester	Medieval to Stuart	-	-	Documentary	
	MWC7526	Site of sarsen stone, former SCATS site in Jewry Street	Unknown	_	_	Observation	
	MWC7527	Site of Sarsen stone, Durngate	Unknown	_	_	Observation	
	MWC7528	Sarsen stone at the corner of Beggars Lane and Blue Ball Hill	Unknown	_	_	-	
	MWC7529	Sarsen stones at St John's church, St John's Street	Unknown	-	_	Observation	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
	MWC7552	Cess pit at Pilgrims' School, Cathedral Close, Winchester	Medieval	_	11928	Evaluation	
	MWC7553	Possible fish trap at Pilgrims' School, Winchester	Roman	_	11928	Evaluation	
	MWC7554	Finds from demolition deposits at Pilgrims' School, Cathedral Close, Winchester	Roman	-	11928	Evaluation	
	MWC7555	Medieval ditch, 16a City Road, Winchester	Medieval	_	11930, 12228	Evaluation, Excavation	
	MWC7569	81 North Walls, Winchester, former private residence, School and Library	Victorian to Modern	_	11955, 11957, 12015	Building Survey, Evaluation	
	MWC7570	Roman, Late Saxon and medieval remains at 28 Jewry Street	Roman to medieval	_	11960, 12230	Evaluation, Excavation	
	MWC7571	Romano-British, Saxo-Norman and medieval remains at 19–20 Jewry Street	Roman to medieval	_	11961	Evaluation, Excavation	
	MWC7572	Saxon and Saxo- Norman occupation and activity at 21a Southgate Street	Early medieval to medieval	_	11874	Evaluation	
	MWC7575	Late Saxon and medieval features at the Winchester Discovery Centre	Early medieval to medieval	_	11974	Excavation	
	MWC7576	Boundary ditch, 136 Edgar Road, Winchester	Medieval	_	11976	Watching Brief	
	MWC7583	Roman and medieval activity at Granville House, St Peter's Street	Roman to medieval	_	11987	Borehole Survey, Excavation	
	MWC7587	Undated features at former petrol station, Stockbridge Road	Unknown	_	11994–5	Watching Brief	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
	MWC7588	Medieval settlement and metalworking activity at St John's Croft, Winchester	Early medieval to Modern	_	12064, 12008, 12196	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7613	Medieval rubbish pit east of Antrim House, St Cross	Medieval	_	12026	Watching Brief	
	MWC7615	Abbey Mill, Colebrook Street	Early medieval to early 20th century	_	12029	Building Survey	
	MWC7616	Roman timber buildings, former Evans Halshaw garage, Hyde Street	Roman	1838, 1907	9186, 9372	Evaluation, Excavation	
	MWC7617	Domestic buildings, Outer Court, Hyde Abbey	Medieval	1838, 1907	8572, 9372	Evaluation, Excavation	6.37
	MWC7618	Timber buildings, former Evans Halshaw garage, Hyde Street	Early medieval to medieval	1838, 1907	8569–9, 8571, 9372	Evaluation, Excavation	
	MWC7619	Post-monastic formal gardens of Hyde House and PM houses, former Evans Halshaw garage, Hyde Street	Post- medieval	1838, 1907	8573, 9372	Evaluation, Excavation	
	MWC7621	Boundary and settlement remains, Weeke Manor, Weeke	Early medieval to medieval	_	12038	Excavation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7622	Public House and light industrial premises, 19–20 Jewry Street, Winchester	Victorian to Late 20th Century	_	12041	Building Survey	
	MWC7623	Roman and medieval occupation at 26–7 Staple Gardens, Winchester	Roman to medieval	_	12042	Excavation	
	MWC7627	Boundary ditch, 69 Chilbolton Avenue, Winchester	Medieval	_	12050	Watching Brief	
	MWC7630	Roman and medieval buildings and associated deposits, 8A St Thomas Street, Winchester	Roman	_	11959	Borehole Survey, Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN)	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
	MWC7631	Boundary ditches at the former pumping station, Romsey Road, Winchester	Medieval?	_	12005	Evaluation, Watching Brief	
	MWC7644	57–57a High Street Winchester – Georgian house and <i>Hampshire Chronicle</i> HQ	Hanoverian to Modern	-	12071	Building Survey, Watching Brief	
	MWC7655	Burial at Gemini House, Lanham Lane, Winchester	Roman	_	12084	Observation	
	MWC7792	Medieval wall, St Peter's church Parish Centre, St Peter's Street	Medieval	_	12095	Evaluation	
	MWC7811	Former warehouse/ cowhouse at Wharf Farm, Domum Road, Winchester	Hanoverian to late 20th century	_	12098	Building Survey	
	MWC7839	Settlement evidence, 33 Cripstead Lane, St Cross, Winchester	Medieval to Elizabethan	_	12104, 12159	Watching Brief	
	MWC7909	Church of All Saints, Buck Street (Busket Lane)	Medieval	_	1870	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7910	Church of All Saints in the Vines, Kingsgate Street	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	
	MWC7911	Church of St Alphege, St Thomas Street/St Clement's Street	Medieval to Tudo <del>r</del>	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7912	Church of St Andrew, St Clement's Street and Gar Street (Trafalgar Street)	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7913	Church of St Boniface, Gold Street (Southgate Street)	Medieval	_	_	-	6.40
	MWC7915	Church of St John of the Ivy, Tanner Street (Middle Brook Street)	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7916	Church of St John of the Ford, High Street	Medieval	-	-	Documentary	6.40

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
<u> </u>	MWC7917	War Memorial, Holy Trinity Church, Middle Brook Street	Early 20th century	_	_	_	
	MWC7921	Church or Chapel of St Leonard	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7922	Church of St Margaret, High Street (nr West Gate)	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7923	Church of St Paul, west end of High Street	Medieval	_	_	_	6.40
	MWC7924	Church of St Martin in Fleshmonger Street (Parchment Street)	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7925	Church of St Martin in Gar Street	Medieval	-	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7926	Church of St Martin in Parchment Street	Medieval	-	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7927	Church of St Martin in the Ditch (Romsey Road)	Early medieval to Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7928	Church of St Martin in Wode Street (Romsey Road)	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7929	Church of St Martin next to the Wall, St Swithun Street	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7930	Church of St Nicholas (former St Nicholas Lane), close to St Clement Street	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7931	Church or Chapel of St Mary, St Clement Street	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7932	Church of St Mary over North Gate	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7933	Church of St Mary of the Vale, (E side Andover road?)	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7934	Church of St Michael in Fleshmonger Street	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7935	Church of St Michael in Jewry Street	Medieval	_	-	Documentary	6.40

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN)	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
	MWC7937	Church of St Nicholas outside King's Gate	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7938	Church of St Peter in Colebrook Street	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7939	Church of St Peter outside South Gate	Medieval	-	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7940	Church of St Saviour, near North Gate	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7941	Church of St Stephen (associated with St Elizabeth's College)	Medieval			Documentary	6.40
	MWC7942	Church of St Swithun in Shulworth Street (Upper Brook Street)	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7943	Church of St Valery, Sussex Street	Medieval	_	_	Documentary	6.40
	MWC7944	Church of St Martin, Winnall	Medieval	_	_	-	6.40
	MWC7948	Possible medieval building at 18 St Peter Street	Medieval	1252	7807	Watching Brief	
	MWC7952	Well, 18 St Thomas Street, Winchester	Unknown	_	12154	Evalaution, Borehole survey survey	
	MWC7977	War memorial – St John's House, Winchester	Late 20th century	_	_	_	
	MWC7978	War Memorial – Jewry Street, Winchester	Early 20th century	_	_	-	
	MWC7979	War Memorials – Serle's House, Winchester	Early 20th century to late 20th century	_	_	-	
	MWC7980	Memorial Garden – Serle's House, Winchester	Modern	_	_	_	
	MWC7981	War Memorial – South Africa Gate, Kingsgate Street, Winchester	Victorian to early 20th century	-	-	_	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
<u> </u>	MWC7982	War Memorial Cloisters – Kingsgate Street, Winchester	Early 20th century to late 20th century	_	_	_	
	MWC7983	War Memorials – Turners House, Winchester College	Early 20th century to late 20th century	_	-	_	
	MWC7984	War Memorials – Kingsgate House, Winchester College	Early 20th century to late 20th century	_	-	_	
	MWC7985	War Memorial – St Michael's Church, Winchester	Early 20th century	_	_	-	
	MWC7986	War Memorial – Fearon's House, St Michael's Road, Winchester	Early 20th century	_	_	-	
	MWC7987	2 War memorial – Gurkha Museum, Winchester	Early 20th century	_	_	Standing Structure	
	MWC7988	War Memorial – Morshead's House, Winchester College	Early 20th century	_	_	-	
	MWC7989	War Memorial – Hawkins House, Winchester College	Early 20th century	_	_	-	
	MWC7990	War Memorial – Bramston's House, Winchester College	Victorian to late 20th century	_	-	-	
	MWC7991	War Memorials – United Church, Jewry Street Winchester	Early 20th century to late 20th century	_	_	-	
	MWC7992	War Memorial – Cathedral Close, Winchester	Early 20th century to late 20th century	_	_	_	
	MWC7993	War Memorial – Cathedral Close, Winchester	Early 20th century to late 20th century	_	_	-	
	MWC8011	Enclosure, 131 Andover Road, Winchester	Late Iron Age	_	12179	Watching Brief	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN)	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
· · ·	MWC8012	Ditch and burials at Milnthorpe House, Sleepers Hill, Winchester	Roman	_	12180	Excavation	
	MWC8013	Possible long barrow at St Swithun's School, Alresford Road, Winchester	Neolithic	-	12185–6	Evaluation, Geophysical Survey	
	MWC8022	Saxo-Norman and medieval settlement activity, St James Lane, Winchester	Early medieval to medieval	_	12199	Excavation	
	MWC8023	Defensive ditch, St James Lane, Winchester	Medieval to 18th century	_	12199	Excavation	
	MWC8025	Iron Age settlement, Staple Gardens, Winchester	Iron Age	_	11053	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	
	MWC8026	Roman settlement evidence, including secondary east– west street, Staple Gardens, Winchester	Roman	-	11053	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	3.7, 3.45
	MWC8027	Saxon occupation, industrial and artesanal activity, Staple Gardens, Winchester	Early medieval	_	11053	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	5.26
	MWC8028	Anglo-Norman occupation, industrial and artesanal activity, Staple Gardens, Winchester	Medieval	_	11053	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	6.55
	MWC8029	High status medieval occupation, Staple Gardens, Winchester	Medieval	_	11053	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	
	MWC8030	Late Bronze Age/ Early Iron Age pits and field boundaries, land at Francis Gardens, Winchester	Late Bronze Age to Early Iron Age	_	12213	Evaluation, Excavation	
	MWC8031	Metalled surfaces and roadside ditch, land at Francis Gardens, Winchester	Roman	-	12213–4	Excavation, Watching Brief	

UAD Mon No. (MRN)	new Mon No. (MWC)	Description	Period	UAD Event Nos (SRN )	New Event Nos (EWC)	Event Type	Figure No
	MWC8032	Saxon settlement, land at Francis Gardens, Winchester	Early medieval	_	12213–4	Evaluation, Excavation, Watching Brief	4.1
	MWC8033	Field boundaries, land at Francis Gardens, Winchester	Medieval	_	12213	Excavation	
	MWC8037	Prehistoric activity, Pitt Manor, Winchester	Later prehistoric	_	12217	Evaluation	
	MWC8040	LBA/EIA ditches and medieval pit at the former Heart in Hand, 40 Bar End Road, Winchester	Middle Bronze Age to medieval	_	12222	Watching Brief	

# Appendix 2b: UAD Event/Site gazetteer

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1	6332	Abbey House	FO	1885
10	7289	Bar End	SFU	1927
1000	8274	Brook Street Site C (Area III) (BSSC 63/64)	EX	1963-4
1001	8249	Brook Street Rescue 1963	EX	1963
1002	8326	Lower Brook Street (LBS 65-71)	EX	1965-71
1003	7580	1 St Peter's Street (1SPS 71)	EX	1971
1005	7111	30 Hatherley Road	SFU	1989
1006	7109	60 Lynford Way	SFU	1988
1007	8926	Hyde Abbey Gatehouse, King Alfred Place	SFU	1991
1008	8975	31 Monks Road	SFU	1992
1009	6215	14 West End Close	SFU	1992
1010	6475	9 Wolvesey Terrace	SFU	1992
1011	8628	10 Chesil Street	SFU	1992
1012	6280	Mews Lane 1993 (MEW 93)	EV	1993
1014	8062	15 North Walls 1990 (NHW 90)	FO	1990
1016	6590	The Westgate	РНО	1875
1017	6591	The Westgate	РНО	1886
1018	6592	The Westgate	РНО	1920s
1019	6593	The Westgate	РНО	1936
1020	6974	The Star Inn (83 High Street)	РНО	c 1885
1021	6539	The King's House	РНО	pre-1894
1022	6540	The King's House	РНО	pre-1894
1023	8641	Chesil Rectory and 5–6 Bridge St	РНО	1890
1024	8659	The Brewers Arms (14 Chesil Street)	РНО	1897
1025	8658	15 Chesil Street	РНО	1900
1026	8244	The Old House at Home, Middle Brook Street	РНО	1900
1027	8245	The Old House at Home, Middle Brook Street	РНО	1897

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1028	8246	The Old House at Home, Middle Brook Street	РНО	1905
1029	8228	Medieval houses, west side of Middle Brook Street	PHO	1897
1030	8229	Medieval houses, west side of Middle Brook Street	PHO	1910
1031	8230	Medieval houses, west side of Middle Brook Street	РНО	1910
1032	8231	Medieval houses, west side of Middle Brook Street	РНО	1910
1036	8752	Medieval house, (?44) St John's Street	РНО	1856
1037	8754	The Old Blue Boar, 24–5 St John's Street	РНО	1897
1038	7388	18 Jewry Street (The Elizabethan Restaurant)	PHO	1902
1039	8919	Hyde Abbey Gateway	РНО	Late 19th century
1040	6669	Winchester Castle	PHO	1873
1041	7336	24 St Thomas Street	РНО	Late 19th or early 20th century
1042	7385	The Dolphin pub, 51 High Street	PHO	later 19th century
1043	7275	The Dog and Duck pub, Wharf Hill	РНО	1934
1044	7276	The Dog and Duck pub, Wharf Hill	PHO	1905
1045	7472	The King's Head pub, Little Minster Street	PHO	c1934
1046	8263	154 High Street	РНО	1905
1047	8920	Hyde Abbey 1966–67 (HA 66/67)	EV	1966–97
1048	6717	The West Gate and St Mary's in the Ditch	PIC	1807
1049	7386	51 High Street (The Dolphin pub?)	PIC	1829
1050	8921	Hyde Abbey Gateway	PIC	1783
1051	6334	West side of Middle Brook Street	PIC	Late 19th century
1052	6335	Middle Brook Street in 1813	PIC	1813
1053	7663	The Square, c 1825	PIC	1825
1054	7731	10 The Close (undercroft)	PIC	19th century
1055	6331	Colebrook Street 1818	PIC	1818
1056	7317	The City Gaol, Jewry Street	PIC	1812
1057	6338	Middle Brook Street 18th century	PIC	Late 18th century
1058	6541	The King's House	PIC	Late 17th century
1059	6542	The King's House	PIC	Late 17th century
106	8820	Wales Street, near St Martin's Church	FO	1932
1060	6719	The West Gate	PIC	c 1770
1061	8026	St Maurice Church, High Street	PIC	early 19th century
1062	8027	St Maurice Church, High Street	PIC	1820
1063	6543	The King's House	PIC	Early 18th century
1064	8853	Wyeth's Brewery (21 Hyde Street)	PIC	1880
1065	7318	The City Gaol	PIC	1838
1066	6720	The Westgate	PIC	Late 18th century
1067	6544	The King's House	PIC	early/mid-18th century
1068	8779	Buck, The Eastern Prospect of the City of Winchester	PIC	1736
1069	8786	Winchester From St Giles Hill, Schellink	PIC	1662
1070	7082	Old St Thomas Church, St Thomas Street	PIC	1801–45

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1071	7994	Speed's Map of Winchester, 1611	CD	1611
1072	8000	Godson's Map of Winchester, 1750	CD	1750
1073	7116	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet XLI133	CD	1871
1074	8869	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet XLI134	CD	1871
1076	8794	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet XLI135	CD	1871
1077	6212	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet XLI1312	CD	1871
1078	6709	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet XLI1313	CD	1869-70
1079	8210	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet XLI1314	CD	1871
108	6252	Junction of Crowder Terrace and Mews Lane	FO	1892
1080	8742	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet XLI1315	CD	1869
1081	6207	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet XLI1317	CD	1871
1082	6679	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet XLI1318	CD	1869-70
1083	6311	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet XLI1319	CD	1871
1084	8727	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet XLI1320	CD	1869-70
1085	7239	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet XLI1324	CD	1871
1086	7282	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet XLI1325	CD	1871
1087	7255	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet LI2	CD	1871
1088	6184	1st Edition OS Map, Sheet LI8	CD	1871
1090	6097	Aerial Photograph, Teg Down	AP	1948
1095	7543	Jewry Street, Crown Hotel (JCH)	EX	1984
11	8994	East of Chilcomb House	AP	1971
110	6288	11 St James Terrace	SFU	1967-70
1108	8787	Chester Road (CHR 82)	FO	1982
111	9033	Railway Cutting	FO	1886
1110	7651	Cathedral Visitors Centre (CC 90/92)	FO	1990-3
1115	8024	1 Cathedral Close (1CC 82)	FO	1982
1116	7799	Dome Alley, Cathedral Close (DA 75)	FO	1975
1117	7682	Dome Alley (DA 77)	FO	1977
1118	6604	Dome Alley (DA 82)	FO	1982
112	9034	Railway Cutting	FO	1883
1123	8932	14 Egbert Road (14EGR 79)	FO	1979
1125	8907	11 Egbert Road (EGR 80)	FO	1980
1127	8247	Friarsgate Car Park (FG 82)	FO	1982
1129	7327	Frederick Place, Tower Street (FP 85)	FO	1985
113	9035	near railway line	SFU	1927
1130	7110	69 Fairfield Road (FR 76)	FO	1976
1131	6582	2–4 Gladstone Street (GS)	FO	1972
1132	6553	Green Jackets Barracks (GJB 75)	FO	1975
1133	8846	PJ Autos, Hyde Close (HC 80)	FO	1980
1134	7170	16 Hyde Close (16HC 84)	FO	1984
1135	9002	2 Highmount Close (HSR)	FO	1981
1136	8849	43 Hyde Street (43HYS 77)	FO	1977-8

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1137	8863	69 Hyde Street (69HYS 73)	FO	1973
1138	7584	Hyde Street (opposite Brewery) (HYSB 73)	FO	1973
1139	8805	Danemark House, Hyde Street (HYSD 72)	FO	1972
114	9029	Winnall Moors	SFU	1977
1140	8860	Hyde Street Gas Trench (HYSG 79)	FO	1979
1141	8922	54 Hyde Street (Old Rectory) (HYSOR 76)	FO	1976
1142	7808	47 Hyde Abbey Road (47HAR 85)	FO	1985
1143	7166	40 Hyde Close (40HC 89)	FO	1989
1144	8084	21 High Street (21HS 90)	FO	1990
1146	6990	71 High Street (71HS 81)	FO	1981
1147	8223	141 High Street (Wimpey's) (141HS 86)	FO	1986
1149	7475	Lloyds Bank, High Street (LBHS 76)	FO	1976
115	8471	Eastgate Street	SFU	1942
1150	8251	Opposite 153 High Street (153HS 75)	FO	1975
1151	7715	Opposite 112 High Street (112HS 76)	FO	1976
1152	7683	107 High Street (107HS 75)	EX	1975-6
1154	8843	SCATS Depot, Hyde Street (HYS 79)	EX	1979
1156	7833	118 High Street (Woolworths) (HS 89)	EX	1989
1159	7935	126 High Street (126HS 86)	EX	1986
116	8753	24-5 St John's Street (The Old Blue Boar) (25SJS 64)	EX	1964
1162	8905	King Alfred Place (KAP 74)	FO	1974
1164	8966	King Alfred Place roadway (KAP 80)	FO	1980
1165	8963	King Alfred Terrace (KAT 82)	FO	1982
1166	8933	SEB Yard, King Alfred Terrace (KAT 73)	FO	1973
1168	6545	Upper Barracks (PB 89)	EV	1989-90
117	8495	Union Street (UNS 75)	EV	1975
1171	7774	Car Park of Morley and Scott, North Walls (NHW 97)	EV	1997
1174	6551	Upper Barracks (PB 87)	FO	1987
1175	6558	Short Block, Upper Barracks (PB 88)	FO	1988–9
1176	6878	Southgate Hotel (SHO 90)	EX	1990
1179	8513	Union Street (UNS 88)	EX	1988–9
1181	6477	Water Lane (WL 88)	EX	1988–9
1184	7711	North Walls (NHW 88)	EX	1988
1186	6626	North Walls (NHW 89)	EX	1989
1191	6975	Staple Gardens (SG 89)	EX	1989
1195	6905	Staple Gardens (SG 84)	EX	1984–6
1198	7045	26 St Swithun's Street (SSS 74)	EX	1974
12	7270	Near Council Yard	FO	1973
1200	7523	27 Jewry Street (27JS 84)	EX	1984
1204	6363	Magdalen Almshouses (MA 80; MA 82/83)	EX	1980–3
1209	7596	North Walls 1979 (NHW 79)	EV	1979
120	6218	Left Side of Stockbridge Road	FO	1855

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1214	8909	Hyde Abbey 1972 (HA 72)	EX	1972
1218	8885	Hyde Abbey 1974 (HA 74)	EX	1974
122	6217	Western Primary School	SFU	unknown
1224	8874	Hyde Abbey Barn (HAB 78–80)	EX	1978-80
1227	8899	St Bartholomews School (SBS)	EX	1983
1228	6481	King Alfred Place 1988 (KAP 88)	EX	1988–9
123	8462	Lawn Street	PIC	1851
1232	7477	Godbegot House 1980 (GBHS 80)	FO	1980
1233	7387	Jewry Street Market (40/41 Jewry St)(40/41JSM 80)	FO	1980
1234	7356	12a Jewry Street 1985 (12aJS 85)	FO	1985
1236	8971	King Alfred Place 1990 (KAP 90)	FO	1989–90
1237	8447	Lower Brook Street 1973 (LBS 73)	FO	1973
1238	8456	Lawn Street 1990 (LS 90)	FO	1990
124	8486	The Lawn, Lawn Street	FO	1848
1240	7203	Morestead Road 1991 (MOR 91)	FO	1991
1241	7927	Pilgrims' School 1981 (PGS 81)	FO	1981
1242	7972	Pilgrims' School 1993 (PGS 93)	EV	1993
1244	8827	Laurels, Palm Hall Close (PHC 89)	WB	1989
1245	7700	11 Parchment Street 1991 (PS 91)	PS	1991
1246	7917	68–9 Parchment Street 1989 (PST 89)	EV	1989
1247	6403	Salvation Army Hall, Parchment Street (PST 91)	EV	1991
1249	7061	Staple Gardens 1983 (SG 83)	FO	1983
1250	7637	6a St Peter's Street 1973 (SPS 73)	FO	1973
1252	7807	18–19 St Peter's Street 1990 (SPS 90)	WB	1990
1253	7732	The Square 1973 (SQ 73)	WB	1973
1254	7625	17 The Square 1990 (SQ 90)	FO	1990
1255	7000	29 Southgate Street 1973 (29SS 73)	WB	1973
1256	6957	Tower Mound 1983 (TM 83)	WB	1983
1258	6423	Rear of Castle Hotel, Upper High Street (UHS 73)	FO	1973
1259	7375	Victoria Road 1981 (VR 81) (VR Tr XVII)	WB	1981
126	6101	Greenhill Allotments	SFU	1969
1260	7171	Victoria Road North 1983 (VRN 83)	WB	1983
1261	8798	Ashdene, Magdalen Hill, 1973 (MH 73)	FO	1973
1262	6427	Henly's Garage 1984/85 (HG 84/85)	EX	1984–5
1269	8836	The Lido 1985/86 (LIDO 85/86)	EX	1985–6
127	7662	Great Minster Street	SFU	1930
1270	8788	St Martin's Close 1984/85 (SMCW 84/85)	EX	1984–5
1271	8801	St Martin's Close 1986 (SMCW 86)	EX	1986
1272	7070	64 High Street (64 HS)	BR	1964
1273	8804	53–7 Wales Street (53–57WS)	BR	1953–7
1274	8105	Near 17 North Walls (17NHW)	FO	1973
1276	7050	30–2 Staple Gardens 1989 (SGN 89)	EV	1989

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1278	8016	Gordon Road Timber Yard 1986 (GNRT)	EV	1986
128	7575	Great Minster Street	SFU	1929
1280	7976	129 High Street 1994 (129HS 94)	WB	1994
1282	7784	Cathedral Green 1994 (CG 94)	WB	1994
1284	8931	Dalzell, Worthy Rd, 1990 (WYD)	EV	1990
1287	7333	Matcham's Garage, St Thomas St (STS 93)	BL	1993
1288	7308	Little Minster Street Sewer 1975/76 (LMS 76)	WB	1975-6
1289	6939	14 Southgate Street (Southgate Hotel) 1986 (14SS 86)	EV	1986
129	7576	Great Minster Street (Minster House?)	SFU	1926
1292	6841	Southgate Street (2-4 St Cross Road) 1972 (SS 72)	FO	1972
1294	6512	Rescue excavations at St Paul's Church 1972 (SPC72)	EX	1972
1296	8954	King Alfred Terrace 1972 (KAT 72)	WB	1972
1297	7579	St George's Street 1973 (SGS 73)	WB	1973
13	8991	Near New Barton Farm	FO	1973
1304	7048	26 St Swithun's Street 1975 (26SSS 75)	WB	1975
1305	8464	Lower Brook Street Sewer Trench 1976 (LBS 76)	WB	1976
1307	6519	St Paul's Church 1976 (SPC 76)	WB	1976
1308	6498	St Paul's Hospital 1975–6 (SPHO)	WB	1975-6
1309	6505	Pickford's Warehouse, St Paul's Hill (SPHW)	WB	1976
1310	8556	20 St John's Street 1976 (20SJS 76)	FO	1976
1312	8015	Telephone Exchange Extension, Upper Brook Street (UBST 76)	FO	1976
1313	7918	North Walls/Hyde Abbey Road Gas Main 1977 (NHW 77)	WB	1977
1314	8283	Wolvesey Palace Chapel 1977 (WPC 77)	FO	1977
1315	6179	St Cross Road Gas Main 1977 (SCRG 77)	WB	1977
1316	7021	St Thomas Street 1977 (STS 77)	WB	1977
1317	6271	22–34 Romsey Road 1977 (22–34RR 77)	EX	1977
1318	7991	Upper Brook Street GPO Manholes, 1977 (UBS 77)	WB	1977
1321	7220	68 Kingsgate Street 1977 (68KS 77)	WB	1978
1322	7112	Stockbridge Road Gas Main 1978 (STB 78)	WB	1978
1323	8461	St John's Rooms 1982 (SJR 82)	FO	1982
1324	7665	St Lawrence's Church 1980 (SLC)	BR	1980
1325	8977	Abbotts Barton Farmhouse 1987 (ABF)	BR	1986–7
1326	8610	23 Bridge Street 1985 (23BGS 85)	BR	1985
1327	6314	Cathedral Library Roof 1985 (CAL 85)	BR	1985
1328	7676	Hyde Street Brewery 1980 (HYSB 80)	BR	1970
1329	7561	84–86 Hyde Street 1973 (84–86HYS 73)	BR	1973
1330	8936	King Alfred Terrace water main trench (KATW 73)	FO	1973
1331	8823	Earlsdown, Northbrook Avenue 1981 (NA 81)	FO	1971
1332	8506	North Walls gas trench 1982 (NHW 82)	WB	1982
1333	6098	68 Romsey Road 1977 (68RR 77)	SFU	1977
1334	8797	Ashdene, St Giles' Hill 1974 (SGH 74)	WB	1974

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1335	6286	6 St James Terrace 1980 (6SJT 80)	FO	1980
1336	8952	Saxon Road, King Alfred public house, 1974 (SRKA 74)	FO	1974
1337	8646	Water Lane Brewery (40 Water Lane) 1975 (WLB)	РНО	1975
1338	6315	Site of Chapter House, Cathedral Close, 1986 (CCH 86)	BR	1986
1339	6620	St Mary in the Cemetery, 1986 (CGS 86)	BR	1986
1340	8010	Market Lane 1973 (ML 73)	FO	1973
1342	9045	Easton Lane Interchange 1982–3 (ELI)	EX	1982–3
1343	9080	Winnall Down 1976–7	EX	1976-7
1344	8218	58 Upper Brook Street 1992 (58UBS 92)	EV	1992
1349	8020	Pilgrims' School 1987 (PGS 87)	EV	1987
1351	6842	Tower Street 1988 (TS 88)	EX	1988
1356	6815	East side of Tower Street	BL	1987
1357	6838	East side of Tower Street	BL	1987
1358	6871	East side of Tower Street	BL	1987
1363	7024	Tower Mound 1987 (TM 87)	EX	1987
1366	7672	St Peter's Street, rear of Northgate Chambers (SPSNC 73	WB	1973
1368	7824	11 Parchment Street (Kingdon's Yard) 1987 (PS 87)	EV	1987
1369	9001	Palm Hall Close 1981 (PHC)	WB	1981
1370	6424	New Road, now Station Road (NR 74-77)	EX	1974—7
1374	6594	Sussex Street (SXS)	EX	1974-80
1382	6819	Trafalgar House, Trafalgar Street (TH)	EX	1974
1384	6303	Victoria Road Excavations (VR)	EX	1972-80
1401	7030	Hermit's Tower Mound (HTM)	TS	1984–5
1403	6670	Winchester Great Hall (WGH)	EX	1984
1406	8707	St John's Street (SJS 76)	EX	1976
1410	8678	10 St John's Street (SJS 81/82)	EX	1981–2
1412	8758	46 St John's Street 1982 (46SJS 82)	SFU	1982
1413	8759	40–4 St John's Street 1982 (40–44SJS 82)	FO	1982
1414	8661	10 St John's Street (SJS 81/82)	EX	1982
1416	7860	40 St John's Street 1981 (40SJS 81)	FO	1981
1417	8706	62 St John's Street 1981 (62SJS 81)	FO	1981
1418	8676	St John's Street Gas Main Trench 1978 (SJS 78)	FO	1978
142	8536	1 High Street (Great Western Hotel)	FO	1880
1420	7051	30–2 Staple Gardens 1994 (31SG 94)	EX	1994
1422	8490	Union Street 1994(UNS 94)	EV	1994
1425	6418	Winchester Castle Hall 1975(WCH 75)	EX	1975
1426	6656	Winchester Castle Hall 1979(WCH 79)	EV	1979
1427	6938	St Swithun's Street 1976(SSS 76)	FO	1976
1428	6635	North Walls (NHW 84)	PS	1984
1429	8317	Wolvesey Palace 1987 (WP 87)	EX	1987
143	6349	8 High Street (Storm Water Drain)	EX	1962

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1430	6549	Peninsula Barracks 1992 (PB 92)	EV	1992
1431	7001	1–3 Staple Gardens 1994 (SG 94)	EX	1994
1432	8648	Winnall Main Sewer	BL	1952
1433	8671	Winnall Main Sewer	BL	1952
1434	8746	Winnall Main Sewer	BL	1952
1435	8770	Winnall Main Sewer	BL	1952
1436	8777	Winnall Main Sewer	BL	1952
1437	8800	Winnall Main Sewer	BL	1952
1438	8808	Winnall Main Sewer	BL	1952
1439	6191	Garnier Road sewage pumping station	BL	1950
144	8262	8 High Street (The Welcome) (Storm Water Drain)	EX	1962
1440	6473	Wolvesey Terrace	BL	unknown
1441	7274	Wolvesey Terrace	BL	unknown
1442	8825	Easton Lane Sewer	BL	1954
1443	8984	Easton Lane Sewer	BL	1954
1444	9030	Easton Lane Sewer	BL	1954
1445	9038	Easton Lane Sewer	BL	1954
1446	8484	Lawn Street	BL	1955
1447	8273	Cossack Lane	BL	1955
1448	7804	St George's Street/Upper Brook Street	BL	1962
1449	7925	St George's Street/Upper Brook Street	BL	1962
145	8241	9–11 High Street (Storm Water Drain)	EX	1962
1450	6790	74–8 High Street (74–78HS 73)	FO	1973
1452	7305	St Swithun's Street (SSS 84)	PS	1984
1453	7697	3a St Swithun's Street (SSS 94)	PS	1984
1454	6615	The Lucas Garage, St Swithun's Street (SSS 84)	PS	1984
1455	7592	8 St Swithun's Street (SSS 84)	PS	1984
1456	7572	10 St Swithun's Street (SSS 84)	PS	1984
1457	7565	11 St Swithun's Street (SSS 84)	PS	1984
1458	7496	12 St Swithun's Street (SSS 84)	PS	1984
1459	7382	1 St Swithun's Villas (SSS 84)	PS	1984
146	6398	25 High Street	FO	1929
1460	7480	North Gate 1973 (NGECT 73 and HYS 73 ECT)	FO	1923
1462	7256	City Walls Survey, Wolvesey Palace Walls (WPW 84)	BR	1984–5
1463	8035	City Walls Survey, Pilgrims' School (PGS 84)	BR	1984–5
1464	7669	Butter Cross (HSBC 91–93)	PS	1991–3
1465	6339	The Brooks Excavations (BR)	EX	1997-8
1405 147	7699	Back of 38 High Street and 26–7 The Square	FO	1987–8
147	6393		SFU	1905
		37–8 High Street Wilking Yord, 31a, h The Seware (SO 87)		
1482	7809 6721	Wilkin's Yard, 31a–b The Square (SQ 87)	EV	1987
1483	6721	The Westgate (WGT 92)	BR	1992–3
1484	7636	Royal Hotel, St Peter's Street (22SPS 92)	BR	1992

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1489	7966	St George's Street/Upper Brook Street	BL	1962
149	6621	41 High Street	FO	1965
1490	8771	Wales Street, East Side	BL	1960
1491	7494	102 High Street	BL	1962
1492	7570	102 High Street	BL	1962
1493	6623	36–40 St George's Street	BL	1961
1494	8018	Wessex Hotel	BL	1962
1495	8239	Wessex Hotel	BL	1962
1496	8450	Winchester School of Art	BL	1964
1497	8459	Winchester School of Art	BL	1964
1498	8487	Winchester School of Art	BL	1964
1499	6374	New Assize Court, Trafalgar Street	BL	1966
15	9006	St Giles Hill Cemetery	FO	1827
1500	6588	New Assize Court, Trafalgar Street	BL	1966
1501	6382	New Assize Court, Trafalgar Street	BL	1966
1502	6817	New Assize Court, Trafalgar Street	BL	1966
1503	6676	New Assize Court, Trafalgar Street	BL	1966
1504	6751	New Assize Court, Trafalgar Street	BL	1966
1505	6812	New Assize Court, Trafalgar Street	BL	1966
1506	6839	New Assize Court, Trafalgar Street	BL	1966
1507	8232	Silver Hill	BL	1963
1508	8250	Silver Hill	BL	1963
1509	6833	Sussex Street, Ashburton Court	BL	1965
151	7476	48–50 High Street	FO	1881
1510	6832	Sussex Street, Ashburton Court	BL	1965
1511	6757	Sussex Street, Ashburton Court	BL	1965
1512	6831	Sussex Street, Ashburton Court	BL	1965
1513	8508	Greyfriars, Eastgate Street	BL	1963
1514	7290	St Cross South West Sewer outfall	BL	1966
1515	6345	North Walls Recreation Ground Swimming Pool Site	BL	1966
1516	6188	Winchester College Swimming Pool, Kingsgate Street	BL	1967
1517	6186	Winchester College Swimming Pool, Kingsgate Street	BL	1967
1518	8485	Friarsgate Brooks Development 2	BL	1968
1519	8458	St Clement Surgery	BL	1968
152	6609	48–50 High Street	SRU	1924
1520	8407	St Clement Surgery	BL	1968
1520	7265	Hyde Abbey Motors, Bar End Road	BL	1968
1521	7968	127 and 128 High Street	BL	1968
1523	8969	Abbotts Barton Sewer Trench	BL	1969
1524	8909 8279	Colebrook Street Carpark	BL	1969
1525	6347	Colebrook Street Carpark	BL	1969
1525	7023	Staple Gardens	BL	1969
1.520	1023	Stapic Galuciis	DL	17/0

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1527	6682	St Cross South West Sewer	BL	1965
1528	6755	St Cross South West Sewer	BL	1965
1529	9040	Moorside Road, Campbell and McGill	BL	1970
153	7092	57 High Street (Hampshire Chronicle)	EX	1955
1530	8541	Easton Lane Link Road	BL	unknown
1532	8474	Police Station	BL	unknown
1533	7522	St George's Street/St Peter's Street	BL	1971
1534	6935	Southgate Street/St Swithun's Street	BL	1971
1535	6870	Southgate Street/St Swithun's Street	BL	1971
1536	6874	Southgate Street/St Swithun's Street	BL	1972
1537	6937	Southgate Street/St Swithun's Street	BL	1971
1538	6348	Silver Hill	BL	1972
1539	8507	St John's Almshouses (South), Broadway	BL	1972
154	7091	57 High Street (Hampshire Chronicle)	FO	1894
1540	8510	St John's Almshouses (South), Broadway	BL	1972
1541	8478	St John's Almshouses (South), Broadway	BL	1972
1542	8488	St John's Almshouses (South), Broadway	BL	1972
1543	7126	10–14 Andover Road	BL	1972
1544	7127	10–14 Andover Road	BL	1972
1545	6945	High Street/Trafalgar Street	BL	1972
1546	6944	Trafalgar Street	BL	1972
1547	7675	St Peter's Street	BL	1973
1548	6126	Hubert Road	BL	unknown
1549	8818	St Martin's Close, Easton Lane	BL	1973
155	7022	85 High Street (Warrens, printers)	SFU	1889
1550	8822	St Martin's Close, Easton Lane	BL	1973
1551	8824	St Martin's Close, Easton Lane	BL	1973
1552	8819	St Martin's Close, Easton Lane	BL	1973
1553	8802	St Martin's Close, Easton Lane	BL	1973
1554	8970	Abbotts Barton	BL	1973
1555	8976	Abbotts Barton	BL	1973
1556	8974	Abbotts Barton	BL	1973
1557	6192	Garnier Road Sewage Pumping Station	BL	unknown
1558	6372	Peninsular Barracks, Rank and File Mess	BL	1931
1559	8449	Lower Brook Street	BL	1973
1559	7337	94 High Street (Roadway in front of)	FO	1973
1560	8003	Pilgrims' School	BL	1924
1561	6201	Culver Road, College Music school	BL BL	1974
1562	6936	14–20 St Clement Street	BL	1974
			BL	
1563	6872 6042	14–20 St Clement Street		1976
1564	6942	14–20 St Clement Street	BL	1976
1565	6994	39A Southgate Street	BL	1976

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1566	6951	39A Southgate Street	BL	1976
1567	7260	Bar End Road Unit F	BL	1976
1568	7272	Bar End Road Unit G	BL	1976
1569	7273	Bar End Road Unit C	BL	1976
157	7578	Plummer-Roddis, 104 High Street (PR 56)	EX	1956
1570	7124	Andover Road (Rear of Harman House)	BL	1977
1571	7123	Andover Road (Rear of Harman House)	BL	1977
1572	7121	Andover Road (Rear of Harman House)	BL	1977
1573	7999	Upper Brook Street, Between 47 and 57	BL	1973
1574	8778	St Giles Close	BL	1977
1575	7043	St Thomas Street, Villiers Court	BL	1977
1576	7083	High Street/Jewry Street	BL	1977
1577	8264	36 Middle Brook Street	BL	1977
1578	8673	Chester Road, East Side	BL	1982
1579	8700	Chester Road, East Side	BL	1982
158	7733	High Street Gas Conversion Trench (HSGC 75)	WB	1975
1580	6943	2–5 St Clement Street	BL	1978
1581	6220	13–15 Stockbridge Road	BL	1978
1582	7108	13–15 Stockbridge Road	BL	1978
1583	6634	St Peter's Street adjacent to 20B	BL	1978
1584	6381	St Thomas Church	BL	1978
1585	6873	St Thomas Church	BL	1978
1586	7288	61–6 Bar End Road	BL	1979
1587	7287	61–6 Bar End Road	BL	1979
1588	7286	61–6 Bar End Road	BL	1979
1589	8523	76 Eastgate Street	BL	1978
159	7745	High Street Water Main Trench (HSWMT 63)	WB	1963
1590	8512	76 Eastgate Street	BL	1978
1591	6359	62–3 Eastgate Street	BL	1979
1592	7285	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1593	7280	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1594	7279	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1595	8705	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1596	8765	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1597	8772	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1598	8747	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1599	8634	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
16	7106	14 Bereweeke Road	SFU	1957
160	7832	Junction of High Street and Upper Brook Street	FO	1846
1600	6468	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1601	6467	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1601	8625	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1603	6358	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1604	8654	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1605	8637	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1606	8638	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1607	8981	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1608	8982	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1609	8983	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
161	7916	124 High Street	RO	1892
1610	9032	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1611	8222	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1612	8238	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1613	7971	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1614	8029	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1615	8224	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1616	8235	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1617	6474	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1618	8540	Winchester City Ring Road	BL	1972
1619	6605	40–3 Jewry Street	BL	1980
162	6399	125 High Street	RO	1891
1620	8764	5–9 Magdalen Hill	BL	1980
1621	8475	Hyde Street/Swan Lane	BL	1980
1622	7787	113 and 114 High Street	BL	1981
1623	9039	Moorside Road, Conders	BL	1980
1624	9041	Moorside Road, Conders	BL	1980
1625	6351	Friarsgate Carpark	BL	1980
1626	6343	Friarsgate Carpark	BL	1980
1627	8539	67–74 Eastgate Street	BL	1981
1628	6356	67–74 Eastgate Street	BL	1981
1629	6469	67–74 Eastgate Street	BL	1981
163	7934	126 High Street	FO	1908
1630	6357	67–74 Eastgate Street	BL	1981
1631	7034	Staple Gardens/Cross Street	BL	1982
1632	8269	Guildhall, West Wing	BL	1982
1633	7054	Victoria Road/Andover Road	BL	1983
1634	7065	Victoria Road, Southern Side	BL	1983
1635	9463	Chilbolton Court, Romsey Road, Winchester	EV, WB	2003
1635a	6251	Christchurch Road/Landsdowne Road	BL	1982
1636	6164	Christchurch Road/Landsdowne Road	BL	1982
1637	7169	Worthy Lane, Hyde Lodge	BL	1983
1638	8830	Worthy Lane, Hyde Lodge	BL	1983
1639	8832	Worthy Lane, Hyde Lodge	BL	1983
164	8011	Between 128–32 High Street	FO	1909

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1640	6840	St Cross Road/Cannon Street (Queens Lodge)	BL	1983
1641	8426	Guildhall, East Side Extension	BL	1984
1642	6396	St Peter's Street, Royal Hotel Extension	BL	1984
1643	6630	21–21a Hyde Street	BL	1984
1644	7163	Andover Road/Victoria Road, Capital House	BL	1983
1645	6298	Andover Road/Victoria Road, Capital House	BL	1983
1646	6988	Tower Street, Tower House	BL	1984
1647	6962	Tower Street, Tower House	BL	1984
1648	7304	Milland Road	BL	1984
1649	7294	Milland Road	BL	1984
165	7975	130 High Street	FO	1934
1650	7295	Milland Road	BL	1984
1651	7298	Milland Road	BL	1984
1652	7479	26–7A Jewry Street (Canister House)	BL	1986
1653	7495	26–7A Jewry Street (Canister House)	BL	1986
1654	7542	26–7A Jewry Street (Canister House)	BL	1986
1655	7019	St Thomas Street/St Swithun's Street	BL	1985
1656	7330	Theatre Royal Extension	BL	1985
1657	7020	St Thomas Street/St Swithun's Street	BL	1985
1658	8635	Chesil Street	BL	1985
1659	8675	Chesil Street	BL	1985
166	8069	139 High Street	FO	1929
1660	7331	Culver Road, Toyes Yard	BL	1985
1661	7204	Culver Road, Toyes Yard	BL	1985
1662	8979	51–3 Nuns Road	BL	1986
1663	7069	Staple Gardens	BL	1986
1664	7319	Staple Gardens	BL	1986
1665	6132	Mead Road	BL	1986
1666	7271	Domun Road	BL	1987
1667	8704	Chesil Street	BL	1987
1668	8750	Chesil Street	BL	1987
1669	8280	60-1 Colebrook Street, city council offices extension	BL	1987
167	8455	168 High Street (Crown and Anchor Public House)	FO	1934
1670	9044	Moorside Road, Unit D	BL	1987
1671	6470	2–4 Chesil Street	BL	1987
1672	8763	Wales Street/Colson Road	BL	1987
1673	8775	Wales Street/Colson Road	BL	1987
1674	8799	Wales Street/Colson Road	BL	1987
1675	8776	Wales Street/Colson Road	BL	1987
1676	7776	North Walls/St Peter's Street (Odeon Cinema)	BL	1989
1677	7694	North Walls/St Peter's Street (Odeon Cinema)	BL	1989
1678	7846	118–22 High Street	BL	1988

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1679	7805	Parchment Street, Kingdom Yard	BL	1990
168	8453	The Broadway, Opposite Busket Lane	FO	1937
1680	7806	Parchment Street, Kingdom Yard	BL	1990
1681	6079	Lanham Lane	SFU	1977
1682	6074	Teg Down Ancient Settlement	SFR	1961, 1950 and 1987
1683	6083	Stanmore	SFU	1968
1684	6084	Stanmore	SFU	1974
1685	6109	Stockbridge Road	SFU	1832
1686	6110	Weeke	SFU	1924
1687	6111	154 Teg Down Meads	SFU	1974
169	8440	The Broadway	FO	1935
1693	7107	6 Stoney Lane	SFU	1983
1694	6171	Late Saxon ivory carving found at 59 St Cross Road	SFU	unknown
1695	8972	Arthur Road, Hyde	SFU	1978
1697	8998	St Giles Hill	SFU	1968
1698	8999	St Giles Hill	SFU	1929
1699	9003	Firmstone Road	SFU	1955
17	7105	Woolverston House	SFU	1901
170	8463	Broadway; Footpath Near Entrance to Abbey Grounds	SFU	1929
1700	9031	Winnall Moors	SFU	1977
1701	9007	St Giles Cemetery	FO	1968
1702	8980	Winchester Rugby Football Club	SFU	1985
171	8320	Abbey Gardens	SFU	1936
172	8321	Abbey Gardens	SFU	1938
173	8322	Abbey Gardens	SFU	1978
1738	6675	Former South Western Public House (CF 95)	WB	1995
1739	7057	25 Canon Street (CSN 94)	FO	1994
174	8323	Abbey Gardens	SFU	1980
1741	8960	Southern Electric Depot, King Alfred Terrace (KAT 94)	EV	1994–5
1745	8271	Lower Brook Street Carpark (LBS 94)	RO	1995
1746	6106	West Downs School, Romsey Road (RRW 95)	FO	1995
1747	7118	Site of Hunts Frozen Food, Andover Road (AR 95)	WB	1995
1748	6274	Former St Thomas School, Mews lane (MEW 95)	EX	1995
1749	8492	Moorside, Union Street (UNS 95)	EV	1995
175	8411	Broadway, opposite the Guildhall	FO	1934
1750	6955	Garden of 56 Tower Street (TSR 95)	EV	1995
1751	8025	Cathedral Crypt (CA 95)	EX	1994
1752	8943	Hyde Abbey Community Project (HA 95)	EV	1995
1757	8561	64 St John's Street (64SJS 95)	WB	1995
1759	7689	Property of Evans Halshaw, Hyde Street (HYS 95)	WB	1995
176	8445	Broadway, opposite Abbey Gardens	FO	1934
1760	6099	Land of Sarum Road, Kings School (SRM 95)	EV	1995

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1761	8436	Winchester School of Art	BL	1995
1762	8282	Winchester School of Art	BL	1995
1763	7012	Roadway in front of 1-3a Staple Grdens (SG 95)	FO	1995
1764	6386	3a St Swithun Street (SSS 95)	FO	1995
1765	9004	Chapel Gate, Palm Hill Close, St Giles Hill (PHC 96)	EX	1996
1767	8032	Cathedral Crypt (CA 96)	FO	1996
1768	8106	Debenhams, 12–15 High Street (HS 96)	EX	1996-7
1769	6478	Ex-Southern Electric Site, Gorden Road (KAT 96)	EX	1996
177	8483	Broadway, near Abbey Gardens eastern entrance	SFU	1934
1770	6528	Peninsula Barracks (PB 94/95)	EV	19946
1772	7064	Northgate House, Staple Gardens (SG 96)	FO	1996
1773	6296	Carlisle House, St Thomas Street (STS 95)	EV	1995
1774	6851	Rear of Searles House, Lower Barracks (LB 96)	FO	1996
1776	7622	Marstons Depot, Hyde Street (HYSB)	BL	1996
1777	7707	Marstons Depot, Hyde Street (HYSB)	BL	1996
1779	7781	Marstons Depot, Hyde Street (HYSB)	BL	1996
178	8480	King Alfred's Statue, Broadway	FO	1901
1780	7499	Cathedral Visitors Centre	BL	1991
1782	7568	Cathedral Visitors Centre	BL	1991
1787	9110	The Eagle Hotel, Andover Road (AR 98)	EX	1998
1788	9114	Beeston House, Cross Street (SG 98)	EV	1998
1789	9116	108 High Street (108HS 97)	FO	1997
179	8410	The Guildhall	FO	1892
1790	9118	104 High Street (104HS 98)	WB	1998
1791	9119	Muswells Wine Bar, 8–9 Jewry Street	FO	1998
1792	9120	St Maurice's Church Tower (SMC 97)	PS	1997
1793	9121	12–13 The Square (12/13SQ 97)	WB	1997-8
1794	9122	Former Marston's Depot, Hyde Street (HYSB 97)	EX	1997-8
1796	6407	The Pilgrims' School	WB	1999–2000
1798	9128	Victoria Hospital Site, Alresford Road (Al 98)	EV	1998
1799	9130	43 High Street (43HS 98)	FO	1998
18	6208	Stoney Lane	SFU	unknown
180	8408	The Guildhall	FO	1950
1800	9131	42 High Street (42HS 98)	FO	1998
1801	9132	8 High Street (7HS 98)	FO	1998
1802	9133	1–6 Moorside Road (EL 97)	FO	1997
1803	9134	St Swithun's Street	SFU	1996
1805	9136	Lanham Lane	SFU	1996
1806	9138	Field just inside the City boundary, at Abbotts Barton	SFU	1998
1808	9140	82 Hyde Street (SCATS) (82HYS 86)	EV	1986
181	8476	Near to King Alfred's Statue, Broadway	FO	1928
1811	9143	Victoria Hospital Site, Alresford Road (Al 98)	EX, WB	1999

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1812	9145	Paradise, Cathedral Green (CGP 99)	EV	1999
1814	9147	75–79 Eastgate Street (EG 99)	EV	1999
1815	9150	Land Adjacent SCATS Countrystore, Easton Lane (EL 99)	EV	1999
1816	9152	Theatre Royal, Jewry Street (JS 99)	EX	1999
1817	9157	14 King Alfred Terrace (KAT 99)	FO	1999
1819	9159	18 St Thomas Street (STS 99)	FO	1999
182	7666	Between Market Street and City Cross (Butter Cross)	FO	1870
1820	9160	Outside 56 Tower Street (TS 99)	FO	1999
1821	9161	St Catherine's Hill	GS	1997
1822	9162	City Walls, Wolvesey Palace	PS	1998
1823	9163	20 St Peter'sStreet (AY 11)	EV	2000
1824	9166	RMC site, Easton Lane (AY9)	EV	2000
1825	9167	Queen's Court, Peninsula Barracks	WB	1999
1826	9168	St Cross Field	GS	1999
1827	9169	The Drill Hall, Hyde Close (HC99 / AY78)	EX	1999
1828	9171	Netherwood (formally Boderwood), Northbrook Avenue	FO	2000
183	7671	Near City Cross (Butter Cross)	FO	1888
1832	9175	Adjacent to the Drill Hall, Hyde Close	FO	2000
1834	9177	Netherwood (formally Boderwood), Northbrook Avenue, St Giles Hill	FO	2000
1835	9178	New Veternary Clinic, Easton Lane	EX	2001
1836	9180	18 Jewry Street	WB	2000
1837	9182	Cathedral West Front	EV	2000
1838	8567	Former Evans Halshaw Site, Hyde Street (AY1)	EV	2000
184	7667	Near City Cross (Butter Cross)	FO	1927
1840	6410	St Paul's Hospital	WB	1999
1844	9190	17 North Walls (WINCM AY: 45)	FO	2001
1845	9191	Land at Grange Road, St Cross	GS	1999
1848	9198	Playing Field North of Bereweeke Road	FO	2001
1849	9201	Paradise, Cathedral Green	WB	2000
185	7626	West of City Cross (Butter Cross)	FO	1945
1852	9204	Beggars Lane	EX	1999
1853	9206	2 St Leonard's Road, Highcliffe	EX	2001
1854	9209	47 Halls Farm Close	WB	2002
1855	9212	Easton Lane, Winchester	WB	2001
1859	9218	4 Romsey Road	WB	2001
186	7668	The Pentice, South of City Cross (Butter Cross)	FO	1933
1860	9219	WB at Peter Symonds College	WB	2001
1861	9220	Brambles, Northbrook Avenue, St Giles Hill	WB	2002
1862	9223	The Old Farmhouse, St Cross	BR	1991
1863	9224	The King Alfred Public House, Hyde	WB	2002

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1864	9226	50 St Cross Road, Winchester	SFU	2002
1865	9126	The Pilgrims' School [PGS 98]	EV	1998
1866	6416	The Pilgrims' School, Cathedral Close	BL	1999
1867	9239	Queen's Court, Peninsula Barracks	EV	1998
1869	9241	Ropewalk House, 1 North Walls	BL, WB	2000
187	6397	Old Market House, Market Street	RO	1896
1870	9249	Charis Holt, Sleepers Hill: watching brief	WB	1997
1871	9250	Abbotts Barton House, Worthy Road	WB	2000
1872	9252	The Elizabethan, 18 Jewry Street	EV	2000
1874	9262	Geotechnical Investigations at Lankhills School	WB	1999
1875	9268	Lankhills School access road	EV	2000
1876	9269	Peninsula Barracks, Winchester	GS	1998
188	8454	St John's Rooms, Broadway (SJR 81)	EX	1981
1880	9276	Lankhills, School, Winchester	EX	2000
1882	9283	St Paul's Hospital, St Paul's Hill	BR	1999
1883	9285	20 St Peter's Street	WB	2002
1884	8578	St Swithun's School, Winchester	WB	2001-2
1886	9298	73 Parchment Street	EV	2001
1887	11053	Northgate House, Staple Gardens, Winchester	EV, EX, WB	2002-5
1888	9315	Maze on St Catherine's Hill	DCO	unknown
1889	9316	St Catherine's Hill	EX	1928
189	8051	St Maurice Church Tower	WB	1970
1891	8580	Orams Arbour	EX	2001-2
1892	9294	The Brothers' Range, St Cross Hospital, St Cross Road	EV	2001
1895	9305	The Friary, St Cross Road	EV	2002
1897	9322	Stray finds, 15 Cranworth Road, Winchester	SFU	1982
1898	9324	Stray find, 25 Hyde Street	SFU	1982
190	6885	Trafalgar Street (North end) (TRS 71)	WB	1971
1900	9326	2nd Edition OS Map	CD	1895
1901	9328	The Drill Hall (former Garage), Hyde Close, Hyde	EV	2001
1902	9331	The Drill Hall (former Garage), Hyde Close, Hyde	PS	2001
1903	9359	Abbey Mill House, Colebrook Street	FO	1998
1904	9364	Former Sub-station, Arlington Place, Gordon Road	BL	2002
1905	9366	138 Edgar Road, Winchester	EV	2002
1907	9372	Former Evans Halshaw garage, Hyde Street (AY35)	EX	2000-1
1909	9407	St Giles's Fair	DOC	1985
1910	9408	71A Parchment Street	BL	2001
1913	9420	Watching Brief at Castle Avenue; soakaway	WB	2001
1914	9421	Wolvesey Castle Outer Wall Phase 2 repair programme	WB	2001
1915	9422	Medieval Cellar at The Old Vine, The Square, Winchester	RO	2003
1916	9423	Grange Road, St Cross	EV	2001

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
1918	9429	Outer Cathedral Close	WB	2002–3
192	6715	North side of High Street, near Westgate	FO	1935
1921	9438	Antrim House, St Cross Road	EV	2002
1925	9446	Wyke Mark Lodge, Dean Lane	WB	2002
1927	9448	Site of Dovecote, Hospital of St Cross	PIC	1774
1928	9449	Documented Croft with Dovecote (Culverhouse Close)	DOC	1985
1929	9451	Finds, Land Adjacent Stanmore Primary School	SFU	1991
193	7332	High Street (Exact Location Unknown)	SFU	unknown
1930	9452	5, The Close (Dome Alley), Winchester	WB	2002
1931	9453	26 Canon Street, Winchester	BL	2002
1932	9456	Friends Meeting House, Colebrook Street	EV	2003
194	6952	West End of High Street (Exact Location Unknown)	SFU	1978
2	8319	Abbey House Grounds	FO	1890
20	8636	Gasometer, Water Lane (now 1–6 Riverside House)	FO	1847
21	8647	Rosemary Close, Blue Ball Hill	RO	1789
22	8768	Beggars Lane	FO	1953
238	8987	Highcliffe Allotments	SFU	1911
24	8767	Bubs Cross, Blue Ball Hill	DOC	1798
241	8986	6 Nelson Road	SFU	1977
242	8990	Highcliffe Allotments	SFU	1928
243	7478	30–1 Jewry Street	FO	1925
245	7090	11 St Clement Street	FO	1900
246	7093	Near 6 Jewry Street	SFU	1827
247	7316	South Wing of Old County Gaol (11 Jewry St)	SFU	1854
248	7372	Outside Theatre Royal Exit (Tower Street)	FO	1934
249	7374	26 Jewry Street	FO	1933
25	8612	Near the City Bridge	SFU	1927
26	8613	City Bridge	SFU	1937
266	7005	32 Kingsgate Road	SFU	1967-9
267	6195	44 Kingsgate Road	SFU	1951
27	8614	City Bridge	SFU	pre-1932
289	6344	61 Lower Brook Street (Catherine Wheel Inn)	SFU	1892
290	7114	15 Cranworth Road	SFU	1978
292	6235	8 Clifton Road (8CLR 54)	EX	1954
293	6350	Poulsom Place (now Head Post Office), Middle Brook Street	FO	1929
294	9009	Highland House, St Giles Hill	FO	1905
295	9010	Garden of Palm Hall, St Giles' Hill	SFU	1944
296	9000	St Giles Hill (no specific location)	SFU	1927
297	9005	Northbrook Avenue	FO	1893
298	6353	Opposite Holy Trinity Church	FO	1938
299	8030	Corner of North Walls and Parchment Street	FO	1938

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
3	8985	Findspot Abbotts Barton area	SFU	unknown
300	6629	Between old St Swithun's School and St Peter's Street	FO	1930
301	7790	North Walls Cinema	FO	1933
302	6625	Old St Swithun's School, North Walls	FO	1930
305	8951	Nuns Road area (no specific location)	SFU	1897
306	8967	Nuns Walk, east side of Saxon Road (NW)	EX	1961
307	8828	Hyde Church Lane (former SCATS site)	FO	1928–9
308	7321	Near Northgate	FO	1883
322	7297	39 Portal Road	SFU	1949
323	7302	50 Portal Road	SFU	1949–72
324	7292	Milland Housing Estate	FO	1930
325	7293	Milland Housing Estate	FO	1932
326	7303	Milland Housing Estate	EX	1930
328	6534	Near Barracks Wall, St James Lane	SFU	928
337	6088	Near Montgomery of Alamein School	FO	1967
34	6390	78–79 Kingsgate Street (78–79KS 64)	EX	1964
340	6131	Observation near Cobbetts Road, St Cross	FO	1902
341	6178	40 St Cross Road	SFU	1929
378	8807	Garden of The Bryn, St Giles Hill	SFR	1933
379	8566	Railway Cutting, Chesil Street	FO	1884
380	6535	St James Lane	SFU	1930
381	6536	St James Lane	FO	1905
382	8702	St John's Street	SFU	unknown
383	8735	Near St John's Church	FO	1878
384	8677	10 St John's Street	FO	1857
385	8736	Near St John's Church	FO	1878
386	8557	The Blue Boar, 24–25 St John's Street (24–25SJS 71)	EX	1971
387	8737	Electricity Cable Trench, St John's Street 1927	SFU	1927
388	8738	St John's Street	FO	unknown
389	8751	49 St John's Street	SFU	1952
396	8809	4 Moss Road	SFU	1961
397	8803	28 St Martin's Close	SFU	1972
4	8903	Donnington, East Side of Worthy Road	SFU	1909
401	7791	Near Junction of St Peter's Street and North Walls	SFU	1933
402	7789	20A St Peter's Street	FO	1932
403	7640	Near 6 St Peter's Street	FO	1930
404	7502	Near 102 High Street	FO	1930
415	6520	St Paul's Church	FO	1870
416	6518	St Paul's Church	FO	pre-1839
417	6876	St Thomas Parish Hall, St Swithun's Street	SFU	1892
418	7088	Near 24 St Swithun's Street	FO	1929
419	6606	Near 14 St Swithun's Street?	FO	1927

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
420	6877	Site of St Thomas' Parish Hall, St Swithun's Street	EX	1964
429	6608	Rear of 48-50 High Street (Old Guildhall)	SFU	1930
430	6607	Corner of Little Minster Street and Minster Lane	EX	1878
431	6610	1 St Thomas Street Rear of 48–50 High St; Old Guildhall	FO	1883
433	7315	23 St Thomas Street (23STS 81)	FO	1984
434	7364	Near Symonds House, Symonds Street	SFU	1929
435	7365	St Thomas Street (Near No 7?)	SFU	1930
453	6153	Near Tree Tops, off Airlie Rd	EX	1956
455	6391	37-8 High Street (The Pentice)	FO	1905
456	6299	Mr Bruce's House (probably 17 Southgate Street)	FO	1859
457	6818	2–4 St Cross Road	FO	1929
458	7058	21B Southgate Street	FO	1935
459	7049	Black Swan Hotel, Southgate Street	FO	1924
475	6087	Bronze Age cremation urn from Minden Way, Stanmore	SFU	1945
476	6096	33 The Valley, Stanmore	SFU	1966
477	6085	Hilton, next to Stanmore Hotel	SFU	1956
478	6086	2 Minden Way	SFU	1977
479	6089	168 Stanmore Lane	SFU	1968
48	7218	Kingsgate Street	SFU	pre-1929
481	6157	Chance find 31 Stuart Crescent	SFU	1978
482	7071	Near 21–2 Staple Gardens (Northgate Place)	SFU	1934
49	7306	Dome Alley	FO	1880
498	7801	Roadway Opposite 32 The Square	FO	1929
499	6460	In roadway at junction of The Square and Market Street	FO	1929
5	8965	Edington Road	SFU	1956
50	7471	Garden of 7 The Close	FO	1880
500	6461	In road between Market Inn and Morley's College	FO	1929
501	6526	Railway cutting to rear of 4 St Paul's Hill	FO	1965
502	6550	Electricity Cable Trench, Station Hill (ECT)	FO	1964
503	6487	Easton Water-Main Trench (South) (EWT)	FO	1955
505	6524	West side of railway cutting, south of station	FO	1880s
506	6420	Newburgh House, Newburgh Street (NS 71)	EX	1971
507	6834	1st Edition OS Map Sheet XLI138	CD	1871
508	6794	To rear of Carfax Hotel	FO	1928
509	6073	Teg Down ancient settlement	TS	c 1974
515	6954	City Defences, Westgate to Hermits Tower Mound	DOC	1798–1824
516	6956	North end of Tower Street	EX	1934
517	7958	5 Upper Brook Street	FO	1956
518	8034	Upper Brook Street	SFU	1939
525	8848	Hyde Abbey House (23 Hyde St)	RO	1848
526	8833	Hyde Close (site of former TA centre)	SFU	1884

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
527	8834	Hyde Close (site of former TA centre)	FO	1913
529	8699	Near The Ship Inn, Wales Street	FO	1964
530	8653	2 Wales Street (2WS 62)	EX	1962
531	8629	Near Blue Ball Corner?	FO	1840
534	6081	Weeke (no precise findspot)	SFU	unknown
538	6205	18 Milverton Road	SFU	1970
540	7277	Site of Dog and Duck Inn, Wharf Hill	SFU	1887
548	8116	College Street	EX	1952
57	6317	South Green, Cathedral Green	FO	1934
577	7251	Site of St Elizabeth's College	FO	1844
579	8817	Near site of St Martin's Church, Easton Lane	FO	1927
580	9011	Between Garbett Road and Imber Road	AP	1948
581	9042	Winnall Industrial Estate	EX	1956-7
582	9036	Winnall I Saxon cemetery	EX	1884
583	9043	Winnall II Saxon cemetery	EX	1955–8
584	8452	The Keep, Wolvesey Castle	FO	1930
5847	1406	Roman Road from Winchester to Bitterne (Road 42b)	FO	1955
585	8460	Wolvesey Palace Grounds	FO	1845
586	8284	Wolvesey Palace grounds	FO	1928
59	8564	Railway Cutting	FO	1892
590	7162	Near Hyde Lodge, Worthy Lane	FO	1843
591	6959	Swan Lane	FO	1929
592	7122	Esso Service Station, Andover Road	EX	1971
593	8953	Allotments North of Arthur Road	SFU	1978
594	7113	Observation on west side Andover Road	FO	1971
595	7390	Garden of Innesmohr (north-east corner of City Road?)	SFU	1932
596	6960	Swan Lane	SFU	1929
597	7062	Rear of 13 City Road	FO	1962
598	7402	Site of Northgate	FO	1953
599	7389	Site of Northgate	FO	1930
6	7299	All Saints School, Highcliffe	FO	1892
60	8565	Railway Cutting	FO	1884
600	7358	Baptist Chapel, City Road	SFU	1864
601	7072	10 City Road (10CR 71)	EX	1971
602	8934	Electricity Works, Gordon Road	FO	1925
603	8935	King Alfred Terrace	FO	1905
604	8937	King Alfred Place	FO	1929
605	8938	King Alfred Place	FO	1879
607	8939	Site of Bridewell, King Alfred Place	FO	1787
608	8940	King Alfred Place	FO	1877
609	8941	King Alfred Place	EX	1901

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
61	8773	East of Chesil Brewery	RO	1870
510	8898	King Alfred Place	FO	1924
511	8942	The Alfred Stone, Hyde Abbey	SFU	1758
518	7817	50 Hyde Abbey Road	SFU	1976
519	6455	27 Hyde Abbey Road	SFU	1972
62	8774	East of Chesil Brewery (Railway Cutting)	FO	1885
621	8842	Hyde Abbey School (now Hyde Abbey House, 23 Hyde Street)	FO	1779
522	7486	21 Hyde Street	EX	1962
523	7487	21 Hyde Street	FO	1866
524	7488	Wyeth's Brewery (21 Hyde Street)	FO	1880
625	8835	43 Hyde Street (The Lido)	FO	1934
626	8882	Near the Vicarage, 54 Hyde Street	SFU	1897
527	7562	Hyde Abbey Brewery, Hyde Street	DOC	1880
628	7619	Hyde Brewery, Hyde Street	DOC	_
529	7129	West of Highfield Lodge (The Cattle Market)	FO	1842
53	8766	East of Chesil Brewery (Railway Cutting)	FO	1885
530	7165	Highfield Lodge	FO	pre-1842
54	6362	Chesil Street	SFU	1933
553	7128	Lankhills School Girls House (LSE)	EX	1961
554	7168	Lankhills School Playground (LH 70)	WB	1970
656	8973	Oglander Road, Abbotts Barton	AP	1948
657	8253	Foundry Lane (now site of City Council Offices)	FO	1898
658	7089	24 St Thomas Street (24STS 79)	FO	1979
683	8446	City Sawmills	CD	1851 and 1871
739	8524	10 Colebrook Street (10CS 86)	EX	1986
742	8468	River near St John's Hospital (South)	FO	1830
743	8409	Behind the Globe Inn (now site of the Guildhall)	FO	1851
744	8439	Abbey Passage	FO	1934
745	8955	1 and 3 Arthur Road	FO	1909
746	6373	Assize Courts	EX	1873
747	9102	Castle Yard, Extension of County Council Offices	FO	1930–1
748	7859	Cathedral Underpinning	FO	1905–1912
749	6318	Cathedral Green	EX	1885-1886
750	7928	Pilgrims School	FO	1933
751	7866	Near the Chapter House	FO	1928
752	7659	Lime Tree Avenue, Cathedral Close (from west front NW to museum)	FO	1929
753	6947	Junction of Swan Lane and Andover Road	FO	1932
754	8534	1 High Street (Great Western Hotel)	FO	1927
755	8470	The Broadway	FO	1926
756	8427	The Broadway (opposite the Guildhall)	FO	1935
758	6302	Rear of 88 High Street	FO	1932

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
759	6394	110 High Street	FO	1925–8
760	7749	112 High Street	FO	1930
761	7819	118–20 High Street (Woolworths)	FO	1929
763	8430	The Broadway, opposite the Guildhall	FO	1934
764	8066	138 High Street (Marks and Spencer extension)	FO	1934
765	7943	Rear of 126 High Street	FO	1929
766	8432	161–2 High Street (Bus Station)	FO	1934–5
767	6333	Service Trench, Lower Brook Street – Silver Hill	FO	1928
768	8236	Ritz Cinema, Middle Brook Street (now the bingo hall)	FO	1937
769	6538	Peninsula Barracks, construction of King's House	RO	1683
770	6506	Railway cutting north of Romsey Road bridge	FO	1838
771	6500	Railway cutting south of Romsey Road bridge	FO	1838–9
772	6278	St James Lane Cemetery	FO	1840
774	8995	St Giles Hill	SFU	1845
775	8996	St Giles Hill	FO	1884
776	8997	St Giles Hill	SFU	1911
777	7701	In roadway in front of Wesleyan Church, St Peter's Street	FO	1927
778	7729	Kingsgate	FO	1928
779	7577	17 Little Minster Street	SFU	1939
780	7080	Near site of St Thomas Church	FO	1850
780	7081	Observations near the site of St Thomas Church, 1850	FO	1850
782	6090–94	Near 63 Battery Hill, Stanmore	FO	1927
783	7802	32 The Square (Cadena Cafe)	FO	1933
784	791-5	Market Street, near the Old Market House	FO	1929
785	7194-7200	St Catherine's Hill	EX	1925-8
786	7608–15	82 Hyde Street (SCATS) (82HYS 54-55)	WB	1954–5
789	7035-6	Archdeacon's Close (AC 52) (near 20 Staple Gardens)	EX	1952
79	8733	Chesil Brewery	DOC	1970
790	7006-7	20 Staple Gardens (SG 59) (Bradley's Motor Works)	EV	1959
791	7037-42	SCATS, Archdeacons Close, Staple Gardens (AC 60-61)	EX	1960-1
792	6722–30	Westgate Car Park (WCP) (Queen Elizabeth II Court)	EX	1949/1955
793	6901–04	Tower Street 1960 (formerly 43 and 45 Tower Street) (TS 60)	EX	1960
794	6583–7, 6716	Tower Street Rescue, 1965 (TSR)	SE	1965
795	6989	Near Hermit's Tower	FO	1954
796	7987–7990	East of Upper Brook Street (EUB)	FO	1959
797	8013-14	49–55 Upper Brook Street (site of) (49–55UBS 53)	EV	1953
798	8642-45	Water Lane 1958 (WLA 58)	EX	1958
799	7094-7102	Frederick Place, Tower Street (FP 60)	EX	1960
80	6102	Junction of Links Road and Green Lane	FO	1948

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
800	7189–90	Near Berwick House, Andover Road (now Berwick Field)	EX	1949
801	8810-16	Winnall Housing Estate (WHE 55/59)	EX	1955–9
802	7473–4	Teague and King's Basement, 18 Little Minster St (TKB)	FO	1963
803	7973-4	18-20 High Street (in front of) (18HS 53)	FO	1953
805	7257-8	Wolvesey Castle Grounds (WC)	EX	1960
806	7130–32	Cattle Market Extension, Worthy Lane (ME)	EX	1962-3
807	8242–3	Central Car Park 1959 (CCP)	EX	1959
808	8472-3	North Walls 1959 (NW)	EX	1959
812	6753	Radley House, St Cross Road (RH)	EX	1952
813	6388	St George's Street (Curnow's Store) (CUS)	EV	1954
814	7595	Misslebrook and Weston (1 St George's Street) (MW)	EV	1956
815	6158-60	114–148 Cromwell Road (Old People's Flats)	FO	1956
816	7367	Site of King's Head; car park btwn 7 and 8 St Thomas St	FO	1949
817	7503–05	Russell and Bromley, 102 High St (102HST 62)	EX	1962-3
818	7628–34	National Provincial Bank, 105 High Street (NPB)	EX	1963–4
819	6828–30	Garden of 79 High Street	EV	1955
820	8226-7	Silver Hill (Sainsbury's Extension) 1963 (SVRH)	EX	1963
821	8530	Scott Garden, and 4-5 Colebrook Street (4CS 51)	EX	1951
825	8052, 8060–1	St Maurice Church (SMC 58/60)	EX	1958–60
829	8044	Sherriff and Wards, Market Lane (SW)	EX	1960-1
83	6175	38 Christchurch Road	SFU	1950
832	8004	Cathedral Annexe Car Park EVuation (CACP 60/61)	EV	1960-1
833	7348	47 Jewry Street (47JS 64)	EX	1964-5
835	8070-2	Marks and Spencer's Extension (M 71S)	FO	1971
836	6400–02	Woolworth's Extension (118–20 High Street) (WE)	WB	1958
837	7803	118 High Street (Woolworth's Extension) (118HS 64)	WB	1964
839	7945–6	Back of Woolworth's, St George's Street (BW)	EV	1953
84	6169	St Lawrence Cottage, Barnes Close	FO	1929
840	6445	The George Hotel, St George's Street (GH)	EX	1955–6
841	6453	Barclay's Bank Garden, St George's Street (BBG)	WB	1956
842	7338	Old Barclay's Bank, (95 High Street) (BB)	WB	1956–9
843	7368	Back of Kingdon's Shop (97 High Street) (BKS)	FO	1959–60
845	6611	Back of Royal Oak (BRO)	EX	1956
847	7506	Kingdon's Workshop, St George's Street (KW)	EX	1956–7
849	8090–99	Middle Brook Street (MBS)	EX	1953–7
85	6238	9 Clifton Road (9CLR 73)	EX	1973
851	8073-7	The Slaughter House, Middle Brook St (SLH)	EX	1957
852	7978-83	St George's Street 1954 (SGS 53/54)	EX	1953–4

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
854	7947–51	St Ruel's Church, Upper Brook Street (SRC)	EX	1954
854	7952	Excavation of St Ruel's Church, Upper Brook Street (SRC)	EX	1954
855	7847	Casson Block 1962 (CB)	FO	1962
855	7848–9	Casson Block, St George's Street (CB)	FO	1962
856	7635	Cellar Opposite Albiston's (COA)	FO	1956
857	7959	Habel's Furniture Store, St George's Street, 1954 (SGS)	FO	1954
858	6622	Back of Edmund's Shop, St George's Street (BE)	FO	1955
859	7984–6	Lot 33, St George's Street (LOT)	EV	1957
861	8086–9	Observations in Middle Brook Street, 1953	FO	1953
863	8234	New Post Office, 1965	FO	1965
864	7751-4	Post Office Tavern (POT)	FO	1956–7
866	8028	Perry's Garage (PG)	EV	1953
867	7850–3	St George's Terrace (SGT)	EV	1957
869	7953–7	Upper Brook Street 1957 (UBS 57)	EX	1957
871	7960–2	15 Upper Brook Street (15UBS 60)	FO	1960
873	7250	St Elizabeth's College (St Stephen's Chapel?)	EX	1922
874	8660	1 St John's Street (SJS 68)	FO	1968
877	8537-8	New Water Main Trench, High Street 1961	FO	1961
878	7323-6	Telephone Cable Trench (TCT)	FO	1955
879	8929-30	Easton Water-Main Trench (North) (EWT)	FO	1955
880	6466	Winnall Main Sewer (WMS)	FO	1954–5
881	6537	Green Jackets Barracks (GJB 66)	EX	1966
882	6645	Cathedral Annexe Car Park Rescue (CACPR)	EX	1961
883	6319	Cathedral Green (CG 62-63; CG 64-70)	EX	1962-70
884	6780	Assize Courts North (ACN)	EX	1963-4
885	6384	Assize Courts South (ACS)	EX	1963-5
887	6788	Assize Courts North 1971 (ACN 71)	EX	1971
888	6665	Assize Courts Ditch - Tower III (ACD)	EX	1963-4
889	6291	Castle Yard 1967-71 (CY 67-71)	EX	1967-71
89	8517-8	Colebrook Street Sewer Trench	FO	1928
890	8268	Colebrook House Garden (CHG)	EX	1962
891	8285	Wolvesey Palace 63-71/74 (WP 63-71/74)	EX	1963-74
892	6671	Ashley Terrace 1964 (AST)	EX	1964
893	6887	Tower Street 1964 (TS 64)	EX	1964–5
894	6239	Orams Arbour 1965–7 (OA)	EX	1965-7
895	7133	Lankhills School (LH 67–72)	EX	1967-72
896	6858	South Gate area 1971 (SG 71)	EX	1971
896	11951	Wolvesey Castle, Winchester	WB	2008
897	9037	Winnall Roman Burials 1971 (WI)	EX	1971
898	8434	Brook Street Site A (Area I) (BSSA 63)	EV	1963
899	8412	Brook Street Site B (Area II) (BSSB 63)	EV	1963

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
9	9025	Findspot at Winnall Allotments	SFU	1926
90	8520	Colebrook Street Sewer Trench	FO	1928
900	6462	4-8 Market Street (MAS 87)	EX	1987-8
901	6637	31a–31b The Square (SQ 88)	EX	1988
903	8964	Abbotts Barton Allotment Gardens (ABA)	SFU	1978
904	6436	28–9 Staple Gardens (SGD 89)	EX	1989
907	7719	2 Parchment Street (PST 90)	EX	1990
908	8496	Moorside House (UNS 92)	EV	1992
91	6360	Near Mants Lane (Colebrook Street Sewer Trench)	FO	1928
912	8078	Upper Brook Street Carpark (UBS 92)	EX	1992
915	7646	4a St Swithun's Street (SSS 92)	EV	1992
918	6683	Lower Barracks (LB 89)	EV	1989
92	8521	Colebrook Street Sewer Trench	FO	1928
93	8252	Foundry Lane (Colebrook Street Sewer Trench)	FO	1928
930	8826	Angene Nursing Home, Alresford Road (AL 78)	EX	1978
931	7191	Opposite 129 Andover Road (AR 82)	FO	1982
932	7125	11–14 Andover Road (11–14AR 72)	FO	1972
933	7120	15/15a Andover Road (15/15aAR 77)	BL	1977
934	8968	Arthur Road (ARR 82)	FO	1982
935	8883	Corner of Arthur Road/Worthy Road (ARR 92)	FO	1992
936	6533	7/8 Alexandra Terrace (AXT)	FO	1975
937	7291	Bar End Depot (BED)	FO	1972
938	8734	12/13 Bridge Street (12/13BGS 77)	FO	1977
939	8558	Beggars Lane, Greenleaves (BLG 79)	FO	1979
94	8324	Colebrook Street Sewer Trench	FO	1928
940	8762	Romans, Beggars Lane (BLR 90)	FO	1990
941	8442	Broadway (BWY 92)	FO	1992
942	7173	Berwick Field (BWF)	EX	1989–94
943	7296	12 Canute Road (12CAR 82)	FO	1982
944	7698	11 The Close (11CC 80)	FO	1980
945	7800	Cathedral Close (CC 83)	FO	1983
946	7816	Cathedral Close, Judges Lodgings (CCJ)	FO	1989
947	8036	Cathedral Close, Lockburn Stream (CCLB 86)	FO	1986
948	7963	Cathedral Choir Stalls (CCS 75/76)	EX	1975–6
949	8266	Cross Keys Passage (CKP)	FO	1974
95	8535	The Broadway (Colebrook Street Sewer Trench)	FO	1928
950	6287	Junction of Clifton Road and Clifton Hill (CLR 72)	FO	1972
951	6236	12 Clifton Road (12CLR 81)	SFU	1981
952	7167	Cattle Market Car Park (CMCP 73)	FO	1973
953	7164	Cattle Market (CM 75)	FO	1975
954	7394	2–4 City Road (2–4CR 80)	FO	1980
955	7063	Gordon Holland Garage, 12 City Road (12CR 80)	FO	1980
956	7076-8	8 City Road (CR 89)	FO	1980

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
957	7775	4 Cathedral Close (Judges Lodgings) (4CC 93)	FO	1993
958	7591	57 Canon Street (57CNS 84)	FO	1984
959	7079	Site of White Horse PH (CNS)	FO	1973
96	8467	Colebrook Street Sewer Trench	SFR	1928
960	6294	15a City Road (15aCR 84)	FO	1984
961	6196	Culver Street, adjacent to Culver Lodge (CUL)	FO	1986
962	8992	Chilcomb House, Bar End (CHH)	FO	1982
963	6230–1	2 Clifton Road (2CLR 86)	EV	1986
964	7919	Site of Dortar, Dean Garnier Garden (CC 80)	EX	1980
965	7813	Cathedral Close lighting trench (CC 89)	FO	1989
966	7798	4 Cathedral Close (Judges Lodgings) (4CC 89)	FO	1989
967	7777	Cathedral Green (CG 83)	FO	1983
968	6316	Site of Chapter House, Cathedral Close (CCH 82)	EV	1986
969	7933	Cathedral South Transept calefactory (CSC)	EX	1980
97	8225	Avenue Villa, Paternoster Row	FO	1907
970	7924	Cathedral South Aisle (CSA)	EX	1980
971	7855	Cathedral Green, Lighting Scheme (CG 89)	FO	989
972	7931	Dean Garnier's Garden (CCD 92/94)	EV	1992–4
973	8416	Abbey View Gardens (AVG)	EX	1981–4
974	8254	City Offices Extension (COE 73)	EX	1973
975	8100	Central Car Park (CP)	EV	1978
976	6732	Carfax (CF 85)	EX	1985–6
981	6375	Carfax (CF 90)	EX	1990–1
982	6253	3–7 Crowder Terrace (CT 74–76)	EX	1974-6
986	8683	7-21 Chester Road (CHR 76-80)	EX	1976-80
1121	6355	Site of Reynolds, Eastgate Street (EG 89)	EV	1989
1465	7905	Cathedral Green	GS	1962-70
	3097	Old Dairy Cottage, Andover Road	EX	1989–90
	4473	Lanham Down	AP	1950, 1970s and 1992
	6078	Teg Down	AP	1948
	6082	Teg Down	AP	1948
	6107	Survey of Milnthorpe Icehouse, Sleepers Hill	BR	1986
	6113	Stray find Stoney Lane	SFU	1978
	6114	Stray finds, garden of Weeke Garage, Stockbridge Road	SFU	1953
	6115	Stray find 37 Chilbolton Avenue	SFU	1967
	6118	Findspot on Stockbridge Road (no precise findspot)	SFU	1924
	6119	Stray find 61 Westman Road	SFU	1982
	6124	Stray find on Rowlings Road, Weeke	SFU	1965
	6125	Chance find Rowlings Road, Weeke	FO, EX	1953
	6127	Salvage excavation of two early Roman cremations, Grange Road	EX	1964
	6128	Chance find Stoborough Croft, St Cross Road,	SFU	1964

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
<u> </u>	6129	Chance find 12 Grange Road	SFU	1959
	6130	Chance find Painters Field, St Cross	SFU	1858
	6131	Observation near Cobbetts Road, St Cross	FO	1902
	6150	Findspot St Cross Water Meadows	SFU	1990
	6151	Metal detector find near the Itchen Navigation	MD	1978
	6152	Chance find coin at 3 St Marys Street, Stanmore	SFU	1947
	6154	Land adjacent to Stanmore Primary School	EV, WB	1992-3
	6161	Airlie Road	SFU	1920
	6162	Airlie Road	WB	1994
	6173	38 Edgar Road	SFU	1952
	6176	Back Street, St Cross	EX	1958
	6187	Priors Barton, St Cross	SFU	1950
	6193	N side Garnier Road (? SE corner Ridding Meads?)	SFU	unknown
	6202	Chance find of a gold coin of Constantine I, Romsey Road (E end)	SFU	1876
	6203	Hillier's No5 Nursery, Greenhill Road	FO	1938
	6209	Royal Hampshire County Hospital (RHCH 94)	WB	1994
	6213	45 Romsey Road	FO	1949
	6214	45 Romsey Road	EX	1980-1
	6216	Chance find at 45 Romsey Road (Uplands House)	SFU	1852
	6223	St George's Lodge, Mews Lane, 1994	EV	1994
	6226	26 West End Terrace	WB	1977
	6352	Observations during groundworks between Lower and Middle Brook Streets (N end)	FO	1928
	6383	Opposite The Friary, St Cross Road	SFU	1929
	6752	Salvage excavations at Radley House	EX	1952
	6756	Findspot near to the Westgate	SFU	1900
	6856	St Cross Hotel (17 St Cross Road)	EV, EX	1989–90
	6973	Observations at The Star Inn (now 83 High Street)	FO	1885
	7115	Observation of earthwork on W side Andover Road, north of railway bridge	FO	unknown
	7117	Chance finds, Lankhills (near Andover Road Railway Bridge)	SFU	1906
	7193	Sawmill, St Catherine's Lock, Itchen Navigation	DOC	1863
	7202	Metal detector find east of St Catherines Hill	MD	1981
	7241	Metal detector find near Garnier Road bridge	MD	1978
	7261	Domum Wharf Sawmill, Itchen Navigation	DOC	1848
	7262	Metal detector finds near Black Bridge	MD	1978
	7284	Bull Drove, Bar End (Bar End Park and Ride)	EV	1996
	7320	Chance find of New Forest vessel behind Corn Exchange	SFU	1839
	7357	Corn Exchange (now Public Library)	SFU	1926
	7581	Observations and salvage excavation at St Peter's Church, Jewry Street	RO, WB	1986

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
<u> </u>	7716	Mason's Yard, Dome Alley	EV	1991
	8141	The Brooks	EX	1987-8
	8209	New electric main – observations at Middle Brook Street (E side)	FO	1929
	8382	Lower Brook Street	EX	1964-71
	8403	60–4 Middle Brook Street	FO	1929
	8579	St Catherines Hill	SFU	2002
	8630	Durngate Mill	BR	1966
	8631	Durngate Mill	РНО	1962
	8632	Durngate Mill	РНО	1870
	8892	Excavations south and west of Hyde Abbey Gate	WB	1973-4
	8925	The Electricity Works, Gordon Road	FO	1952
	8962	The County Bridewell	DOC	1798-1882
	8993	86 Gordon Avenue	SFU	1953
	9012	87–97 Alresford Road	FO	1953
	9016	Former Winnall Allotments	EV	1990
	9017	Former Winnall Allotments	EX	1991
	9018	Former Winnall Allotments	WB	1991
	9026	Winchester bypass	SFU	1932
	9027	M3 excavations, St Swithun's School	EX	1983
	9028	Allotments overlooking Chilcomb Valley	SFU	1942
	9135	Garden of 107 Firmstone Road	SFU	1996
	9146	Music College, Culver Road	EV	1999
	9158	Old Market House, Market Lane	EV	1999
	9197	Trefusis, Mews Lane	WB	2001
	9203	The Friary, St Cross Road	EX	1955
	9261	WWII Air Raid Shelters, Jewry Street, Winchester	PS, BR	1998
	9297	13 Webster Road, Teg Down	SFU	2002
	9325	9 Bere Close, Weeke	SFU	1983
	9358	The Friary, St Cross Road	GS	2002
	9367	15 Hyde Close, Winchester	WB	2002
	9409	48–50 Dean Lane, Winchester	WB	2002
	9411	Dolphin House carpark, St Peter's Street	EV	2002
	9424	52 Chesil Street, Winchester	EV	2002
	9437	Victoria Isolation Hospital	BR	1998
	9439	St Bedes School, Gordon Road	WB	2002
	9440	St Paul's House, St Paul's Hill, Winchester	EV	2003
	9441	2 Crown Heights, Alresford Road	WB	2002
	9460	Ashdene, St Giles Hill, Winchester	WB	2003
	9461	Sarum Court, Sarum Road	WB	2002
	9464	Possible medieval moated garden at St Cross Hospital	TS	1992
	11189	Mason's Yard Evaluation (Tr 1)	BL	1991
	11751	Bar End Park and Ride, Winchester (AY161)	WB, EX	2003

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
<u> </u>	11752	Adventure Playground, Pilgrims' School	WB	2003
	11753	New lamps in the Cathedral Outer Close	WB	2003
	11754	11 The Close	WB	2003
	11755	Sign posts, Winchester Cathedral Close	WB	2004
	11756	Tree planting pit, No 10, The Close	WB	2004
	11757	Heating pipe trench, Pilgrims' School	WB	2003–4
	11758	Dean Garnier Garden, Cathedral Close	WB	2004
	11759	Disabled access, Paving Scheme, Winchester Cathedral	WB	2004
	11760	Outer Close paving renewal, Winchester Cathedral	WB	2004
	11777	Sewer trench, Bridge Street, Winchester	RO	1878
	11779	Royal Oak Passage	FO	1999
	11781	158–9 High Street, Winchester	BL, EV	2004
	11786	Oram's Arbour, Winchester	WB	2004
	11787	Salters Lane, Winchester	WB	2003
	11788	Weeke Manor, Winchester	EV	2004
	11791	26 Swan Lane, Winchester	EX	2003
	11792	75–79 Eastgate Street, Winchester	WB	2002-3
	11793	6 Hyde Church Path	WB	2003
	11794	13 Cathedral View	BR, PS	2004
	11795	Old Market House	BL, EV, WB	2001
	11796	Mulberry House, St Thomas Street	EV	2004
	11797	5A St Clement Street, Winchester	BL, WB	2003
	11799	Minster House, Great Minster Street, Winchester	BR	2004
	11801	St Peter's RC Church, Jewry Street	EX	2005
	11802	160 High Street, Winchester	EV	2003
	11803	Winchester College Music School	WB	2003
	11805	Minster House, Great Minster Street	EV	2005
	11806	The Cricketers, PH, Winchester	WB	2003
	11807	5A St Clement Street, Winchester	EV	2003
	11808	Middle Brook Centre Middle Brook Street	BL, WB	2003
	11809	Paradise, Winchester Cathedral Green	WB	2004
	11810	Foundation for a dry riser foundation, north nave wall, Winchester Cathedral	WB	2004
	11811	Winton House, Andover Road	GS	2002
	11812	Discovery of human remains near the 'gallows' site	RO	1948
	11813	Manor Farm House, Weeke	EV	1989
	11814	Observations at the site of a Carmelite Friary	FO	1878
	11815	The Friary, St Cross Road	EX, WB	2002-3
	11816	Water pipeline replacement, Wolvesey Palace	WB	2004
	11817	Site of St James Church, Romsey Road	SFU	1929
	11818	New Visitors Centre, HMP Prison, Winchester	EV	2003
	11820	Minster House, Great Minster Street	WB	2005
	11821	The Friary Nursing Home, St Cross Road, Winchester	BR, PS, WB	2002–3

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
	11823	Old Market House, High Street, Winchester	WB	2004
	11824	138 Edgar Road	FO	2004
	11825	Rear of Hyde Parish Hall, Hyde Street	EV	2003
	11828	Land at Barton Farm, Winchester	GS	2002–5
	11832	St John the Baptist, St John's Street	BR	2003
	11834	Winchester Library, Jewry Street, Winchester	EV, EX, WB	2005-8
	11835	10 St Swithun's Street	WB	2005
	11836	G Osbourne Compound, Nr J10, M3	WB	2005
	11840	Peninsula Barracks Guardhouse, Winchester	BR, WB	2002
	11844	Watching Brief at 14 Colebrook Street	WB	2005
	11846	Bar End Playing Fields	WB	2004
	11847	Winchester Cathedral, installation of uplighters in the north nave aisle	WB	2004
	11848	Garden structure at Langton House	EV	1992
	11849	Garden structure at Langton House	TS	1992
	11850	32–3 Jewry St, Winchester	BL, WB	2004
	11852	70 Alresford Road	WB	2003
	11854	10 The Close	WB	2003
	11855	Cathedral Close mound	EV	1962-3
	11858	The Grange, 140 St Cross Road, Winchester	WB	2005
	11859	St Giles Hilltop, St Giles, Winchester	WB	2006
	11874	21A Southgate Street	EV	2003
	11878	Land between Sparkford Rd and Airlie Rd	WB	2006
	11882	24 Northbrook Avenue, St Giles Hill, Winchester	WB	2005
	11883	The Mash Tun, Eastgate Street, Winchester	BL, EV	2005
	11886	23 City Road, Winchester	BL	2005
	11889	The Old Vine, Great Minster Street	WB	2006
	11892	Winchester Library	BL, WB	2004
	11896	11–11a Jewry Street	WB, GT	2005
	11902	Land between Brent House and Wood Corner, Lankhills Road, Winchester		2006
	11904	Worcester Cottage, Mews Lane, Winchester	WB	2006
	11911	43 High Street, Winchester, Hampshire	BR	2006
	11916	Winchester Library, Jewry Street, Winchester	BR, PS	2006
	11927	Nos 4–6 Chesil Street, Winchester, Hampshire	WB	2006
	11928	The Pilgrims' School, Cathedral Close, Winchester	EV	2005
	11929	98–102 Sussex Street, Winchester	BL, WB	2006
	11930	16A City Road, Winchester, Hampshire	EV	2006
	11931	Former Red Cross Centre, Durngate, Winchester	EV	2006
	11933	80 Alresford Road, Winchester	WB	2006
	11934	Word War II Air Raid Shelters, Winchester Library	BR	2005-6
	11945	Bar End athletics track, Winchester	GS, WB	2007
	11955	81 North Walls, Winchester	BR	2005

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
	11957	HCC Reference Library and Library Headquarters, 81 North Walls, Winchester	EV	2008
	11958	Winchester City Centre Sewer Improvement Proposed Off–line Storage Tank, The Broadway, Winchester (AY311)	BL, EV	2007
	11959	8A St Thomas Street, Winchester	BL, EV	2003
	11960	28 Jewry Street, Winchester	EV	2008
	11961	19–20 Jewry Street (AY185)	EV	2005
	11962	1 Grange Road, Winchester	WB	2007
	11963	No 26 Hyde Street, Winchester	BR	2006
	11967	Royal Observer Corps Headquarters, Abbotts Road, Winchester	BR	2007
	11968	Royal Observer Corps headquarters, Abbotts Road, Winchester	EV	2007-8
	11971	Colebrook House, 28 Colebrook Street, Winchester	BR	2007
	11974	Winchester Discovery Centre sprinkler tank excavation	EX	2007
	11975	1 St Michaels Gardens, St Cross	EV, BL	2006
	11976	136 Edgar Road, Winchester	WB	2005
	11981	St Cross Hospital, Winchester The Brothers' Quarters	BR	2007
	11982	27-9 St Cross Road, Winchester	FO	2007
	11984	71 Hyde Street, Winchester – south wall	FO	2007
	11987	Granville House, St Peter'sStreet (AY256)	BL, EV	2006
	12005	Former pumping station, Romsey Road, Winchester	EV, WB	2007
	12008	St John's Croft, Blue Ball Hill, Winchester	EV	2008
	12008	Evaluation at St John's Croft	EV	2008
	12012	30b Hyde Street, Winchester	BR	2006-7
	12015	HCC Reference Library and Library Headquarters, 81 North Walls	BR	2008
	12026	East of Antrim House, St Cross Road, Winchester	WB	2008
	12027	125 Upper Brook Street, Winchester	WB	2009
	12029	Abbey Mill, Colebrook Street, Winchester	BR	2008
	12030	98–102 Sussex Street	BL	2006
	12032	Porter's Lodge, St Cross Hospital, Winchester	WB	2002-3
	12033	Minstrals, 18 Little Minster Street	EV	2002
	12034	Treasury Court (Beeston House), Winchester	WB	2002-4
	12037	Observations at Little Minster Street	WB	2003
	12038	Weeke Manor, Winchester	EX, WB	2004
	12041	19-20 Jewry Street, Winchester, Hampshire	BR	2004
	12042	26–7 Staple Gardens, Winchester	EX	2001–2
	12049	Lankhills School	EX	2003–5
	12050	Dragons, 69 Chilbolton Avenue, Winchester	WB	2009
	12052	Drain replacement, 21-3a Southgate Street, Winchester	WB	2005
	12064	Land adjacent to St John's Croft, Winchester	GS	2008

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
	12066	Former Hampshire County Council land at Andover Road, Winchester	WB	2007–8
	12069	Former Milesdown Children's Home, Northbrook Avenue, Winchester	EV	2009–10
	12071	57 High Street, Winchester	BR, WB	2009
	12072	Construction of Winchester Cattle Market 1936–9	FO	1936–9
	12073	Oram's Arbour	EX	2001
	12082	Winnall Fire Station, Winchester	EV, WB	2009
	12084	Gemini House, Lanham Lane, Winchester	FO	2010
	12089	Hampshire South Downs NMP	APS	2007
	12095	St Peter's church Parish Centre, St Peter's Street, Winchester	EV	2010
	12096	8 Alswitha Terrace, King Alfred Place, Winchester – September 2009	WB	2009
	12098	Wharf Farm, Domum Road, Winchester, Hampshire	BR	2010
	12099	Former Reference Library, North Walls, Winchester	WB	2010
	12104	33 Cripstead Lane, St Cross, Winchester	WB	2010
	12105	12 St Swithun's Street, Winchester – assessment of site and building development	BR, FO	2010
	12106	Andover Road railway bridge, Winchester	WB	2010
	12116	Excavations at St Elizabeth's College	EX	2011–12, 2014
	12117	108 Colebrook Street, Winchester	EV	2011
	12123	Fieldfare, Palm Halll Close, St Giles Hill, Winchester	WB	2011
	12126	19 St Peter'sStreet, Winchester, 1994	OBR	1994
	12128	Rear garden of No 9 The Close, Winchester	GS, BL	2010
	12129	No 9 The Close, Winchester Cathedral Close	EV	2010
	12132	Staple Chambers, Staple Gardens, Winchester	EV	2010
	12136	9 Parchment Street, Winchester	BL, EV	2010
	12137	Pilgrims School, The Close, Winchester	BL, EV	2006-7
	12138	Tree-ring dating of the Brethren's Hall at St Cross, Winchester	BR	2010
	12140	St Cross Park, Winchester	EV	2007
	12141	St Cross Park	EX	2008–10, 2013
	12149	10 Sutton Gardens, St Peter's St Winchester	WB	2011
	12154	18 St Thomas Street, Winchester	EV	2010
	12155	18 St Thomas Street, Winchester	BL	2010
	12158	13 City Road, Winchester	EV	2010
	12159	33 Cripstead Lane, St Cross, Winchester	WB	2011
	12166	The Fleury Building, Winchester Cathedral, 2010	EX	2010
	12171	Mulberry House, 9 St Thomas Street, Winchester	BR	2011
	12172	Mulberry House, 9 St Thomas Street, Winchester	WB	2011
	12173	16 Chesil Street, Winchester	BR	2012
	12177	High Street, Winchester – surface water sewer replacement (AY413)	WB	2009

UAD No (SRN)	Event No (EWC)	Site Name / Location	Event type	Date
	12179	131 Andover Road, Winchester	WB	2011
	12180	Milnthorpe House, Sleepers Hill, Winchester	EX	2011
	12184	Hyde House, 75 Hyde Street, Winchester	BR, WB	2011
	12185	St Swithun's School Winchester	GS	2012
	12186	St Swithun's School, Winchester	EV	2012
	12187	St Peter's RC Church, Winchester	BL, WB	2011
	12193	17-19 St Peter's Street, Winchester, 2013	WB	2011-13
	12196	Excavation and watching brief at St John's Croft	EX, WB	2011
	12196	St John's Croft, Blue Ball Hill, Winchester	WB, EX	2011
	12199	10 St James Lane, Winchester	EX	2011
	12200	55 Canon Street, Winchester	BR	2013
	12202	Great Minster Street, Winchester	WB	2013
	12205	Upper Brook Street Car Park, Winchester	BL	2012
	12206	Upper Brook Street Car Park, Winchester	BL	2012
	12207	Upper Brook Street Car Park, Winchester	EV	2012
	12212	81 St Cross Road, Winchester	EX	2013
	12213	Land at Francis Gardens, Winchester (AY424)	EX, WB	2010
	12214	Land at Francis Gardens, Winchester (AY424)	WB	2012
	12217	Pitt Manor, Winchester	EV	2012
	12220	14 St Leonards Road, Highcliffe, Winchester	WB	2014
	12222	Former Heart in Hand, 40 Bar End Road, Winchester	WB	2012
	11994–5	Former Petrol Station, Stockbridge Road, Winchester – archaeological watching brief	WB	2007-8
		9A Parchment Street	BL, EV	2005
	12231	North Walls Fire Station (Greyfriars site)	GS	2007
		19–20 Jewry Street (AY185)	EX, WB	2005-2006
		8A St Thomas Street, Winchester	EX, WB	2006-7
	12229	High Street – gas main renewal	WB	2005–6, 2008
12302	12227	135–7 Andover Road	EX	2007
		The Winchester Hotel (Lankhills) (AY332)	EX	2007-8
	12230	28 Jewry Street, Winchester	EX	2008-9
		Former Milesdown Children's Home, Northbrook Avenue, Winchester	EX	2009–10
		Evaluation, Land at Francis Gardens, Winchester (AY424)	EV	2010
	12228	16A City Road, Winchester, Hampshire	EX	2010
		North Walls Fire Station (Greyfriars site)	BL, EV	2010-11
		Staple Chambers, Staple Gardens, Winchester	BL, EX	2012-13
12304	12232	Old Guard House and Provost's Cell's, Southgate Street	BR, EV	2013–14
		2-4 St Cross Road	BL, BR, EX, WB	2013–14
		North Walls Fire Station (Greyfriars site)	BL, EV	2014
		Castle Yard CY78–81	WB	1978-81

### Winchester Studies (WS) volumes and reports on excavations 1961–71

- 1 Winchester in the Early Middle Ages: An Edition and Discussion of The Winton Domesday (ed Biddle 1976)
- 2 Survey of Medieval Winchester (Keene 1985)
- 3i Venta Belgarum: Prehistoric, Roman and post-Roman Winchester (Biddle and Morris in prep)
- 3ii The Roman Cemetery at Lankhills (Clarke 1979)
- 4i The Anglo-Saxon Minsters of Winchester (Kjølbye-Biddle and Biddle in prep)
- 4ii The Cult of St Swithun (Lapidge 2003)
- 4iii Property and Piety in Early Medieval Winchester (Rumble 2002)
- 5 The Brooks and other Town Sites
- 6i Winchester Castle: Fortress, Palace, Garrison and County Seat (Biddle and Clayre in prep)
- 6ii Wolvesey
- 7i The Ceramics of Medieval Winchester (Barclay in prep a)
- 7ii Object and Economy in Medieval Winchester (ed Biddle 1990)
- 8 The Winchester Mint (ed Biddle 2012)
- 9i The People of Early Winchester (ed Stuckert 2017)
- 9ii The Animals of Early Winchester
- 10 The Environment, Agriculture and Gardens of Early Winchester
- 11 The Winchester Historic Town Atlas (Biddle and Keene in press)

## Winchester Museums Service (WMS) reports on excavations 1971–86

- P1 The Cemeteries and Suburbs of Roman Winchester: Excavations 1971–86 (Ottaway and Qualmann 2012)
- P2 Winchester's Roman and Medieval Defences: Excavations 1971–86 (Whinney et al in prep)
- P3 merged with 1
- P4 Feeding a Roman Town: Environmental Evidence from Excavations in Winchester, 1972–85 (Maltby 2010)
- P5a Roman Pottery from Winchester's Suburbs and Defences: Excavations 1971-86 (Holmes and Matthews in prep)
- P5b Post-Roman pottery from Winchester's Suburbs and Defences: Excavations 1971–86 (Rees et al in prep)
- P6 Artefacts and Society (Rees et al 2008)
- P7 The Anglo-Saxon, Medieval and Later Suburbs: Excavations 1971–86 (Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming)
- P8 Hyde Abbey: Excavations 1972–99 (Scobie in prep)
- P9 "The Hospital of St John the Baptist, Winchester" (Gomersall and Whinney 2007)
- P10 Food, Craft and Status in Saxon and Medieval Winchester (Serjeantson and Rees 2009)

- P11 The Oram's Arbour Enclosure (Qualmann et al 2004)
- P12 Archaeological Archive Summaries

### Selected list of University of Winchester theses on topics concerned with property, land use and buildings in the city

- Aldous, R 2014 Winchester Electors 1832–86: An Electoral Register-based Socio-Political Study, PhD
- Allen, M 1999 A Railway Revolution? A Census–based Analysis of the Economic, Social and Topographical Effects of the Coming of the Railway upon the City of Winchester v 1830–v 1890, PhD
- Cooper, J 2001 Aspects of the Development of Winchester's High Street 1550– 2000, with Special Reference to the Period since 1750, PhD
- Crossley, P 2003 Winchester Corporation 19th Century Leases: A Review of Financial Aspects as a Source of City Building History, PhD
- Grover, C 2008 The Suburban Development of Winchester from c.1850 to 1912, PhD
- May, M R 1998 Winchester Houses and People c 1650-c 1710: A Study Based on Probate Inventory Evidence, PhD
- Parker, K 2009 A Comparison of Winchester and Southampton House Inventories and Furnishings from Probate Inventories 1447–1575, PhD
- Pinhorne, C 2001 An Urban Study of Central Winchester applying GIS Methodology to 20th Century Directory and Complementary Sources, PhD
- Turner, Alex 1993 Socio-Economic Aspects of Non-Local Stone Building in Winchester 1500-1800, MPhil

### **Printed sources**

- Abercrombie P and Nickson R 1946 A Report on the Treatment of the Administrative and Cathedral Areas of the City of Winchester. Winchester: Corporation of the City of Winchester
- Adams G and Sheppard P 1978 'Osteological report', in Qualmann 1978, 277-8
- Addyman P V 1972 'Anglo-Saxon houses at Chalton, Hampshire', *Medieval* Archaeol 16, 13–31
- Albarella U 2007 'The end of the sheep age: people and animals in the Late Iron Age', in C Haselgrove and T Moore (eds) The Late Iron Age in Britain and Beyond, 389–402. Oxford: Oxbow
- Allen Archaeology 2010 Archaeological Interim Statement: Land at 16a City Road, Winchester, unpubl in HER
- Allen Archaeology 2012 Archaeological Scheme of Works Report: Land at 131 Andover Road, Winchester, Hampshire, Allen Archaeology Rep 2012041, unpubl in HER
- Allen Archaeology 2013 Archaeological Excavation and Watching Brief Report: Land at St John's Croft, Blue Ball Hill, Winchester, Hampshire, Allen Archaeology Rep 2013130, unpubl in HER

- Allen D 1998 Roman Glass in Britain. Princes Risborough: Shire Publications
- Allen M J 1996 'Landscape and landuse: priorities in Hampshire 500,000 BC to AD 1500', in D A Hinton and M Hughes (eds) Archaeology in Hampshire: a Framework for the Future. Winchester: Hampshire County Council
- Allen M J 2000 'Land use and economy: the later prehistoric and early Roman environment of Twyford Down', in Walker and Farwell 2000, 120–59
- Allen M R 2000 "The volume and composition of the English silver currency 1279–1351", Brit Numismatic J 70, 38–44
- Allen M R 2011 'Post-Roman coins', in Ford and Teague 2011, 304-5
- Allen M R 2012 Winchester mint and exchange 1158–1250', in Biddle (ed) 2012, 56–65
- Allen M R and Blunt C E 2008 'English and Scottish coins', in Rees et al 2008, 282–3
- Anderson F W 1990 'Provenance of building stone', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 306-14
- Andrew W J 1934 'Report of the first excavations at Oliver's Battery in 1930', 'The Winchester Anglo-Saxon bowl and bowl-burial', and 'Report on the second excavations at Oliver's Battery in 1931', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 12, 5–10, 11–19 and 163–8
- Anon 1930 'Winchester Palace: built by Sir Christopher Wren for Charles II, 1683–5', The Wren Society Vol 7. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- AOC Archaeology 2008 Former Observer Corps Headquarters, Abbott's Road, Winchester, Hampshire, Historic Building Record, unpubl in HER

Ap Simon A in prep 'Catalogue of worked flint', WS3i

- Astill G 2000 'Archaeology and the late medieval urban decline', in T R Slater (ed) *Tomms in Decline AD100–1600*, 214–65. Aldershot: Ashgate
- Astill G 2009 'Medieval towns and urbanisation', in R Gilchrist and A Reynolds (eds) Reflections: 50 Years of Medieval Archaeology 1957–2007, Soc Medieval Archaeol Monogr 30, 255–70

Atkinson T 1963 Elizabethan Winchester. London: Faber

- Ayers B 2003 Norwich: A Fine City (2nd edn). Stroud: Tempus
- Baldwin R 1985 'Intrusive burial groups in the late Roman cemetery at Lankhills, Winchester – a reassessment of the evidence', Oxford J Archaeol 4 (1), 93–104
- Ball R 1991 'Some finds from the latrine pit', in Scobie et al 1991, 65-7
- Barclay K in prep a The Ceramics of Medieval Winchester, WS7i
- Barclay K in prep b 'Other fine wares', WS3i
- Barclay K and Biddle M 1990a [Gold working] 'Archaeological evidence', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 75–6
- Barclay K and Biddle M 1990b [Silver working] 'Archaeological evidence', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 84–5
- Barlow F 1964 'Guenta', in Biddle 1964, 217-19
- Barlow F 1976 'The Winton Domesday', in Biddle (ed) 1976, 1-141
- Barrett P 1993 'Georgian and Victorian restoration and repairs, 1775– 1900', in Crook 1993, 315–28
- Bartlett S 2009 Licoricia of Winchester: Marriage, Motherhood and Murder in the Medieval Anglo-Jewish Community. London and Portland: Valentine Mitchell
- Bates P J and Winham R P 1985 'Loomweights', in Fasham 1985, 90-2

Bayley J 2004 'Metalworking residues', in Qualmann et al 2004, 68-9

- Bayley J and Barclay K 1990 'The crucibles, heating trays, parting sherds and related material', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 175–97
- Beckwith J 1990 'Ivory corpus from a cross', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 760-1
- Beckwith J 1997 Ivory Carving in Early Medieval England (new edn). London: Harvey Miller
- Benedictow O J 2004 The Black Death, the Complete History. Woodbridge: Boydell
- Bennet-Clark M 1954 'Excavation at Middle Brook Street, Winchester 1953', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 18, 315–24
- Bennett L 1922 Excavations on the Site of St Stephen's Chapel, College Meadows, Winchester Museums Service History File
- Beresford M W 1967 New Towns of the Middle Ages. London: Lutterworth

- Berg, D S 1999 "The mammal bones", in P Abramson, D S Berg and M R Fossick, Roman Castleford Excavations 1974–85, 2: The Structural and Environmental Evidence, 223–79. Wakefield: Yorkshire Archaeology 5
- BGS (British Geological Survey) 2002 Winchester, Solid and Drift, England and Wales, Sheet 299, 1:50,000
- Biddle M 1964 'Excavations at Winchester 1962-63: second interim report', Antiq J 44, 188-219
- Biddle M 1965 'Excavations at Winchester 1964: third interim report', Antia J 45, 230-64
- Biddle M 1966 'Excavations at Winchester 1965: fourth interim report, Antiq J 46, 308-32
- Biddle M 1967a 'Excavations at Winchester 1966: fifth interim report', Antiq J 47, 251–79
- Biddle M 1967b 'Two Flavian burials from Grange Road, Winchester', Antiq J 47, 224–50
- Biddle M 1968a 'The archaeology and history of British towns', Antiquity 42, 109–16
- Biddle M 1968b 'Excavations at Winchester 1967: sixth interim report', Antiq J 48, 250–84
- Biddle M 1969 'Excavations at Winchester 1968: seventh interim report', Antiq J 49, 295–329
- Biddle M 1970 'Excavations at Winchester, 1969: eighth interim report', Antiq J 50, 277–326
- Biddle M 1972 'Excavations at Winchester, 1970: ninth interim report', Antiq J 52, 93–131
- Biddle M 1973 'Winchester: the development of an early capital', in H Jankuhn, W Schlesinger and H Steuer (eds) Vor- und Frühformen der europäischen Stadt im Mittelalter, 229–61. Göttingen: Vandenhoeck and Ruprecht
- Biddle M 1975a 'Excavations at Winchester 1971: tenth and final interim report', *Antiq J* 55, 96–126 and 295–337
- Biddle M 1975b 'Ptolemaic coins from Winchester', Antiquity 49, 213-15
- Biddle M 1976 'Towns' in D Wilson (ed) The Archaeology of Anglo-Saxon England, 99–150. London: Methuen
- Biddle M 1983 'The study of Winchester: archaeology and history in a British town, 1961–83', Albert Reckitt Archaeology Trust Lecture, *Proc Brit Acad* 69, 93–135
- Biddle, M. 1986a 'Seasonal festivals and residence: Winchester, Westminster and Gloucester in the 10th to 12th centuries', *Anglo-Norman Stud* 8, 51–72
- Biddle M 1986b Wolvesey, the Old Bishop's Palace, Winchester, Hampshire. London: English Heritage

Biddle M 1987 'Early Norman Winchester' in J C Holt, Domesday Studies: Papers read at the Norocentenary Conference of the Royal Historical Soc and Instit Brit Geographers, Winchester, 1986, 311–31. Woodbridge: Boydell

- Biddle M 1990a 'Italian and other marbles', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 314
- Biddle M 1990b [copper alloy working] 'Archaeological evidence', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 97–100
- Biddle M 1990c [iron working] 'Archaeological evidence', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 135–8
- Biddle M 1990d 'The nature and chronology of bone, antler and horn working in Winchester', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 252–64
- Biddle M 1993 'Early Renaissance at Winchester', in Crook 1993, 257–304
- Biddle M 2012 'Byzantine and eastern finds from Winchester: chronology, stratification and social context', in Biddle (ed) 2012, 665–8
- Biddle M in prep 'Catalogue of weights and measures', WS3i
- Biddle M (ed) 1976 Winchester in the Early Middle Ages: an Edition and Discussion of the Winton Domesday, Winchester Studies 1. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- Biddle M (ed) 1990 Object and Economy in Medieval Winchester, Winchester Studies 7ii. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- Biddle M (ed) 2012 The Winchester Mint and Coins and Related Finds from the Excavations 1961–71, Winchester Studies 8. Oxford: Oxford University Press

- Biddle M and Quirk R 1964 'Excavations near Winchester Cathedral, 1961' [Excavations at Winchester, 1st Interim Report], Archaeol J 119, 150–94
- Biddle M and Kjølbye-Biddle, B 1969 'Metres, areas and robbing', World Archaeol 1, 208–19
- Biddle M and Hill D 1971 'Anglo-Saxon planned towns', Antiq J 51, 70-85
- Biddle M and Barclay K 1974 'Winchester ware', in V I Evison, H Hodges and J G Hurst (eds) Medieval Pottery from Excavations: Studies Presented to Gerald Clough Dunning, 137–64. London: J Baker
- Biddle M and Keene D J 1976a 'Winchester in the 11th and 12th centuries', in Biddle (ed) 1976, 241–448
- Biddle M and Keene D J 1976b 'The early place-names of Winchester' in Biddle (ed) 1976, 231–9
- Biddle M and Keene D J 1976c 'General survey and conclusions', in Biddle (ed) 1976, 449–508
- Biddle M and Collis J 1978 'A new type of 9th and 10th century pottery from Winchester', *Medieval Archaeol* 22, 133–4
- Biddle M and Barclay K 1990 'Sewing pins and wire', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 560-71
- Biddle M and Cook L 1990 'Buttons', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 571-81
- Biddle M and Hinton D A 1990 'Points', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 581-9
- Biddle M and Hunter J 1990 'Early medieval window glass', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 350–86
- Biddle M and Keene S 1990 'Leather working', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 245-7
- Biddle M and Kjølbye-Biddle, B 1990a 'Painted wall plaster from the Old and New Minsters in Winchester' in Cather *et al* 1990, 41–4
- Biddle M and Kjølbye-Biddle, B 1990b 'The dating of the New Minster wall painting', in Cather et al 1990, 45–64
- Biddle M and Kjølbye-Biddle, B 1990c 'Chalices and patens in burials', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 791–9
- Biddle M and Petersen M 1990 'Lead, tin and pewter working: archaeological evidence', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 87–93
- Biddle M and Smith D 1990 'Mortars', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 890-908
- Biddle M and Kjølbye-Biddle, B 1995 "The excavated sculptures from Winchester', in D Tweddle, M Biddle and B Kjølbye-Biddle, *Corpus* of Anglo-Saxon Stone Sculpture, Vol 4, South-east England. London: British Academy
- Biddle M, Clayre B and Morris M 2000 'The setting of the Round Table: Winchester Castle and the Great Hall', in M Biddle King Arthur's Round Table, an Archaeological Investigation, 59–101. Woodbridge: Boydell Press
- Biddle M and Clayre B 2006 The Castle Winchester, Great Hall and Round Table. Winchester: Hampshire County Council (2nd edn)
- Biddle M and Kjølbye-Biddle B 2007 Winchester from Venta to Wintancaestir, in L Gilmour (ed) Pagans and Christians from Antiquity to the Middle Ages, 189–214. Oxford: Brit Archaeol Rep Int Ser 1610
- Biddle M and Kjolbye-Biddle B 2017 'Appendix A, other burial groups found 1961–71', *WS9i*
- Biddle M and Keene D in press The Winchester Historic Town Atlas, WS11
- Biddle M and Clayre B in prep Winchester Castle: Fortress, Palace, Garrison and County Seat, WS6i
- Biddle M and Henig M in prep 'A Jupiter temple outside the west gate of *Venta Belgarum*'
- Biddle M and Morris F in prep Venta Belgarum: Prehistoric, Roman and post-Roman Winchester, WS3i
- Biddle M and Renfrew J in prep, 'Introduction: environmental archaeology in Winchester', WS10
- Biddulph E 2011 'The Roman town', in Ford and Teague 2011, 179-87
- Biddulph E and Booth P 2011 'Roman pottery', in Ford and Teague 2011, 238–61
- Bidwell P and Hodgson N 2009 The Roman Army in Northern England. Newcastle upon Tyne: Arbeia Society
- Birbeck V and Moore C 2004 'Preservation and investigation of Roman and medieval remains at Hyde Street, Winchester', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 59, 77–110

- Blagg T in prep a 'Roman architectural stonework', WS3i
- Blagg T in prep b 'Petrography and provenance of the building stone excluding exotic marble pieces', *WS3i*
- Blunt C and Dolley M 2012 'The Anglo-Saxon and later coins', in Biddle (ed) 2012, 611–34
- Bond J M and O'Connor T P 1999 Bones from Medieval Deposits at 16–22 Coppergate and other Sites in York, Archaeol York 15/5. York: Counc Brit Archaeol
- Boon G C 1974 Silchester, the Roman Town of Calleva. Newton Abbot: David and Charles
- Booth P, Simmonds A, Boyle A, Clough S, Cool H E M and Poore D 2010 The Late Roman Cemetery at Lankhills, Winchester, Excavations 2000–2005, Oxford: Oxford Archaeology Monogr 10
- Booth P 2010a 'Pottery' in Booth et al 2010, 247-61
- Booth P 2010b 'Roman coins' in Booth et al 2010, 261-6
- Booth P 2011 'Roman coins', in Ford and Teague 2011, 301-4
- Border Archaeology 2013 Archaeological Programme of Work: Staple Chambers, Staple Gardens, Winchester, Hampshire, unpubl in HER
- Borsay P 1989 The English Urban Renaissance: Culture and Society in the Provincial Town, 1660–1770. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- Bourdillon J 2009 'Late Saxon animal bone from the northern and eastern suburbs and the city defences', in Serjeantson and Rees 2009, 55–81
- Bower K 2014 North Walls Fire Station and Faberlux Yard, Lower Brook Street, Winchester, Hampshire: Archaeological Evaluation Report, Pre-Construct Archaeology report, unpubl in HER
- Bradfield W B 1846 'On the antiquities of Winchester', Trans Brit Archaeol Assoc, Second Congress, held at Winchester, August 1845, 144–7
- Bradley R 2007 The Prehistory of Britain and Ireland. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press
- Bradley R 2014 'The Neolithic and Early Bronze Age resource assessment' in Hey and Hind 2014, 87–109
- Braudel F 1989 *The Identity of France, Vol 1, History and Environment.* London: Fontana (English transl)
- Brown D 1990 'Weaving tools' in Biddle (ed) 1990, 225–32
- Brown D A 2011 Diet, Status and Female Monastic Life: an Analysis of Zooarchaeological Remains from St Mary's Abbey, Winchester, unpubl MSc dissertation, Bournemouth University
- Brown D H 1995 'Pottery and late Saxon Southampton', Proc Hants Field Club and Archaeol Soc 50, 127–52
- Brown D H 2009 Safeguarding Archaeological Information: Procedures for Minimising Risk to Undeposited Archaeological Archives. London: English Heritage
- Brown L and Biddulph E 2011 'Prehistoric and Roman evidence', in Ford and Teague 2011, 37–72
- Browne S 2001 Human Remains from Staple Gardens, Winchester, unpubl in WMS archive
- Browne S 2012 'The 3rd and 4th century burials', in Ottaway *et al* 2012, 209–42
- Browne S 2017 'Staple Gardens and other Winchester Anglo-Saxon and medieval skeletal series: a comparative note', *WS9i*, 423–8
- Bullen M, Crook J, Hubbuck R and Pevsner N 2010 Hampshire: Winchester and the North, Buildings of England. London: Yale University Press
- Butcher S 1955 'Excavations in St George's Street, Winchester 1954', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 19, 2–12
- Calkin J B 1962 'The Bournemouth area in the Middle Bronze Age, with the Deverel-Rimbury problem reconsidered', Archaeol J 119, 1–65
- Campbell M 1987 "The Hyde Abbey crosier", in J Alexander and P Binski, Age of Chivalry: Art in Plantagenet England 1200–1400, 306. London: Royal Academy of Arts
- Carpenter Turner B 1980 Winchester. Southampton: Cave
- Carreras C in prep 'Amphorae', WS3i
- Carruthers W J 1989 "The carbonised plant remains', in Fasham et al 1989, 131-4
- Carruthers W 2011 'Carbonised and mineralised plant remains', in Ford and Teague 2011, 363–73

- Cather S, Park D and Williamson P (eds) 1990 Early Medieval Wall Painting and Painted Sculpture in England. Oxford: Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 216
- Chalklin C 2001 The Rise of the English Town, 1650-1850. London: Longmans
- Challinor D 2010 'A note on the identification of wood' in Booth et al 2010, 333–4
- Champion T C 1989 Weight' in Fasham 1985, 81
- Champion T and Champion S 1981 'The Iron Age in Hampshire', in Shennan and Schadla–Hall 1981, 37–45
- Champness C, Teague S C and Ford B M 2012 'Holocene environmental change and Roman floodplain management at the Pilgrims' School, Cathedral Close, Winchester, Hampshire', *Hampshire Studies* 67 (1), 25–68
- Charleston R J 1964 'Medieval and later glass', in Cunliffe 1964, 145-51
- Charleston R J 1990 'Vessel glass of the late medieval to modern periods', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 934–47

Charlesworth D in prep 'Glass', in Collis in prep

- Chenery C, Evans J A, Lamb A, Müldner G and Eckhardt H 2010 'Oxygen and strontium isotope analysis', in Booth *et al* 2010, 421–8
- Clarke D L 1970 *Beaker Pottery of Great Britain and Ireland*. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press
- Clarke G 1979 The Roman Cemetery at Lankhills, Winchester Studies 3ii. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- Clough S and Boyle A 2010 'Inhumations and disarticulated human bone', in Booth *et al* 2010, 339–404
- Coldicott D K undated *St Mary's Abbey in the later Middle Ages*, unpubl report in WMS archive
- Collis J 1968 'Excavations at Owslebury, Hants: an interim report', *Antiq* J 48, 18–31
- Collis J 1970 'Excavations at Owslebury, Hants: a second interim report', Antiq J 50, 246–61
- Collis J 1975 'The coin of Ptolemy V from Winchester', Antiquity 49, 47-8

Collis J 1976 'A Roman burial from Crab Wood, Sparsholt, Hants', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 33, 69–72

- Collis J 1977 'Owslebury (Hants) and the problem of burials on rural settlements', in R Recce (ed) *Burial in the Roman World*, 26–34. London: Counc Brit Archaeol Res Rep 22
- Collis J 1978 Excavations in the Suburbs and the Western Part of Town, Winchester Excavations 1949–1960, Vol 2. Winchester: City of Winchester
- Collis J 1984 The European Iron Age. London: Batsford
- Collis J 2011 "The urban revolution: Martin Biddle's excavations in Winchester, 1961–71' in J Schofield (ed) *Great Excavations: Shaping the Archaeological Profession*, 74–86. Oxford: Oxbow
- Collis J in prep, Excavations in St. George's Street and the High Street, Winchester Excavations 1949–60, Vol 3
- Collis J and Kjølbye-Biddle B 1979 'Early medieval bone spoons from Winchester', *Antiq J* 59, 375–91
- Context One Archaeological Services 2008 Abbey Gardens Toilets, The Broadway, Winchester, an Archaeological Evaluation, unpubl in HER
- Conzen M R G 1960 'Alnwick, Northumberland: a study in town plan analysis', *Trans Publ Inst Brit Geographers* 27
- Cook B 2008 'French' in Rees et al 2008, 283
- Cool H E M 2008 'Glass vessels', in Rees et al 2008, 78-98 and 253-7
- Cool H E M 2010 'Objects of glass, shale, bone and metal (except nails)', in Booth *et al* 2010, 266–320
- Cotter J 2011 'Post-Roman pottery', in Ford and Teague 2011, 261-90
- Coward B 1988 Social Change and Continuity in Early Modern England, 1550–1750. London: Longmans
- Coy J 2009 'Late Saxon and medieval animal bone from the western suburb', in Serjeantson and Rees 2009, 27–54
- Creighton O and Higham R 2005 Medieval Town Walls: an Archaeological and Social History of Urban Defences. Stroud: Tempus
- Crook J 1981 A History of the Pilgrims' School. Chichester: Phillimore

- Crook J 1982 "The Pilgrims' Hall, Winchester', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 38, 85–101
- Crook J 1987 'Winchester cathedral deanery', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 43, 125–73
- Crook J 1993 'Bishop Walkelin's cathedral' in Crook 1993, 21-36
- Crook J 2009 Winchester Cathedral, Desk-based Assessment of No 10 The Close with Special Emphasis on No 10a, unpubl in HER
- Crook J 2010a 'Winchester', in Bullen et al 2010, 557-725
- Crook J 2010b 'The Romanesque west front of Winchester Cathedral' in Henig and Ramsay 2010, 29–35
- Crook J 2011 The Hospital of St Cross: Old Almshouses of Noble Poverty. Exeter: Short Run Press
- Crook J 2013 Winchester College: Archaeological Report on the Warden's Stables, unpubl in HER
- Crook J (ed) 1993 Winchester Cathedral: Nine Hundred Years 1093–1993. Chichester: Phillimore
- Crook J and Kusaba Y 1993 'The Perpendicular remodelling of the nave: problems and interpretation', in Crook 1993, 215–30
- Crowfoot E 1979 'Textile remains', in Clarke 1979, 329-31
- Crowfoot E 1990 'Textiles', in Biddle 1990, 469-88
- Crummy N, Cherry J and Northover P 2008 "The Winchester Moot Horn', Medieval Archaeol 52, 211–29
- Crummy P 1979. "The system of measurement used in town planning from the ninth to the 13th centuries', in S C Hawkes, D Brown and J Campbell, *Anglo-Saxon Stud Archaeol Hist*, 149–64. Oxford: Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 72
- Crummy P 1997 City of Victory. Colchester: Colchester Archaeological Trust
- Cunliffe B 1962 "The Winchester city wall', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 22, 51–81
- Cunliffe B 1964 Winchester Excavations 1949–1960, Vol I. Winchester: City of Winchester
- Cunliffe B 1971 Excavations at Fishbourne 1961–9, Vol I, The Site. London: Rep Res Comm Soc Antiq London 26
- Cunliffe B 1993 Danebury. London: Batsford
- Cunliffe B 2005 Iron Age Communities in Britain (4th edn). London: Routledge
- Cunliffe B and Munby J 1985 Excavations at Portchester Castle, Vol 4, Medieval: the Inner Bailey. London: Rep Res Comm Soc Antiq London 43
- Cunliffe B and Poole C 2000 The Danebury Environs Project: the Prehistory of a Wessex Landscape, Vol 1, Introduction. Oxford: Oxford University Comm Archaeol Monogr 48
- Current Archaeology 2008 'Cod bones and commerce: the medieval fishing revolution', 221, 20–5
- Current Archaeology 2009 'New light on King Alfred's Winchester', 230, 7
- Currie C K 1998 'Earthworks in St Cross Park, near Winchester, Hampshire', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 53, 169–82
- Custance R (ed) 1982 Winchester College: Sixth-centenary Essays. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- Dannell G 1962 'Samian report' in Cunliffe 1962, 72-4
- Dannell, G B 1964. 'Samian ware', in Cunliffe 1964, 76-82
- Dannell G in prep 'The samian ware: a summary', WS3i
- Darvill, T and Gerrard, C 1994, Cirencester: Town and Landscape, an Urban Archaeological Assessment. Cirencester: Cotswold Archaeological Trust
- Davenport P 2013 '18th- and 19th-century urban expansion' in V Ridgeway and M Watts, Friars, Quakers, Industry and Urbanisation: the Archaeology of the Broadmead Expansion Project, Cabot Circus Bristol, 387–93. Cirencester and London: CAPCA, Cotswold Archaeol Monogr 5; Pre-Construct Archaeol Monogr 16
- David N and Kramer C 2001 *Ethnoarchaeology in Action*. Cambridge, Cambridge University Press
- Davies J 2008a 'The other Roman coins', in Rees et al 2008, 123-37
- Davies J 2008b 'Jettons' in Rees et al 2008, 283-4

- Davies R and Ovenden P J 1990a 'Bell founding in Winchester from the 10th to 13th centuries', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 100–22
- Davies R and Ovenden P J 1990b 'Copper alloy casting moulds from Trafalgar (Gar) Street' in Biddle (ed) 1900, 124–8
- Davies S M 1989 'The samian', in Fasham 1989, 97
- Davies S M and Seager-Smith R 1989 "The amphorae", in Fasham et al 1989, 97
- Davis O 2006 The Early Iron Age Enclosure at Winnall Down II, Hampshire: an Interim Report on the 2006 Excavations, unpubl in HER
- Davy N and Ling R 1982 Wall Painting in Roman Britain. Gloucester: Alan Sutton
- De Jersey P 2011 'Iron Age coin', in Ford and Teague 2011, 301
- De Rosa D 2012 Upper Brook Street Car Park, Winchester Hampshire: Archaeological Test Pit Report, Pre-Construct Archaeology Rep R11240, unpubl in HER
- Denham V with Blinkhorn P in prep '13th to 15th centuries', in Rees et al in prep, P5b
- Department of Communities and Local Government 2012 National Planning Policy Framework (NPPF)
- Department of the Environment 1990 Planning Policy Guidance Note: Archaeology and Planning (PPG 16)
- Dinwiddy K E 2011 'An Anglo-Saxon cemetery at Twyford, near Winchester,' *Hampshire Stud* 66, 75–126
- Dobson B 1990 'Urban decline in late medieval England', reprinted in Holt and Rosser (eds) 1990, 265–86
- Dodd A 2003 'Synthesis and discussion' in A Dodd (ed) Oxford before the University: the Late Saxon and Norman Archaeology of the Thames Crossing, the Defences and the Town, 7–63. Oxford: Thames Valley Landscapes Monogr 17
- Dodd A and Crawford S 2014 'The early medieval period: research agenda', in Hey and Hind 2014, 227–33
- Dolley M 1976 'The coins', in D Wilson (ed) 1976, 349-72
- Donovan C 1993 The Winchester Bible. Winchester: Winchester Cathedral Down A 1988 Roman Chichester. Chichester: Phillimore
- Downey R, King A and Soffe G 1979 The Hayling Island Roman Temple:
- 3rd Interim Report on the Excavation of the Iron Age and Roman Temple 1976–8. Privately printed
- Draper J C 1966 'Mesolithic distribution in south-east Hampshire', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 23, 110–19
- Draper P and Morris R K 1993 'The development of the east end of Winchester cathedral from the 13th century to the 16th', in Crook 1993, 177–92
- Dunning G C 1964a 'Pottery imported from Normandy', in Cunliffe 1964, 125–6
- Dunning G C 1964b 'The Badorf amphora' in Biddle and Quirk 1964, 183–4
- Dunning G C 1964c 'Barrel-shaped and cylindrical costrels on the continent and in England', in Cunliffe 1964, 127–40
- Dyer A 1991 Decline and Growth in English Towns, 1400-1640. London: Longmans
- Edmondson Haney K 1986 The Winchester Psalter. Leicester: Leicester University Press
- Edwards C 2007 Granville House, St Peter Street, Winchester. An Archive Report for an Archaeological Investigation, AOC Archaeology rep, unpubl in HER
- Ellis S E and Moore D T 1990 'The hones', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 279-87
- Ellis S E and Sanderson R W 1990 'The querns' in Biddle (ed) 1990, 292-6
- Ellis S E and Moore D T in prep 'Roman hone stones', WS3i
- Ellis S P 1995 'Classical reception rooms in Romano-British houses', Britannia 26, 163–78
- Ellison A B 1980 'Settlements and regional exchange: a case study', in J Barrett and R Bradley (eds) *Settlement and Society in the British Later Bronze Age*, 127–40. Oxford: Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 83
- Ellison A B 1989 'The Neolithic and Bronze Age pottery', in Fasham et al 1989, 83–91
- Elmhirst L in prep 'Catalogue of Roman sewing equipment', WS3i

- English Heritage 2008 Curation of Waterlogged Macroscopic Plant and Insect Remains
- English Heritage 2011 Environmental Archaeology: A Guide to the Theory and Practice of Methods from Sampling and Recovery to Post-Excavation (http:// english-heritage.org.uk/publications/environmental-archaeology-2nd/)
- Esmonde Cleary A S 1987 Extra-mural Areas of Romano-British Towns. Oxford: Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 169
- Esmonde Cleary A S 1989 The Ending of Roman Britain. London: Batsford
- Evans D H and Carter A 1985 'Excavations on 31–51 Pottergate (Site 149N)', in M Atkin, A Carter and D H Evans, *Excavations in Norwich*, 1971–8, Part 2, 9–27. Gressenhall: East Anglian Archaeol 26
- Evans J, Stoodley N and Chenery C 2006. 'A strontium and oxygen isotope assessment of a possible 4th-century immigrant population in a Hampshire cemetery, southern England', J Arth Sci 33, 265–72
- Evans J G and Williams D 1991 'Land mollusca from the M3 Archaeological Sites – a review', in Fasham and Whinney 1991, 113–42
- Fasham P J 1985 *The Prehistoric Settlement at Winnall Down, Winchester.* Winchester: Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc Monogr 2
- Fasham P J, Farwell D E, and Whinney, R J B 1989 *The Archaeological Site at Easton Lane, Winchester.* Winchester: Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc Monogr 6
- Fasham P J and Whinney R J B 1991 *Archaeology and the M3*. Winchester: Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc Monogr 7
- Faulkner N 1996 'Verulamium: interpreting decline', Archaeol J 153, 79–103
- Faulkner N 2002 'The debate about the end of Roman Britain: a review of the evidence and methods', *Archaeol J* 159, 59–76
- Février P A 1980 'Vetera et Nova: Le Poids du Passé, Les Germes de l'Avenir', in G Duby (ed) *Histoire de la France Urbaine: 1, La Ville Antique*, 397–493. Paris: Seuil
- Fisher P 2012 'Soil deposits from the ditch at New Road', in Ottaway et al 2012, 139–40
- Ford B M 2011 "The archaeological mitigation process", in Ford and Teague 2011, 19–31
- Ford B M and Teague S 2011 Winchester, a City In The Making: Archaeological Excavations between 2002 and 2007 on the sites of Northgate House, Staple Gardens and the former Winchester Library, Jewry Street. Oxford: Oxford Archaeology Monogr 12
- Foundations Archaeology 2000 The Drill Hall, Hyde Close, Winchester: Archaeological Salvage Excavation, unpubl in HER
- Frere S S 1984 'British urban defences in earthwork', Britannia 15, 63-74
- Frere S S, Stow S and Bennett P 1982 *Excavations on the Roman and Medieval* Defences of Canterbury. Canterbury: Archaeol Canterbury 2
- Fulford M 1975 New Forest Roman Pottery. Oxford: Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 17
- Fulford M 1979 'Pottery vessels' in Clarke 1979, 221-37
- Fulford M 1984 Silchester Defences 1974-80. Gloucester: Alan Sutton
- Fulford M 2000 'Synthesis', in Fulford and Timby 2000, 545-81
- Fulford M 2001 'Links with the past: pervasive ritual behaviour in Roman Britain', *Britannia* 32, 199–218
- Fulford M 2008 'Nero and Britain: the palace of the client king at Calleva and imperial policy towards the province after Boudicca', *Britannia* 39, 1–13
- Fulford M 2014 "The Roman period: research agenda' in Hey and Hind 2014, 179–84
- Fulford M and Timby J 2000 Late Iron Age and Roman Silchester. Excavations on the Site of the Forum-Basilica 1977, 1980–86. London: Britannia Monograph 15
- Galloway P 1979 'Combs', in Clarke 1979, 246-9
- Galloway P in prep 'Comb', WS3i
- Gascoyne A and Radford D 2013 Colchester: Fortress of the War God. Oxford: Oxbow
- Gem R 1983 'The Romanesque cathedral of Winchester: patron and design in the 11th century', in Heslop and Sekules 1983, 1–11
- Gentleman's Magazine 1797, Vol 67, Part 2

Gentleman's Magazine 1838, Vol 9 (New Ser, Jan-June)

Gentleman's Magazine 1840, Vol 14 (New Ser, July–December)

- Georganteli E S 2012 'Byzantine coins', in Biddle (ed) 2012, 669–79
- Gilkes O 1989 'Watching brief and salvage excavation at Berwick Field, Winchester', WMS Newsletter 4, 11–12
- Gomersall M and Whinney R 2007 'The Hospital of St John the Baptist at Winchester', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 62, 83–108
- Gomersall M, Green F J, Qualmann K E and Rees H 2009 'The archaeology of the sites discussed', in Serjeantson and Rees 2009, 5–13
- Gomersall M, Qualmann K E, Ottaway P J and Rees H 2012 'The eastern suburb', in Ottaway et al 2012, 174–97
- Goodall I H 1990a 'Knives', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 835-60
- Goodall I H 1990b 'Tanning, currying and leatherworking tools', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 247–50
- Goodall I H 1990c 'Locks and keys', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 1001-36
- Goodall I H 1990d 'Heckle or woolcomb teeth', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 214–16
- Goodall I H 1990e 'Building ironwork', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 328-49
- Goodall I H 1990f 'Iron fittings from furniture', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 971–80
- Goodburn R 2004 'Coins' in Qualmann et al 2004, 66-7
- Graves C P and Heslop D H 2013 Newcastle upon Tyne, The Eye of the North: an Archaeological Assessment. Oxford: Oxbow
- Green F J 1991 'Romsey extra British Gas Pipeline', in M Hughes (ed) Archaeology in Hampshire, Annual Report for 1990, 33–4
- Green F J 2009 'Late Saxon, medieval and post-medieval plant remains', in Serjeantson and Rees 2009, 14–26
- Green F J 2010 'Roman plant remains from Winchester: evidence from the suburbs and defences', in Maltby 2010, 327–42
- Green F J in prep 'Plant remains and agriculture in Norman and later Winchester', WS10
- Green M 1986 The Gods of the Celts. Stroud: Alan Sutton
- Greep S, Webster J and Manning W H in prep 'Possible military items', WS3i
- Grierson P 2012 'Byzantine seals', in Biddle (ed) 2012, 680-8
- Grover C 2012 Hyde from Dissolution to Victorian Suburb. Winchester: Sarsen Press
- Hall R A 1984 'A late pre-Conquest urban building tradition', in P V Addyman and V E Black (eds) Archaeological Papers from York Presented to M W Barley, 71–7. York: York Archaeological Trust
- Hall R A 2014 Anglo-Scandinavian Occupation at 16-22 Coppergate: Defining a Tonnscape, Archaeol York 8/5. York: Counc Brit Archaeol
- Hamilton–Dyer S and Morris J 2007 'Animal bone', in Hammond and Preston 2007, 16–23
- Hammond S and Preston S 2007 Land adjacent to 135–7 Andover Road, Winchester, Hampshire: Archaeological Post-Excavation Assessment, Thames Valley Archaeological Services rep, unpubl in HER
- Hardacre J 1989 Winchester Cathedral, Triforium Gallery: Catalogue. Winchester: Winchester Cathedral
- Harden D B 1979 'Glass vessels', in Clarke 1979, 209-20
- Harding P 1989 'Flint and the burial group in 1017', in Fasham et al 1989, 99–107
- Hardy A 2011 'The residence of the archdeacon of Winchester', in Ford and Teague 2011, 211–21
- Harrison P 1989 'Union Street', WMS Newsletter 4, 8-10
- Harvey J 1965 'Winchester College', J Brit Archaeol Assoc 3rd ser 28, 107-28
- Harvey J 1982 'The buildings of Winchester College', in Custance 1982, 77–127
- Haslam J 2011 'Daws Castle, Somerset and civil defence measures in southern and midland England in the 9th to 11th centuries', Archaeol J 168, 195–226
- Hassall M W C and Tomlin R S O 1993. 'Roman Britain in 1992: II, Inscriptions', Britannia 25, 310–22

- Haverfield F 1900 'Romano–British remains', in H A Doubleday (ed) A History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight, Vol 1, 265–350. London: Victoria County History (reprinted 1973)
- Hawkes C F C, Myers J N L and Stevens C G 1930 'Saint Catharine's Hill, Winchester', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 11
- Hawkes C F C 1976 'St Catharine's Hill, Winchester: the Report of 1930 re-assessed', in D W Harding (ed) *Hillforts: Later Prehistoric Earthworks* in Britain and Ireland, 59–74. London: Academic Press
- Hawkes J W 1985 'The pottery' in Fasham 1985, 60-76
- Hawkes J W 1989 'Later prehistoric pottery', in Fasham et al 1989, 91-7
- Hawkes S C 1969 'Finds from two Middle Bronze Age pits at Winnall, Winchester, Hampshire', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 26, 5–18
- Hawkes S C 1989 "The south-east after the Romans: the Saxon settlement", in V A Maxfield (ed) *The Saxon Shore: A Handbook*, Exeter Studies in History 25, 78–95. Exeter: Exeter University
- Hawkes S C 1990 'The Anglo-Saxon necklace from Lower Brook Street', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 621–32
- Hawkes S C and Grainger G 2003 The Anglo-Saxon Cemetery at Worthy Park, Kingsworthy near Winchester, Hampshire. Oxford: Oxford Univ School Archaeol Monogr 59
- Hayes, T J 2016 2–4 St Cross Road, Winchester, Hampshire: Post-excavation Assessment Report, PCA Rep. R12204
- Hedges J W 1978 'The loom-weights', in Collis 1978, 33-9
- Henderson I T and Crook J 1984 The Winchester Diver: the Saving of a Great Cathedral. Winchester: Henderson and Stirk
- Henig M 1984 Religion in Roman Britain. London: Batsford
- Henig M 2012 'Byzantine intaglio', in Biddle (ed) 2012, 689-91
- Henig M in prep a 'Intaglios', WS3i
- Henig M in prep b 'The eye', WS3i
- Henig M in prep c 'The wooden statuette from Lower Brook Street', WS3i
- Henig M and Ramsay N (eds) 2010 Intersections: The Archaeology and History of Christianity in England 400–1200. Oxford: Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 505
- Heslop T A and Sekules V (eds) 1983 Medieval Art and Architecture at Winchester Cathedral, Trans Brit Archaeol Assoc Conference in Medieval Art and Architecture at Winchester Cathedral 1980, Brit Archaeol Assoc Conf Trans 6
- Hey G 2014 'Late Upper Palaeolithic and Mesolithic: resource assessment', in Hey and Hind 2014, 61–82
- Hey G and Hind J (eds) 2014 Solent–Thames Research Framework for the Historic Environment: Resource Assessments and Research Agendas, Oxford Wessex Monographs, 6. Oxford: Oxford Archaeology
- Heyworth M and Warren S in prep 'Roman vessel glass: scientific analysis of the vessel glass using inductively coupled plasma spectrometry', *WS3i*
- Higbee L 2015 'Animal bone', in Powell 2015, 88-90
- Higgins P 2005 Wolvesey Palace, Winchester, Watching Brief Report, Southern Archaeological Services Rep 326, unpubl in HER
- Hill D 1969 'The Burghal Hidage: the establishment of a text', *Medieval* Archaeol 13, 84–92
- Hillam J 1991 Tree Ring Analysis of Timbers from The Brooks, Winchester, Hampshire, unpubl Ancient Monuments Lab Rep 69/92
- Hilton R 1990 'Towns in English medieval society', reprinted in Holt and Rosser (eds) 1990, 19–28
- Hind J 2014 "The post-medieval and modern period (AD1540 onwards): research agenda', in Hey and Hind 2014, 287–90
- Hind J G F 2007 'A Plautius' campaign in Britain: an alternative reading of the narrative in Cassius Dio (60.19.5–21.2)', *Britannia* 38, 93–106
- Hinton D 1990a 'Relief-decorated strap-ends', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 494–500
- Hinton D 1990b 'Pendants', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 643-6
- Hinton D 1990c 'Two- and three-piece strap-ends and belt-plates', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 503–5
- Hinton D 1990d 'Buckles and buckle-plates', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 506-26

- Hinton D A, Keene S, and Qualmann K E 1981 "The Winchester reliquary", Medieval Archaeol 25, 45–77
- Hodges R 1982 Dark Age Economics: the Origins of Towns and Trade AD 600-1000. London: Duckworth
- Holbrook N 1994 'Corinium Dubunnorum: Roman civitas capital and provincial capital', in Darvill and Gerrard 1994, 57–86.
- Holmes K and Matthews C in prep, Roman Pottery from Winchester's Suburbs and Defences: Excavations 1971–86, P5a
- Holmes K and Williams D in prep 'Amphorae' in Holmes and Matthews in prep, *P5a*
- Holt R and Rosser G (eds) 1990 The Medieval Town: A Reader in English Urban History 1200–1540. London: Longmans
- Horsman V, Milne C and Milne G 1988 Aspects of Saxo-Norman London:1, Building and Street Development. London: London and Middlesex Archaeol Soc Spec Pap 11
- Hosfield, R 1999 The Palaeolithic of the Hampshire Basin. A Regional Model of Hominid Behaviour during the Middle Pleistocene. Oxford: Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 286
- Hoskins W G 1959 Local History in England. London: Longmans
- Howard, H 1798 'Enquiries concerning the tomb of King Alfred, at Hyde Abbey, near Winchester', *Archaeologia* 13, 309–12
- Hubbuck R 2010 'Churches', in Bullen et al 2010, 629-39
- Hull M R and Webster J in prep 'Brooches', WS3i
- Hurst J G 1964a 'Late Saxon and early medieval coarse wares from Winchester', in Cunliffe 1964, 123
- Hurst J G 1964b 'Winchester ware', in Cunliffe 1964, 124
- Hurst J G 1964c 'Tudor-green ware', in Cunliffe 1964, 140–2
- Hurst J G 1964d 'Stoneware jugs', in Cunliffe 1964, 142-3
- Hurst J G 1964e 'Hispano-Moresque pottery' in Cunliffe 1964, 144
- Ireland S 1996 Roman Britain: A Sourcebook (2nd edn). London: Routledge
- Isenberg E and Renfrew J in prep 'Pollen analysis of archaeological deposits in Winchester', *WS10*
- Jacobi R M 1981 "The last hunters in Hampshire', in Shennan and Schadla-Hall 1981, 10–25
- James S, Marshall A and Millett M 1984 'An early medieval building tradition', Archaeol J 141, 182–215
- James T B 2007 Winchester: from Prehistory to the Present. Stroud: History Press
- James T B and Roberts E 2000 'Winchester and late medieval urban development: from palace to pentice', *Medieval Archaeol* 44, 181–200
- Jardine L 2002 On a Grander Scale: the Outstanding Career of Sir Christopher Wren. London: Harper Collins
- Jenkins F in prep 'Clay statuettes', WS3i
- Jenkins P and Ford S 2006 Minstrals, 18 Little Minster Street, Winchester, Hampshire: An Archaeological Watching Brief, Thames Valley Archaeological Services rep, unpublin HER
- Johnson S in prep 'Hobnails: discussion', WS 3i
- Johnston, D E 1993. 'The "floral" mosaic', in Zant 1993, 73-8
- Jones A K G, Tomlinson P R, Hall A R, Kenward H K and Phipps J 1991, 'Environmental evidence from the latrine pit (F5300)', in Scobie et al 1991, 67–8
- Jones B and Mattingly D 1990 An Atlas of Roman Britain. Oxford: Oxbow
- Jones V 1978a 'Highcliffe', in Collis 1978, 103-8
- Jones V 1978b 'Milland', in Collis 1978, 93-103
- Jones V 1985 'Samian', in Fasham 1985, 73-5
- Jones V in prep 'Samian' in Holmes and Mathews in prep, P5a
- Jones MJ, Stocker D and Vince A 2003 The City by the Pool. Oxford: Oxbow
- Jordan P, Haddon-Reece D and Bayliss A 1994 Radiocarbon Dates from Samples Funded by English Heritage and Dated before 1981. London: English Heritage
- Keene D 1976 '13th-century surveys of Winchester' in Biddle (ed) 1976, 509–19
- Keene D 1982 'Town into gown: the site of the college and other college lands in Winchester before the Reformation', in Custance 1982, 37–76

- Keene D 1985 Survey of Medieval Winchester, Winchester Studies 2. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- Keene D 1990a 'The use of wood in medieval Winchester', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 270–2
- Keene D 1990b 'The textile industry', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 200-14
- Keene D 1990c 'Shingles', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 320-6
- Keene D 1990d 'Later medieval window glass from Wolvesey Palace: the site and documentary evidence compared', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 424–8
- Kenyon J 2008 "The copper coins of Gaius and Claudius from Victoria Road", in Rees et al 2008, 118–23
- Kerr J 1990 'Later medieval window glass from Wolvesey Palace', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 397–423
- Kerr J and Biddle M 1990 'Later medieval window glass', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 386–97
- Keynes, S (ed) 1990 The Liber Vitae of the New Minster and Hyde Abbey. British Library Stowe 944, Early English Manuscripts in Facsimile, 26. Copenhagen: Rosenkilde and Bagger
- Keynes S and Lapidge M (eds and trans) 1983 Alfred the Great: Asser's Life
- of King Alfred and Other Contemporary Sources. London: Penguin Classics Kipling R and Scobie G 1990 'Staple Gardens 1989' WMS Newsletter 6, 8–9
- Kitchin G W 1890 Winchester (2nd edn). London: Longmans, Green and Co
- Kjølbye-Biddle B 1975 'A cathedral cemetery, problems in excavation and interpretation', World Archaeol 7(1), 87–107
- Kjølbye-Biddle B 1984 'The Winchester weather vane reconsidered', Hikuin 10, 307–13
- Kjølbye-Biddle B 1986 'The 7th-century minster at Winchester interpreted' in L A S Butler and R K Morris (eds) The Anglo-Saxon Church. Studies on History, Architecture, and Archaeology in Honour of Dr H M Taylor, 196–209. London: Counc Brit Archaeol Res Rep 60
- Kjølbye-Biddle B 1990 'Early medieval spoons', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 828–31
- Kjølbye-Biddle B 1992 'Dispersal or concentration: the disposal of the Winchester dead over 2000 years', in S Bassett (ed) *Death in Tonns:* Urban Responses to the Dying and the Dead, 100–1600, 210–43. Leicester: Leicester University Press
- Kjølbye-Biddle B 1993 'Old Minster, St Swithun's Day, 1093', in Crook 1993, 13–20
- Kjølbye-Biddle B 1998 'Anglo-Saxon baptisteries of the 7th and 8th centuries at Winchester and Repton', *Acta XIII Congressus Internationalis Archaeologiae Christianae II*, 757–78
- Kjølbye-Biddle B in prep 'Glazed tiles', WS4i
- Kjølbye-Biddle B and Page R I 1975 'A Scandinavian rune stone from Winchester', Antiq J 55, 389–94
- Kjølbye-Biddle B and Biddle M in prep The Anglo-Saxon Minsters of Winchester, WS4i
- Klingelhöfer E 2003 'Cluniac architectural influences at Hyde Abbey church, Winchester', Medieval Archaeol 47, 190–5
- Knight J K 2007 The End of Antiquity (new edn). Stroud: Tempus
- Lambrick, G 2014a 'The later Bronze Age and Iron Age resource assessment', in Hey and Hind 2014, 115–47
- Lambrick G 2014b 'The later Bronze Age and Iron Age research agenda' in Hey and Hind 2014, 149–53
- Lapidge M 2003 *The Cult of St Swithun*, Winchester Studies 4ii. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- La Trobe-Bateman E and Niblett R 2015 Bath: an Archaeological Assessment. Oxford: Oxbow
- Lawson A in prep 'Shale vessels', WS3i
- Le Goff J 1980 'Introduction', in G Duby (ed) *Histoire de la France Urbaine,* 2, La Ville Médiévale, 9–25. Paris: Seuil
- Lewis E, Roberts E and Roberts K 1988 Medieval Hall Houses of the Winchester Area. Winchester: Winchester City Museums
- Lewis E and Turle R 2006 'Early domestic wall paintings in Hampshire', Hampshire Stud 60, 202–19

- Lilley J, Stroud G, Brothwell D R and Williamson M H 1994 *The Jewish Burial Ground at Jewbury*, Archaeol York 12/3. London: Counc Brit Archaeol
- Ling R. 1992 'A collapsed building facade at Carsington, Derbyshire', *Britannia* 23, 233–6
- Liversidge J 1977 'Recent developments in Romano-British wall painting', in J Munby and M Henig (eds) 75–103
- Liversidge J 1978 'Painted wall plaster', in Collis 1978, 261
- Liversidge J in prep a 'Wall painting', WS3i
- Liversidge J in prep b 'Wall painting' in Collis in prep
- Lyne M A B and Jefferies R S 1979 *The Alice Holt Roman Pottery Industry*. London: Counc Brit Archaeol Res Rep 30
- Lyon S 2012 'Minting in Winchester: an introduction and statistical analysis', in Biddle (ed) 2012, 3–54
- Macdonald J L 1979 'Religion', in Clarke 1979, 404-33
- Macdonald J L 2017 'Lankhills decapitations revisited', in Stuckert 2017, *WS9i*, 147–72
- Macphail R I 1981 'Soil and botanical studies of the "dark earth", in M Jones M and G Dimbleby (eds) The Environment of Man: the Iron Age to the Anglo-Saxon Period, 309–31. Oxford: Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 87
- Macphail R I 1990 Soil Report on the Deansway Archaeological Project, Worcester, unpubl Ancient Monuments Lab Rep 82/91, 2–26
- Macphail R and Crowther J 2011 'Soil micromorphology, chemistry and magnetic susceptibility', in Ford and Teague 2011, 376
- Macphail R I, Crowther J and Cruise G M 2012 'Soil micromorphology, pollen, chemistry and magnetic susceptibility', in Champness *et al* 2012, 65
- Mainman A and Rogers 2004 'Craft and economy in Anglo-Scandinavian York', in R A Hall, D W Rolleson, M Blackburn, D N Parsons, G Fellows-Jensen, A R Hall, H K Kenward, T P O'Connor, D Tweddle, A J Mainman and N S H Rogers, *Aspects of Anglo-Scandinavian York*, Archaeol York 8/4, 459–87. York: Counc Brit Archaeol
- Maloney J 1980 "The discovery of bastion 4A and its implications', *Trans* London Middlesex Archaeol Soc 31, 68–76
- Maloney J 1983 'Recent work on London's defences', in J Maloney and B Hobley (eds) Roman Urban Defences in the West, 96–117. London: Counc Brit Archaeol Res Rep 51
- Maltby M 1985 'The animal bones', in Fasham 1985, 97–112
- Maltby M 1989 'The animal bones', in Fasham et al 1989, 122-31
- Maltby M 2010 Feeding a Roman Town: Environmental Evidence from Excavations in Winchester, 1972–1985. Winchester: Winchester Museum Service
- Manning W H in prep a 'Catalogue of building components', WS3i
- Manning W H in prep b 'Catalogue of smith's tools', WS3i
- Margary I D 1973 Roman Roads in Britain (3rd edn). London: J Baker
- Matthews C 1983 'A group of 18th century pottery from St Thomas Street, Winchester', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 39, 191–200
- Matthews C 2004 'Beaker pottery', in Qualmann et al 2004, 52-4
- Matthews C and Mounsey S 2004 'Stone', in Qualmann et al 2004, 65
- Matthews C and Teague S 2002 'Oram's Arbour: investigations of an Iron Age enclosure in Winchester', CBA Wessex News, April 2002, 5–7 Mattingly H B in prep 'The barbarous radiates', WS3i
- McCarthy M R and Brooks C M 1988 Medieval Pottery in Britain AD 900 – 1600. Leicester: Leicester University Press
- Meaney A 1964 A Gazetteer of Early Anglo-Saxon Burial Sites. London: Allen and Unwin
- Meaney A L and Hawkes S C 1970 Two Anglo-Saxon Cemeteries at Winnall, Winchester, Hants. London: Soc Medieval Archaeol Monogr 4
- Mepham L 2015 'Pottery' in Powell 2015, 82-5
- Metcalfe D M 1988 'The coins', in P Andrews (ed) The Coins and Pottery from Hamwic, 17–59. Southampton: Southampton Archaeology Monogr 1
- Milbank D 2010 Former Milesdown Children's Home, Northbrook Avenue, St Giles, Winchester, Hampshire, An Archaeological Excavation and Watching Brief, Thames Valley Archaeological Services Rep AY415, unpubl in HER

- Miller S 2001 *Charters of New Minster*, Anglo-Saxon Charters 9, Oxford: British Academy and Oxford University Press
- Millett M 1986 'An early Roman Cemetery at Alton, Hampshire', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 42, 43–87
- Millett M 1987 'An early Roman burial tradition in central southern England', Oxford J Archaeol 6, 63-8
- Millett M 1990 The Romanization of Britain. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press
- Millett M and Graham D 1986 *Excavations on the Romano-British Small Town at Neatham, Hampshire, 1969–79.* Winchester: Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc Monogr 3
- Millett M and James S 1983 'Excavations at Cowdery's Down, Basingstoke, Hampshire, 1978–81', Archaeol J 140, 151–279
- Milne G 1992 *Timber Building Techniques in London c 900–1400*, London and Middlesex Archaeol Soc Spec Pap 15
- Milner J 1798–9 The History, Civil and Ecclesiastical, and Survey of the Antiquities of Winchester (first edn, parts 1, 1798, and 2, 1799)
- Milner J 1809 The History, Civil and Ecclesiastical, and Survey of the Antiquities of Winchester (second edn)
- Milner J 1839 The History, Civil and Ecclesiastical, and Survey of the Antiquities of Winchester (third edn)
- Mitchell Brown H and Naismith R 2012 'Kufic coin', in Biddle (ed) 2012, 695–8
- Molleson T, Powers R, Price J and Sheppard G 2017 'Anglo-Saxon and medieval populations from the Old and New Minsters and cathedral cemeteries', *WS9i*, 261–390
- Monk M A 1985 'The plant economy', in Fasham 1985, 112-17
- Monk, M A in prep "The plant economy and vegetation of Anglo-Saxon Winchester', *WS10*
- Montgomery J, Chenery C and Evans J 2012 'Lead, strontium and oxygen isotope analysis: a summary', in Ottaway *et al* 2012, 127
- Moore D T in prep 'Petrography and provenance of the querns', WS3i
- Morris F in prep 'The Iron Age coins', WS3i
- Morris R 1989 Churches in the Landscape. London: Dent
- Munby J 2014 "The later medieval period: research agenda' in Hey and Hind 2014, 255–60
- Murphy P L in prep 'The Roman plant remains', WS10
- Neal D S and Cosh S R 2009 Roman Mosaics of Britain, 3, South-east Britain, Part 1. London: Soc Antiq London
- Nesbitt N C H 1895 'Wolvesey Castle in the 12th century', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 3, 207–24
- Niblett R 2005 'Roman Verulamium' in Niblett and Thompson 2005, 41–165
- Niblett R and Thompson I 2005 Alban's Buried Towns: an Assessment of St Alban's Archaeology up to AD 1600. Oxford: Oxbow
- Nicholson R 2011 'Fish remains', in Ford and Teague 2011, 358-61
- Norton C 1983 "The medieval tile pavements of Winchester Cathedral', in Heslop and Sekules 1983', 79–93
- Norton C 1993 "The medieval tile pavements of Winchester Cathedral', in Crook 1993, 167–76
- Oakeshott W 1945 The Artists of the Winchester Bible. London: Clarendon Press
- Oakeshott W 1981 The Two Winchester Bibles. London: Clarendon Press
- O'Connor T P 1989 Bones from Anglo-Scandinavian Levels at 16–22 Coppergate, Archaeol York 15/3. London: Counc Brit Archaeol
- Oddy W A and Tylecote R F 1990 'Objects associated with goldworking', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 76–8
- Olson S 1989 'Antler spatulae and bone awl', in Fasham *et al* 1989, 101–5
- Oman C 1990 'Chalices and patens: background and typology', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 789–91
- O'Neil B H St John 1943 'West Gate, Winchester', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 16, 58–61
- Osborne PJ in prep 'Insect fauna from Lower Brook Street, Winchester', WS10

- Osborne R 2005 'Urban sprawl: urbanization and why does it matter?' in R Osborne and B Cunliffe, *Mediterranean Urbanization 800–600BC. London:* British Academy
- Ottaway P 1982 'A burial from the south aisle of Winchester cathedral', *Archaeol J* 139, 124–37
- Ottaway, P 1996 "The ironwork', in R A Hall and M Whyman, 'Settlement and Monasticism at Ripon, North Yorkshire, from the 7th–11th centuries AD', *Medieval Archaeol* 40, 99–113
- Ottaway P 2012a 'Victoria Road East', in Ottaway et al 2012, 35-97
- Ottaway P 2012b 'Victoria Road West', in Ottaway et al 2012, 97-118
- Ottaway P 2012c 'Hyde Street', in Ottaway et al 2012, 118-20
- Ottaway P, Qualmann K E, Rees H and Scobie G D 2012 The Roman Cemeteries and Suburbs of Winchester: Excavations 1971–86. Winchester: Winchester Museums Service
- Ottaway P and Rees H 2012 "The cemeteries of Roman Winchester', in Ottaway et al 2012, 340–70
- Ottaway P and Qualmann K E forthcoming *The Anglo-Saxon, Medieval* and Later Suburbs of Winchester: Excavations 1971–86. Winchester: Winchester Museums Service
- Oxford Archaeology 2005 Archaeological Evaluation and Watching Brief Report at Winchester Cultural Resource Centre, unpubli in HER
- Oxford Archaeology 2006 Two World War II Air Raid Shelters: Graffiti, Jewry Street Winchester, unpubl in HER
- Oxford Archaeology 2011 The Fleury Building, Winchester Cathedral: Archaeological Recording Report, unpublin HER
- Palliser D M 2000 'Introduction', in D M Palliser (ed) Cambridge Urban History of Britain, Vol 1, 600–1540, 3–15. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press
- Park D 1983 'The wall paintings of the Holy Sepulchre Chapel' in Heslop and Sekules 1983, 38–62
- Parker K 1993 'Sydney Ward-Evans, 1883–1943', The Pilgrims' School Magazine 6(2)
- Payne A 2006 'The monuments and their setting', in A Payne, M Corney and B W Cunliffe, *The Wessex Hillforts Project: Extensive Survey of Hillfort Interiors in Central Southern England*. London: English Heritage
- Peacock D P S 1985 'Stone objects: introduction', in Fasham 1985, 76-7
- Pearson A 2002 The Roman Shore Forts. Stroud: Tempus
- Pearson G W and Stuiver, M 1986 'High precision calibration of the radiocarbon time scale, 500–2500 BC', Radiocarbon 28, 839–62
- Pedley H M and Rogerson M 2010 'Introduction to tufas and speleothems', *Geol Soc London Spec Publ* 336, 1–5
- Pfeiffer J 2010 'Faunal remains from early Roman phases at Victoria Road', in Maltby 2010, 31–47
- Phillipson D W 1964a 'Pre-Roman coin', in Cunliffe 1964, 56
- Phillipson D W 1964b 'Roman coins from George Hotel and Kingdon's Workshop', in Cunliffe 1964, 84–7
- Philpott R 1991 Burial Practices in Roman Britain. Oxford: Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 219
- Postan M M 1972 The Medieval Economy and Society. London: Pelican
- Powell A 2015 'Early–Middle Anglo-Saxon settlement beside the Winchester to Silchester Roman road at Abbott's Barton, Winchester', *Hampshire Stud* 70, 63–101
- Powell F 2012 "The cremation burials from Victoria Road East', in Ottaway et al 2012, 198–208
- Powell K 2010 'Structural nails and coffin fittings' in Booth et al 2010, 320–33
- Price J and Cottam S in prep 'Roman vessel glass', WS3i
- Qualmann K E 1978 'St Paul's Church', in Collis 1978, 265-79
- Qualmann K E 1991 'A medieval jet cross from the latrine pit (F5300)', in Scobie *et al* 1991, 69–71
- Qualmann K E 1993 'Roman Winchester' in S J Greep. Roman Towns: the Wheeler Inheritance, Counc Brit Archaeol Res Rep 93, 66–77
- Qualmann K E 2012a 'Watching briefs in the northern suburb', in Ottaway *et al* 2012, 32–3
- Qualmann K E 2012b 'Hyde Abbey', in Ottaway et al 2012, 21-32

Qualmann K E in prep a 'High Street sites', in Collis in prep

- Qualmann K E in prep b 'City Offices Extension and Abbey View Gardens', WS4i
- Qualmann K E, Rees H, Scobie G D, and Whinney R 2004 The Oram's Arbour Iron Age Enclosure at Winchester: Winchester: Winchester Museums Service
- Qualmann K E and Rees H 2012 'Catalogue and gazetteer of Roman burials from the northern, western, southern and eastern suburbs', in Ottaway *et al* 2012, 243–339
- Qualmann K E and Scobie G 2012 "The western suburb', in Ottaway et al 2012, 133–73
- Qualmann K E, Whinney R and Rees H 2012 'The prehistoric and Roman archaeology of Winchester', in Ottaway *et al* 2012, 13–20
- Quirk R N 1957 'Winchester Cathedral in the 10th century', Archaeol J 114, 28–68
- Quirk R N 1961 'Winchester New Minster and its 10th-century tower' J Brit Archaeol Assoc 3rd Ser 24, 16–54
- Rahtz P 1979 The Saxon and Medieval Palaces at Cheddar. Oxford: Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 65
- RCHME (Royal Commission on the Historical Monuments of England) 1979 Long Barrows in Hampshire and the Isle of Wight. London: RCHME
- Reece R 1978 Coin reports in Collis 1978
- Reece R 1979 'Coins' in Clarke 1979, 202–5
- Reece R 1980 'Town and country: the end of Roman Britain', World Archaeol 12(1), 77–92
- Reece R 2002 Coinage in Roman Britain. Stroud: Tempus
- Reece R in prep 'The Roman coins', WS3i
- Rees H, Crummy N and Ottaway P J 2008 Artefacts and Society in Roman and Medieval Winchester. Small Finds from the Suburbs and Defences, 1971–1986. Winchester: Winchester Museums Service
- Rees H et al in prep Post-Roman pottery from Winchester's Suburbs and Defences: Excavations 1971–86, P5b
- Rees Jones S 1994 'Historical survey', in Lilley et al 1994, 301-13
- Reynolds S 1977 An Introduction to the History of English Medieval Towns. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- RIB I Collingwood R G and Wright R P 1965 The Roman Inscriptions of Britain I. Gloucester: Alan Sutton
- RIB III Tomlin R S O, Wright, R P and Hassall, M W C 2009 The Roman Inscriptions of Britain, III. Oxford: Oxbow
- Rigold S E 2012 'Jettons and tokens', in Biddle (ed) 2012, 641-8
- Roberts E 1996 'A 13th-century king-post roof at Winchester, Hampshire', Vernacular Architecture 27, 65-8
- Roberts E 2004 Hampshire Houses 1250–1700: their Dating and Development (revised 2nd edn). Winchester: Hampshire County Council
- Roe D 1968 A Gazetteer of British Lower and Middle Palaeolithic Sites. London: Counc Brit Archael Res Rep 8
- Roffey, S 2012 'Medieval leper hospitals in England: an archaeological perspective from St Mary Magdalen, Winchester', *Medieval Archaeol* 56, 203–34
- Roffey S and Marter P 2010 'A leper hospital in Winchester', Medieval Archaeol 54, 404–7
- Roffey S and Tucker K 2012 'A contextual study of the medieval hospital and cemetery of St Mary Magdalen, Winchester, England, Internat J Palaeopathology 2, 170–80
- Roffey S and Marter P 2014 'Excavations at the medieval leprosy hospital of St Mary Magdalen, Winchester 2008–13', *Church Archaeology* 16, 39–44
- Romero A-M 1992 Saint-Denis: La Montée des Pouvoirs. Paris: CNRS
- Rosen A 1981 'Winchester in transition 1580–1700' in P Clark (ed) Country Towns in Pre-Industrial England, 144–95. London: Leicester University Press
- Ross A 1967 Pagan Celtic Britain: Studies in Iconography and Tradition. London: Routledge and Kegan Paul
- Ross A 1975 'A wooden statuette from *Venta Belgarum*', in Biddle 1975a, 335–6

Royall C 2013 The National Mapping Programme: Hampshire Downland Project. Truro: Cornwall Council

- Rumble A 2002 Property and Piety, Winchester Studies 4iii. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- Russel A 2013 Report on an Archaeological Watching Brief at 82 Oliver's Battery Road, Winchester, Hampshire, Southampton Archaeol Unit Rep 1104, unpubl in HER
- Russel A and Elliott G L 2012 Archaeological Excavation at 23 City Road, Winchester, Southampton Archaeol Unit Rep 932, unpubl in HER
- Rykwerts J 1988 The Idea of a Town (1st MIT edn). Cambridge, Mass: MIT Press
- Salway P 1993 The Oxford Illustrated History of Roman Britain. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- Schadla-Hall R T 1977 Winchester District: the Archaeological Potential. Winchester: City of Winchester
- Schadla-Hall R T and Fasham P J 1981 'The Neolithic and Bronze Ages', in Shennan and Schadla-Hall 1981, 28–36
- Schofield J 2011 London 1100–1600: The Archaeology of a Capital City. Sheffield: Equinox
- Scobie G 1994 Dark earth dark times', WMS Newsletter 20, 2-4
- Scobie G 1997 'Hyde Abbey Community Project 1997', WMS Newsletter 29, 2–3
- Scobie G in prep Hyde Abbey: Excavations 1972-99, P8
- Scobie G, Zant J M and Whinney R 1991 The Brooks, Winchester: a Preliminary Report on the Excavations 1987–88. Winchester: WMS Archaeol Rep 1
- Scobie G and Qualmann K E 1993 Nunnaminster: a Saxon and Medieval Community of Nuns. Winchester: Winchester Museums Service
- Seager Smith R 2004 'Medieval window glass', in Birbeck and Moore 2004, 103-5
- Serjeantson D and Rees H (eds) 2009 Food, Craft and Status in Medieval Winchester: The Plant and Animal Remains from the Suburbs and City Defences. Winchester: Winchester Museums Service
- Serjeantson D and Smith P 2009 'Medieval and post-medieval animal bone from the northern and eastern suburbs and the city defences', in Serjeantson and Rees 2009, 82–157
- Shackley M 1981 'On the Palaeolithic archaeology of Hampshire', in Shennan and Schadla-Hall 1981, 4–9
- Shaffrey R 2011 'Structural stone' in Ford and Teague 2011, 299–300
- Shennan S J 1981 'Settlement history in east Hampshire', in Shennan and Schadla-Hall 1981, 111–13
- Shennan S J 1985 'The radiocarbon dates', in Fasham 1985, 18
- Shennan S J and Schadla-Hall R T (eds) 1981 The Archaeology of Hampshire, from the Palaeolithic to the Industrial Revolution. Winchester: Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc, Monogr 1
- Shepherd J 2013 'Staple Chambers, Winchester, evidence for Roman glassworking' in Border Archaeology 2013, Appendix 3
- Smith M P 2009 Investigation of Winchester's Northern Defences at 98–102 Sussex Street, Winchester, Hampshire, Southampton Archaeol Unit Rep 894, unpubl in HER
- Southern Archaeological Services 2007 Report on an Archaeological Evaluation at 1 St Michael's Gardens, unpubl in HER
- Southern Archaeological Services 2009 Report on a Programme of Archaeological Mitigation Works on Land adjacent to 1 St Michael's Gardens, Winchester, unpubl in HER
- Southern Archaeological Services 2010 Post-excavation Assessment Report on an Evaluation, Geophysical Survey, Excavation and Watching Brief at the former Friary Nursing Home at 19 St Cross Road, Winchester, Hampshire, unpubl in HER
- Spufford P 2002 Power and Profit: The Merchant in Medieval Europe. London: Thames and Hudson
- Starley D 2002 'Discussion', in P Ottaway and N Rogers, Craft Industry and Everyday Life: Finds from Medieval York, Archaeol York 17/15, 2788–91. York: Counc Brit Archaeol
- Starley D 2011 'The metalworking debris', in Ford and Teague 2011, 336

- Stastney P, McCulloch P, Hayes T, Watson N and Batchelor, R 2015 Silver Hill, Winchester: Observation Pits and Geoarchaeological Assessment, ARCA Rep. 1415–3
- Stenton F 1971 Anglo-Saxon England (3rd edn). Oxford: Oxford University Press
- Strid L 2011 'Mammal and bird bone', in Ford and Teague 2011, 339–58
- Strongman S forthcoming 'Assessment of human skeletal remains from Mews Lane', in Ottaway and Qualmann forthcoming
- Stuckert C M (ed) 2017 The People of Early Winchester. Winchester Studies 9i. Oxford: Oxford University Press
- Stuckert C M 2017 a 'Romano-British populations from Lankhills and other cemeteries in Winchester', in Stuckert (ed) 2017, WS9i 7–146, 173–203
- Stuckert C M 2017 b "The transition from Romano-British to early Anglo-Saxon in Hampshire', in Stuckert (ed) 2017, WS9i, 205–60
- Tatton-Brown T 1993 'Building stones of Winchester cathedral', in Crook 1993, 37-56
- Teague S C 1988a 'Excavations at Market Street 1987–88', WMS Newsletter 2, 6–8
- Teague S C 1988b 'Archaeological excavations at The Square', *WMS Newsletter* 3, 3–5
- Teague S C 1990 '28-29 Staple Gardens', WMS Newsletter 6, 6-8
- Teague S C 1991 'Excavations at 2 Parchment Street, Winchester', WMS Newsletter 9, 1–4
- Teague S C 1999 75–79 Eastgate Street, Winchester: Report on Archaeological Evaluation 1999, unpubl in HER
- Teague S C 2000 Pilgrims' School Cathedral Close Winchester, Report on Archaeological Work 1999–2000, unpubl in HER
- Teague S C 2003a Park and Ride, Bar End, Winchester, Report on an Archaeological Watching Brief 2003, unpubl in HER
- Teague S C 2003b 21 A Southgate Street, Winchester: Report on an Archaeological Evaluation, unpubl in HER
- Teague, S 2011a "The late Saxon period (*c* 850–1050)", in Ford and Teague 2011, 73–120
- Teague, S 2011b 'The Anglo-Saxon burh and the Anglo-Norman and later medieval city: overview and discussion of the evidence', in Ford and Teague 2011, 187–211
- Teague S C 2012 'Eagle Hotel, Andover Road', in Ottaway et al 2012, 120–7
- Teague S C 2014 Old Guard House and Provost Cells: Evaluation Report, Southgate Street, Winchester Hampshire, Oxford Archaeology rep, unpubl in HER
- Teague S and Hardy A 2011 'The Anglo-Norman and later medieval period, *c* 1050–1550', in Ford and Teague 2011, 121–72
- Thomas C 1981 Christianity in Roman Britain. London: Batsford
- Thomas K D 2012 'Mollusca from the ditch at New Road', in Ottaway *et al* 2012, 140
- Thompson I 2005 'Verlamion in the late pre-Roman Iron Age', in Niblett and Thompson, 2005, 23–40
- Thomson R G undated Interim Report on the Analysis of the Post-Roman Pottery from the Brooks Excavation, Winchester, unpubl in WMS archive
- Thornton J H 1990 'Shoes, boots and shoe repairs', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 591–621
- Thornton J H in prep 'Boot-plates', WS3i
- Thornton J H and Swann J in prep 'Leather shoe material', WS3i
- Thorpe N and Whinney R 2001 'Oram's Arbour, Winchester', *Current Archaeol* 176, 324–6
- Thurley S 2005 'Nearly our greatest palace', Country Life, 3 March 2005
- Timby J 2007 'Pottery', in Hammond and Preston 2007, 7-15
- Tucker K 2012 'A note on the decapitation burials' in Ottaway and Qualmann 2012, 240–2
- Turner H 1971 Town Defences in England and Wales: an Architectural and Documentary Study, AD 900–1500. London: J Baker

- Tylecote R F 1990a 'Scientific examination and analysis of iron objects', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 140–59
- Tylecote R F 1990b 'Objects associated with ironworking', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 138–9
- Tylecote R F in prep 'Metallurgical analysis', WS3i
- Tylecote R F and Gilmour B J J 1986 *The Metallography of Early Ferrons Edged Tools and Edged Weapons.* Oxford: Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 155
- Ucko P J 1969 'Ethnography and the archaeological interpretation of funerary remains', *World Archaeol* 1, 262–80
- VCH5: Page W (ed) 1912 A History of Hampshire and the Isle of Wight, Vol 5. London: Victoria County History
- Vetusta Monumenta iii 1796 London: Soc of Antiq of London
- von Feilitzen O 1976 'The personal names and bynames of the Winton Domesday', in Biddle (ed) 1976, 143–229

Wacher J 1995 The Towns of Roman Britain (2nd edn). London: Batsford

- Walker D R 1988 "The Roman coins", in B. Cunliffe (ed) The Temple of Sulis Minerva at Bath, 2, The Finds from the Sacred Spring, 281–358. Oxford: Oxford University Comm Archaeol
- Walker K E and Farwell D E 2000 Twyford Down, Hampshire: Archaeological Investigations on the M3 Motorway from Bar End to Compton, 1990–93. Winchester: Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc Monogr 9
- Walton Rogers P 2010 'Textile and leather', in Booth et al 2010, 309-11
- Ward-Evans S 1931 Winchester Castle Excavations for Extension of County Offices 1930–31. Winchester: Hampshire County Council
- Ward Perkins B 1996 'Urban continuity?' in N Christie and S Loseby (eds) Towns in Transition: Urban Evolution in Late Antiquity and the Early Middle Ages, 4–17. Aldershot: Scolar Press
- Warren W T 1914 Notes from the History of Winchester. Winchester; Warren and Son
- Waton P V 1982 'Man's impact on the chalklands: some new pollen evidence', in M G Bell and S Limbrey (eds) Archaeological Aspects of Woodland Ecology, 75–91. Oxford: Brit Archaeol Rep Int Ser 146
- Webster J in prep a 'Comments on possible military items', WS3i
- Webster J in prep b 'Measure', WS3i
- Webster J in prep c 'Religious objects', WS3i
- Wenban-Smith F with Hardaker T, Hosfield R, Loader R, Silva B, Wilkinson K, Bridgland D, Cramp K and Allen M 2014a 'The Lower/Middle Palaeolithic: resource assessment', in Hey and Hind 2014, 21–51
- Wenban-Smith F with Hardaker T, Hosfield R, Loader R, Silva B, Wilkinson K, Bridgland D, Cramp K and Allen M 2014b 'The Lower/ Middle Palaeolithic: research agenda', in Hey and Hind 2014, 53–9
- Wessex Archaeology 1993 Southern Rivers Palaeolithic Project. Salisbury: Wessex Archaeology
- Wessex Archaeology 2005 5a St Clement Street, Report on Archaeological Evaluation, Wessex Archaeology Rep 52591.4, unpubl in HER
- Wessex Archaeology 2007a Archaeological Excavations at Berwick Field and Old Dairy Cottage, west of Andover Road, Winchester, Hampshire 1989–94: Postexcavation Assessment Report and Project Design for Analysis and Publication, Wessex Archaeology Rep 63020.01, unpubl in HER
- Wessex Archaeology 2007b Winchester City Centre Sewer Improvement: Report on Archaeological Evaluation of Proposed Offline Storage Tank, The Broadway, Winchester, Wessex Archaeology Rep 63681.03, unpubl in HER

Wessex Archaeology 2008 28 Jenry Street, Winchester, Hampshire: Archaeological Evaluation Report, Wessex Archaeology Rep 68350.04, unpubl in HER

Wessex Archaeology 2009a 19–20 Jenry Street, Winchester. Post-excavation Assessment Report, Wessex Archaeology Rep 61182.01, unpubl in HER

- Wessex Archaeology 2009b The Winchester Hotel, Worthy Lane. Post-excavation Assessment and Updated Project Design for Analysis and Publication, Wessex Archaeology Rep 66730.01, unpubl in HER
- Wessex Archaeology 2010a Wharf Farm, Domum Road, Winchester, Hampshire, Archaeological Evaluation Report, Wessex Archaeology Rep 73632.03, unpubl in HER
- Wessex Archaeology 2010b 13 City Road, Winchester, Hampshire: Archaeological Evaluation Report, Wessex Archaeology Rep 74111.03, unpubl in HER

- Wessex Archaeology 2010c Former Cowhouse at Wharf Farm, Domum Road, Winchester, Hampshire. Historic Building Recording Wessex Archaeology Rep 73631.01, unpubl in HER
- Wessex Archaeology 2011a Wharf Farm, Domum Road, Winchester, Hampshire. Addendum to Archaeological Evaluation Report, Wessex Archaeology Rep 73632.04, unpubl in HER
- Wessex Archaeology 2011b Surface Sewer Water Replacement, High Street, Winchester, Hampshire, Wessex Archaeology Rep 72620.03, unpubl in HER
- Wessex Archaeology 2011c Winchester Gas Main Project, Winchester, Hampshire, Wessex Archaeology Rep 61060.05, unpubl in HER
- Wessex Archaeology 2011d 108 Colebrook Street, Winchester, Hampshire, Archaeological Evaluation Report, Wessex Archaeology Rep 78420.03, unpubl in HER
- Wessex Archaeology 2011e Winchester Fire Station, North Walls, Winchester, Hampshire, Report on the Results of an Archaeological Evaluation, Wessex Archaeology Rep 75130.02, unpubl in HER
- Whimster R 1981 Burial Practices in the Iron Age in Britain: a Discussion and Gazetteer of the Evidence c 700 BC–AD 43. Oxford: Brit Archaeol Rep Brit Ser 90
- Whinney, R and Walker, G 1979 'Salvage excavations at Old Down Farm, East Meon', Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc 36, 153–60
- Whinney R, Gomersall, M and Zant J in prep, Winchester's Roman and Medieval Defences: Excavations 1971–1986, P2
- White, R and Barker P 1998 Wroxeter: Life and Death of a Roman City. Stroud: Tempus
- Whittaker C R 1990 "The consumer city revisited: the *vicus* and the city', J Roman Archaeol 3, 110–18
- Wickham C 2010 The Inheritance of Rome: A History of Europe from 400 to 1000. London: Penguin
- Wild J P 2002 'The textile industries of Roman Britain', Britannia 33, 6-42

Wilkinson K 2007 *The Lower and Middle Palaeolithic of Hampshire*, unpublished county resource paper for the Solent Thames Regional Research Frameworks

- Wilkinson K and Hennessy S 2004 An Assessment of the Archaeological Potential of Pleistocene Deposits in Hampshire, unpubl rep for Hampshire County Council in HER
- Wilkinson K and Marter P 2007 Broadway, Winchester, Geoarchaeological Borebole Survey, ARCA Rep 0607–9, unpubl in HER
- Wilkinson K and Bachelor R 2012 Upper Brook Street Car Park, Winchester: Bioarchaeological Assessment, ARCA Rep 1213–2, unpubl in HER
- Williams D in prep 'Amphorae' in Holmes and Matthews in prep
- Willis R 1846 "The architectural history of Winchester Cathedral', in Proc Annual Meeting Archaeol Instit, Winchester, September 1845
- Willis R. 1846 reprinted by Friends of Winchester Cathedral 1980 The Architectural History of Winchester Cathedral
- Winchester Excavations Committee and the Historic Towns Trust 2012 Historical Map of Winchester about 1800
- Winham P 1985 'Finds of metal', in Fasham 1985, 46-56
- WMS 1996 Park and Ride Car Park, Bar End, Winchester, Report on an Archaeological Evaluation October 1996, unpubl in HER
- Wood M 1981 The English Medieval House (reprint of 1965 edn). London: Ferndale
- Woodland M 1990 'Spindle-whorls', in Biddle (ed) 1990, 216-25
- Woodland M in prep a 'Spindle and spindle-whorls', WS3i
- Woodland M in prep b 'Catalogue of weaving tools and ancilliary objects', *WS3i*
- Woolf G 1998 Becoming Roman: the Origins of Provincial Civilization in Gaul. Cambridge: Cambridge University Press
- Worsaam B C and Paton S in prep 'The exotic marble pieces', WS3i
- Wyatt T H 1874 'On the Old Hall and New Assize Courts at Winchester', *Trans RIBA*, 20 April 1874 (see also Hampshire County Record Office, 31 M 60/1, Nos 26, 29)
- Wyles S F and Stevens C J 2015 'Charred plant remains' in Powell 2015, 92–4

- Wymer J J 1999 The Lower Palaeolithic Occupation of Britain. Salisbury: Wessex Archaeology and English Heritage
- Yorke B A E 1982 "The Foundation of the Old Minster and the status of Winchester in the 7th and 8th centuries", *Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc* 38, 75–83
- Yorke B A E 1984 The Bishops of Winchester, The Kings of Wessex and the development of Winchester in the 9th and early 10th centuries', *Proc Hampshire Field Club Archaeol Soc* 40, 61–70
- Yorke B A E 1995 Wessex in the Early Middle Ages. London: Leicester University Press
- Yorke B A E 2010 'The Oliver's Battery hanging bowl burial from Winchester and its place in the early history of Wessex' in Henig and Ramsay 2010, 77–85
- Yule B 1990 'The dark earth and Late Roman London', Antiquity 64, 620-8
- Zant J 1990a 'High Street, Winchester, 1989', WMS Newsletter 6, 2-5
- Zant J 1990b 'A Saxon sceat from The Square, Winchester', WMS Newsletter 8, 2–3
- Zant J 1993, *The Brooks, Winchester, 1987–8, The Roman Structural Remains.* Winchester: WMS Archaeol Rep 2

Zarnecki G 1986 'Henry of Blois as a patron of sculpture' in S Macready and F H Thompson (eds) *Art and Patronage in the English Romanesque*, 159–72. London: Soc Ant, Occ Pap (new ser) 8

#### Historic maps and plans

- 1611 John Speed's map of Winchester (HRO 139M89/1 p 3)
- 1750 William Godson's map of Winchester (HRO W/K4/1/10/1)
- 1751 William Godson's map of Thurmond's Farm (Winchester Cathedral Library WSS C/3/6)
- 1756 A Correct Plan of the City of Winchester and the adjacent Hessian Camp by F W Baur (HRO 215 M 85/49)
- 1756 W Godson, A Correct View of the Hessian Camp on Barton Farm near Winchester with an explanation of the tents and a description of the army at divine service (Bodleian Library: Gough Maps 10, fol 29)
- 1791 Plan of the City of Winchester by Thomas Milne, Surveyor
- 1805 *Winchester* by George Cole and John Roper to accompany *The Beauties of England and Wales*
- 1923 OS map of Ancient Winchester, the Celtic Caer Gwent and Roman Venta Belgarum

## INDEX

Sites in italics in the text are in bold in the index. Page numbers in italics are figures; tables have 't'.

Abbey Gardens Toilets 304, 306 Abbey Mill 305 Abbey View Gardens 18 Roman period 82-3, 111 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 188, 189, 200 Late Anglo-Saxon period 211, 212-13, 220, 247, 248 medieval period 274-5, 277, 304, 307-8, 321, 341, 342 burials 349, 350-1 late medieval period 359, 365, 384 Abbots Road, ROC HQ 421, 423, 424 Abbot's Worthy 185 Abercrombie, Sir Patrick 420 Report on the Treatment of the Administrative and Cathedral Areas, A 411, 414 Adams, G 350 Ælfeah the Bald, Bishop 219 Aeneid (Virgil) 166 Æthelbert 205 coins 254 Æthelred I 205 coins of 254 Æthelred II 209, 225 Æthelwine 209, 231 Æthelwold, Bishop 207, 222, 227-8, 301, 305, 308, 430 Æthelwulf 187 coins of 202 Agilbert, Bishop 186 agriculture 28 Early Iron Age 59, 60 Middle Iron Age 65, 68, 72 Roman 181 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 191 Late Anglo Saxon period 244

medieval period 272, 429 field systems 33, 44, 61, 63 see also animal husbandry; cereals/ grains Air Raid Shelters, Jewry Street 400–1, 423 Airlie Road, Roman period burials 133, 135 Albarella, U 154 Alexandra Terrace 1904 132-3 Alfred, King 205, 206, 222, 225, 312, 366, 428, 439 coins of 219 statue of 400-1, 418, 418 All Saints church 316, 338 All Saints' School 135, 138-9 almshouses 19, 372-3 Alresford Road Neolithic period 43 Roman period 138-9 altars, Roman period 166 amphorae 159-60 Andover Road, Nos 131 and 135-7 see Bereweeke Field Anglo-Saxon Chronicle 184, 185, 186, 189, 205, 206, 222, 225 Anglo-Saxon period 18-19, 27, 216 Early to Middle 33, 184-7, 202-4, 428-9, 439 approach roads 189, 199 burials/cemeteries 43, 196-9, 200-1 economy 199-202, 202 Old Minster 191–2, 192 outside the walled town 194-6, 197-8 past work 187-9 secular buildings/other occupation 193-4

streets 189-91 town defences 188, 189, 190-1 trade and coinage 200-2 watercourses 191 Late Anglo-Saxon period 33-5, 205-10, 208, 260-5, 432, 439-40 burial practice/human remains 231-2, 231, 257-60, 260, 262 decorative arts 241, 254-7, 255-9 defences 208, 211–15, 212–15 markets 219 past work/nature of the evidence 210–11, 212–13, 214, 300 production and trade 244-54, 247, 249, 250-2, 253t, 254-9, 269t royal/ecclesiastical city 208, 216, 220, 222-8, 223-4, 226-7 streets 86, 215-19, 216-18, 239 suburbs 131, 217, 237-43, 241, 242 themes in archaeology 243-63 urban fabric 131, 136, 217, 220, 228-44, 228-31, 233-6, 238, 241-2, 261-2, 381 watercourses 61, 208, 211, 212-13, 219-22, 297 animal husbandry Roman period 154-5, 155t, 181, 182 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 191 medieval period 341-2, 429 see also bone, animal Anne, Queen 393 Antiquary, The 197 Antonine Itinerary 86 Antonius Lucretianus 430 aqueducts 98 "archaeological events" 4, 6

Archaeological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland 10, 81 Archaeological Journal 10 Archaeology and Planning (PPG16) 16 Architectural History of Winchester Cathedral (Willis) 272 archives 182-3, 441-2 artefacts Palaeolithic 48, 49 Mesolithic 48, 49 Neolithic 49-50 Early Bronze Age 52-3 Early Iron Age 59, 60 Middle Iron Age 66-7, 68, 69 Oram's Arbour 65 Roman period 85, 89, 102, 117, 118, 123, 124, 124, 129, 135, 139, 148, 156-7, 162, 167, 169-71, 170, 173-4, 177, 178-9, 438 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 193, 196, 197-8, 198, 200 Late Anglo-Saxon period 235, 240, 241, 243, 248, 249, 250, 251, 253, 254-7, 255-9, 440 burse-reliquary 254-5, 255 Byzantine 253, 253t medieval 291, 305, 309, 314, 315, 344, 349 head of a staff of office 305, 309, 349 jet 347 metalwork 340, 340, 344, 344 late medieval period 365-6, 367-8, 368-9, 383-5, 385-6 jet crucifix 347, 377, 378 post-medieval period 389, 404, 408 see also coins; metalwork/ metalworking; pottery Ashdene, Magdalen Hill, postmedieval period 407 Ashley Terrace 47 Roman period 127, 132-3, 171t, 177 Asser, Life of King Alfred 205 assessment, archaeological 7-10 Assize Courts Ditch, medieval period 274-5, 291 Assize Courts North prehistoric period, Iron Age 47, 63, Roman period 82-3, 88, 91 Late Anglo-Saxon period 210, 212-13 medieval 274-5 Assize Courts South Roman period 82-3, 92, 99, 143, 156 Late Anglo-Saxon period 35, 216, 217, 218, 253t medieval period 344 late medieval 359, 363

Astill, G 387 Athelstan 207 coins of 254, 254 Atrebates 46, 75, 179 Augustine, St 185 aula (hall) 227 Aurelius, Marcus, coins of 124 Austen, Jane 388 Austin (Augustinian) Friars 274-5, 318, 319, 338, 349, 352, 369, 383, 387 Aylmer de Valence, Bishop 10 Aymer de Lusignan, Bishop 350, 351 Back Street, St Cross, Late Anglo-Saxon period 251 Baker, H 420 Bar End Park and Ride, Roman period 82-3, 135 "barbarian conspiracy" 80 Barclay, Katherine 203, 248 Barlow, Frank 288 Barnabas, St 312 barracks Roman period 131-2, 133 medieval period 272 Victorian/modern periods 400-1, 416 see also Lower Barracks; Peninsula Barracks; Upper Barracks Barrett, P 399 "bars" 285 Barton Farm 400-1, 408, 410 "bastions", Roman 97 bath houses (?) 431 medieval period 276, 334 Baur, F W, map 394, 408, 409 Beaker Period 44, 47 Mews Lane 52, 54 Victoria Road East 53 Beaufort, Bishop Henry 320, 357, 363, 364, 370 Becket, Thomas 290 Bede, Venerable 185, 186 Ecclesiastical History 184, 185 Beeston House, Cross Street, No 28-9 236 Beggars Lane 1979 Roman period 138-9 Beggars Lane 1990, Roman period 138–9 Beggars Lane 1999, Roman period 138-9 bellfounding 343-4, 343, 401 "Bellringer's House" 378 Benedictional of St Æthelwold 254 Bereweeke Field 433 prehistoric period 48, 71, 73, 74 Early Iron Age 60

Middle Iron Age 60, 68, 72, 73 Late Iron Age 70, 71 Roman period 82-3, 120-1, 139, 142, 159, 181, 437 Berikos 75 Berwick Field see Bereweeke Field Bethell, William 373 Biddle, Martin 12-14, 15, 64, 98, 185, 186, 191, 192, 193, 211, 219, 222, 225, 246, 257, 261, 288, 348, 349, 352, 363, 398, 415, 428, 430, 431, 435, 436, 438, 439 "Late Saxon Burh" 210 "Winchester: development of early capital" 210 Winchester Historic Town Atlas 22, 98, 215 Birinus, Bishop 185-6, 192 bishops Ælfeah the Bald 219 Æthelwold 207, 222, 227–8, 301, 305, 308, 430 Agilbert 186 Aylmer de Valence 10 Aymer de Lusignan 350, 351 Beaufort, Henry 320, 357, 363, 364, 370 Birinus 185–6, 192 Courtenay, Peter 363 Daniel of Winchester 184 de Lucy, Godfrey 27, 299 Edington, William 301, 356, 357, 363, 364 Fox, Richard 363, 364 Gardiner, Stephen 357, 364 Giffard, William 308, 309 Henry of Blois 268, 269, 275, 287, 302, 308, 311, 320, 320-1 burial 345, 347, 349 Morley, George 401 Peter des Roches 270, 299, 312, 349-50 Raleigh 270 Stigand 265 Trelawney, Jonathan 401, 402 Walkelin 265, 295 William of Wykeham 356, 357, 363, 364, 366, 368 see also Swithun, St bishop's palace Wolvesey Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 188, 191 late Anglo-Saxon period 219, 227-8, 227, 246 late medieval 358, 359, 365-6, 387 medieval period 36, 274-5, 275, 346, 347, 352, 353

metalworking 344 pottery 343 trade 347 Wolvesev Castle 12 Roman period 82-3, 94, 95 medieval period 274-5, 281 late medieval period 359, 360-1 past work 273, 274-5 Wolvesey/Wolvesey Palace Roman period 32, 82-3, 92, 97, 101, 113, 115, 116-19, 180 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 190, 428 Late Anglo-Saxon period 219 medieval period 18, 267, 268, 270, 273, 274-5, 274-5, 297, 305-12, 356 late medieval period 310, 359 post-medieval period 396, 400-1, 408, 428 Bishop's Register 321 Black Death 272, 301, 321, 347, 355, 373, 387, 391 Black Ditch 208, 219 Black Friars (Dominicans) 274-5, 318 Blackbridge Wharf 402 Blagg, T 150 Blinkhorn, Paul 343 Blue Boar 355, 356, 359, 373, 411 bone animal 432, 433 Early Iron Age 59 Middle Iron Age 67-8, 154 Roman 119, 142, 148, 153-6, 155t and religion 167, 170 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 196 Late Anglo-Saxon 245, 251 medieval period 329, 331, 341-2, 341t late medieval 384, 385t, 386 boneworking 121, 157, 158 combs 173, 177 fish 342 Booth, P 163, 167 bosses, shield 196, 200 Bosyngton, Richard 376 Boudicca 75 Bourdillon, J 341 Bowker, Alfred 272 Boyle, A 177 Braudel, Fernand 285, 435-6 bridges 283 post-medieval period 402 briquetage 69 Broadway (off-line storage tank) 433 Roman period 32 medieval 274-5, 305 Broadway (street) 395, 397

Bronze Age 42-4, 52-9, 53-8 see also Early Bronze Age; Middle Bronze Age; Late Bronze Age brooches 85, 123, 162, 169, 172, 202 Brook Street 1965–71 see Lower Brook Street Brook Street Rescue see Lower Brook Street Brook Street, Site A-C see Lower **Brook Street The Brooks** 4, 9, 16, 17, 19 prehistoric period 30 Roman period 32, 33, 82-3, 84, 85, 92, 99, 100, 102, 103, 104-6, 105-8, 111, 143-4, 143, 148, 149, 150-1, 152, 152, 180, 181, 182, 183, 438 Christian burial 167 industry 156 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 188, 191, 193-4 Late Anglo-Saxon period 35, 211, 212-13, 221, 231, 232, 236, 237, 243, 261, 263, 264 glass 249 pottery 248 tanning/leatherworking 249 medieval period 36, 274-5, 277, 287, 324-7, 325-8, 339, 340, 352, 354, 407 pottery 343, 347, 348 late medieval 358, 359, 377, 378-9, 384 post-medieval period 400-1, 402, 404, 407, 408, 410 Victorian/modern period 420 future research 433 geomorphology 24-5 preservation of evidence 430 Brooks, C M 248 Brothwell, D R 196 Browne, Sue 177, 260, 350 Bubb's Cross, medieval 274-5, 286 Buck, Samuel 22, 395 buckle-plates/buckles 384, 386 building trade, medieval period 340-1 Bullen, M 9, 389 "burgage tenure" 435 Burghal Hidage 206, 211 burghal system 206, 209 Burgred of Mercia, coins 202 burbs 205-7, 208, 211, 216, 219 burials Neolithic 42, 49, 52 Bronze Age 42, 52, 53, 54, 57-8, 59 Early Bronze Age 72 Beaker 47 Middle Iron Age 65 Oram's Arbour 65, 73

Roman 142, 167, 181, 182, 437 grave alignment 166-7 grave goods 173-4, 177, 179 horse 122, 166, 169, 174 infant 85, 116, 119, 128, 129, 169-70, 172, 173, 174, 178 prone 173 supine 175-6 see also cemeteries, Roman Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 43, 189, 196–9, 200–1 Late Anglo-Saxon period 224-5, 226, 227, 231–2, 231, 233–4, 236. 237, 257-60, 260, 261, 262, 263, 440 St Swithun's 223-4, 224, 225, 272 medieval 272, 273, 278, 295, 298, 301, 321, 353, 354 Austin Friars 318 cathedral 299, 345 customs 348-51 Hyde Abbey 315 late medieval 331, 365, 366, 367, 385 post-medieval 399, 400-1, 401, 407 burse-reliquary 254-5, 255 butchery Late Anglo-Saxon 245, 246 Middle Iron Age 67–8, 67t Roman period 153, 155-6, 157, 437 Butter Cross 20, 359, 362 Butterfield, William 417 Byzantium, finds from 253, 253t, 347 Caesar, Julius 45, 46 Canon Street, Roman period 132-3 Carausius 78 Carfax prehistoric period 47, 63 Middle Iron Age 62 Roman period 82-3, 88, 91, 92, 94, 127, 129, 132-4, 171t Late Anglo-Saxon period 211, 212-14, 215, 240, 244 medieval period 274-5, 275, 331, 332, 333 late medieval period 359, 379 Victorian/modern periods 400-1, 419 Carmelite Friary 274-5, 318-19, 338 Carmen de Hastingae Proelio (Song of the Battle of Hastings) 265 Carpenter Turner, Barbara 415 Winchester 22 Carruthers, W 245 Carter, Owen 10, 295

Cassius Dio 45

Casson Block, St George's Street,

212-13, 222

Late Anglo-Saxon period

547

castles see Winchester Castle; Wolvesey Castle Castle Yard 1930-1, prehistoric period 63 Castle Yard 1969-70, prehistoric period 63 Castle Yard 1978-81, Roman period 95, 97, 181 **Castle Yard** prehistoric period 63 Roman period 13, 82-3, 88, 90, 91, 94, 95, 143, 163 Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 216, 217, 244, 251, 252 medieval period 273, 274-5, 275, 288, 290 past work 273 Cathedral Car Park 12–13 Roman period 32, 82-3, 84, 85, 92, 97-8, 100, 102, 103, 110-11, 143, 144, 149, 162 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 188, 190 - 1Late Anglo-Saxon period 210, 212-13, 220, 222, 225, 226, 226, 228 trade and exchange 253 medieval 271, 273, 274-5, 299-300, 339, 352 post-medieval period 399, 400-1 environmental evidence 15 Cathedral Close 20, 433 Roman period 92, 101 medieval period 267, 278, 295, 304 late medieval period 366 post-medieval period 399-400, 400-1,405 Victorian/modern periods 411 Cathedral Crypt 295 Cathedral Green 13, 14, 210 Mesolithic 48 Late Iron Age 70 Roman period 82-3, 84, 92, 101, 103, 143 industry 156 religion 165, 166 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 187, 188, 191, 193, 198-9, 200, 201, 439 Late Anglo-Saxon period 34, 210, 220-3, 225, 226, 246, 247 burials 257 decorative arts 256, 258-9 pottery 249, 249 medieval 36, 273, 274-5, 299, 321, 343-4, 343, 348, 352, 353-4 burials 300, 349, 350-1 finds 347 late medieval 358, 359, 385, 387 post-medieval period 399, 400-1 radiocarbon dating 15

cathedral and precinct 9, 265, 266 medieval period 295-303, 297-9, 301-3, 352, 354, 432 late medieval period 297, 356, 359, 363-5, 364-6 post-medieval period 390 Victorian/modern periods 416–17 **Cathedral Visitor Centre** medieval period 274-5, 278, 301, 321 post-medieval 400-1, 401 Cathedral West Front 295 Catherine, St, on strap-ends 384, 385 Cattle Market, Roman period 120-1 Catuvellauni 75 Ceawlin 185 cellars, Late Anglo-Saxon 244 cemeteries Bronze Age 52 Roman 32-3, 83, 84, 85, 88-90, 91, 121, 145-8, 181, 437 eastern suburb 135, 136, 137, 138-9, 140-1 Lankhills 84, 121, 122-3, 130, 145, 170, 171-2, 171t, 173, 177, 178, 182 northern suburb 115-23 Oram's Arbour 127-9, 132-3, 134 45 Romsey Road 129, 132-3, 133 southern suburb 132-3, 133-5 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 43, 185, 188, 193 Late Anglo-Saxon period 226, 231-2, 231, 233-4, 257-60, 260, 261, 262, 263, 440 medieval 275, 278, 300, 321 cathedral 301 Jewish 271, 278, 333 Paradise 344, 348, 349 St Mary Madgalen hospital 320 St Mary's Abbey church 304-5 late medieval, St Jame's Catholic 358 post-medieval 391, 399, 400-1, 407 cemeteries see also burials Central Car Park 1959 359, 383 Central Car Park 1978 35, 212-13, 216, 217, 221 central places 435, 436 Cenwalh 186 Ceolwulf 185 cereals/grains Middle Iron Age 68 Roman period 118, 139, 156 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 196 Late Anglo-Saxon period 246 medieval period 300 "chalk brash" 25-6 Chalk Downlands 23, 24-5, 28, 70, 72, 427

Chapel of the Holy Trinity 305 chapels Chapel of the Holy Sepulchre 299 Chapel of the Holy Trinity 305 "Great Chapel" 273, 293 Lady Chapel see cathedral Late Anglo-Saxon 226, 227, 300 Norman 288, 290 private 317 St Catherine's chapel 11, 273, 274-5, 317 St John's 369, 370 St Thomas 293 see also St Swithun's Chapel charcoal, in Late Anglo-Saxon burials 258 Charles I 389, 390 Charles II 390, 391, 393 charnel pits/houses 298, 305 Chesil Brewery, Roman period 137, 138-9 Chesil Laundry 135, 138-9 Chesil Station 400-1, 414 Chesil Street No 1, late medieval 359, 373, 377 No 3, Roman period 138-9 Chester Road (Trenches I and III) Roman period 82-3, 84, 135, 136, 137, 138-9, 140-1, 145, 170, 171t, 173, 177 Late Anglo-Saxon period 211, 212–13, 243 medieval period 274-5, 276, 287, 336, 346, 347 future research 433 Cheyne Court (Cathedral Close), late medieval 359 Chichester (Noviomagus) 75, 76, 77, 80, 87, 206 Chilcomb estate 207, 439 cholera 417 Christchurch Harbour 45 Christes Hospital 375 Christianity 167, 185, 196, 204, 315 churches Victorian to modern periods 400-1, 418-19 see also chapels; individual churches Cirencester road 116, 117, 123 cist burials 148, 300, 305, 315, 318, 349, 366, 367 City Bridge 20 City Liberty 267, 274-5, 285 City Mill 400–1, 402 City Museums 442 **City Offices Extension** Roman period 82–3, 111, 151 Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 216, 219, 227

#### INDEX

medieval period 268, 274-5, 276, 304 late medieval 384 City Road No 2-4 Roman period 120-1 medieval period 274-5, 280 No 8 Roman period 120-1 Late Anglo-Saxon period 214 medieval period 280 post-medieval period 398 No 10 Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-14, 213 medieval period 280 post-medieval period 398 No 12, Late Anglo-Saxon period 213, 214 No 13 medieval period 274-5, 280 post-medieval period 395, 397-8, 400 - 1No 16a, Roman period 92, 120-1 No 23 medieval period 274-5, 280 post-medieval period 395, 397-8, 400-1 city walls see defences Civil War 389-90 civitates 77, 181, 428, 436 Clarke, D L 53 Clarke, G 178 Claudius, Emperor 75 coins of 89, 90 Clayre, Beatrice 288, 352, 363, 398, 415 clearances 28, 91 Clement II, Pope 320 Clifton Road 1954, No 8, Roman period 132 - 3Clifton Road No 2, Roman period 124, 132-3 No 9, Roman period 132-3, 171t No 12, Roman period 132-3 Clifton Terrace Iron Age 63 Middle Iron Age 65 Roman period 132-3 climate 28 The Close, No 10/10a 274-5, 302 The Close/Cathedral Close Mound, No 11 400-1, 401 clothing in burials Late Anglo-Saxon 257 medieval period 349 Roman 171-2 Clough, S 177 Cnut, King 209, 254, 440 coins of 209, 209

coffins Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 199 Late Anglo-Saxon period 225, 257-8 medieval 304-5, 333, 349 stone 298, 305, 349 post-medieval 399 Roman period 148, 148, 172, 178 coins hoards 78, 144, 237, 271 Middle Iron Age 65, 66 Late Iron Age 45, 70 Roman 78, 80, 86, 89, 90, 93, 111, 119, 124, 144, 189 coin loss 163 House of Theodosius 145 monetary system 162-3 ritual use burial 166 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 187, 201 - 2Late Anglo-Saxon 207, 209, 209, 211, 215, 217, 219, 263 Byzantine 253, 253t medieval 270, 347-8 late medieval 384 Cold War, bunker 423 Coldicott, Diana 365 Cole, George 22, 395 Colebrook Street 12, 273 Roman period 82-3 medieval 274-5, 276, 281 late medieval period 360 No 10 16 Late Anglo-Saxon 216, 219 medieval period 274-5, 276, 330 Roman period 84, 94, 95 No 108, medieval period 305 past work 273 Collis, John 11, 83, 210, 248, 408, 420, 436 Excavations in the Suburbs and Western Parts of the Town 12 combs, bone 173, 177 Commius 46 Community Archaeology Project 278, 312 community involvement 444 conspicuous consumption 79, 386, 437 Constantine 79 Edict of Toleration (313) 167 Constantine III 80-1 Constantius I 78 Constantius II 79 Conzen, M R G 435 copper alloy Roman period 156 Late Anglo-Saxon period 246 strap-ends 255, 256 medieval period 343, 344

copper working 43-4 Cosh, S B 150 Cottam, S 161 Cotter, J 248, 343 Cottrill, Frank 11-12, 83, 263 County Bridewell 272 County Council Offices/Westgate Car Park Middle Iron Age 63, 65 Roman period 82-3, 90-1, 94 medieval 274-5, 280 past work 12, 273 Courtenay, Bishop Peter 363 Coy, J 245, 341 craft see industry Cran, Hugh 377 cremation burials 169-70, 170, 171t Cromwell, Oliver 389 Crook, John 9, 281, 295, 298-9, 352, 358, 389 crosier head 344 Cross Street/Tower Street, prehistoric period 63 Crowder Terrace prehistoric period 63 Bronze Age 53 Early Iron Age 60 Middle Iron Age 72 Roman Period 82-3, 124, 132-3, 157, 158 Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 240, 246 medieval period 274-5, 275, 287, 321, 333, 351 Crowfoot, Elisabeth 345 Crown Hotel see Jewry Street, Crown Hotel crypt, cathedral 298, 302 cults see ritual/religion Cunliffe, Barry 11, 44, 45-6, 47, 84, 88, 94, 248, 278, 281, 360 Winchester Excavations 1949–60 12 Curation of Waterlogged Macroscopic Plant and Insect Remains (Historic England) 434 Currie, C K 372 Cynegils, King 185, 186, 428 Daniel of Winchester, Bishop 184 Dannell, G 159 dark earth Roman period 33, 80, 144, 148 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 188, 193, 203 Late Anglo-Saxon period 237, 241 Davies, John 162-3 de Lucy, Bishop Godfrey 27, 299 Dean Garnier's Garden medieval 274-5, 278, 302

late medieval 359, 364 "Deangate Mills" see Durngate Mill decapitations Roman period 178 Late Anglo-Saxon period 232, 234 defences 7, 17, 22 Roman 77-8, 79, 81, 83, 84-5, 87, 90-7, 92-3, 95-6, 132, 143, 179 - 80Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 189, 190-1 Late Anglo-Saxon period 208, 211-15, 212-15, 261 medieval 22, 267, 273, 274, 278-85, 279, 281-2, 284, 290, 292, 313, 351, 361, 390, 396 suburban 330 Wolvesey Palace 311 late medieval period 360-2, 360-1, 390 post-medieval 283, 360, 397-8, 401 20th century 420-3, 423-4 Defoe, Daniel 393 dendrochronology Late Anglo-Saxon period 236 medieval period 302, 303, 338, 362 late medieval period 364, 372, 373 Denford, G 384 Denham, Varian 343 Denmark House 419, 419 depositional framework 29-37, 31-6 Deverel-Rimbury Culture 44, 58 Dio, Cassius 45, 75 Diocletian 78-9 Diodorus Siculus 45 dirhams, Kufic silver 217 **Discovery Centre** see Staple Gardens 2002 - 7disease Late Anglo-Saxon period 260 medieval period 272, 301, 321, 347 late medieval period 355, 373, 387 post-medieval period 391, 399 Victorian/modern periods 417 Dissolution of the Monasteries 338, 357, 365 districts 207 Dobson, B 387 Dobunni 75 coins of 70 documentary sources 21-2, 430, 436 dogs, burials 168 dolphin mosaic 81, 82-3, 112-13, 115, 151 Dome Alley Roman period mosaics 113 medieval period 303 post-medieval period 399, 405

Domesday survey 210, 265

donjons 292 dorter 278, 297, 302 Draft Guidance for Local Authorities 443 Draper, J C 42, 70 Durngate 213, 283, 362 Durngate Mill 402 Durotriges 75 coins of 70 Eadburga, St 227, 303, 304 Eadred 207 coins of 254 Eadwig 207, 225 coins of 254, 254 Eagle Hotel, Andover Road Roman period 82-3, 119, 120-1, 121, 129, 171t, 172, 178, 438 Late Anglo-Saxon period 241, 243, 244 Ealhswith, Oueen 207, 222, 225, 312, 367 Earlescroft 197 Early Bronze Age 43-4, 52-4, 53-5, 72 Early Iron Age 44, 45, 48, 59-60, 59-60, 72 the "earthwork" 47, 65, 83, 88, 98, 179, 431, 436 East Gate 97, 213, 283 Eastgate House 393, 400-1 Eastgate Street 414 Eastgate Street No 75-9 Late Anglo-Saxon 216, 219 late medieval period 363 medieval 274-5, 318 Roman period 94, 95 Eastgate Street (1989) 318 Easton (bishop's manor) 207, 240 Easton Lane (Interchange) 16, 433 prehistoric period 43, 47, 73 Neolithic period 42, 49, 51-2, 72 Early Bronze Age 52, 72 Middle to Late Bronze Age 44, 54, *55*, 58, 72 Middle Iron Age 66-8, 67, 67t, 73 Late Iron Age 46, 70 palaeoenvironmental evidence 28 Roman period 82-3, 139, 181 pottery 59, 157 Late Anglo-Saxon period 243 Easton Water Main Trench 47 Roman period 124, 128 Ecclesiastical History (Bede) 184, 185-6 Edgar 207 Edict of Toleration (313) 167 Edington, Bishop William 301, 356, 357, 363, 364

Edith (Edward the Confessor's widow) 265 Edmund 207 coins of 254 Edward the Confessor 209-10 coins of 254, 254 Edward the Elder 206, 207, 225, 227, 312, 366 coins of 215, 217, 254 Edward I 271, 293 Edward II 272, 280, 347 Edward III 272, 280, 355, 356 Edward VI 357 Egbert, coins of 201–2 Egbert Road, No 14, Roman period 87, 120–1 Egbert Road (19th century), Roman period 120-1 Egbert Road (1980), Roman period 82-3, 87, 120-1 Egbert of Wessex, King 187 Egging, K 177 Eleanor, Queen 270, 290 elites 434-5, 437 Elizabeth I 358 Emma, Queen 209 "enclosed oppida" 46 enclosures D-shaped 43, 59, 59-60, 72 ditched 139 Middle Iron Age 47, 68, 427 Late Iron Age 70 Roman 70, 137, 139, 181 Late Anglo-Saxon 228, 243 English Medieval Towns (Reynolds) 435 environment 26-9 Environmental Archaeology (Historic England) 434 environmental evidence 15 palaeoenvironmental evidence 28-9, 431, 433 Mesolithic period 72 Roman 129, 428 Late Anglo-Saxon period 225, 235-6, 244, 245–6 medieval period 91, 300, 342, 344, 353 late medieval period 366, 377 Curation of Waterlogged Macroscopic Plant and Insect Remains (Historic England) 434 Environmental Archaeology (Historic England) 434 Epona (goddess) 166, 168 Eppilus 75 Erdberi 330 ethnicity 174, 204 Evans Halshaw Garage 2000-1 (Hyde Street)

Roman period 82-3, 87, 89-90, 92, 120-1, 121, 170 Late Anglo-Saxon period 241 medieval period 274-5, 285, 312, 314 late medieval period 359, 367-8, 381 post-medieval period 400-1, 405 excavations 430 past work 9, 10-15, 18-20 since 1972 15-17, 17, 21 see also individual sites Excavations in the Suburbs and Western Parts of the Town (Collis) 12 exchange see trade and exchange Exegesis 4, 6 fairs 265, 274-5, 316, 336-7, 337, 354, 356.381 Faulkner, N 438 ferries 87 Février, P A 184 field systems 33, 44, 61, 63 fireplaces 372-3 "first-floor halls" 339-40 Fleury Building, Winchester Cathedral 348 flints 60 folly 398, 401 food/food production Roman period 153-6, 162, 181, 182 symbolic 167 Late Anglo Saxon period 244-6 medieval period 341-2, 341t, 353 late medieval period 384, 385t, 386 see also animal husbandry; bone, animal; butchery; cereals/grains fort, Roman 94-5, 179 forum 4, 84, 87, 99, 100, 101-2, 103, 150, 151, 180, 182, 193, 431, 436 late 4th to early 5th centuries 143 and the New Minster 225 WEC excavations 12, 13 founder's graves 178 four-post structures 44, 47, 59, 60, 64, 66 Fox, Bishop Richard 363, 364 Francis Gardens, Abbotts Barton 433 Neolithic 49 Late Bronze Age 58 Roman Period 82-3, 87 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 185, 188, 189, 196, 203, 431 Franciscan Friary (Friars Minor) 274-5, 352 **Frederick Place** Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 217medieval period 273, 274-5, 344 friaries 278, 317-19, 352, 357, 369, 432

Friars Minor (Franciscans) 274-5, 318 Friars Penitent 319 The Friary, Roman periods 132-3 funding, developer 16 funerary monuments 117, 122, 349-50 furnaces 333 Furneaux, Dean 417 furriers 329, 384 future research 430-4 Gaius (Caligula), coins of 86, 90 Gale, Samuel 10 Galinié, Henri 15 Gardens Archaeology Project 372 Gardiner, Bishop Stephen 357, 364 Garten Report 411 Gas Conversion Trench, High Street prehistoric period 63 Middle Iron Age 62 Roman period 92, 100, 102, 103, 109, 111 Gas Main Project (High Street and Southgate Street) Roman period 92 Late Anglo-Saxon 219 gates Roman 87, 93, 93, 94-5, 97 medieval period 267, 274, 281-5. 282-4, 313, 361, 390 post-medieval period 398 Durngate 213, 283, 362 East Gate 97, 213, 283, 398 King's Gate 19, 20, 213, 282, 283, 351, 361, 362 post-medieval period 398 North Gate Roman period 87, 283, 284, 351 Late Anglo-Saxon period 217, 219 medieval period 274, 283 post-medieval period 398 South Gate 93, 97, 213, 285, 390 medieval period 351 post-medieval period 398 water 97 West Gate 19, 91, 273, 281-2, 283 Late Anglo-Saxon period 213 late medieval period 360, 361-2 medieval period 351 post-medieval period 283, 360, 398 Gem, R 295 Gentleman's Magazine 272 Geoffrey of Monmouth, History of the Kings of Britain 272 Geography (Ptolemy) 77 geomorphology 22-6, 23-4 George Hotel, St George's Street 12 Early Iron Age 60

late medieval 358, 359 Victorian/modern periods 400-1, 414 George III 394 Georgian period 393-5, 396-7, 400-1, 409Gewissae 185 Giffard, Bishop William 308, 309 Gilbert's Bookshop 411 gilds, merchant 270, 271 Glasier, Thomas 366 glass/glassworking Roman 156, 161-2, 164 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 200, 202, 203 Late Anglo-Saxon 236, 249, 250 medieval 339 late medieval 365-6, 367-8, 368-9, 386 post-medieval 408, 410 Godbegot House 33, 209, 232, 273, 359 Godson, William, map 22, 278, 368, 393-4, 396, 401, 404, 405, 408 Godwin, Earl 222 gold/goldworking 43, 200, 204, 246, 286 jewellery 193, 404 thread/braids 172, 179, 225, 257, 345, 347, 365, 439 Grace's Farm 98 grains see cereals/grains granaries 44, 59, 64, 338 Grange Road Roman period *82–3*, 142 burials 169, 172-3, 175 Granville House (St Peter Street), Middle Iron Age 62 Gratian, coins of 145 grave alignment 166-7 grave markers 117, 258, 260, 260 "Great Chapel" 273, 293 Great Cloister 297, 302, 359, 364, 399 Great Hall 4, 18 medieval period 270, 273, 274-5, 288, 289, 292-3, 295-6, 344, 351 late medieval period 356, 359, 363, 366 post-medieval period 389, 390, 399, 400-1 Victorian/modern periods 400-1, 403, 415–16, 415 Green, F J 245 Gregory the Great, Pope 185 Grimbald, St, shrine 225 The Guard House, Southgate Street, Late Anglo-Saxon 216 Guenta 288 Guildhall 393, 400-1, 401, 417 Guthrum 205

Hampshire: Winchester and the North (Bullen, Crook, Hubbard, Pevsner) 9, 358 Hampshire County Council (HCC) 411 Hampshire Field Club and Archaeological Society 10 Hampshire Record Society 10 Harold I 209-10 Harthacnut 209 Haverfield, Francis 124 Victoria County History 10, 81 hawk mews 331 Hawkes, Christopher 10, 444 Hawkes, Sonia 185 Hawksmoor, Nicholas 393, 394 head, carved stone 314, 315 Hearth Tax Assessment (1665) 391 hearths Early Bronze Age 52 Early Iron Age 60 Middle Iron Age 68 Roman 89, 104, 108, 112, 143-4, 149, 152, 156 Late Anglo-Saxon period 246 medieval period 323, 328, 333, 340, 344 late medieval period 365, 379, 381 Hengistbury Head 45 Henig, Martin 166 Henly's Garage, Roman period 82-3, 84, 94, 98, 112, 114, 150, 156 Hennessy, S 41 Henry of Blois 268, 269, 275, 287, 302, 308, 311, 320-1 burial 345, 347, 349 Henry I 266, 268, 287, 288 coins of 270 Henry II 269-70, 290 Henry III 270-1, 280, 292, 428 Henry IV 356 Henry VII 357 Henry VIII 357, 363 HER see Historic Environmental Record (HER) Hermit's Tower late medieval 359, 361 Hermit's Tower Mound 1983, medieval 274-5, 279, 280, 281 Hermit's Tower Mound 1984, postmedieval period 398 Hermit's Tower Mound 1986-7, postmedieval period 398, 401 Hey, Gill 41, 42, 434 High House 197 High Street prehistoric period 63 Roman period 82-3 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 187, 189-90

Late Anglo-Saxon period 215, 219 medieval 274-5 late medieval period 358, 387 No 8, Roman period 92 No 33-4, late medieval 359 No 42, medieval 274-5 No 83 prehistoric period 63 Middle Iron Age 65, 73 No 102 (Russell and Bromley's) 12 medieval period 274-5, 326 No 105 (National Provincial Bank) prehistoric period 63 Roman period 82-3, 83, 92, 100, 110 No 107 prehistoric period 63 Roman period 110 No 112-113 see Gas Conversion Trench No 118 16 Roman period 82-3, 84, 92, 98, 100, 101, 103, 109-10, 111, 183 Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 236 medieval period 327, 354 late medieval period 359, 378 post-medieval period 400-1, 402, 404 No 126, Roman period 82-3, 84, 103, 108 - 9High Street Water Main Trench 103, 109 Highcliffe Allotments, Roman period 137, 138-9, 169, 175 Highfield Lodge, Roman period 120-1 Hill, D 210 hill-forts 44, 46 see also St Catherine's Hill Hind, J 434 Historic England 442 Historic Environment Record (HER) 4, 6-7,443 Historic Towns Trust 389 Historical Map of Winchester about 1800 389 History and Antiquities of the Cathedral Church (Gale) 10 History, Civil and Ecclesiastical, and Survey of Antiquities of Winchester (Milner) 10 History of the Kings of Britain (Geoffrey of Monmouth) 272 History of Winchester (Milner) 81, 210, 272, 397 Hitler, Adolf, graffito 424 hoards, coin 78, 144, 237, 271 hollow ways 47, 48, 60, 63, 64, 69, 116, 121, 139 Holmes, K 143, 159, 160

hones 161, 346 Honorius 80 hopyards 405 horse burials 122, 166, 169, 174 see also bone, animal Hosfield, R 42 hospitals medieval period 274-5, 319-21, 320, 352, 371-2 late medieval period 369-73, 370-2 Victorian/modern periods 416, 417 see also *individual hospitals* Hotel du Vin, Southgate Street, Late Anglo-Saxon 216 houses Victorian to modern periods 400-1, 419, 419, 420, 421 see also tenements/houses Hubbuck, Rodney 9, 358 Hugh atte Hoke 377 Hull, M R 162 Hundred Years' War 272, 356 hundreds (defined) 207 Hurst, J G 383 Hyde Abbey 1972 Roman period 92, 120-1, 121-2, 161 medieval period 274-5, 276, 312 Hyde Abbey 1974 Roman period 120-1, 122, 161 medieval period 274-5, 276, 312 post-medieval period 400-1, 406 Hyde Abbey 1995–9 (community dig) 444 post-medieval period 406 Hyde Abbey Roman period 82-3 Anglo-Saxon period 27 medieval 272, 274-5, 278, 312-15, 313-15, 352 burials 349 late medieval period 313, 357, 359, 366-8, 366, 367, 387 post-medieval 394 modern period 19 Hyde Abbey Barn 406 Hyde Abbey Church (1995–9), medieval 274-5 Hyde Abbey Gatehouse 20 medieval 274-5 late medieval period 366, 367 Hyde Abbey (inner court), late medieval 359 Hyde Abbey School (now Hyde Abbey House), Roman period 115 Hyde Brewery (former Marston's depot), Roman period 92, 116, 120-1 Hyde Close 1884, Roman period 120-1

Hyde Close 1984, No 16, Roman period 120 - 1Hyde Close 1989, No 40, Roman period 120-1 Hyde Close, old wall and Jacobean Monument 20 Hyde Close (Drill Hall), Roman period 120-1, 121 Hyde, Henry, 2nd Earl of Clarendon 10 Hyde House 359, 373, 375, 405, 408 Hyde Street 1933, No 76-81 Roman period 120-1 Hyde Street 1954–5 (SCATS) No 82 prehistoric period 63 Middle Bronze Age 57 Roman period 82-3, 120-1 medieval 273, 274-5, 285, 312 late medieval 359, 381, 383 Hvde Street 1973 Roman period 92, 120-1 medieval period 283 Hyde Street 1979 (SCATS depot), Roman period 82-3, 120-1, 121, 145, 170, 173, 177 Hyde Street 1980, No 75, Roman period 120-1 Hyde Street No 21, Roman period 120-1 No 23, Roman period 120-1 No 43 Roman period 120-1 medieval period 333 No 69, medieval period 333 post-medieval period 389, 390 Hyde Street, Old Rectory, medieval period 333 hypocausts 107, 109, 111, 115, 151, 153 Iceni 75 Industrial Revolution 395 industry Bronze Age 58, 59 Iron Age 152 Roman 152-3, 156-7, 437 boneworking 124, 157, 158 metalworking 152, 156, 162 pottery 78, 152 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 199–200, 202, 203, 439 Late Anglo-Saxon period 205, 244, 246, 262, 269t, 439 medieval 286, 287, 323, 323, 326, 329, 342-5, 353 post-medieval 395, 401-2 Victorian/modern periods 420 and urbanism 434 Ine, King 187

infant burials Roman 85, 116, 119, 128, 129, 169-70, 172, 173, 174, 178 medieval 333, 351 infirmaries 299, 302 inhumations, Roman 170-4, 171t Iron Age 17, 44-6, 59-70, 74, 428 iron/ironworking Roman period 118 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 189, 200, 227 Late Anglo-Saxon period 246-8 medieval 273, 340, 340, 344-5, 346 Itchen Abbas, Early/Middle Anglo Saxon period 185 Itchen Farm 70 Itchen Navigation 27, 391 ivory panel 243 spoon 256, 259 Jacob, W H 196 James, S 195 James, Tom Beaumont 362, 387 Winchester from Prehistory to the Present 22 jet, crucifix 347, 377, 379 Jewish community 271 cemeteries 275, 278, 333, 351 Jewry Street No 19-20 Middle Iron Age 63, 64–5 Roman period 82-3, 112 medieval 274-5, 330, 354 No 27 Roman period 82-3, 84, 88, 92, 96, 99, 101, 112, 113 Late Anglo-Saxon 216, 217, 219 medieval 274-5 No 28 Roman period 112 Late Anglo-Saxon 212-13, 216, 217, 237 medieval 354 No 47, Roman period 82-3, 88 Jewry Street area, prehistoric period 63 Jewry Street, Crown Hotel Roman period 82-3, 94, 96, 99, 100 Late Anglo-Saxon 216, 217 medieval 274-5, 277 late medieval 359, 378-9, 380 post-medieval period 400-1, 404 John de Tytyng 16, 277, 325, 326, 340, 377 John, King 270, 290 John Malewayn 325 Judoc, St 290 Julian 80 Jupiter columns 166

Keene, Derek 19, 234, 246, 265, 272, 312, 331, 334, 346, 347, 351, 357, 360, 389, 429, 430 "Late Saxon Burh" 210 Survey of Medieval Winchester 275 Winchester Historic Town Atlas 22, 98, 215 kilns Roman period 136, 159, 160 Victorian/modern periods 400-1, 402-3, 420, 422 King Alfred Place 1974, Roman period 87, 92, 120, 120-1 King Alfred Place 1988-9, medieval period 274-5, 321 King Alfred Terrace 1905, Roman period 120-1 King Alfred Terrace, Roman period 115 King Alfred's College 417 King, Tony 341 Kingdon's Workshop, St George's Street 12, 13, 89 Late Iron Age 70 Roman period 82-3, 83, 88, 89 Late Anglo-Saxon period 210, 212-13.228 medieval 269, 274-5 late medieval 358, 359, 377-8, 383, 384 past work 273 King's Gate 19, 20 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 189, 191 medieval period 277, 282, 283, 361 late medieval period 361, 362 post-medieval period 398 King's House Roman period 112 post-medieval period 393, 393, 394, 398-9, 400-3, 408 Victorian/modern periods 400-1, 416 Kingsgate Street, No 78-9, medieval 273, 274-5, 277, 280 Kitchen, Dean 187, 210, 300 Winchester 273 kitchens medieval period 326, 340 military field 408 Kitchin, G W 10, 300 Kjølbye-Biddle, B 185, 186, 191, 192, 193, 222, 257, 348, 349, 428, 431 Klingelhöfer, Eric 314–15 "Kyngesbroke" 221 labour law 355 Lambert, Jane 405 Lambrick, G 44

Lamley, P 399 landscape 22-6 Langton, Bishop 363 Lankhills 1967-72 Roman period 82–3 cemeteries/burials 84, 121, 122-3, 130, 145, 170-2, 171t, 173, 177, 178, 438 coins 163 pottery 157 Lankhills 2000-5 17 Roman period 84, 122-3, 130, 157, 162, 164, 170-2, 171t, 176, 177, 178, 182 Lankhills 2007-8, Winchester Hotel, Roman period 123, 177, 183 Late Anglo-Saxon period see under Anglo-Saxon period Late Bronze Age 57, 58-9, 72, 74 Late Iron Age 17, 45-6, 69-70, 71, 73, 76, 179 late medieval period 355-8, 356, 359, 385-7 artefacts 374-5, 383-5 defences 360-2, 360-1, 390 ecclesiastical city 297, 310, 313, 363-8, 364-9 past work 358 roads/streets 359, 362-3, 362 urban fabric/urbanism 230, 359, 368-83, 371-2, 374-82, 396, 440-1 "Late Saxon Burh" (Biddle and Keene) 210 Le Goff, Jacques 439 lead/lead working 156, 344 leatherworking Late Anglo-Saxon period 249, 251 medieval period 345 Leland, John 367 The Lido Roman period 120–1 medieval period 274-5, 276, 335-6, 340, 353 Life of King Alfred (Asser) 205 Little Minster Street, No 18 (Minstrals) Neolithic 50 Little Minster Street, No 18 (Teague and King's Basement), Roman period 82-3, 92, 100, 110 location 3-4, 5-8 long barrow 42 Lot 33, St George's Street, Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 221 Lower Barracks prehistoric period 63 Roman period 112, 143 Late Anglo-Saxon 211, 212-13, 216, 217, 219, 237, 247

medieval period 36, 274-5, 280, 330 post-medieval period 399 Lower Brook Street 13, 19 Roman period 32, 82-3, 84-5, 92, 98, 101, 102, 104, 143, 149, 151-2, 181, 182, 431 food 156, 162 industry 156-7 religion 165, 166, 168 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 187, 188, 193, 194-6, 200, 202, 203, 204, 439 Late Anglo-Saxon period 34, 35, 212-13, 228, 231, 232, 234-6, 235, 243, 244, 246, 261, 264, 265, 328 tanning/leatherworking 249 trade and exchange 253, 253t medieval period 36, 269, 274-5, 275, 277, 315, 316, 316, 322-4, 323-5, 328, 352 houses 338-40, 339 metal/metalworking 344, 346, 353 textile working 345 late medieval 358, 359, 368-9, 384, 387 preservation of evidence 430 radiocarbon dating 15 Lyne, Malcolm 143 McCarthy, M R 248 MacDonald, J L 167, 178 maceheads 50, 53 McKinley, J 177 Magdalen Almshouses 16 Roman period 82-3, 84, 94 Late Anglo-Saxon 216, 219 medieval 274-5, 276, 309 post-medieval period 398, 400-1 Magdalen Hill 1926, Roman period 138-9 Magdalen Hill Archaeological Research Project 421 Magdalen Hill Down camp 400-1, 420-1 Magdalen Hospital Cottages, Roman period 81, 135, 138-9 Magnentius 79 Malewayn, John 377 Maltby, Mark 154, 155-6, 182 management of the archaeological resource 441-4 manors 207 manufacturing see industry maps 5-6, 388-9, 394 Baur's 394, 409 Cole and Roper 395 Godson's 22, 278, 368, 393-4, 396 Ordnance Survey 10, 411, 412-13

Speed's 22, 281, 288, 315, 379, 389, 390 marble 346, 346 Marchant, John 402 Margary, I D 87 market halls 401-2, 420, 431 Market Lane (Old Market House), medieval period 301 "market street" 215 Market Street No 4-8 16 Roman period 82-3, 84, 102, 103, 143, 183 Late Anglo-Saxon period 226 medieval 274-5, 301 markets Late Anglo-Saxon period 219 medieval period 286, 296t, 301, 337 Marks & Spencer Extension Roman period 82-3, 84, 103, 109, 110 medieval 274-5, 317 Mary, Queen 357 Mason's Yard, Dome Alley medieval 274-5, 303 post-medieval period 399, 400-1 Matthews, C 143, 159, 408 mausolea, Roman period 117, 122, 148, 171, 172, 178, 438 measures/weights Anglo-Saxon 233 Roman 163, 165 medieval period 33, 35-7, 265-72, 266-7, 316, 351-4, 429, 440 burial and the human population 348-51 defences 22, 267, 273, 274, 278-85, 279, 281-2, 284, 313, 361, 390, 396 markets 286, 296t past work 272-8, 274-5 production and trade 340-8 royal and ecclesiastical city 287-315, 351-2 streets 216, 235, 268-9, 268t, 286, 297, 323 themes in the archaeology 338-51 urban fabric 315-40, 325-7, 339, 340 urbanism 440 water management 286-7, 407 watermills 287, 297 see also late medieval period Mellor, John 272 memorial court 298 Mendicant/Preaching friars 318 Mercia 187 Meretun 205 Mesolithic period 42, 48, 49, 70, 72 metalwork/metalworking

Middle Bronze Age 58 Late Bronze Age 59 Roman 152, 156, 161, 162 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 189, 200, 203 Late Anglo-Saxon period 227, 237, 246-8, 247, 254, 255 medieval period 340, 340, 343-5, 346, 353 Mews Lane, former St Thomas School Early Bronze Age 52-3 Late Anglo-Saxon period 240 medieval period 274-5, 278, 321, 333, 334, 351 "mid-street" 190, 215 Middle Bronze Age 54-8, 63, 72 Middle Brook Street 12 Roman period 77, 82-3, 83, 92, 100, 103, 106, 109, 110, 144, 150, 151, 152, 161-2, 180 Late Anglo-Saxon period 251, 254 post-medieval period 404, 407 Middle Iron Age 44-5, 46, 47, 48, 60-9, 61-7, 69, 72-3, 427 Middle to Late Bronze Age 44, 54-9, 56-8 migrants 435 Milesdown Children's Home, Northbrook Avenue Neolithic period 43, 49-50 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 198 post-medieval period 400-1, 408 military Roman 84 post-medieval period 407, 408, 409, 410 Victorian/modern periods 416, 416-17,420 Milland Housing Estate, Roman period 137, 138-9, 169, 175 Miller, S 22 Millett, M 175 Milner, John 399 History, Civil and Ecclesiastical, and Survey of Antiquities of Winchester 10 History of Winchester 81, 210, 272, 397 Milner, Thomas, map 394 Milnes, Thomas 22 mints 436 Late Anglo-Saxon period 211, 254, 254, 439 medieval period 270, 343, 348 Moberly's 359, 375 modern deposits 35, 37 see also Victorian to modern periods Molleson, T 257, 260, 350

Moneypenny, George 401 Monk, M A 245-6 Montfort, Simon de 270, 283, 290 "monuments" 6 More, John 376 Morley, Bishop George 401 Morn Hill 278 Morris, Francis 70 mortaria 159 mosaics 83, 150-1 The Brooks 105, 107, 152 dolphin 81, 82-3, 112-13, 115, 151 Dome Alley 113 Gas Conversion Trench 109 see also tessellated pavement mother goddesses, altars to 166, 167 motorcars 414 mottes 288, 289 "Muckabite" dispute 417-18 "Mucky Duck" public house 405 "muffle kilns" 420 museum collections 20-1 Myres, Noel 10 National Planning Policy Framework 443 Neal, D S 150 Near Eastern Ragga Ware 291 Neolithic period 42, 48-50, 50-2, 72 Nero, coins of 93 Nesbitt, N H C 273, 309 New Minster 207, 210, 299-300, 312 Late Anglo-Saxon period 207, 210, 220, 222, 225-6, 226, 261 burials 257 medieval period 299-300, 312, 352, 432 New Road prehistoric period 47, 63 Middle Bronze Age 57 Early Iron Age 60 Middle Iron Age 65 Roman period 82-3, 91, 127, 129, 132-3, 171t Late Anglo-Saxon period 240 medieval 274-5, 275, 331 post-medieval period 405 Newburgh House, prehistoric period 63 Nickson, R, Report on the Treatment of the Administrative and Cathedral Areas, A 411, 414, 420 North Gate Roman period 97, 283, 284, 351 Late Anglo-Saxon period 217, 219 medieval period 274, 283 post-medieval period 398 North Walls 1959 12 Roman period 82-3, 94

monasteriolum 225

medieval 274-5 past work 273 North Walls 1979 prehistoric period 63 Early Iron Age 60 Middle Iron Age 62 Roman period 82-3, 91, 94, 95, 96 medieval period 274-5, 276, 280 North Walls Fire Station 433 medieval period 318 Northbrook Avenue (Earlsdown), Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 198 Northbrook Avenue (Netherwood), Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 198 Northgate Bridge, Roman period 92, 99 Northgate House see Staple Gardens 2002-7 Notitia Dignitatum 79, 157, 181 nova villa see St Giles's Fair Nunnaminster Late Anglo-Saxon period 207, 208, 211, 216, 220, 222, 226-7, 247, 261 see also St Mary's Abbey Nun's Walk, Saxon Road, Roman period 82-3, 120-1, 123, 169, 175 O'Connor, T P 245 Ogle, Sir William 389 Old Dairy Cottage Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 232, 233-4, 321 Roman period 139 **Old Guard House and Provost Cells** see Provost Cells Old Minster 210 and the Benedictional of St Æthelwold 254 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 186, 191-2, 192, 199, 209, 428, 439 Late Anglo-Saxon period 209, 221, 222-5, 223-4, 246, 247, 261 burials 257-8, 260, 440 medieval period 265, 273, 295-6, 298 Victorian/modern periods 417 Old Sarum (Sorviodunum) 69, 76 Oliver's Battery Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 188, 189, 198 Late Anglo-Saxon period 232 medieval 274-5, 321, 322 Middle Iron Age 69 post-medieval period 390 Omphale figurine 124, 165

opus sectile 151 Oram's Arbour 17, 46, 63, 428 1965-7 47, 63 prehistoric period 63 Iron Age 47, 63 Roman period 92, 132-3 medieval 274, 274-5, 285 2001-2, Roman period 127-8, 132-3 Bronze Age 53, 59 Middle Iron Age 30, 60, 61-6, 64, 72, 73-4 defences 62, 73 entrances 64, 73 internal occupation 64-6 Late Iron Age 69, 433 Roman period 180, 181 cemetery 127-9, 132-3, 134, 171t, 177 Late Anglo-Saxon period 213, 240 medieval period 280, 331 past work 11, 47, 48, 63 and urbanism 436 Ordnance Survey maps 10, 411, 412-13 Osborne, R 434 Ottaway, P 84, 135, 167, 211, 275, 330, 379, 404 ovens Roman 109, 139, 149 clay 118 late medieval period 379 Owslebury 45, 46, 76, 155, 174 Oxford Archaeology 17, 30, 84, 442 Monographs 9 painted plaster 151-2 Painters Fields 1840, Roman period 132 - 3painting, wall Late Anglo-Saxon period 254, 255, 263 medieval 288, 299 late medieval 375 palace, royal 222, 261, 265, 286, 287, 297, 351, 432 palaeoenvironmental evidence 28-9, 72, 431, 433 Palaeolithic period 41-2, 48, 49, 70 Paliesputte ("Palli's pit") 285, 313 Palm Hall Close 1981 337, 337 Palm Hall Close 1989 337, 337 Palm Hall Close 1996 337, 337 papal bull 349 Paradise Wall 297, 399 Parchment Street No<sub>2</sub> medieval 274-5, 327, 340, 354 late medieval 359, 378 post-medieval period 400-1, 402 No 11, post-medieval period 402

past archaeological work 9, 10-15, 18-20, 46-8 see also under individual periods Paulet, Sir William, 3rd Marquess of Winchester 405 Payne, Richard 30 peat deposits 24, 27, 28, 30, 48, 74, 191, 221, 417 Penda 185, 186 Peninsula Barracks 433 medieval period 274-5, 278, 288, 290, 292, 294, 351-2 post-medieval period 398, 399, 400-1 The Pentice medieval 274-5, 339 late medieval 359, 362-3, 362 Peter des Roches, Bishop 270, 299, 312, 349-50 Phillipson, DW 163 pilgrims 298, 349, 350 Pilgrim's Hall 303, 304 Pilgrim's School 1999-2000, medieval 274-5, 278, 302 Pilgrim's School 2005-7 prehistoric period 28, 30, 72 Mesolithic 48 Roman period 82-3, 94, 148, 162, 437 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 188, 191 Late Anglo-Saxon 216, 219, 225 medieval period 274-5, 278 future research 433 geoarchaeology 24, 297 Pilgrim's School 2006-7 191 "pillows", grave 349, 366 pipes, clay 408, 410 plague 272, 301, 321, 347, 355, 373, 387, 391 "plan units" 435 Pliny the Elder 45 Poor Law Relief Act (1756) 363 population 434 Early Iron Age 72 Roman 174–9, 181 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 193, 203 Late Anglo-Saxon period 206, 225 medieval period 269, 272, 317, 352, 354 late medieval period 355, 357, 385 post-medieval period 388, 391 Victorian to modern periods 414 Portable Antiquities Service 185 Post Office Tavern, St George's Street 212-13, 222 post-excavation publication 16-17 post-medieval period 34-5, 37, 388-95, 390-7, 408-10, 429 artefacts 408, 410

castle area 398-9, 402-3 Cathedral Close 399, 400-1, 401, 405 defences 397-8 extramural cemeteries and burials *400–1*, 407 military works 408, 409 past work 395 St Mary Magdalen 407-8 urban fabric 401-6, 406 urbanism 441 Wolvesey 396, 401 Pottery Neolithic 49 Bronze Age 57, 58 Beakers 44, 52, 53, 54 Late Bronze Age 59, 72 Early Iron Age 59, 60, 72 Middle Iron Age 61, 65, 66, 68, 69, 73 saucepan pots 45, 46, 47 Late Iron Age 69, 70 Roman 78, 89, 97, 100, 112, 119, 137, 139, 142, 144, 148, 157-60, 160-3, 167, 437, 438 post-Roman 119 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 188, 193, 194, 196, 199-200, 203 Late Anglo-Saxon 210, 237, 248-9, 249 late medieval 377, 378, 383, 384, 386, medieval period 280, 291, 342-3, 343, 346-7, 348 late medieval 377, 378, 383, 384, 386, 441 post-medieval 405, 408, 410 power relations 435-6 PPG16 16 Pre-Construct Archaeology 84, 408, 410 prehistoric period 30, 73-4 Palaeolithic period 41-2, 70 Mesolithic period 42, 70, 72 Neolithic period 42, 48–50, 50–2, 72 Early Bronze Age 43-4, 52-4, 53-5, 72 Middle Bronze Age 54-8, 63, 72 Bronze Age 42–4, 52–9, 53–8, 72 Iron Age 17, 44-6, 59-70, 74 Early Iron Age 44, 45, 48, 59–60, 59-60,72 Middle Iron Age 44-5, 46, 47, 48, 60-9, 61-7, 69, 72-3, 427 Late Iron Age 17, 45–6, 69–70, 71, 73, 76 future research 431 and urbanism studies 436 preservation of evidence 429-30, 443 prestige goods 45, 253 Price, J 161

## INDEX

Prior's Barton, Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 231 priory and precinct see cathedral and precinct prisons 227, 365, 373, 394, 397, 398, 401, 417 Provost Cells (Old Guard House) Roman period 82-3, 91, 94 Late Anglo-Saxon 216, 219 Ptolemy, Geography 77 Ptolemy II, coins of 65, 66 public buildings 435 Quakers, burials 400-1, 407 Qualmann, K E 65, 84, 123, 133, 211, 275, 330, 379, 404 quarries 91 chalk 420 quaternary (drift) deposits 23-4, 26-7 Queen Elizabeth II Court 400-1, 415-16 Queen's Court, Peninsula Barracks, medieval period 288 querns Middle Bronze Age 55 Late Bronze Age 58 Iron Age 65, 66, 68 Roman period 160 Late Anglo-Saxon period 252 medieval 346 Quirk, Roger 12 radiocarbon dating 74 Cathedral Green 15 Lower Brook Street 15 Oliver's Battery Road 321 pilgrim's shell 349 Radley House, St Cross Road, Roman period 132-3, 133 Railway 1884, Roman period 138-9 Railway Cutting 1836-8 27, 63 Roman period 81, 82-3, 91, 120-1, 124, 132-3, 133, 165, 433 railways 420, 429 rainfall 26-7 Raleigh, Bishop 270 Reece, R 163 Rees, Helen 123, 133, 167, 248, 341 Regional Research Agenda 420 Report on the Treatment of the Administrative and Cathedral Areas, A (Abercrombie and Nickson) 411, 414, 420 reservoirs 98 Restoration 390-3 Reynolds, Susan, English Medieval Towns 435 Richard of Devizes 271 Richard I ("the Lionheart") 270, 290

Richard II 356, 361 Richard of Normandy, Duke 209 ring gullies 65 The Rising Sun 359, 373 ritual/religion Middle Iron Age 65, 68 Roman 84, 119, 124, 163-8, 167, 170, 180 burial customs 123, 174 temples 84, 102, 104 and urbanism 435, 439 see also Christianity Rivallon, Abbot 300 River Itchen 26-7 Roman period 97 Late Anglo-Saxon period 206 post-medieval period 402 see also water management roads/streets Roman 69, 83, 85-8, 86, 92, 98-101, 100-1, 143, 179, 180, 428, 436 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 189, 199 Late Anglo-Saxon period 86, 211, 215-19, 216-18, 239, 261 medieval period 216, 235, 268-9, 268t, 286, 297, 323, 351 late medieval period 359, 362-3, 362 Victorian/modern periods 414-15 see also trackways Roberts, E 362, 387 Roe, D 42 Roger de Inkpen 305 Roger of Howden 271 Roger the Vintner 325 Roman period 17-18, 31-3, 32, 75-81, 76, 120, 140, 181-3 early Roman (cAD 43-c 70) 82, 84-90 town of Venta Belgarum 76-81, 90-142, 180-1 beyond suburbs 139, 142, 181 defences 90-7, 92-3, 95-6, 132-3 eastern suburb 135-7, 136, 138-9, 180 northern suburbs/cemeteries 82-3, 115-23, 121-3, 125-6, 128-30, 170, 180 public buildings 101-2, 103-4 see also forum roads/streets 69, 83, 85-8, 86, 92, 98-101, 100-1 southern suburb 132-3, 133-5 terracing 98 urban fabric 102-15, 104, 106-8, 110, 113–18, 149–52, 151–3 water management 27, 97 water supply 97-8

western suburb 123, 127, 131, 133, 180 late 4th to early 5th centuries 142-8, 146-8 approach roads/streets 143 defences 142-3 forum 143 suburbs/cemeteries 138-9, 145-8, 146-7 urban fabric 142, 143-5 future research 431 past work 81-4, 180 themes in archaeology buildings 149-52, 151-3 burials and population 148, 168–74, 170, 171t, 172–3, 175-7,177 production and trade 154, 155t, 158, 160-3, 162-3 religion 122, 163-8, 166-70 urbanism study 436-8 Romanesque 265, 266, 270, 273, 299, 315 **Romsey Road** No 22-34 prehistoric period 63 Roman period 82-3, 127, 128, 129, *132–3*, 171t No 45 Roman period 82-3, 129, 132-3, 133, 171 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 198 Roper, John 22, 395 Rosen, Adrienne 389 Ross, Anne 166 round barrows 42, 43, 44, 54 Round Table 293, 296, 363 roundhouses 47 Late Bronze Age 72 Early Iron Age 48, 60, 72 Middle Iron Age 64, 66, 67, 68, 73 Late Iron Age 69-70 Royal Archaeological Institute 10 Rudborne, Thomas 210 Rumble, Alex, Winchester Studies 4iii 207 rune stones 440 Russel, Andy 248 Rykwerts, Joseph 439 Sadler, John, Winchester Directory 394 St Albans, see Verulamium St Anastasius church 285, 330-1 see also St Paul's Church St Bartholomew's Church 19, 208, 274-5, 312, 315, 316, 333 St Bartholomew's School Roman period 120-1

post-medieval period 406

St Catherine's chapel 11, 274-5 St Catherine's Hill 17, 444 Early Iron Age 59, 69, 72, 73 Middle Iron Age 23, 60-1, 62, 72, 427-8 Late Iron Age 70 medieval period, chapels 317 past work 11, 46, 62, 273 St Catherine's Road, Roman period 138 - 9St Clement Street, No 5a, Roman period 82-3, 92, 100 St Cross Hospital 19, 37 medieval period 268, 269, 274-5, 319, 320, 352, 371-2 late medieval period 357, 370-2, 371-2 post-medieval 390 St Cross Park 1992 - 4medieval period 274-5, 278 late medieval period 372, 413 2007-8, late medieval period 372 St Cross Road 1875, Roman period 132 - 3St Cross Road No 2-4 Roman period 82-3, 84, 97, 132-3 medieval period 281, 285, 351 No 8, Roman period 133 No 19, Austin Friary Late Anglo-Saxon period 212–13, 243 medieval period 274-5, 318, 354 late medieval period 359 future research 433 St Elizabeth's College 2011-12, 2014 433 St Elizabeth's College, medieval period 274-5,338 St Faith 338 St George's Street No 8-9 12 Roman period 82-3, 103, 109, 110 St George's Street area Middle Iron Age 63, 65 Roman period 89 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 191 Victorian/modern periods 414 past work 273 St Giles Church, medieval period 316, 321 St Giles's Fair 265, 274-5, 316, 336-7, 337, 354, 356, 381 St Giles's Hill Neolithic period 50 Late Bronze Age 59 Middle Iron Age 68

Roman period 135, 137, 138-9, 180 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 185, 188, 189, 195, 196-8, 203-4 Late Anglo-Saxon period 136, 237, 240 medieval period 317 St James Church 208, 316, 321, 330-1 St James Villas 1840, Roman period 132-3 St James's Catholic cemetery 407 St James's Terrace prehistoric period 63 Roman period 132-3 St John the Baptist church 19, 315, 316, 336 late medieval 359, 369 St John's Almshouses, Roman period 82-3 St John's Chapel 369, 370 St John's Church Late Anglo-Saxon period 243 medieval 274-5 post-medieval 407 St John's Croft, Blue Ball Hill Neolithic period 43 medieval 274-5, 336 late medieval 358, 359, 383 St John's Hospital medieval period 270, 274-5, 319, 352 late medieval period 359, 369-70, 370 post-medieval 390 St John's Rooms, late medieval period 369 St John's Street 1976 No 16-19 Roman period 135, 138-9 medieval period 274-5, 276, 336 post-medieval period 400-1, 406 St John's Street 1981, Victorian/ modern periods 420 St John's Street 1982 (Trench IV) Roman period 135, 138-9 Late Anglo-Saxon period 243 late medieval period 358, 359, 382 Victorian/modern period 400-1, 419 future research 433 No 40-4, Roman period 138-9 St John's Street No 10 Roman period 138–9 late medieval 359, 383 No 16-19 future research 433 Roman period 135, 138-9 Late Anglo-Saxon period 243 medieval period 37, 274-5 late medieval period 358, 359, 381, 381, 383, 384, 385t

post-medieval period 400-1, 406 Victorian/modern periods 400–1, 419 No 20, post-medieval period 407 No 40, late medieval 359, 383 St Lawrence's Church 19 Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 222 medieval period 274-5, 300, 315, 317 St Leonard's Road, Highcliffe, No 2, Roman period 137, 138–9 St Martin in the Ditch Late Anglo-Saxon period 208, 231, 240medieval period 316, 331 St Martin's Close, Winnall Roman period 43, 82-3, 137, 138-9, 147, 148, 438 burials/population 171, 171t, 172-3, 178 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 43, 188, 189, 194–5, 197–8, 203, 431 Late Anglo-Saxon period 244 St Martin's Tower 192, 223, 224 St Mary at West Gate 316, 331 St Mary Brudene Street 317 St Mary in the Cemetery, medieval 274-5, 278, 303, 305 St Mary chapel ("Great Chapel") 273, 293 St Mary Magdalen leprosy hospital 37 Neolithic period 43 medieval period 274-5, 278, 319, 320, 320, 321 burials 349, 350 late medieval period 372-3 post-medieval period 400-1, 407-8 preservation of evidence 430 St Mary Ode, medieval 274-5, 316, 317 St Mary in Tanner Street 208, 228-9, 228-9, 261, 269, 274-5, 315-16, *316*, 321, 352, *359*, 368–9 St Mary in the Vale 316, 333 St Mary's Abbey medieval period 267, 268, 274-5, 276, 277, 303-5, 306-9, 321, 340, 341, 432 burials 349 hospital 319 late medieval period 357, 365, 387 St Mary's Church 193, 232, 235 St Mary's College see Winchester College St Maurice's Church, High Street Roman period 82-3, 83, 92, 99, 100, 103, 144 Late Anglo-Saxon period 208, 220, 222, 226, 231, 440 medieval 274-5, 316-17, 316 past work 273

## INDEX

St Michael, Kingsgate Street Late Anglo-Saxon period 208, 231 medieval 274-5, 338 St Michael over East Gate 208 St Michael's Gardens, No 1 318, 319 St Pancras 208, 228, 229, 230, 231, 261, 316, 352, 369 St Paul's Church Late Anglo-Saxon period 231, 232, 2.64medieval period 274-5, 275, 285, 321, 321, 350 St Paul's Hospital prehistoric period 63 Roman period 127, 132-3 St Peter Chesil church 19 late medieval 359, 369 medieval 274-5, 315, 316, 336 Victorian/modern periods 411 St Peter in macellis 208 Late Anglo-Saxon period 228, 231 late medieval 359, 369, 377-8 medieval 269, 274-5, 316, 316 past work 273 St Peter outside the Gate 316, 338 St Ruel's Church, Upper Brook Street/St George's Street Roman period 82-3, 109, 144, 151 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 188, 191,200 Late Anglo-Saxon period 228 medieval 274-5, 316, 317 St Stephen, medieval 274-5, 316, 338 St Stephen's Mead 274-5, 338 St Swithun Street 1984 (walls survey) 277, 281 St Swithun Street, No 4a Roman period 82-3, 90, 91, 95 Late Anglo-Saxon 216, 219 St Swithun Street, No 26 Roman period 82-3 medieval 274-5, 280 St Swithun's Chapel late medieval period 357 medieval period 274-5, 300, 349 St Swithun's Church 19 medieval period 283, 283 late medieval period 362 St Swithun's School 43, 53-4, 417 St Thomas chapel 293 St Thomas Street, No 24, postmedieval period 408 St Valery's church 316, 331 salients 91, 97 and Winchester Castle 265 Sapalanda (Sheeplands) 219 saucepan pots 45, 46, 47, 61, 65, 68 Savage, William 411 Saxo-Norman, pottery 237, 248

Saxon Road, King Alfred pub, Roman period 120-1, 123 SCATS depot, Roman period 120-1, 121 sceattas 201 scheduled monuments 20 Schellink, Wilhelm 22, 390, 391 Scobie, G 9, 312 Scott, Sir George Gilbert 363 sculpture late Anglo-Saxon 254, 256, 263, 440 medieval 270, 315, 315, 346 seal, city 285 Sergeantson, D 341 Seven Years' War 394, 408, 410 sewer systems 417-18 Shackley, Myra 41 shells, pilgrimage 349, 350 Shennan, S J 70 Sheppard, P 350 Sherriff and Ward's, Market Lane Roman period 82-3, 83, 92, 100, 103, 111, 144 medieval period 274-5, 301 shield-making, Late Anglo-Saxon period 246 shires (defined) 207 Silchester (Calleva Atrebatum) 80, 87, 179 Silchester road, Roman period 120-1, 121 - 2Silver Hill 72, 434 silversmithing 246 Slaughter House, St George's Street Roman period 82-3, 103, 109, 110 sleeping chambers, bishop's 227 smithing 156 Late Anglo-Saxon period 246-7 social structure 434-5 Roman period 174, 175-6, 178-9, 437 soils 28-9 Soke 267, 270, 355 solid geology 23, 25 sources, documentary 21-2 South Gate 1971 Roman period 82-3, 84, 87, 91, 92, 93, 93, 94, 95, 97, 98–9, 179, 181, 431 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 187, 188, 189, 203 South Gate 93, 97 Roman period 143 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 188 medieval period 285, 390 post-medieval period 398 Southampton (Hamwic) 186, 206, 428 Southgate Hotel Late Iron Age 63, 70

Roman period 82-3, 92, 100 Southgate Street, No 21a Roman period 82-3, 92, 99 Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 237 Sparkford, Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 243 Speed, John, map 22, 281, 288, 315, 379, 389, 390 spurs 171, 438 The Square, No 31a-b Roman period 82-3, 103, 107-8, 144 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 188, 201 Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 215, 216, 237 medieval period 274-5, 301, 327 The Stables and Cheyne Court (Cathedral Close) The Stables and Cheyne Court (Cathedral Close) late medieval 359 staff, head of 305, 309, 349 Stanmore 5, 57, 60, 61, 69, 70, 72, 135, 419-20 Staple Chambers, Staple Gardens Roman period 156, 161 Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 237 medieval 274-5, 330, 354 Staple Gardens 1960 Middle Iron Age 47, 63 medieval period 273, 274-5 Staple Gardens 1984–5 16 prehistoric period 47, 63 Late Bronze Age 59 Early Iron Age 60 Middle Iron Age 64 Roman period 82-3, 84, 98 Late Anglo-Saxon period 211, 212-13, 231, 232, 257, 260, 261-2 medieval 274-5, 277, 286, 321, 330, 350, 354 Staple Gardens 1989 16 Roman period 82–3 Late Anglo-Saxon period 211, 212–13, 231, 232, 257 medieval 274-5, 277, 286, 321, 350, 354 Staple Gardens 2002-7 17, 48, 443 Early Iron Age 60 Middle Iron Age *63*, 64, 72 Late Iron Age 69, 70 Roman period 32, 33, 82-3, 92, 98, 100, 111–12, 143, 144, 148, 150, 151, 180, 182 coins 163 food production 153 industry 156

pottery 157 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 188, 201 Roman period 82-3, 92, 100 Late Anglo-Saxon period 34, 35, 86, 211, 212-13, 215, 216, 217, 217, 233, 236-7, 238-9, 243, 244, 247, 248, 261, 381 industry 251 medieval period 273, 274-5, 278, 287, 327-30, 329, 341, 341t, 342, 347, 352 food 353 pottery 343, 343 late medieval period 359, 378 Staple Gardens, Discovery Centre see Staple Gardens 2002-7 Staple Gardens, No 28-9 Roman period 82-3, 84, 92, 100 Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 236, 238, 244, 246 medieval period 274-5, 330 Staple Gardens, Northgate House see Staple Gardens 2002-7 Stastney, Philip 29-30 Station Hill 1964, Roman period 132-3 Station Road 63, 65 see also New Road Statute of Artificers (1363) 355 Statute of Labourers 355 Stephen 268, 287 Stevens, C G 10 Stigand, Bishop 265 Stilicho, Flavius 80 stone Late Anglo-Saxon building 252 Roman building 150, 160 Strabo 45 strap-ends 255, 256, 384, 385 streets *see* roads/streets Strid, L 245 strip buildings 149, 435 structured deposits 65, 68 Roman 119, 167-8 Stuckert, C M 177, 196 study area 3-4, 5-8 Stukeley, William 393 suburbs Roman period 84, 145-8, 146 eastern 81, 135-7, 138-9 northern98 92, 115-23, 121, 122-3, 125-6, 128-9, 132-4, 170, 436 southern 132-3, 133-5 western 123-33, 131, 133 early/middle Anglo-Saxon period 438-9 eastern 193, 211 northern 211, 213

southern 231 western 193, 211 late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 216, 237, 240 eastern 243 northern 240, 243 southern 231, 243 western 131, 217, 231, 240, 241 medieval period 285, 330, 351, 352-3 eastern 270, 276, 287, 316, 336-7, 336-7 northern 268, 273, 275, 285, 287, 312, 313, 316, 333-6, 335 southern 267, 270, 316, 318, 338 western 131, 267, 275, 285, 287, 316, 321, 330-3, 331, 441 late medieval period eastern 359, 381-3, 381-3, 441 northern 335, 359, 379, 381 southern 383 western 379, 440-1 post-medieval period 400-1, 405-6 Victorian to modern periods 414, 419, 420, 430, 433 Suetonius 75 Surface Sewer Replacement, High Street, Roman period 111 Survey I/II see Winton Domesday Survey of Medieval Winchester (Keene) 275 surveys in the reign of Edward I 271 Tarrage 275, 355, 356-7, 362 see also Domesday survey; Winton Domesday Sussex Street 1962-3, prehistoric period 63 Sussex Street 1976 (Tr VIII) Iron Age 63 Late Anglo-Saxon period 211, 212-17, 213, 214, 215, 240, 241, 245-6, 246, 248 decorative arts 240, 254-5, 255 textiles 251 medieval period 274-5, 275, 331 Victorian/modern periods 400–1, 419 Sussex Street 1977 (Tr XVII) prehistoric period 46, 63 Middle Iron Age 62 Roman period 82-3, 132-3 Late Anglo-Saxon period 212-13, 215 medieval period 331 Sussex Street 1979 (XVII) prehistoric period 47, 63 Late Anglo-Saxon period 211, 212-16, 213, 215, 240, 248 medieval period 274-5, 275, 331, 331, 340

Victorian/modern periods 400-1, 419 Sussex Street, No 98-102 medieval period 280 post-medieval period 398 Sustren Spital 274-5, 319-20, 338 Swan Lane 240 Roman period 116 Swan Lane, No 26, Roman period 120-1 Swithun, St 10, 187, 213, 296, 363 burial site 223-4, 224, 225, 266, 272, 417 Symond's Hospital, post-medieval 390 Symonds, Peter 375 Tacitus 164 tanning, Late Anglo-Saxon period 246, 249, 251 Tarrage Roll 275, 355, 356-7, 362, 378, 387 Teg Down 17, 20, 69, 69, 70, 74, 433 Telephone Cable Trench, North Walls, medieval period 283 Temple Ditch 301 temples, Roman 84, 102, 104, 165-6, 431 tenements/houses 4 Late Anglo-Saxon period 232-7, 235-7, 243, 251, 439 medieval period 268, 273, 275, 277, 288, 321–30, 323–9, 335, 338-40, 419 late medieval period 357, 359, 373, 375-7, 376, 378, 381 terracing 98 tessellated pavement 10, 102, 105, 111, 112, 113, 115, 117-18, 120-1, 124, 138–9, 150 see also mosaics Tetrarchy 78-9 textiles/textile working Iron Age 59 Roman 156-7 Late Anglo-Saxon 246, 251 medieval 252, 287, 323, 323, 326, 344, 345 late medieval 355-6, 357, 376 Theodosius 80 coins 145 Thomas of Oxford 366 Thomson, R G 248 Thorneycroft, Hamo 418 "Three Burdens" 209 tile, glazed, Anglo-Saxon 249, 250 Timby, J 159 Time Team (Channel 4) 278 The Times 14 Togidubnus, King 77, 179 toll collection 285

## INDEX

tomb, Late Anglo-Saxon period 227 tourism 420 Tower House, post-medieval period 398, 400-1 Tower Mound 1954, Roman period 95 **Tower Street 1960** 12 Middle Iron Age 63, 64 Roman period 82-3, 94, 95 medieval 274-5, 280 past work 273, 274-5 **Tower Street 1964** prehistoric period 31, 63 Late Bronze Age 59 Middle Iron Age 47, 63 Roman period 82-3, 91, 94, 95 medieval 273, 274-5, 281 late medieval period 360 post-medieval period 398, 400-1 Tower Street 1988, Middle Iron Age 63,65 Tower Street prehistoric period, Iron Age 63 No 18, Roman period 82-3 Tower Street, Rescue prehistoric period 63 medieval period 280 towers Roman period 84, 181 medieval period 278, 281, 291-2, 293 Tower 1 292, 293 Tower 2 10, 11, 273 Towers 4 and 5 274-5 Wymond's Tower 311 Town Centre Plan 411 towns (defined) 211, 435 townships (defined) 207 trackways 73, 145 see also roads/streets trade and exchange Iron Age 45, 59, 69 Middle Iron Age 44, 65, 69 Roman period 139, 153, 157, 159, 160-3, 181, 437 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 200-2Late Anglo-Saxon period 251–3, 253t, 262-3, 439-40 medieval period 345-8, 346-8, 353 late medieval period 383, 384, 386, 441 **Trafalgar House** prehistoric period 47, 63 Middle Iron Age 62, 64 Late Iron Age 69 Roman period 82-3, 88, 91 Trafalgar Street, Middle Iron Age 64 Trafalgar Street, Service Trench, Roman period 92, 99 transport 400-1, 401-2, 414, 420, 429

treasury, royal 222, 265, 266, 287, 288, 290 Treaty of Winchester 269 Trelawney, Bishop Jonathan 401 trowels 349 Trussell, John 10 Tudor House 359, 373 late medieval 359 tufa 25–6 Twyford, Early/Middle Anglo Saxon period 185 Twyford Down 22, 28, 61, 61, 69, 70, 181, 414, 437 Roman period 181, 437 Uintancaestir 185 Union Street 16 Roman period 82-3, 84, 95, 97 Union Workhouse 400-1, 417 University of Winchester 278 "Winchester Project, The" 389 Uplands House see Romsey Road, No 45

Upper Barracks Roman period 91 medieval period 274-5, 278, 288, 290, 292, 351-2 Victorian/modern periods 417 Upper Brook Street 1957 Roman period 82-3, 83, 109, 110, 144 Late Anglo-Saxon period 221 Upper Brook Street 1959, Late Anglo-Saxon period 35, 221 Upper Brook Street Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 191 late medieval period 377 Upper Brook Street, car park 1992 geoarchaeology 24, 328 medieval period 326 Upper Brook Street, car park 2012 prehistoric period 28, 30, 72 Mesolithic 48 medieval period 326, 328 Urban Archaeological Database (UAD) 4-7, 182, 443 urban archaeology 15

"urban renaissance" 388
urbanism, study of 434–41
Valentinian I 80
Venta Belgarum 46, 76–8, 179
Venus statuettes 166
Verica 75
Verulamium (St Albans) 75, 79, 431, 436, 438
Vespasian 75, 76
coins 124
Victoria County History (Haverfield) 10, 81

Victoria Road 1983 120-1 Victoria Road East Early Bronze Age 53 Iron Age 47, 48, 63 Middle Iron Age 64 Late Iron Age 69, 70 Roman period 82-3, 84, 86, 92, 98, 116-20, 120-3, 126, 149, 162, 169, 170, 179, 436, 437 burials 70, 124, 162, 168, 168-9, 171t coins 163 food production 153, 154, 155t, 156 industry 156, 157 late 4th to early 5th centuries 143, 145 population 174-5 pottery 124, 159, 160, 162 religion 167, 168 weights and measures 163, 165 Late Anglo-Saxon period 211, 212-13, 241, 249, 250 medieval period 37, 274-5, 276, 333-4, 335, 341, 341t, 342, 353 coins 348 late medieval period 358, 359, 379, 381, 381-2, 382, 383, 384, 385, 385t animal bones 384, 385t post-medieval period 400-1, 405 Victorian/modern periods 400-1, 414, 419 Victoria Road West prehistoric period 31, 63 Early Iron Age 60 Roman period 82-3, 84, 86, 92, 119, 120-1, 123, 127-8, 149, 150, 151 burials 170, 171, 171t, 172, 173, 175, 177 food production 153 industry 157 pottery 159 Roman period, late 4th to early 5th centuries 145, 146-7 medieval 274-5, 276, 334 Victorian/modern periods 414 Victorian to modern periods 400-1, 411, 412–13 cathedral 416-17 churches 400-1, 418-19 economy 420 housing 400-1, 419, 419, 420, 421 population 414 public buildings/institutions 417 street plan 414–15 transport infrastructure 414 urban amenities 417-18

Vikings 205, 209, 439 villas, Roman 135, 137, 142, 180 Virgil, Aeneid 166 visible heritage 17-19 Volsunga Saga 256, 440, 528 Wacher, John 98, 431 Wales Street, Roman period 138-9 Walkelin, Bishop 265, 295 Walker, William 417 Waller, Sir William 389 Ward-Evans, Sidney 11, 12, 69, 81-3, 87, 100, 115, 121, 135, 147, 210, 226, 273, 305, 315, 317, 318 Warren, W T 81 Wars of the Roses 357 Water Lane, Roman period 135, 137, 138-9 water management Late Anglo-Saxon period 208, 211, 212-13, 219-22, 261, 297 medieval period 351 post-medieval period 404 Roman period 27, 97, 428 Victorian/modern periods 417 watermills, medieval 287, 297 Waynflete, Bishop 364 Webster, J 162 weights and measures, Roman 163, 165 wells Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 195 medieval period 287, 328, 329 Roman period 97, 102, 111, 112, 113, 119, 168 Wells, Colin 177 Wenban-Smith, F 41 West Gate 19, 91, 273, 281-2, 283 post-medieval period 283, 360, 398 West Hill (1949), Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 188, 198 West Hill cemetery 407 Wharf Farm, Domum Road geoarchaeology 29 post-medieval period 400-1, 402 Wharf Hill, Roman period 135, 137, 138-9 "Wheeler boxes" 15 Wheeler, Sir Mortimer 15 Wherwell Abbey 209 White Swan public house 405 Wickham, C 184, 202 Wild, J 157 Wilkinson, Keith 41 William de Langeport 377 William, Duke of Normandy (the Conqueror) 209, 265, 299, 429, 440William Giffard 268

William II ("Rufus") 265-6, 337 William of Poitiers 288 William of Wykeham, Bishop 356, 357, 363, 364, 366, 368 William of Wynford 363 Williams, D 160 Willis, Robert 10, 210, 272, 276 Architectural History of Winchester Cathedral 272 "Winchester: development of early capital" (Biddle) 210 Winchester Annals 96, 186 Winchester Archaeological Research Group (WARG) 278, 320, 338, 372, 443, 444 Winchester Archaeological Society 12 Winchester Bible 347 Winchester (Carpenter Turner) 22 Winchester Castle 10, 20, 265, 266, 267, 289, 354 Late Anglo-Saxon deposits 34 medieval period 37, 271, 273, 274-5, 275, 278, 287-93, 289-96, 351, 390, 428 late medieval 356, 363 Great Hall 4, 359 post-medieval period 390, 398, 408 Victorian/modern periods 400-1, 415-16, 415 Winchester College late medieval 357, 359, 369, 373, 374–5 post-medieval 390, 393 Victorian/modern periods 417 Winchester Directory 394 Winchester Excavations 163 Winchester Excavations 1949–60 12, 182, 248, 263, 420 Winchester Excavations 1971-86 (Whinney et al) 9, 84, 85 Winchester Excavations Committee 12-15 Winchester from Prehistory to the Present (James) 22 Winchester Great Hall 289, 293, 403 Winchester Historic Town Atlas (Biddle and Keene) 22, 98, 215, 318, 320, 388, 398, 408, 411 "Winchester Ivory" 243 Winchester (Kitchin) 273 Winchester Museums 20-1 "Winchester Project, The" (University of Winchester) 389 Winchester Psalter 269 "Winchester Reliquary" 240, 254-5, 255 Winchester Research Unit (WRU) 14-15, 388 Winchester School 254, 263

Winchester Schools Excavation Group 84 Winchester Studies 9, 15, 21, 22, 207, 275, 308, 322, 442 Winchester Traffic Plan 414 Winchestre Bible 269 Wine, Bishop 186 Winnall 1971, Roman burials 43, 137, 171t, 177 Winnall Allotments Neolithic period 42, 43, 50, 53 Bronze Age 7, 43, 48, 54, 55, 56, 57, 72 Late Iron Age 70 Roman period 181 Winnall Down 16, 433 prehistoric period 43, 47, 73 Neolithic period 42, 48–9, 51, 72 Early Bronze Age 52 Middle to Late Bronze Age 44, 58, 72 Early Iron Age 59, 59-60, 72 Middle Iron Age 60, 66-8, 67, 67t, 68,73 Late Iron Age 70 Roman period 82-3, 139, 153, 181, 437 food production 154-5, 155t pottery 157-8 religion 168 Winnall Down II 43, 59-60, 60 Winnall Housing Estate Middle Iron Age 43, 47, 68, 73 Late Iron Age 70 Roman period 82-3, 90, 137, 138-9 Winnall I Anglo-Saxon cemetery 43, 185, 188, 195, 196, 203 Winnall II Anglo-Saxon cemetery 43, 188, 189, 195, 196, 201 Winnall II, Bronze Age pits 54 Winton Domesday 232, 268-9, 269t, 270, 271, 273, 281, 283, 333, 430, 440 St Mary Magdal7en hospital 320-1 St Peter Chesil 336 Wolvesev Roman period 82-3, 84, 97, 99, 101, 113, 144, 148, 149, 150, 152, 180, 182, 436-7 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon 188, 191 late Anglo-Saxon period 219, 227-8, 227, 246 medieval period 36, 274-5, 275, 346, 347, 352, 353 metalworking 344 pottery 343 trade 347 late medieval 358, 359, 365-6, 387 post-medieval period 400-1, 401

Wolvesey Castle 12 Roman period 82-3, 94, 95 medieval 274-5, 281 late medieval 359, 360-1 past work 273, 274-5 Wolvesey Palace Walls medieval period 273, 277 late medieval period 361 Wolvesey/Wolvesey Palace (bishop's palace) Roman period 32, 82-3, 92, 97, 101, 113, 115, 116–19, 180 Early/Middle Anglo-Saxon period 190, 428 Late Anglo-Saxon period 219 medieval period 18, 267, 268, 270, 273, 274-5, 275, 297, 305-12, 309-11, 356

late medieval period 310, 359 post-medieval period 396, 400-1, 408, 428 wool Iron Age 59 Anglo-Saxon period 251, 262 medieval period 272, 323, 325, 337, 342, 345, 353, 354 late medieval period 355-6 Woolf, G 436 Woolstaplers' Warehouse 402, 406 Woolworth's Extension, 118–20 High Street, Roman period 82-3, 92, 103, 109, 152 World War I 420 World War II 421 Worthy Park, Early/Middle Anglo Saxon period 185, 189

Wren, Christopher 391, 392, 393
Wriothesley, Thomas, Earl of Southampton 366
Wroxeter 80
Wulfstan 210
Wyatt, T H 415
Wyeth House 120–1
Wykeham, Bishop William of 356, 357, 363, 364, 366, 368
Wymond's Tower 311

Yorke, Barbara 184, 185, 186, 225, 303, 428, 439

Zant, J 9, 25, 85 Zosimus 81